DOCUMENT RESUME

ED 089 548 FL 004 877

AUTHOR	Kahane, Henry; And Others
TITLE	Spoken Greek: Book Two.
INSTITUTION	American Council of Learned Societies, New York, N.Y.; Linguistic Society of America, Washington, D.C.; Spoken Language Services, Inc., Ithaca, N.Y.
PUB DATE	72
NOTE	648p.
AVAILABLE FROM	Spoken Language Services, Inc., P. O. Box 783, Ithaca, N. Y. 14850 ($8.50; records, $40.50; cassettes, $50.50)
EDRS PRICE	MF-$1.05 HC Not Available from EDRS. PLUS POSTAGE
DESCRIPTORS	Conversational Language Courses; Cultural Education; *Greek; *Independent Study; *Language Instruction; Language Skills; Modern Languages; *Textbooks

ABSTRACT

This course in spoken Greek is intended for use in introductory conversational Greek classes. Book II in the two-volume series is divided into three major parts, each containing five learning units and one unit devoted to review. Each unit contains sections including (1) basic sentences, (2) word study and review of basic sentences, (3) listening comprehension, and (4) conversation exercises. The lessons, based on cultural experiences commonly shared by Greeks, are structured for independent study. Appendixes contain supplementary word lists, idiom lists, a survey of inflectional endings, a Greek-English vocabulary, an English-Greek vocabulary, and a grammatical index. For the companion document, see FL 004 864. (RL)

ED 089548

FL 004 877

NEW FORMAT

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF HEALTH,
EDUCATION & WELFARE
NATIONAL INSTITUTE OF
EDUCATION
THIS DOCUMENT HAS BEEN REPRODUCED EXACTLY AS RECEIVED FROM THE PERSON OR ORGANIZATION ORIGINATING IT. POINTS OF VIEW OR OPINIONS STATED DO NOT NECESSARILY REPRESENT OFFICIAL NATIONAL INSTITUTE OF EDUCATION POSITION OR POLICY

Henry & Renée Kahane; R. L. Ward

SPOKEN GREEK

BOOK TWO

Spoken Language Services

This is one of a series of self-teaching textbooks in more than thirty languages prepared under the aegis of the American Council of Learned Societies and the Linguistic Society of America. There are four hours of recordings keyed to the printed text.

© Linguistic Society of America 1946
© Spoken Language Services, Inc. 1972

Published by

Spoken Language Services, Inc.
P.O. Box 783
Ithaca, New York 14850

No part of the material covered by these copyrights may be reproduced in any form without written permission of the publisher.

"PERMISSION TO REPRODUCE THIS COPYRIGHTED MATERIAL BY MICROFICHE ONLY HAS BEEN GRANTED BY
Spoken Language
Services, Inc.
TO ERIC AND ORGANIZATIONS OPERATING UNDER AGREEMENTS WITH THE NATIONAL INSTITUTE OF EDUCATION. FURTHER REPRODUCTION OUTSIDE THE ERIC SYSTEM REQUIRES PERMISSION OF THE COPYRIGHT OWNER."

CONTENTS

PART THREE

UNIT — *Page*

13. ALL ABOARD. Conventional spelling: accents and breathings; vowels. The perfective past of *-o* verbs. *arnyéme* 'I deny'. Adjectives, including *dhikós* 'own', with *mu, sas*, etc. The days of the week. 281

14. KEEPING COOL. Conventional spelling: consonants. The perfective past of *-me* verbs. Prepositions. 308

15. FILL 'ER UP. Conventional spelling: consonants (concl.); consonants in combinations of words. The imperfective past of certain *-o* verbs and of *-me* verbs. Articles. 341

16. SPORTS. Conventional spelling: the alphabet; capitals; punctuation marks. *na* and *tha* with *-me* verbs. "Extra" pronoun objects. Relative words. 374

17. SHADOW PLAYS. Pronunciation and conventional spelling: proclitics; enclitics; when proclitics and enclitics may get an accent; vowel letters in final syllables. The imperatives of *-me* verbs. *ksurízo* 'I shave (someone)' and *ksurízome* 'I get shaved'. 403

18. REVIEW. 436

PART FOUR

19. AT THE POST OFFICE. *esí* and the *esí*-forms of the verb. About limiting words. [illegible]3

20. DOLLARS AND DRACHMAS. About limiting words (cont.). The comparison of adjectives. 475

UNIT Page

21. Laying In Supplies. Adverbs. Accented personal pronouns in the restrictive case. More about the indirect object. 508

22. At the Hospital. Adverbial use of the object case. Conditions. How to say 'I'd come back', 'I'd do', 'I'd be', etc. The participle in *-ménos*. 542

UNIT Page

23. Departure. The *est*-forms of the imperative. More about nouns. 575

24. Review. 607

PART FIVE

25. Geography. *na*-clauses. More about numerals and dates. 614

26. Agriculture. The use of *ke*. Apposition. 644

27. Archeology. Conjunctions. How to express probability. Interjections. 673

28. Politics. Word formation. 702

29. Culture. Word order. 728

30. Review. 757

APPENDIX

1. Supplementary Word Lists 765
2. Idiom List 781
3. Survey of Inflectional Endings and Accent Patterns 801
4. Greek-English Vocabulary 813
5. English-Greek Vocabulary 853
6. Grammatical Index 881

PART THREE UNIT 13

ALL ABOARD!

SECTION A—BASIC SENTENCES

To the Group Leader: If you have been working only with the phonograph records, without any Guide, you will be on your own from now on. When the group goes through the *Basic Sentences* and the *Listening In* sections, choose someone with good pronunciation to do the reading. From now on all the group members will have to be particularly on the watch to detect and correct faulty pronunciation.

1. Basic Sentences

John Cook is telling Peter Smith about a railroad trip that he has taken in the company of Phroso and other Greek friends.

ENGLISH EQUIVALENTS	AIDS TO LISTENING	CONVENTIONAL SPELLING
Peter	pétros	Πέτρος
I haven't seen you for . . .	*ekho . . . na-saz-dhó*	ἔχω . . . νὰ σᾶς δῶ
a month	*ena-mína*	ἕνα μῆνα
I haven't seen you for a month.	*ekho-ena-mína-na-saz-dhó.*	Ἔχω ἕνα μῆνα νὰ σᾶς δῶ.
you came	*írthate*	ἤρθατε
Why haven't you come to see me?	*yatí-dhen-írthate na-me-dhíte?*	Γιατί δὲν ἤρθατε νὰ μὲ δῆτε;
Where have you been?	*pú-ísaste?*	Ποῦ ἤσαστε;
John	yánis	Γιάννης
four weeks ago	*edhó-ke-téseriz-vdhomádhes*	ἐδῶ καὶ τέσσερεις βδομάδες
Four weeks ago I was in Salonica.	*edhó-ke-téseriz-vdhomádhes ímuna-s-ti-saloníki.*	Ἐδῶ καὶ τέσσερεις βδομάδες ἤμουνα στὴ Σαλονίκη.

Peter	pétros	Πέτρος
you went	*píghate*	*πήγατε*
Did you go by boat?	*píghate-me-to-vapóri?*	Πήγατε μὲ τὸ βαπόρι;
John	yánis	Γιάννης
I went	*pígha*	*πῆγα*
No, (I went) by train.	*óchi, pígha-me-to-tréno.*	Ὄχι, πῆγα μὲ τὸ τρένο.
a company	*mya-sindrofyá*	*μιὰ συντροφιά*
There was a (big) bunch of us:	*ímaste-mya-meghάli-sindrofyá,*	Ἤμαστε μιὰ μεγάλη συντροφιά:
Phroso, Pope and her brothers, and I,	*eghó, i-fróso, i-pópi-me-tus-adherfús-tis,*	ἐγώ, ἡ Φρόσω, ἡ Πόπη μὲ τοὺς ἀδερφούς της,
two or three	*dhyó-tría*	*δυὸ τρία*
and two or three other young fellows.	*ke-dhyó-tría-ála-pedhyá.*	καὶ δυὸ τρία ἄλλα παιδιά.
we left	*fíghame*	*φύγαμε*
Wednesday	*tetárti*	*τετάρτη*
We left Patras on a Wednesday;	*fíghame-tetárti-ap-tim-bátra,*	Φύγαμε τετάρτη ἀπ' τὴν Πάτρα·
we changed	*alάksame*	*ἀλλάξαμε*
we changed train[s] at Athens;	*alάksame-tréno s-tin-athína,*	ἀλλάξαμε τρένο στὴν Ἀθήνα·
we arrived	*ftásame*	*φτάσαμε*
Thursday	*tim-bémti*	*τὴν πέμτη*
in the morning	*to-proí*	*τὸ πρωί*
we got to Salonica Thursday morning;	*ftásame-s-ti-saloníki tim-bémti-to-proí,*	φτάσαμε στὴ Σαλονίκη τὴν πέμτη τὸ πρωί·

we stayed	*míname*	*μείναμε*
Friday	*paraskeví*	*παρασκευή*
Saturday	*savváto*	*σαββάτο*
we stayed there Thursday, Friday, and Saturday;	*mínam-ekí pémti paraskeví ke-savváto,*	*μείναμ' ἐκεῖ πέμτη, παρασκευὴ καὶ σαββάτο·*
we returned	*yirísame*	*γυρίσαμε*
back	*píso*	*πίσω*
Sunday	*tin-giryakí*	*τὴν κυριακή*
and we came back Sunday.	*ke-yirísame-píso tin-giryakí.*	*καὶ γυρίσαμε πίσω τὴν κυριακή.*
Peter	pétros	Πέτρος
first class	*próti-thési*	*πρώτη θέσι*
I always go first class [here] in Greece.	*eghó-s-tin-eládha páo-pánda-próti-thési.*	Ἐγὼ *στὴν* Ἑλλάδα *πάω πάντα πρώτη θέσι.*
suitcases	*baúla*	*μπαούλα*
I've got a lot of baggage.	*ékho-ena-soro-baúla.*	Ἔχω *ἕνα σωρὸ μπαούλα.*
passengers	*epiváles*	*ἐπιβάτες*
And [very] few people ride first class.	*k-i-próti-thési echi-líghus-epiváles.*	Κ' *ἡ πρώτη θέσι ἔχει* λίγους *ἐπιβάτες.*
On the Orient Express I take a sleeper.	*s-to-eksprés-orián pérno-vagonlí.*	Στὸ Ἐξπρὲς Ὀριὰν *παίρνω βαγκὸν λί.*
dining car	*estiatório*	*ἐστιατόριο*
And I go and eat in the diner.	*ke-páo-ke-tróo-s-to-estiatório.*	Καὶ *πάω καὶ τρώω στὸ ἐστιατόριο.*

John	yánis	Γιάννης
we took	*pírame*	πήραμε
We didn't take much stuff with us.	*emís dhém-bírame-polá-prámata-mazí-mas.*	Ἐμεῖς δὲν πήραμε πολλὰ πράματα μαζί μας.
we needed	*khriastíkame*	χρειαστήκαμε
porter	*khamáli*	χαμάλη
We didn't need either a taxi or a porter.	*dhé-khriastíkame míte-taksí míte-khamáli.*	Δὲ χρειαστήκαμε μήτε ταξὶ μήτε χαμάλη.
tickets	*isitíria*	εἰσιτήρια
of third (class)	*trítis*	τρίτης
with return	*me-epistrofí*	μὲ ἐπιστροφή
We got eight round-trip tickets to Salonica, third class,	*pírame-okhtó-isitíria-trítis me-epistrofí ya-ti-saloníki,*	Πήραμε ὀχτὼ εἰσιτήρια τρίτης μὲ ἐπιστροφὴ γιὰ τὴ Σαλονίκη,
we got along	*perásame*	περάσαμε
splendidly	*lambrá*	λαμπρά
and we had a wonderful time.	*ke-perásame-lambrá.*	καὶ περάσαμε λαμπρά.
Peter	pétros	Πέτρος
the railroad cars	*ta-vaghónya*	τὰ βαγόνια
How do you like the cars in Greece?	*pós-sas-arésune-ta-vaghónya s-tin-eládha?*	Πῶς σᾶς ἀρέσουνε τὰ βαγόνια στὴν Ἑλλάδα;
John	yánis	Γιάννης
our own	*ta-dhiká-mas*	τὰ δικά μας
They're not like ours.	*dhén-ine-san-da-dhiká-mas.*	Δὲν εἶναι σὰν τὰ δικά μας.

Peter	pétros	Π έ τ ρ ο ς
travelers	*taksidhyótes*	*ταξιδιῶτες*
bench	*bángo*	*μπάγκο*
In the third class they sit five people to a bench,	*s-tin-dríti-thési káthonde-pénde-taksidhyótes se-káthe-bángo,*	*Στὴν τρίτη θέσι κάθονται πέντε ταξιδιῶτες σὲ κάθε μπάγκο,*
the places	*i-thésis*	*οἱ θέσεις*
taken	*pyazménes*	*πιασμένες*
and all the seats are taken.	*ky-óles-i-thésis ine-pyazménes.*	*κι ὅλες οἱ θέσεις εἶναι πιασμένες.*
John	yánis	Γ ι ά ν ν η ς
I deny	*arnyéme*	*ἀρνειέμαι*
Yes, I don't deny that,	*né, dhén-do-arnyéme,*	Ναί, *δὲν τὸ ἀρνειέμαι,*
you are bored	*varyéste*	*βαρειέστε*
but (there) you never get bored.	*ma-ekí dhe-varyéste-poté.*	*μὰ ἐκεῖ δὲ βαρειέστε ποτέ.*
political discussion	*sizítisi-politikí*	*συζήτησι πολιτική*
(There) you have political discussions, jokes, food —	*ekí-échete sizítisi-politikí, astía, faí —*	Ἐ*κεῖ ἔχετε συζήτησι πολιτική, ἀστεῖα, φαΐ —*
a little wine	*ena-krasáki*	*ἕνα κρασάκι*
and sometimes a little drink of wine, too.	*ke-kápote k-ena-krasáki.*	*καὶ κάποτε κ' ἕνα κρασάκι.*
Peter	pétros	Π έ τ ρ ο ς
delay	*kathistérisi*	*καθυστέρησι*
Was your train late?	*iche-kathistérisi-to-tréno-sas?*	Εἶ*χε καθυστέρησι τὸ τρένο σας;*

John	yánis	Γιάννης
half an hour	*misí-óra*	μισὴ ὥρα
Yes, it got in half an hour late.	*né, iche-misí-óra-kathistérisi.*	Ναί, εἶχε μισὴ ὥρα καθυστέρησι.
in Thessaly	*s-ti-thesalía*	στὴ Θεσσαλία
We were riding along through Thessaly	*taksidhévame-s-ti-thesalía*	Ταξιδεύαμε στὴ Θεσσαλία
quickly	*ghlíghora*	γλήγορα
and (we were) making very good time,	*ke-piyéname-polí-ghlíghora,*	καὶ πηγαίναμε πολὺ γλήγορα,
suddenly	*éksafna*	ἔξαφνα
it stopped	*stamátise*	σταμάτησε
when all of a sudden the train stopped:	*otan-éksafna stamátise-to-tréno,*	ὅταν ἔξαφνα σταμάτησε τὸ τρένο:
a mule	*ena-mulári*	ἕνα μουλάρι
he was standing	*stekótane*	στεκότανε
between	*anámesa-se*	ἀνάμεσα σὲ
the lines	*tiz-ghramés*	τὶς γραμμές
of the railroad	*tu-sidherodhrómu*	τοῦ σιδεροδρόμου
a mule was standing [right] in the middle of the (railroad) track.	*ena-mulári stekótane anámesa-s-tiz-ghramés tu-sidherodhrómu.*	ἕνα μουλάρι στεκότανε ἀνάμεσα στὶς γραμμὲς τοῦ σιδεροδρόμου.
he was moving	*kunúse*	κουνοῦσε
from his position	*ap-ti-thési-tu*	ἀπ' τὴ θέσι του
And he wouldn't budge from the spot.	*ke-dhén-gunúse-ap-ti-thési-tu.*	Καὶ δὲν κουνοῦσε ἀπ' τὴ θέσι του.
a stop	*stási*	στάσι
We had a half-hour's wait.	*íkhame-misí-óra-stási.*	Εἴχαμε μισὴ ὥρα στάσι.

patience	*ipomoní*	ὑπομονή
But the Greeks have a great deal of patience.	*ma-ekhune-meghál-ipomoní-i-romyí.*	Μὰ ἔχουνε μεγάλ' ὑπομονὴ οἱ Ρωμιοί.

2. Hints on Spelling

Up to now you have not been asked to pay any particular attention to the conventional spelling. All you needed was something that would remind you as accurately as possible of the sounds you heard, and for that purpose the phonetic spelling was better. Beginning with this Unit, however, you should start learning the regular Greek spelling if you want to be able to read anything in Greek or even to look up a Greek word in a dictionary, because you will not find the phonetic spelling in use outside this book. But throughout this book we shall continue to give you the phonetic spelling because it will provide you with an indispensable check on the conventional spelling in the matter of the grouping of words in phrases, the accent, and the representation of various sounds, especially consonants for which the native alphabet lacks clear symbols.

The first time you go through the *Basic Sentences* in this and in each of the following Units, keep your eyes on the *Aids to Listening*. The second time through, try to follow the conventional spelling, unless it tends to throw you off on the pronunciation. By the third reading you should be able to watch only the conventional spelling, and still pronounce the words as you have up to this point. The most important thing for you to remember is that *you already know how to pronounce Greek*. Don't let the different appearance of familiar words change your pronunciation in the least. In any case don't be in too much of a hurry to learn the conventional spelling. Remember that your main job is learning how to *speak* Greek.

Greece has the longest literary tradition in all Europe. Writing and reading have gone on continuously from very early times. When words were first put down in writing in Greece, the spelling of each word was phonetic, that is, each spoken sound was represented by one letter. The alphabet you will find used in all Greek books is the one which was particularly fitted to the actual pronunciation of Greek at Athens about 2400 years ago, when one of the most noteworthy features of the language was a considerable number of vowels and combinations of vowels. Since that time there have been very great changes in pronunciation, while the spelling has remained practically static, so that you can easily understand why there is not a one-to-one correspondence between the sounds of the present spoken language and the letters of the alphabet. On the one hand certain vowels which were once pronounced — and spelled — differently, have developed into one vowel, but since people have continued to keep the ancient spelling of the words in which those vowel letters stand, there are now several ways of writing one and the same vowel sound. On the other hand the modern language has more consonant sounds than the ancient language, so that the consonant letters of the old alphabet are not numerous enough to represent clearly all the consonant sounds that must now be expressed. In this and some of the following Units we shall discuss the Greek conventional spelling in detail.

(a) ACCENTS AND BREATHINGS OVER VOWELS. There are three kinds of accent-marks used over vowels in Greek spelling: acute (ʹ), grave (ˋ), and circumflex (῀). In the ancient language they were indicators of high pitch, low pitch, and a combination of low and high, respectively. Nowadays all three of them are used, with no difference whatsoever, to indicate stress on a vowel. They are written over a vowel, or to the left side of it if the vowel is a capital letter.* The acute accent can stand on any one of the last three syllables of a word; the circumflex on either of the last two; the grave only on the last syllable (or on a word of one syllable), in which position the grave is a regular substitute for the acute when another word with an accent-mark (or the forms *o* or *i* of the definite article) follows in the same phrase. (The one exception to this last statement is that the acute is never changed to a grave on the word **τί** (*tí*) 'what?' and on **γιατί** (*yatí*) when it means 'what for?' 'why?'). Certain words are never stressed, despite the presence of an accent-mark on them; other words, which have a stress under certain circumstances, lose their stress under other circumstances, yet retain an accent-mark. Typical cases of this kind will be treated in the *Hints on Spelling* later on. But in the matter of stress the *Aids to Listening* will always be a much safer guide for you than the accents in the conventional spelling.

In addition to the accents there are two marks called breathings, which are found only over an initial vowel, written just to the left of the acute or the grave accent, or just underneath the circumflex accent.* Of these marks neither the rough breathing (ʽ), which showed that a word began with *h* in the ancient language, nor the smooth breathing (ʼ), which showed the absence of *h*, means anything in the pronunciation of Modern Greek.

When Greek words are written entirely in capitals (as often on the cover of a book), neither accents nor breathings are written (e.g. **ΕΛΛΑΔΑ** for **Ἑλλάδα** *éladha*).

(b) VOWELS.

The sound *a* is written **α**	:	*ná* 'that'	is written	**νὰ**
or **ᾳ**	:	*ksipnâ*** 'he wakes up'	" "	**ξυπνᾷ**

---

*See the following section for the writing of these marks over combinations of two vowel letters that stand for one vowel sound.

**Some speakers use this instead of *ksipnâi* (ξυπνάει), which you have learned.

The sound *e* is written	ε	: *eména* 'me'	is written	ἐμένα
or	αι	: *né* 'yes'	" "	ναί
The sound *i* is written	ι	: *arní* 'lamb'	" "	ἀρνί
	ει	: *milí* 'he speaks'	" "	μιλεῖ
	οι	: *fíli* 'friends'	" "	φίλοι
	η	: *píra* 'I took'	" "	πῆρα
	ῃ	: *tha-dhí* 'he will see'	" "	θὰ δῇ
	υ	: *éfigha* 'I left'	" "	ἔφυγα
or	υι	: *mígha* 'a fly'	" "	μυῖγα
The sound *o* is written	ο	: *móno* 'only'	" "	μόνο
	ω	: *eghó* 'I'	" "	ἐγώ
or	ῳ	: *komodhía* 'comedy'	" "	κωμῳδία
The sound *u* is written	ου	: *súpa* 'soup'	" "	σούπα

Notice that if there is a stress on any vowel that is written with two letters (e.g. **αι** for *e*, **ει** for *i*, etc.), the accent is written over the second of the two letters, as in **ναί** (*né*) 'yes,' **μιλεῖ** (*milí*) 'he speaks'. The breathings come in the same position, e.g. **εἶναι** (*íne*) 'is', **εἴκοσι** (*íkosi*) 'twenty', **οἱ** (*i*) 'the (m.p. or f.p.)'.

Summary of Vowel Letters:

α, ᾳ = *a*
ε, αι = *e*
ι, ει, οι, η, ῃ, υ, υι = *i*
ο, ω, ῳ = *o*
ου = *u*

SECTION B—WORD STUDY AND REVIEW OF BASIC SENTENCES

1. Word Study

COMMENT 1

'I Came Back'.

(a) The Forms. You are familiar with the verb *yirízo* 'I return; I come back' from Unit 10. Now look closely at the forms of it that are used in the following pair of sentences.

yirízame-pánda píso-to-vrádhi.	We always came back in the evening.
yirísame-píso tin-giryakí.	We came back Sunday.

Both these verb-forms refer to the past. The form *yirízame* 'we (always) came back' is one of a set which you have known from Unit 4 on as the *imperfective past*. But *yirísame* 'we came back' is a new representative of the past tense. We shall call it the *perfective past*.

Further forms of this new type, from verbs that you already know, *méno, katalavéno, piyéno*, occur in the sentences below.

mínam-ekí pémti paraskeví ke-saváto.	We stayed there Thursday, Friday, and Saturday.
me-katalávate?	Did you get me?
píghate-me-to-vapóri?	Did you go by boat?

Here is the full set of forms for *yirízo:*

		Endings:
I came back	*yírisA*	*-a*
you	*yirísATE*	*-ate*
he	*yírisE*	*-e*
we	*yirísAME*	*-ame*
they	*yirísANE*	*-ane*

The endings should at once strike you as familiar: this is the very same set that you learned for the imperfective past (*yíriza, yirízate*, etc.). And in this type, too, you find the accent going back as far as it can, two syllables from the final one. These two features, endings and recessive accent, stamp these verb-forms as *past*. But you see that their stem (*yiris-*) marks them as *perfective*. Once you know the perfective stem (e.g. *dhyavas-*, *anaps-*, *pliros-*, *milis-*, *katalav-*), it is easy to form the perfective past (*dhyávasa, ánapsa, plírosa, mílisa, katálava*, etc.).

For the perfective past, as for the imperfective past, whose formation you studied in Unit 4, the same rules hold for attaching *é-* to the beginning of any form that would otherwise not be long enough to receive the accent on the second from the last syllable (e.g. *ékopsa, évala, émina*).

But now look at the following examples:

	Perfective past	Perfective stem
I said	*ípa*	*p-*
I drank	*ípya*	*py-*
I saw	*ídha*	*dh-*

As you see, these verb-forms have not *é-* but *í-* at the beginning. And to these must be added *írtha* 'I came', whose perfective stem is *erth-*. They behave in exactly the same way as the imperfective past *íkha* 'I had' (from *ékho*).

Finally, there are two or three verbs which are a little peculiar in the formation of this type, like *éfagha* 'I ate' (stem *fa-*), *pígha* 'I went' (stem *pa-*), *píra* 'I took' (stem *par-*). And occasionally there are verbs which have a perfective past with the set of endings you are now studying (*-a*, *-ate*, etc.), like *írtha* 'I came', *ékatsa* 'I sat down', as if their imperfective presents were of the *-o* type, whereas they are actually of the *-me* type: *érkhome* 'I come' and *káthome* 'I sit'.

The following is a list of very common verbs with peculiar perfective pasts:

Imperfective present		Perfective stem	Perfective past
tróo	'I eat'	*fa-*	*éfagha*
piyéno	'I go'	*pa-*	*pígha*
pérno	'I take'	*par-*	*píra*
léo	'I say'	*p-*	*ípa*
píno	'I drink'	*py-*	*ípya*
vlépo	'I see'	*dh-*	*ídha*
érkhome	'I come'	*erth-*	*írtha*
káthome	'I sit; I sit down'	*kats-*	*ékatsa*

(b) THE MEANING. Now to find out the use of this type, the *perfective past*, study carefully the sentences given above, and the following ones:

fíghame-tetárti-ap-tim-bátra.	We left Patras on a Wednesday.
pígha-me-to-[illegible]*o.*	I went by train.
ti-ípate?	What did you say?

In these examples you see various actions that are presented not as acts in process or repeated or customary in the past, like *éfevgha* 'I was leaving; I used to leave; I always left', but simply as single acts completed in past time, such as *fíghame* 'we left', *pígha* 'I went', *ípate?* 'did you say?' It is because these forms express the idea of action finished ("perfected") in past time that we call this type the *perfective past.*

Consider also the following example:

taksidhévame-s-ti-thesalía ke-piyéname-polí-ghlíghora,
otan-éksafna stamátise-to-tréno.

We were riding along through Thessaly and making very good time, when all of a sudden the train stopped.

This sentence is particularly instructive because it shows how the imperfective past is the type used for an action that kept on for some time (*taksidhévame* 'we were riding along', *piyéname* 'we were going'), while the perfective past is used for a momentary occurrence (*stamátise* 'it stopped') in the midst of the action that was going on.

Of course the mere fact that a past action took quite a while does not make that action call for an imperfective past. Take this pair of sentences:

émina-dhyó-misi-mínes s-ena-ksenodhokhío.	I stayed at a hotel for two months and a half.
émena-s-ti-néa-yórki.	I lived in New York.

In spite of the length of time involved, the stay at the hotel was a single act that had a definite termination, so the verb-form had to be perfective past (*émina*); but the living in New York was not spoken of in terms of any definite period, so the verb-form had to be imperfective past (*émena*). You see that in this case we use two different verbs in the same tense ('stayed' and 'lived') in English, whereas Greek uses two different types of action (*émina* and *émena*), but the same verb (*méno*).

Another difference between Greek and English in the matter of past tense is to be seen in the sentences that follow:

khásame-to-dhrómo.	We've gotten off the road.
ksékhasa-páli-to-klidhí-mu.	I've forgotten my key again.
ídhate-poté-ena-tétyo-spíti?	Have you ever seen such a house?

In ordinary speech there is no special equivalent in Greek for our present perfect tense with 'have' ('we've gotten', 'I've forgotten', 'have you seen?') as opposed to our plain past tense ('we got', 'I forgot', 'did you see?'); Greek uses only the perfective past, which we may turn into English in either way.

There are certain verbs which denote lasting conditions or types of action that in the nature of things are the very opposite of momentary. To express past time such verbs in Greek are apt to possess only one set of forms, the imperfective past, like *ímuna* I 'was', *íkha* 'I had', *íksera* 'I knew', *íthela* 'I wanted'. On those relatively rare occasions when circumstances call for a perfective past, Greek speakers either resort to a different verb (as they do when they use *státhika* for '(this once) I was' or *ématha* for 'I found out'), or find it possible to use the imperfective past of the same verb with perfective meaning (as in the case of *íkha* 'I got', e.g. *íkha-ghráma* "I got a letter," or as in the case of *íthela* 'I wanted', since *thélisa*, the real perfective past, is almost never used).

COMMENT 2

arnyéme 'I DENY.' Up to this point you have learned two different types of *-me* verbs: *ergházome* 'I work', and *kimúme* 'I sleep'. In the present Unit there appear two more *-me* verbs, *arnyéme* 'I deny' and *varyéme* 'I am bored', illustrating the third (and last) type of imperfective present.

These are the forms:

arnyéme	I deny
arnyéste	you deny
arnyéte	he denies
arnyómaste	we deny
arnyúnde	they deny

COMMENT 3

ADJECTIVES, INCLUDING *dhikós* 'OWN', WITH *mu*, *sas*, ETC.

(a) HOW TO SAY 'MY WHITE SHOES'. From Unit 4 on you have known how to express possession by putting the little words *mu*, *sas*, etc. after the noun in simple phrases like *enas-fíloz-mu* 'a friend of mine', *o-fílo-sas* 'your friend', or *i-mitéra-tus* 'their mother'. But by this time you have also heard quite a few examples of such phrases in which an adjective is present with the noun.

enas-áloz-mu-fílos ine-ipálilo-se-ghrafío.	Another friend of mine is an employee in an office.
i-zestí-sas-aéridhes férnune-vrochés.	Your hot winds bring rain.
o-yórghos? in-o-kaliterós-mu-fílos!	George? He's my best friend.
thélo o-énas na-mu-katharísi-ta-áspra-mu-papútsya.	I want the one to clean my white shoes for me.
m-arési-to-mávro-tus-krasí.	I like their red wine.
edhó ine-ta-kaliterá-mas-kafenía.	Here are our best coffee-shops.
efétos tha-párune-óla-tus-ta-pedhyá-mazí-tus.	This year they're going to take all their children with them.

When the phrase contains an adjective that precedes the noun, the words *mu*, *sas*, etc. almost always follow the adjective directly, as in *ta-áspra-mu-papútsya* 'my white shoes'.

(b) HOW TO SAY 'MINE' AND 'MY OWN'. Look carefully at the way possession is expressed in the following sentences:

párte-to, ine-dhikó-sas.	Take it, it's yours.
ine-dhikó-sas-to-pedhí?	Does the child belong to you? ('Is the child yours?')
ine-dhikí-mas-páli-i-eládha.	Greece is ours once more.

One of the limitations upon the use of the possessive words *mu*, *sas*, etc. is that none of them can stand alone in a sentence right after *íne* 'is; (they) are' (or similar verbs). Therefore, in order to express an idea like 'it's yours' we have to put the adjective *dhikós* between *íne* and *sas*. The adjective *dhikós* has the same endings as *kalós*. Our English equivalent here is 'mine', 'yours', 'his', etc.

Now examine this next group of sentences:

ta-dhiká-mu-papútsya ine-pyó-kenúrya-ap-ta-dhiká-sas.	My shoes are newer than yours.
dhén-íthele-na-sidherósi míte-ti-dhikí-sas-foresyá míte-ti-dhikí-mu.	She didn't want to iron either your suit or mine.
otan-érchete-spíti-mas-i-thyá-i-maría férni-ta-dhiká-tis-ta-machérya ta-dhiká-tis-ta-pirúnya ke-ta-dhiká-tis-ta-potírya.	When Aunt Mary comes to our house, she brings [along] her own knives, (her own) forks, and (her own) glasses.

Another limitation upon the use of the possessive words *mu*, *sas*, etc. is that, unlike our possessives 'my', 'your', etc., they cannot be stressed under any circumstances. The examples just cited show that this limitation, too, is met by a combination, this time of the definite article plus *dhikós*, which serves whenever the Greeks want to be emphatic or specific about the person to whom something or someone belongs. This may occur especially frequently in a contrast, as in the first two sentences. The word-order is: article ('the'), *dhikós*, *mu* (*sas*, etc.), noun, as in *ta-dhiká-mu-papútsya* '*my* shoes'. But the article may be repeated just before the noun, as in the example *ta-dhiká-tis-ta-machérya* 'her own knives'.

Finally, look at this pair of statements:

aftó-to-vivlío ine-dhikó-mu.	This book is mine.
aftó-to-vivlío ine-to-dhikó-mu.	This book is my own (and nobody else's).

The former of these sentences need not be any more than a mild statement of possession; the latter sentence is a much stronger statement because the definite article stands before *dhikó-mu*.

COMMENT 4

THE DAYS OF THE WEEK. In the following sentences from this Unit you find the names of some of the days and the way they are handled in a sentence.

fíghame-tetárti-ap-tim-bátra,	We left Patras on a Wednesday;
ftásame-s-ti-saloníki tim-bémti-to-proí,	we got to Salonica Thursday morning;
mínam-ekí pémti paraskeví ke- aváto,	we stayed there Thursday, Friday, and Saturday;
ke-yirísame-píso tin-giryakí.	and we came back Sunday.

You remember that in Unit 11 you learned that in general the object case is the one used for expressions of time, like *tí-ora-ksipnáte?* "What time do you wake up?" or *borí-na-míno polín-geró* "I may stay for a long time". Now you see that in the same way the names of the days stand in the object case when you are telling on what day a thing happened or will happen. Usually, though by no means always, the definite article is used before the word for the day, as in *tim-bémti* '(on) Thursday', *tin-giryakí* '(on) Sunday'. It is not easy to say why the article is sometimes omitted, though in the first sentence above *tetárti* (without *tin*) seems to have something of the indefiniteness of the English 'on a Wednesday'.

Here is the full list of the days of the week:

i-kiryakí	Sunday
i-dheftéra	Monday
i-tríti	Tuesday
i-tetárti	Wednesday
i-pémti	Thursday
i-paraskeví	Friday
to-saváto	Saturday

2. Covering English and Greek of Word Study

Give the English equivalents of all Greek expressions in the *Word Study* and the Greek for all the English. This is individual study.

3. Review of Basic Sentences

Further oral practice with the first part of the *Basic Sentences.*

SECTION C—REVIEW OF BASIC SENTENCES (*Cont.*)

1. Review of Basic Sentences (*Cont.*)

Further oral practice with the second part of the *Basic Sentences.*

2. Covering the English of Basic Sentences

Check your knowledge of the meaning of all words and phrases in the *Basic Sentences.* This is individual study.

3. What Would You Say?

I. Here are some questions on the *Basic Sentences* of this Unit. Answer them in Greek.

1. *pósuz-mínes-o-pétros iche-na-dhí-to-yáni?*
2. *tí-rolái-to-yáni ke-tí-tu-léi-tót-aftós?*
3. *borí-na-pái-kanénas ap-tim-bátra s-ti-saloníki me-to-vapóri?*
4. *pós-píye-o-yánis ke-pyós-píye-mazí-tu?*
5. *póte-éfiye-ap-tim-bátra-o-yánis, póte-éftase-s-ti-saloníki, ke-póte-yírise páli-píso?*
6. *pú-álakse-tréno?*
7. *yatí-protimái-o-pétros tim-bróti-thési?*
8. *o-yánis ke-i-fíli-tu, pírane-polá-prámata-mazí-tus?*
9. *yatí-s-tin-eládha dhe-varyéte-kanéna-s-tin-dríti-thési?*
10. *to-tréno-tu-yáni iche-misí-óra-kathistérisi. yatí?*

II. In the following sentences change the verbs

(a) from imperfective present to perfective past:

1. *tí-or-archízi-o-kinimatóghrafos?*
2. *póte-ftáni-to-tréno?*
3. *to-kalokéri ménume-tríz-mínes s-tin-eksochí.*
4. *dhém-bérno-típota.*
5. *dhyó-vdhomádhes pernúne-ghlíghora.*

(b) from perfective past to imperfective present:

1. *ton-ídhate?*
2. *dhén-gúnis-ap-ti-thési-tu.*
3. *éfagha párapoli.*
4. *tu-dhósame óti-íkhame.*
5. *írthe-i-maría me-ti-mitéra-tis.*

III. Supply the Greek for the English words in parentheses:

1. *êksafna to-trêno* (stopped).
2. *pû-in-o-yânis?* (He left.)
3. *símera-to-proí* (I drank) *dhyó-kafédhes.*
4. *tin-giryakí* (they went) *pânda s-tin-eklisyá.*
5. *kâthe-dheftéra i-mitéra-mu* (washed) *ta-rúkha-mas.*

SECTION D—LISTENING IN

1. What Did You Say?

With the other members of the group give orally your responses to the previous exercise as the Leader calls for them.

2. Word Study Check-Up

Give the Greek for all English equivalents in the *Word Study* as the Leader calls for it.

3. Listening In

1. You go into a Greek railroad station and talk to some man there.

esís:	*me-sikhoríte kírie, pû-dhínune-ta-isitíria?*	Μὲ συχωρεῖτε, κύριε, ποῦ δίνουνε τὰ εἰσιτήρια;
o-kírios:	*ekí-pu-stékete-aftós-o-kírios me-to-mávro-baúlo.*	Ἐκεῖ ποὺ στέκεται αὐτὸς ὁ κύριος μὲ τὸ μαῦρο μπαούλο.
esís:	*póte-févyi-to-eksprés ya-ti-saloníki?*	Πότε φεύγει τὸ ἐξπρὲς γιὰ τὴ Σαλονίκη;
o-kírios:	*to-eksprés?* *éfiy-edhó-ke-dhyo-óres.*	Τὸ ἐξπρές; Ἔφυγ' ἐδῶ καὶ δυὸ ὧρες.
esís:	*échi-álo-tréno ya-ti-saloníki?*	Ἔχει ἄλλο τρένο γιὰ τὴ Σαλονίκη;
o-kírios:	*né, pistévo-pos-févyi-ena-se-ligha-leftá, ma-rotíste-kalítera ton-ipálilo-tu-sidherodhrómu.*	Ναί, πιστεύω πὼς φεύγει ἕνα σὲ λίγα λεφτά· μὰ ρωτήστε καλύτερα τὸν ὑπάλληλο τοῦ σιδεροδρόμου.

2. You speak to the man at the ticket window.

esís:	*thélo-na-páo-s-ti-saloníki.*	Θέλω νὰ πάω στὴ Σαλονίκη.
	tí-ora-févyi-to-tréno?	Τί ὥρα φεύγει τὸ τρένο;
o-ipálilos:	*févyi s-tis-okhtó-ke-dhéka.*	Φεύγει στὶς ὀχτὼ καὶ δέκα.
esís:	*dhóste-mu-ena-isitírio-me-epistrofí.*	Δῶστε μου ἕνα εἰσιτήριο μὲ ἐπιστροφή.
o-ipálilos:	*tí-thési-thélete?*	Τί θέσι θέλετε;
	próti-í-dheftéra?	Πρώτη ἢ δευτέρα;
esís:	*dhóste-mu-ena-isitírio-prótis.*	Δῶστε μου ἕνα εἰσιτήριο πρώτης.
	dhe-mu-léte-parakaló, prépi-n-alákso-tréno ke-pú?	Δὲ μοῦ λέτε, παρακαλῶ, πρέπει ν' ἀλλάξω τρένο καὶ ποῦ;
o-ipálilos:	*óchi, boríte-na-mínete-s-to-ídhyo-vaghóni apo-dhó ísa-me-ti-saloníki.*	Ὄχι, μπορεῖτε νὰ μείνετε στὸ ἴδιο βαγόνι ἀπὸ 'δῶ ἴσα μὲ τὴ Σαλονίκη.
esís:	*póte-ftáni-to-tréno s-ti-saloníki?*	Πότε φτάνει τὸ τρένο στὴ Σαλονίκη;
o-ipálilos:	*ávrio-to-proí s-tiz-dhéka-ke-íkosi.*	Αὔριο τὸ πρωὶ στὶς δέκα καὶ εἴκοσι.
esís:	*echi-estiatório-aftó-to-tréno?*	Ἔχει ἑστιατόριο αὐτὸ τὸ τρένο;
o-ipálilos:	*óchi, dhén-echi.*	Ὄχι, δὲν ἔχει.
	ma-s-tim-bróti-stási-tu-trénu boríte-n-aghorásete óti-thélete.	Μὰ στὴν πρώτη στάσι τοῦ τρένου μπορεῖτε ν'ἀγοράσετε ὅ,τι θέλετε.

3. At some station in the middle of the night a nervous woman comes into your compartment, preceded by a porter.

o-khamális:	*eláte-ghlíghora kiría.*	Ἐλᾶτε γλήγορα, κυρία.
	to-tréno-sas févyi-amésos.	Τὸ τρένο σας φεύγει ἀμέσως.
i-kiría:	*pú-ine-ta-pramatá-mu?*	Ποῦ εἶναι τὰ πράματά μου;
	ikha-eftá-baúla ke-tóra-vlépo-móno-pénde.	Εἶχα ἑφτὰ μπαοῦλα καὶ τώρα βλέπω μόνο πέντε.

	lípune-dhyó-baúla.	Λείπουνε δυὸ μπαούλα.
esís:	*min-in-aftá-edhó?*	Μὴν εἶν' αὐτὰ ἐδώ;
i-kiría:	*né, aftá-ine, efkharistó-polí.*	Ναί, αὐτὰ εἶναι· εὐχαριστῶ πολύ.
	ine-pyazménes-i-thésis kondá-s-to-paráthiro?	Εἶναι πιασμένες οἱ θέσεις κοντὰ στὸ παράθυρο;
o-khamális:	*ine-k-i-dhyó-pyazménes.*	Εἶναι κ' οἱ δυὸ πιασμένες.
	s-aftí káthet-o-kírios.	Σ' αὐτὴ κάθετ' ὁ κύριος.
i-kiría:	*tóte-lipón, páme-s-to-álo-vaghóni.*	Τότε λοιπόν, πάμε στὸ ἄλλο βαγόνι.
	borí-na-vró-ekí-mya-kalí-thési.	Μπορεῖ νὰ βρῶ ἐκεῖ μιὰ καλὴ θέσι.
o-khamális:	*óchi kiría, dhén-echi-thési-ekí.*	Ὄχι, κυρία, δὲν ἔχει θέσι ἐκεῖ.
esís:	*thélete-n-aláksume-thési?*	Θέλετε ν' ἀλλάξουμε θέσι;
	saz-dhíno-ti-dhikí-mu ke-pérno-ti-dhikí-sas.	Σᾶς δίνω τὴ δική μου καὶ παίρνω τὴ δική σας.
i-kiría:	*sas-efkharistó pára-poli.*	Σᾶς εὐχαριστῶ πάρα πολύ.
o-ipálilos:	*kírii, s-tis-thési-sas!*	Κύριοι, στὶς θέσεις σας!

4. The train is under way again.

o-ipálilos:	*ta-isitiriá-sas parakaló.*	Τὰ εἰσιτήριά σας, παρακαλῶ.
i-kiría:	*ti-ípate?*	Τί εἴπατε;
o-ipálilos:	*dhóste-mu-to-isitirió-sas.*	Δῶστε μου τὸ εἰσιτήριό σας.
i-kiría:	*tó-kho-s-tin-dzépi tu-panoforyú-mu.*	Τό 'χω στὴν τσέπη τοῦ πανωφοριοῦ μου.
o-ipálilos:	*ghlíghora-parakaló ke-dhén-ekho-keró*	Γλήγορα, παρακαλῶ, καὶ δὲν ἔχω καιρό.
i-kiría:	*échete-liy-ipomoní ke-tha-to-vró.*	Ἔχετε λίγ' ὑπομονὴ καὶ θὰ τὸ βρῶ.
	pú-ine-to-panofóri-mu?	Ποῦ εἶναι τὸ πανωφόρι μου;
	ékhasa-to-panofóri-mu!	Ἔχασα τὸ πανωφόρι μου!
esís:	*min-in-aftó-pu-foríte?*	Μὴν εἶν' αὐτὸ ποὺ φορεῖτε;
i-kiría:	*echete-dhíkyo, aftó-ine.*	Ἔχετε δίκιο, αὐτὸ εἶναι.

	ky-aftó-edhó ine-to-isitirió-mu.	Κι αὐτὸ ἐδῶ εἶναι τὸ εἰσιτήριό μου.
o-ipálilos:	*aftó-to-isitírio ine-ya-tin-athína.*	Αὐτὸ τὸ εἰσιτήριο εἶναι γιὰ τὴν 'Αθήνα.
	ke-túto-to-tréno pái-s-ti-saloníki.	Καὶ τοῦτο τὸ τρένο πάει στὴ Σαλονίκη.
i-kiría:	*pú-pái léte?*	Ποῦ πάει, λέτε;
	s-ti-saloníki?	Στὴ Σαλονίκη;
	aftó-móno mu-élipe!	Αὐτὸ μόνο μοῦ ἔλειπε!

SECTION E—CONVERSATION

1. Covering the Greek of Basic Sentences

With the Greek covered, practice until you can speak the Greek for each English sentence without hesitation.

2. Vocabulary Check-Up

Give the Greek for all English sentences in the *Basic Sentences* as the Leader calls for it.

3. Conversation

Suggested Topics:

1. You go into a railroad station: Where is the ticket window? You buy a ticket to Patras: What time does the train leave? Where can you get something to eat? Where can you buy some fruit to take with you and a book to read on the train?
2. Has anybody seen a porter? You find one and ask him to take your baggage; you tell him what train, what time; he asks how many pieces, and what class you will be going; he says he can see from your bags that you've done a lot of traveling; you ask him how much, and pay him; he comments unfavorably on the amount of the payment; you tell him that what you gave him was plenty.
3. A Greek tells you about trains in Greece: the railroad cars in Greece are not like yours in America; three classes; many go second class; poor people and those who are not going far take third class; very few passengers go first class; the third class cars have benches for five travelers; no drinking water on the train; you don't travel either so fast or so well but you don't pay so much.

4. You tell someone about a railroad trip you took: where you went, when you left, whether the train had a sleeper and a diner, whether you had to change trains, when you got there, whether the train was delayed, what you saw there, how long you stayed, what day you came back.

SECTION F—CONVERSATION (*Cont.*)

Continue conversation, additional check-up on the material of the *Basic Sentences* by the Leader if it seems necessary. *Review:* Complete check-up on the material of the *Word Study* and *Basic Sentences*.

FINDER LIST

A		
álaksa see: *alázo*		
alázo	ἀλλάζω	I change
/alaks/	ἀλλαξ–	
anámesa	ἀνάμεσα	in between
anámesa-se	ἀνάμεσα σὲ	between; among
arnyéme	ἀρνειέμαι	I deny
B		
o bángos	ὁ μπάγκος	bench
to baúlo	τὸ μπαούλο	suitcase; trunk
D		
i dheftéra	ἡ δευτέρα	Monday
dhikós, -í, -ó	δικός, –ή, –ό	own
o-dhikóz-mu	ὁ δικός μου	my own
i-dhikí-mu	ἡ δική μου	
to-dhikó-mu	τὸ δικό μου	

dhíno	δίνω	I give
pú-dhínune-ta-isitíria?	ποῦ δίνουνε τὰ εἰσιτήρια;	where is the ticket-office?
dhyó see: *ke*		
E		
edhó		
edhó-ke . . .	ἐδῶ καὶ . . .	. . . ago
edhó-k-ena-mína	ἐδῶ κ' ἕνα μῆνα	a month ago
edhó-ke-téseriz-vdhomádhes	ἐδῶ καὶ τέσσερεις βδομάδες	four weeks ago
éfagha see: *tróo*		
éftasa see: *ftáno*		
ékho		
ekho-ena-mína-na-saz-dhó	ἔχω ἕνα μῆνα νὰ σᾶς δῶ	I haven't seen you for a month
éksafna	ἔξαφνα	suddenly
to eksprés (unchangeable)	τὸ ἐξπρές	express
eksprés-orián	'Εξπρὲς 'Οριάν	Orient Express (*the great European trunk-line connecting Western Europe with the Southeast*)
i epistrofí	ἡ ἐπιστροφή	return
see: *isitírio*		
o epivátis	ὁ ἐπιβάτης	passenger
epivátes p.	ἐπιβάτες	
érkhome	ἔρχομαι	I come
/erth/	ἐρθ—	
írtha	ἦρθα	I came

to estiatório	*τὸ ἑστιατόριο*	dining car
F		
ftáno	*φτάνω*	I arrive
/ftas/	*φτασ–*	
G		
ghlíghora	*γλήγορα*	quickly; fast
i ghramí	*ἡ γραμμή*	line; track
I		
ídhate see: *vlépo*		
ípate see: *léo*		
i ipomoní	*ἡ ὑπομονή*	patience
írtha see: *érkhome*		
to isitírio	*τὸ εἰσιτήριο*	ticket
isitírio me-epistrofí	*εἰσιτήριο μὲ ἐπιστροφή*	round-trip ticket
see: *dhíno*		
K		
i kathistérisi	*ἡ καθυστέρησι*	delay
to-tréno-echi-kathistérisi	*τὸ τρένο ἔχει καθυστέρησι*	the train is late
ke		
k-i-dhyó m. and f.	*κ' οἱ δυό*	both
ke-ta-dhyó n.	*καὶ τὰ δυό*	both
see: *edhó*		
o khamális	*ὁ χαμάλης*	porter

khamálidhes p.	χαμάληδες	
khriastíkame see: *khriázome*		
khriázome	χρειάζομαι	I need
khriastíkame	χρειαστήκαμε	we needed
i kiryakí	ἡ κυριακή	Sunday
to krasáki	τὸ κρασάκι	a little wine; choice wine
kunó (-í)	κουνῶ (-εῖ)	I move
/kunis/	κουνησ–	
kunúse	κουνοῦσε	he was moving

L

lambrá	λαμπρά	splendidly; fine
léo	λέω	I say
/p/	π–	
ípa	εἶπα	I said
lípi	λείπει	is lacking
/lips/	λειψ–	
aftó-móno mu-élipe!	αὐτὸ μόνο μοῦ ἔλειπε!	that's the last straw! ('That only was lacking to me!')

M

o mínas	ὁ μῆνας	month
misós, -í, -ó	μισός, –ή, –ό	half; half a
misí-óra	μισὴ ὥρα	half an hour
to mulári	τὸ μουλάρι	mule

P

i paraskeví	ἡ παρασκευή	Friday
i pémti	ἡ πέμτη	Thursday
pérno	παίρνω	I take
/par/	παρ–	
píra	πῆρα	I took
pernó	περνῶ	I pass; I pass the time; I get along
/peras/	περασ–	
pígha see: *piyéno*		
píno	πίνω	I drink
/pi/	πι–	
ípya	ἤπια	I drank
píra see: *pérno*		
píso	πίσω	back
yirízo-píso	γυρίζω πίσω	I come back
piyéno	πηγαίνω	I go
/pa/	πα–	
pígha	πῆγα	I went
politikós, -í, -ó	πολιτικός, –ή, –ό	political
práma		
prámata p.	πράματα	stuff; baggage
to proí	τὸ πρωί	morning
to-proí	τὸ πρωί	in the morning; this morning
pyazménos, -i, -o	πιασμένος, –η, –ο	taken

S

to saváto	*τὸ σαββάτο*	Saturday
o sidheródhromos	*ὁ σιδερόδρομος*	railroad
i sindrofyá	*ἡ συντροφιά*	company
i sizítisi	*ἡ συζήτησι*	discussion
sizitísis p.	*συζητήσεις*	
i stási	*ἡ στάσι*	stop
stásis p.	*στάσεις*	
stékome	*στέκομαι*	I stand
stekótane	*στεκότανε*	he was standing
stekótane see: *stékome*		

T

o taksidhyótis	*ὁ ταξιδιώτης*	traveler
taksidhyótes p.	*ταξιδιῶτες*	
i tetárti	*ἡ τετάρτη*	Wednesday
i thesalía	*ἡ Θεσσαλία*	Thessaly (*district in central Greece*)
i thési	*ἡ θέσι*	position; place; seat; class (*on trains and steamers; Greek trains have first, second, and third class cars*)
thésis p.	*θέσεις*	
próti(-thési)	*πρώτη (θέσι)*	first class
dheftéra(-thési)	*δευτέρα (θέσι)*	second class
tríti(-thési)	*τρίτη (θέσι)*	third class

s-tis-thési-sas!	στὶς θέσεις σας!	all aboard!
i tríti	ἡ τρίτη	Tuesday
tróo	τρώω	I eat
/fa/	φα–	
éfagha	ἔφαγα	I ate

V

to vaghóni	τὸ βαγόνι	railroad car
to vagonlí (unchangeable)	τὸ βαγκὸν λί	sleeping car
varyéme	βαρειέμαι	I am bored
i vdhomádha	ἡ βδομάδα	week
vlépo	βλέπω	I see
/dh/	δ–	
ídha	εἶδα	I saw

Y

ya		
févyi ya-ti-saloníki	φεύγει γιὰ τὴ Σαλονίκη	he leaves for Salonica
ena-isitírio ya-ti-saloníki	ἕνα εἰσιτήριο γιὰ τὴ Σαλονίκη	a ticket to Salonica

yirízo see: *píso*

UNIT 14

KEEPING COOL

SECTION A—BASIC SENTENCES

1. Basic Sentences

John, Peter, and Phroso are visiting Nick and Mary Roilos at their farm.

ENGLISH EQUIVALENTS	AIDS TO LISTENING	CONVENTIONAL SPELLING
Nick	níkos	Νίκος
you, there!	*moré!*	μωρὲ!
inside of	*mésa-se*	μέσα σὲ
Listen, kids, why are you staying [here] in the house	*moré-pedhyá, yatí-kátheste-mé-s-to-spíti*	Μωρὲ παιδιά, γιατί κάθεστε μέσ' στὸ σπίτι
instead of	*andís-ya*	ἀντὶς γιὰ
now that it's warm and sunny out, for a change ('now that instead of rain we have sun and warmth')?	*tóra pu-andís-ya-vrochí ekhum-ílyo-ke-zésti?*	τώρα ποὺ ἀντὶς γιὰ βροχὴ ἔχουμ' ἥλιο καὶ ζέστη;
Why don't you go bathing?	*yatí-dhem-báte-s-to-bányo?*	Γιατί δὲν πάτε στὸ μπάνιο;
Mitsos	mítsos	Μήτσος
Now? In this heat?	*tóra? mésa-s-ti-zésti?*	Τώρα; Μέσα στὴ ζέστη;

Pope	pópi	Πόπη
Father's right.	*échi-dhíkyo-o-patéras.*	Ἔχει δίκιο ὁ πατέρας.
a swim	*kolímbi*	κολύμπι
Now's the best time for a swim.	*tóra in-i-kalíteri-óra-ya-kolímbi.*	Τώρα εἶν' ἡ καλύτερη ὥρα γιὰ κολύμπι.
the bathing suits	*ta-banyerá*	τὰ μπανιερά
Mother, where are our bathing suits?	*mitéra, pú-ine-ta-banyerá-mas?*	Μητέρα, ποῦ εἶναι τὰ μπανιερά μας;
I can't find them.	*dhém-boró-na-ta-vró.*	Δὲν μπορῶ νὰ τὰ βρῶ.
the previous time	*tin-áli-forá*	τὴν ἄλλη φορά
Where did we put them last time?	*pú-ta-válame tin-áli-forá?*	Ποῦ τὰ βάλαμε τὴν ἄλλη φορά;
Mary	maría	Μαρία
Where *did* you put them?	*pú-ta-válate?*	Ποῦ τὰ βάλατε;
You shouldn't have brought that up. ('Better do not ask me.')	*mí-me-rotáte-kalítera.*	Μὴ μὲ ρωτᾶτε καλύτερα.
in one place . . . in another	*alú . . . alú*	ἀλλοῦ . . . ἀλλοῦ
the towels	*i-petsétes*	οἱ πετσέτες
Your towels were in one place,	*alú-itan-i-petséte-sas,*	Ἀλλοῦ ἦταν οἱ πετσέτες σας
and your bathing suits in another.	*ky-alú-ta-banyerá-sas.*	κι ἀλλοῦ τὰ μπανιερά σας.
under	*káto-apo*	κάτω ἀπὸ
Metsos' towel was underneath his bed;	*tu-mítsu-i-petséta itane-káto-ap-to-kreváti-tu,*	Τοῦ Μήτσου ἡ πετσέτα ἤτανε κάτω ἀπ' τὸ κρεββάτι του.
on the shelf	*s-to-ráfi*	στὸ ράφι

above	*páno-apo*	πάνω ἀπὸ
the piano	*to-pyáno*	τὸ πιάνο
his bathing suit [was] on the shelf over the piano.	*to-banyeró-tu, s-to-ráfi pán-ap-to-pyáno*	τὸ μπανιερό του, στὸ ράφι πάν' ἀπ' τὸ πιάνο.
he considered	*skéftike*	σκέφτηκε
Spyros didn't care much what he did ('did not consider much') —	*o-spíros dhé-skéftike-polí,*	Ὁ Σπύρος δὲ σκέφτηκε πολὺ
he threw	*érikse*	ἔρριξε
behind	*píso-apo*	πίσω ἀπὸ
(and) he threw his bathing suit in back of his wardrobe.	*k-érikse-to-banyeró-tu pís-ap-tin-dulápa-tu.*	κ' ἔρριξε τὸ μπανιερό του πίσ' ἀπ' τὴν ντουλάπα του.
I found	*vríka*	βρῆκα
[And] his towel I haven't found *yet.*	*tim-betséta-tu akóma-dhen-dine-vríka.*	Τὴν πετσέτα του ἀκόμα δὲν τήνε βρῆκα.
Peter	pétros	Πέτρος
(And) what about Pope?	*ke-i-pópi?*	Καὶ ἡ Πόπη;
Mary	maría	Μαρία
she proved to be orderly	*státhike-takhtikí*	στάθηκε ταχτική
She was a little more orderly;	*aftí státhike-ligháki-pyó-takhtikí,*	Αὐτὴ στάθηκε λιγάκι πιὸ ταχτική·
she left	*áfise*	ἄφησε
all her things	*óla-tis-ta-prámata*	ὅλα της τὰ πράματα
on top of	*páno-se*	πάνω σὲ

outside of	*ékso-apo*	ἔξω ἀπὸ
(and) she left all her things on a bench outside the house.	*ky-áfise-óla-tis-ta-prámata páno-s-enambángo ékso-ap-to-spíti.*	κι ἄφησε ὅλα της τὰ πράματα πάνω σ' ἕναν μπάγκο ἔξω ἀπ' τὸ σπίτι.
Nick	níkos	Νίκος
for	*ke*	καὶ
Be patient ('Patience'), Mary, (for) they're all just kids yet.	*ipomoní-maría, k-in-óli-tus-pedhyá-akóma.*	Ὑπομονή, Μαρία, κ' εἶν' ὅλοι τους παιδιὰ ἀκόμα.
Mary	maría	Μαρία
I lost	*ékhasa*	ἔχασα
ever in my life	*polé-mu*	ποτέ μου
from the day	*ap-tin-iméra*	ἀπ' τὴν ἡμέρα
I got married	*pandréftika*	παντρεύτηκα
Patient? Have I ever lost my patience from the day that I got married?	*ipomoní? tin-ékhasa-polé-mu ap-tin-iméra-pu-pandréftika?*	Ὑπομονή; Τὴν ἔχασα ποτέ μου ἀπ' τὴν ἡμέρα ποὺ παντρεύτηκα;
Peter	pétros	Πέτρος
Well, what'll ('what do you want that') we do?	*lipón, tí-thélete-na-kámume?*	Λοιπόν, τί θέλετε νὰ κάμουμε;
Phroso	fróso	Φρόσω
dressing-rooms	*kabínes*	καμπίνες
Do you have any bath-house around here?	*echete-kabínes-edho-péra?*	Ἔχετε καμπίνες ἐδῶ πέρα;

Spyros	spíros	Σπύρος
why do we want them?	*tí-tis-thélume?*	τί τὶς θέλουμε;
What do we need a bath-house for?	*tí-tis-thélume tis-kabínes?*	Τί τὶς θέλουμε τὶς καμπίνες;
at the baths	*s-ta-lutrá*	στὰ λουτρά
of Glyphada	*tiz-ghlifádhas*	τῆς Γλυφάδας
Are we at Glyphada? Aren't we away from any town? ('Are we at the baths of Glyphada or in the country?')	*s-ta-lutrá-tiz-ghlifádhas-ímaste í-s-tin-eksochí?*	Στὰ λουτρὰ τῆς Γλυφάδας εἴμαστε ἢ στὴν ἐξοχή;
beach	*yaló*	γιαλό
Let's go to Broad Beach.	*páme-s-tom-blati-yaló.*	Πάμε στὸν Πλατυγιαλό.
Phroso	fróso	Φρόσω
Say, where's John?	*dhe-mu-léte, pú-in-o-yánis?*	Δὲ μοῦ λέτε, ποῦ εἶν' ὁ Γιάννης;
John	yánis	Γιάννης
behold me!	*ná-me*	νά με
just now	*óti*	ὅτι
I got up	*sikóthika*	σηκώθηκα
Here I am; I just got up.	*ná-me, óti-sikóthika.*	Νά με· ὅτι σηκώθηκα.
[Down at the beach.]	[*káto-s-to-yaló.*]	[Κάτω στὸ γιαλό.]
Pope	pópi	Πόπη
deep	*vathyá*	βαθειά
the sea-water	*ta-nerá*	τὰ νερά

How deep the water is!	*tí-vathyá pu-ne-ta-nerá!*	*Tί βαθειὰ πού 'ναι τὰ νερά!*
Spyros	spíros	Σπύρος
let us go for a swim	*páme-kolímbi*	*πάμε κολύμπι*
Come on, kids, let's go in swimming.	*eláte-tóra-pedhyá, páme-kolímbi.*	*'Ελâτε τώρα, παιδιά, πάμε κολύμπι.*
Phroso	fróso	Φρόσω
that I come	*ná-rtho*	*νά 'ρθω*
I can't go [in] with you.	*dhém-boró-ná-rtho-mazí-sas.*	*Δὲν μπορῶ νά 'ρθω μαζί σας.*
I don't know how to swim.	*dhén-gzéro-kolímbi.*	*Δὲν ξέρω κολύμπι.*
John	yánis	Γιάννης
that I teach	*na-mátho*	*νὰ μάθω*
I can teach you how to swim.	*boró-eghó-na-saz-mátho-kolímbi.*	*Μπορῶ ἐγὼ νὰ σᾶς μάθω κολύμπι.*
the hand	*to-chéri*	*τὸ χέρι*
Give me your hand.	*dhóste-mu-to-chéri-sas.*	*Δῶστε μου τὸ χέρι σας.*
Phroso	fróso	Φρόσω
I fear	*fovúme*	*φοβοῦμαι*
No, I'm afraid.	*óchi, fovúme.*	*Ὄχι, φοβοῦμαι.*
Metsos	mítsos	Μήτσος
holds	*kratái*	*κρατάει*
by the hand	*ap-to-chéri*	*ἀπ' τὸ χέρι*

John holds Phroso by the hand,	*o-yánis kratái-ti-fróso-ap-to-chéri,*	Ὁ Γιάννης κρατάει τὴ Φρόσω ἀπ' τὸ χέρι,
pulls	*traváï*	τραβάει
by the nose	*ap-ti-míti*	ἀπ' τὴ μύτη
but she leads him around by the nose.	*ma-kíni tone-traváï-ap-ti-míti.*	μὰ 'κείνη τόνε τραβάει ἀπ' τὴ μύτη.
Phroso	fróso	Φρόσω
Leave me alone!	*afíste-me!*	Ἀφῆστε με!
Don't you pull me!	*mí-me-traváte!*	Μὴ μὲ τραβᾶτε!
John	yánis	Γιάννης
Don't be scared, Phroso.	*mí-fováste fróso.*	Μὴ φοβᾶστε, Φρόσω.
Phroso	fróso	Φρόσω
it came into your mind	*sas-fánike*	σᾶς φάνηκε
What do you think you're doing, John?	*tí-sas-fánike yáni!*	Τί σᾶς φάνηκε, Γιάννη!
once and for all	*myá-forá-ya-pánda*	μιὰ φορὰ γιὰ πάντα
Let me go . . . I'm not going to ask you again.	*afíste-me . . . sas-to-léo myá-forá-ya-pánda.*	Ἀφῆστε με . . . σᾶς τὸ λέω μιὰ φορὰ γιὰ πάντα.
he lets go	*afíni*	ἀφήνει
[John lets go of her.]	*[o-yánis tin-afíni.]*	[Ὁ Γιάννης τὴν ἀφήνει.]
Phroso	fróso	Φρόσω
What are you trying to do ('What are you doing'), John?	*tí-kánete yáni!*	Τί κάνετε, Γιάννη;

you keep looking ('you sit and look')	*kátheste ke-kitázete*	*κάθεστε καὶ κοιτάζετε*
Are you going to stand there and look at me all day?	*tí-kátheste ke-me-kitázete!*	Τί *κάθεστε καὶ μὲ κοιτάζετε;*
curious	*períerghos*	*περίεργος*
human being	*áthropos*	*ἄθρωπος*
What a queer fellow you are!	*tí-períerghos-áthropos pu-íste!*	Τί *περίεργος ἄθρωπος ποὺ εἶστε!*
Give me your hand . . . quick!	*dhóste-mu-to-chéri-sas . . . ghlíghora!*	*Δώστε μου τὸ χέρι σας . . . γλήγορα!*
assistance	*voíthya*	*βοήθεια*
I have drowned	*pníyika*	*πνίγηκα*
Help, (for) I'm drowning!	*voíthya ke-pníyika!*	Βοήθεια *καὶ πνίγηκα!*
The young people	ta-pedhyá	Τὰ παιδιά
Ha, ha, ha!	*khá! khá! khá! khá!*	Χά! χά! χά! χά!

2. Hints on Spelling

Consonants. In representing the consonants the Greek spelling system utilizes the letters of the alphabet according to several different principles. A consonant sound may be written with *one letter* (though not always with the same one — compare the *z*-sound as written in English 'breeze' and in 'please'), or it may be written with *a combination of letters* (like the *ph* we sometimes use for the *f*-sound, as in '*ph*one', etc.).

(a) Here are the consonant sounds (except *y*, which we shall treat in the last section) that may be written with a single letter:

Consonant Sound	Conventional Spelling	Examples		
p	π	*páli*	written	πάλι
t	τ	*tóte*	"	τότε
k	κ	*kóri*	"	κόρη
th	θ	*tha*	"	θὰ
dh	δ	*dhén*	"	δὲν
kh	χ	*khárika*	"	χάρηκα
ch	χ	*chéro*	"	χαίρω
gh	γ	*ghála*	"	γάλα
s	σ except at the end of words	*stamátise*	"	σταμάτησε
	ς at the end of words	*ólos*	"	ὅλος
z	ζ	*zoí*	"	ζωή
	σ before β, μπ, γ, μ	*kózmos*	"	κόσμος
f	φ	*fílos*	"	φίλος
	υ* after α, ε, before π, τ,	*aftós*	"	αὐτός
	κ, φ, θ, χ, σ, ψ, ξ	*efkharistó*	"	εὐχαριστῶ
v	β	*kóvo*	"	κόβω
	υ* after α, ε, η, before β, δ,	*ávrio*	"	αὔριο
	γ, ζ, μ, ν, λ, ρ, and	*dhulévo*	"	δουλεύω
	vowel letters	*ívra***	"	ηὗρα
m	μ	*akóma*	"	ἀκόμα

---

*Observe how the accents and breathings are written above the υ, since αυ, ευ, ηυ are treated as combinations of two vowel letters (like αι and ει), although here the υ stands for the consonant sound *v*.

**Used for 'I found' by some Greek speakers instead of *vríka* (βρῆκα), which you have learned.

Consonant Sound	Conventional Spelling	Examples		
n	ν	*móno*	written	*μόνο*
l	λ	*lipúme*	"	λυποῦμαι
r	ρ	*méra*	"	*μέρα*

You may find almost any one of these consonant letters written double, but such writing (like that of *dd*, *rr*, *vv* in English 'we*dd*ing', 'bo*rr*ow', 'fli*vv*er') still indicates only a single consonant sound (except for γγ, as explained in the next section): φύλλο 'leaf' is pronounced *fílo*, just like φίλο (sing., obj.) 'friend'.

(b) The following are consonant sounds which must be written with a combination of two letters:

Consonant Sound	Conventional Spelling	Examples		
b	μπ	*boró*	written	μπορῶ
		kabína	"	καμπίνα
d	ντ	*dulápa*	"	ντουλάπα
		áide 'come on!'	"	ἄιντε
g	γκ	*gremós* 'cliff'	"	γκρεμός
	γγ	*góni* 'grandchild'	"	γγόνι

(c) These are the various ways of writing the sound *y*:

γ	before αι, ε, ι, ει, οι, η, ῃ, υ	*yeoryí*	written	γεωργοί
ι	after a consonant	*palyós*	"	παλιός
ει	" " "	*voíthya*	"	βοήθεια
οι	" " "	*pyós*	"	ποιός
η	" " "	*folyá* 'nest'	"	φωληά*

---

*Now usually spelled φωλιά.

Consonant Sound	Conventional Spelling	Examples		
	η after a consonant	*romyós*	written	Ρωμηός*
	υ " " "	*dhíkhtya* 'nets'	"	δίχτυα
	γι " " "	*yós*	"	γιός
		rolóyu	"	'ρολόγια
	γει " " "	*yá-sas* 'hello'	"	γειά σας
	γυ " " "	*yalízo*	"	γυαλίζω
	γυι " " "	*oryá* 'fathom'	"	ὀργυιά

SECTION B—WORD STUDY AND REVIEW OF BASIC SENTENCES

1. Word Study

COMMENT 1

THE PERFECTIVE PAST OF *-me* VERBS. From Unit 3 on you have been meeting *-me* verbs like *ergházome* 'I work' in the imperfective present. Now consider the verb-forms in the following examples, all of which have occurred in the *Basic Sentences:*

khárika-polí.	Glad to have met you. ('I was very glad.')
ap-tin-iméra-pu-pandréftika	from the day that I got married
voíthya ke-pníyika!	Help, I'm drowning ('I have drowned')!
óti-sikóthika.	I just got up.
o-spíros dhé-skéftike-polí.	Spyros didn't care much what he did ('did not consider much').
tí-sas-fánike?	What do you think you're doing? ('What came into your mind?')
aftí státhike-ligháki-pyó-takhtikí.	She was a little more orderly (this time).
dhé-khriastíkame míte-taksí míte-khamáli.	We didn't need either a taxi or a porter.

---

*Now usually spelled Ρωμιός.

The verbs in these examples all refer to the past, and if you think over the circumstances in which the actions took place, you will see that these are all single completed acts. What you have here, then, must be and are verb-forms of the perfective past, the tense whose use you studied in Unit 13, except that these are not from *-o* verbs, like *yirízo* 'I come back', but from *-me* verbs, like *ergházome* 'I work'. Let's see the full set of forms:

		Endings:
I worked	*erghástIKA*	*-ika*
you	*erghastÍKATE*	*-íkate*
he	*erghástIKE*	*-ike*
we	*erghastÍKAME*	*-íkame*
they	*erghastÍKANE*	*-íkane*

Like *yírisa* 'I came back', the verb-form *erghástika* 'I worked' (or any other example of a perfective past of the *-me* verbs) is composed of a perfective stem plus a set of past-tense endings, with a recessive accent (i.e. a stress on the second from the last syllable). To speak first of the endings, you can see that the last part of them are identical with those of *yírisa* (with *-a*, *-ate*, etc.), but that the full endings differ from those of *yírisa* in that they are longer by the presence of a preceding element *-ik-*. The second feature to observe is that the perfective stem, to which the endings *-ika*, *-íkate*, etc. are attached, differs from the imperfective stem, to which the endings *-ome*, *-este*, etc. are added: thus *erghast-* contrasts with *erghaz-*. This situation is not really new to you, since you are by now thoroughly familiar with a corresponding difference of stem for the *-o* verbs and you know well how important in the verb system is the difference in meaning that goes hand in hand with this contrast of stems.

The next thing for you to do is to learn how to form the perfective stem of a *-me* verb from the imperfective stem. First let's look at some verbs which go according to a few patterns that are very common (even though you have not yet had many *-me* verbs as examples of them).

1. Imperfective present		Perfective past	Perfective stem
erghÁZome	'I work'	*erghÁSTika*	*erghast-*
khriÁZome	'I need'	*khriÁSTika*	*khriast-*

SUMMARY: Where the imperfective stem ends in *-z*, the perfective stem ends in *-st*.

2. Imperfective present		Perfective past	Perfective stem
pandréVome	'I get married; I marry'	*pandréFTika*	*pandreft-*

SUMMARY: Where the imperfective stem ends in *-v*, the perfective stem ends in *-ft*.

3. Imperfective present		Perfective past	Perfective stem
sikÓNome	'I get up'	*sikÓTHika*	*sikoth-*

SUMMARY: Where the imperfective stem ends in *-on*, the perfective stem ends in *-oth*.

4. Imperfective present		Perfective past	Perfective stem
arnYÉME	'I deny'	*arnÍTHika*	*arnith-*
lipÚME	'I am sorry'	*lipÍTHika*	*lipith-*
kimÚME	'I sleep'	*kimÍTHika*	*kimith-*
fovÚME	'I fear'	*fovÍTHika*	*fovith-*

SUMMARY: Where the imperfective present is accented on the ending rather than on the stem (that is, where the *I*-form ends in accented *-yéme* or *-úme*), *-ith* has to be added to the imperfective stem to form the perfective stem.

If you compare these four types of *-me* verbs to the four types of *-o* verbs whose stem formation you studied in Unit 8, you will see that there is a complete parallelism: in Types 1, 2, and 3 the imperfective stems end in *-z*, *-v*, and *-on*, respectively, and in Type 4 the stem is unaccented in the imperfective present. All four types are very common, being represented by a considerable number of verbs. You can safely assume that most new verbs that you meet in *-zome*, *-vome*, *-ónome*, *-yéme*, and *-úme* will form their perfective pasts according to the patterns above.

But on the other hand there are a good many *-me* verbs that do not have many other verbs like them, or at least have so few that it is perhaps more worthwhile to learn their parts by heart than to try to learn the many patterns which they follow, each of which may comprise only a handful of verbs. The following is a complete list of the verbs you have had so far that do not fit into any of the four patterns (1. *-z: -st*, 2. *-v: -ft*, 3. *-on: -oth*, 4. unaccented stem: addition of *-ith*) that you have just studied.

Imperfective present		Perfective past	Perfective stem
skéftome	'I consider'	*skéftika*	*skeft-*

Imperfective present		Perfective past	Perfective stem
fénete	'it seems'	*fánike*	*fan-*
stékome	'I stand'	*státhika*	*stath-*
chérome	'I am glad'	*khárika*	*khar-*
pníghome	'I get drowned; I drown'	*pníyika*	*pnigh-*
varyéme	'I am bored'	*varéthika*	*vareth-*

In this *Word Study* you have now met the two stems you need to know for all verbs of the *-me* type that have occurred up to this point in the Units. Starting with this Unit, as has been done for the *-o* verbs, so now for any new *-me* verb that occurs the *Finder Lists* will give the first person singular of the imperfective present and the ***stem*** of the perfective, which will be put between obliques, as follows: ***ergházome /erghast/***, ***fovúme /fovith/***, ***fénete /fan/***.

Two *-me* verbs have occurred, ***káthome*** 'I sit (down)' and ***érkhome*** 'I come', which form their perfective pasts, ***ékatsa*** (stem ***kats-***) and ***írtha*** (stem ***erth-***), respectively, like *-o* verbs. Conversely, two *-o* verbs have occurred, ***vrísko*** 'I find' and ***anevéno*** 'I go up', which form their perfective pasts, ***vríka*** (stem ***vr-***) and ***anévika*** (stem ***anev-***), respectively, like *-me* verbs.

COMMENT 2

PREPOSITIONS. If you compare the Greek expressions ***apo*** 'from' and ***káto-apo*** 'under', you will see that Greek has two kinds of prepositions, simple ones like ***apo*** and compound ones like ***káto-apo***.

(a) SIMPLE PREPOSITIONS. The number of simple prepositions in Greek is very small in comparison with the number that we have in English. Consequently, one Greek preposition may well have two or more English equivalents (as *se* can mean 'to', 'at', 'on', or 'in'). But in any case you cannot predict which Greek preposition will be used in a given situation. For example, you may come to equate our word 'to' with *se*, because you have heard many phrases in which *se* corresponds to our 'to'. But 'married to' happens to be ***pandreménos me***, and 'tickets to' is ***isitíria ya***. Such examples show how important it is to listen to the phrases in which each Greek preposition occurs and to imitate the way you have heard them said.

Following are some examples from the Units to illustrate the more frequent prepositions and to bring out the meanings of them that you have encountered so far. As you learned in Unit 3, Greek prepositions are followed by the object case.

se

s (may be used before a word beginning with a vowel; must be used before the definite article)

to	Go to Macedonia.	*piyénete-s-ti-makedhonía.*
	You have to go to a tailor.	*prépi-na-páte-se-ráfti.*
	We got to Salonica Thursday.	*ftásame-s-ti-saloníki tim-bémti.*
at	at the other hotel	*s-to-álo-ksenodhochío*
	at the barber's	*s-tu-kuréa*
	at home	*s-to-spíti*
	We changed train[s] at Athens.	*aláksame-tréno s-tin-athína.*
	I haven't [a thing] at any other price.	*dhén-ekho-s-áli-timí.*
	at nine o'clock	*s-tis-enyá*
in	Where do you work, in the city or in the country?	*pú-ergházeste, s-tim-bóli í-s-tin-eksochí?*
	Is he in Athens?	*íne-s-tin-athína?*
	in a factory	*se-erghostásio*
	I have it in my pocket.	*tó-kho-s-tin-dzépi-mu.*
	She was in the Red Cross.	*ítane-s-ton-erithró-stavró.*
	People aren't wearing them in that color any more.	*dhén-da-forúne-álo s-aftó-to-khróma.*
	It'll be ready in a few days.	*thá-ne-étimo se-líyes-méres*
into	Let's go into the next car.	*páme-s-to-álo-vaghóni.*
on	It's on the second floor.	*íne-s-to-próto-pátoma.*
	on the shelf	*s-to-ráfi*
	on a ship	*se-vapóri*
	On the Orient Express I take a sleeper.	*s-to-eksprés-orián pérno-vagonlí.*
	Do you work on a farm?	*dhulévete-se-ktíma?*

	Ask the policeman on England St.	*rotíste-ton-astifílaka s-tin-odhón-anglías.*
over	They will be sailing all over the world.	*tha-taksidhévune s-ólo-ton-gózmo.*
through	We were riding along through Thessaly.	*taksidhévame-s-ti-thesalía.*
from	We order our shoes from the shoemaker.	*parangélnume-ta-papútsya-mas s-ton-dzangári.*

apo
ap (may be used before a word beginning with a vowel; almost always used before the definite article)

from	I got a letter from George.	*ikha-ghrám-ap-to-yórgho.*
	Are you from Patras?	*ist-ap-tim-bátra?*
	Many come from the country to the city.	*polí-érkhonde-ap-tin-eksochí-s-tim-bóli.*
	Four from five [is] one.	*tésera apo-pénde, éna.*
	I see it, from his suit.	*to-vlépo, ap-ti-foresyá-tu.*
of	One of my friends is a teacher.	*énas-ap-tus-fíluz-mu ine-dháskalos.*
	which one of you	*pyós-apo-sás*
by	I'd like to go by the other road.	*thá-thela-na-páo-ap-ton-álo-dhrómo.*
	He holds Phroso by the hand.	*kratái-ti-fróso-ap-to-chéri.*
	She leads him around ('pulls him') by the nose.	*tone-travái-ap-ti-míti.*
than	We speak English rather than Greek.	*milúme-angliká pyó-polí-apo-eliniká.*

me
m (may be used before a word beginning with a vowel)

with	She lives with her mother.	*méni-me-ti-mitéra-tis.*
	It's George with his wife.	*in-o-yórghos me-ti-yinéka-tu.*
	room with bath	*dhomátio-me-bányo*
	a hill with a small temple [on it]	*ena-vunó m-ena-mikró-naó*

by	I leave tonight by train.	*févgho-to-vrádhi me-to-tréno.*
	It's eight miles by boat.	*in-okhtó-mílya me-to-vapóri.*
	What time is it by your watch?	*tí-ora-ine-me-to-rolói-sas?*
in	The fishermen are going out in their boats.	*i-psarádhes févghune me-tis-várkes-tus.*
on	You have to climb forty meters on foot.	*prépi-n-anevíte saránda-métra me-ta-pódhya-sas.*
	Let's walk. ('Let's go on foot.')	*páme-me-ta-pódhya-mas.*
to	He's married to a Bourboulis.	*ine-pandreménos me-mya-burbúli.*
and	Give me meat and potatoes.	*dhóste-mu kréaz-me-patátes.*
	Pope and her brothers	*i-pópi-me-tus-adherfús-tis*
(clause)	I can't come every day when it's cold like this.	*dhém-boró-na-érkhome káthe-méra m-aftó-to-krío.*
	ya	
	y (may be used before a word beginning with the vowel *a*, e.g. *y-aftó* 'for that')	
for	I only want it for myself.	*to-thélo ya-ména-móno.*
	For Number 10 I get a hundred drachmas.	*ya-to-dhéka pérno-ekató-dhrakhmés.*
	You pay ten per cent for the service.	*dhéka-tis-ekató plirónete ya-tin-ipiresía.*
	Where can I go for a bath?	*pú-boró-na-páo ya-bányo?*
	I have to get measured for a coat.	*prépi-na-páro-métro ya-ena-panofóri.*
	Now's the best time for a swim.	*tóra in-i-kalíteri-óra-ya-kolímbi.*
	When does the express leave for Salonica?	*póte-févyi-to-eksprés ya-ti-saloníki?*
about	He gives me various bits of information about America.	*mu-dhíni-merikés-pliroforíes ya-tin-amerikí.*
to	eight tickets to Salonica	*okhtó-isitíria ya-ti-saloníki*
	Is there another train to Salonica?	*echi-álo-tréno ya-ti-saloníki?*
	khorís	
without	No joking! ('Without the jokes!')	*khorís-t-astía!*

san (used before nouns with the definite article and occasionally before pronouns)
san-ge (used before pronouns)
san-g (used before a pronoun beginning with the vowel *e*)
san-gy (used before a pronoun beginning with the vowel *a*)

like	You speak Greek like my brother.	*milít-eliniká san-don-adherfó-mu.*
	You speak Greek like me.	*milít-eliniká san-g-eména.*

(b) Compound prepositions. Of the simple prepositions four (*se*, *apo*, *me*, and *ya*) may be combined with various adverbs (like *ékso* 'outside', *makriá* 'far', *páno* 'up') to form compound prepositions. This is a process you are familiar with from English. Thus *ékso-apo* is exactly equivalent to our 'out of; outside of', and *makriá-apo* to our 'far from'. Here are some examples from this and preceding Units.

Compounds with *se*

kondá-se	*kondá-s-tim-bátra*	near Patras
	kondá-s-ti-thálasa	near the sea
andíkri-se	*andíkri-s-ton-ginimatóghrafo*	across from the movie theater
brostá-se	*s-to-kyóski brostá-s-to-kurío pulúne.*	They sell [them] at the news-stand in front of the barber shop.
	brostá-se-mya-mikrí-eklisyá	in front of a little church
mésa-se (*mé-se*)	*tóra? mésa-s-ti-zésti?*	Now? In this heat?
	mé-s-to-spíti	in the house
anámesa-se	*anámesa-s-tiz-ghramés tu-sidherodhrómu*	in the middle of the (railroad) track
páno-se	*áfise-óla-tis-ta-prámata páno-s-enam-bángo.*	She left all her things on a bench.
	chyónize páno-s-ta-vuná.	It snowed up in the mountains.
	eláte-n-anevúme páno-s-to-kástro.	Come on, let's go up to the fortress.

káto-se	*páne-perípato káto-s-tim-brokiméa.*	They go for a walk down at the wharf.
	káto-s-to-yaló	down at the beach
	káto-s-to-limáni íne-polí-lústri.	Down by the harbor there are a lot of bootblacks.
	ksérete pos-piyénune káto-s-to-limáni?	You know how you go down to the harbor?

Compounds with *apo*

makriá-apo	*dhén-ine-makriá-apo-dhó.*	It isn't far from here.
éks(o)-apo	*ékso-ap-to-spíti*	outside the house
pís(o)-apo	*érikse-to-banyeró-tu pís-ap-tin-dulápa-tu.*	He threw his bathing suit in back of his wardrobe.
pán(o)-apo	*s-to-ráfi pán-ap-to-pyáno*	on the shelf over the piano

Notice the difference between *páno-apo* 'above; over' and *páno-se* 'on'.

kát(o)-apo	*káto-ap-to-kreváti-tu*	underneath his bed

Notice the difference between *káto-apo* 'under' and *káto-se* 'down at; down to'.

prín-apo	*prín-ap-tom-bólemo*	before the war
íster(a)-apo	*íster-apo-tétyo-faí*	after a meal like that
	íster-apo-myá-misi-óra	an hour and a half later ('after an hour and a half')

Compounds with *me*

mazí-me	*páme-mazí-me-tom-bétro.*	Let's go along with Peter.
	mazí-m-emás	along with us
ísa-me	*ísa-me-tim-blatía*	as far as the square
	apo-dhó ísa-me-ti-saloníki	from here all the way to Salonica
	borí-na-pári-kanenas ena-taksí-isa-m-ekí.	You can take a taxi up to there.
	ekhune-dhío-patómata ke-kápote-ísa-me-pénde.	They have two floors and sometimes up to five.

Compound with *ya*

andíz-ya	***andíz-ya-vrochí-ekhum-ílyo-ke-zésti.***	It's warm and sunny out, for a change. ('Instead of rain we have sun and warmth.')

(c) PRONOUNS AFTER PREPOSITIONS AND AFTER ADVERBS. Look at the following phrases containing personal pronouns:

to-thélo ya-ména-móno.	I only want it for myself.
eláte-s-eména.	Come to me.
milít-eliniká san-g-eména.	You speak Greek like me.
mazí-m-emás	along with us

From these examples you see that any personal pronoun that follows a preposition, either simple or compound, must always be a stressed pronoun (standing, of course, in the object case).

Now observe this set of phrases in which personal pronouns occur:

írthe-k-ékatse-brostá-mas.	She came and sat down in front of us.
ítane-kondá-tu t-aftokínito?	Was the car near him?
píso-mu stekótan-i-maría.	Mary was standing behind me.
eláte-mazí-mu.	Come with me.
tin-ékhasa-poté-mu tin-ipomoní-mu?	Have I ever lost my patience?

These examples show that in connection with an unstressed pronoun Greek uses only the first element of the compound prepositions, that is, the adverb, to which the little words ***mu***, *sas*, ***tu***, *tis*, *mas*, *tus* are attached directly. Thus we say *pís-ap-tom-bétro* 'behind Peter', but *píso-tu* 'behind him'. Now if you consider the pair of phrases *pís-apo-ména* 'behind ***me***' and *píso-mu* 'behind me', you will find that the first is emphatic and the second is not. Here are a few more examples by way of contrast:

Compound preposition used with noun or stressed pronoun	Adverb used with unstressed pronoun
brostá-s-to-yatró	*brostá-tu*
in front of the doctor	in front of him
kondá-s-ti-maría	*kondá-tis*
near Mary	near her

makriá-apo-ména	*makriá-mu*	*mazí-me-ta-pedhyá*	*mazí-tus*
far from *me*	far from me	along with the children	along with them

2. Covering English and Greek of Word Study

Give the English equivalents of all Greek expressions in the *Word Study* and the Greek for all the English. This is individual study.

3. Review of Basic Sentences

Further oral practice with the first part of the *Basic Sentences.*

SECTION C—REVIEW OF BASIC SENTENCES (*Cont.*)

1. Review of Basic Sentences (*Cont.*)

Further oral practice with the second part of the *Basic Sentences.*

2. Covering the English of Basic Sentences

Check your knowledge of the meaning of all words and phrases in the *Basic Sentences.* This is individual study.

3. What Would You Say?

I. 1. Form the plural of the following words:

ghramí
sindrofyá
taksidhyótis
períeryi
palyá
vdhomádha
thálasa
papús
psarás
chimónas
thyá
kafés
náftis
khamális
tsangáris
petséta
vathyá
takhtikí
epivátis
kuréas

2. Form the perfective stem of the following verbs presented in the imperfective present:

protimó	*ksipnó*
zó	*kratό*
stamató	*kunó*
rotó	*puló*

3. Change the following verb-forms from imperfective past to perfective past:

yíriza	*ánava*
aghóraza	*písteva*
dhyávaza	*taksídheva*
kóstize	*dhúleva*
chyónize	*ékova*

II. Pick out the right answers:

(a) You tell an acquaintance of yours that you went bathing with your friends:

pígha-s-to-bányo
mazí-me-tus-fíluz-mu.
khorís-tus-fíluz-mu.

(b) The beach is near the town:

o-yalós ine-
makriá-ap-tim-bóli.
kondá-s-tim-bóli.

(c) You took the bus that stops in front of their house:

pírame-t-aftokínito pu-stamatái
pís-ap-to-spíti-tus.
brostá-s-to-spíti-tus.

(d) Your friend John arrived there before you:

o-yánis éftase-s-ti-stási
íster-apo-ména.
prín-apo-ména.

(e) But his wife Mary was standing inside the house:

ma-i-maría stekótane
mé-s-to-spíti.
éks-ap-to-spíti.

(f) Her towel was on the window sill:

i-petséta-tis itane-
pán-ap-to-paráthiro.
páno-s-to-paráthiro.

(g) Since she couldn't find her bathing suit, your friend thought that it might be in the trunk under the bed:

min-ine-s-to-baúlo
kát-ap-to-krevátí?
pán-ap-to-krevátí?

(h) Finally she found her bathing suit and you went down to the sea:

píghame
káto-s-ti-thálasa.
páno-s-ti-thálasa.

(i) You stayed there from morning till evening:

mínam-ekí
to-prol andíz-ya-to-vrádhi.
ap-to-prol-ísa-me-to-vrádhi.

(j) You went and ate in a tavern across from the bathing establishment:	*píghame-ke-fághame-se-mya-tavérna*	*andíkri-s-ta-lutrá.* *brostá-s-ta-lutrá.*

SECTION D—LISTENING IN

1. What Did You Say?

With the other members of the group give orally your responses to the previous exercise as the Leader calls for them.

2. Word Study Check-Up

Give the Greek for all English equivalents in the *Word Study* as the Leader calls for it.

3. Listening In

1. Spyros, a young man from the city, inquires about the bathing facilities in a small town on the sea.

spíros:	*me-sikhoríte kírie.*	Μὲ συχωρεῖτε, κύριε.
	pú-in-edhó-ta-lutrá?	Ποῦ εἶν' ἐδῶ τὰ λουτρά;
	thélo-na-páo-s-to-bányo.	Θέλω νὰ πάω στὸ μπάνιο.
o-kírios:	*ine-klistá-efétos.*	Εἶναι κλειστὰ ἐφέτος.
	ma-piyénete-káto-s-tim-brokiméa, ekí-pu-piyénun-ól-i-ándres.	Μὰ πηγαίνετε κάτω στὴν προκυμαία, ἐκεῖ ποὺ πηγαίνουν ὅλ' οἱ ἄντρες.
spíros:	*ke-i-yinékes dhém-báne-s-to-bányo?*	Καὶ οἱ γυναῖκες δὲν πάνε στὸ μπάνιο;
o-kírios:	*pós? i-yinékes-ke-ta-mikrá-pedhyá páne-ke-káthonde káto-s-to-yaló.*	Πῶς; Οἱ γυναῖκες καὶ τὰ μικρὰ παιδιὰ πάνε καὶ κάθονται κάτω στὸ γιαλό.
	fovúnde-ta-vathyá-nerá.	Φοβοῦνται τὰ βαθειὰ νερά.
spíros:	*ke-ta-korítsya?*	Καὶ τὰ κορίτσια;
o-kírios:	*ta-korítsya ksérune-kolímbi ke-páne-makriá.*	Τὰ κορίτσια ξέρουνε κολύμπι καὶ πάνε μακρειά.

	merikés milúne-me-tus-ándres pu-érkhonde-ap-tim-brokiméa.	*Μερικὲς μιλοῦνε μὲ τοὺς ἄντρες ποὺ ἔρχονται ἀπ' τὴν προκυμαία.*
	ma-tóte ólos-o-kózmos káthete-ke-tis-kitázi.	*Μὰ τότε ὅλος ὁ κόσμος κάθεται καὶ τὶς κοιτάζει.*

2. The young man swims over to a girl there.

spíros:	*me-sikhoríte dhespinís.*	*Μὲ συχωρεῖτε, δεσποινίς.*
	pistévo-po-sas-ídha edhó-ke-dhyó-mínes s-ta-lutrá-tiz-ghlifádhas.	*Πιστεύω πὼς σᾶς εἶδα ἐδῶ καὶ δυὸ μῆνες στὰ λουτρὰ τῆς Γλυφάδας.*
	ekho-dhíkyo í-óchi?	*Ἔχω δίκιο ἢ ὄχι;*
to-korítsi:	*óchi kírie, dhén-echete-dhíkyo.*	*Ὄχι, κύριε, δὲν ἔχετε δίκιο.*
	dhén-imuna-poté-s-ti-ghlifádha.	*Δὲν ἤμουνα ποτὲ στὴ Γλυφάδα.*
spíros:	*ta-nerá-ine-polí-vathyá-edho-péra.*	*Τὰ νερὰ εἶναι πολὺ βαθειὰ ἐδῶ πέρα.*
	dhóste-mu-to-chéri-sas.	*Δῶστε μου τὸ χέρι σας.*
to-korítsi:	*óchi afíste-me-parakaló.*	*Ὄχι, ἀφῆστε με, παρακαλῶ.*
spíros:	*mí-fováste dhespinís.*	*Μὴ φοβᾶστε, δεσποινίς.*
to-korítsi:	*mí-me-kratát-ap-to-chéri.*	*Μὴ μὲ κρατᾶτ' ἀπ' τὸ χέρι.*
	sas to-léo myá-forá-ya-pánda.	*Σᾶς τὸ λέω μιὰ φορὰ γιὰ πάντα.*
spíros:	*yatí korítsi-mu?*	*Γιατί, κορίτσι μου;*
to-korítsi:	*tha-saz-dhí-o-adherfóz-mu.*	*Θὰ σᾶς δῇ ὁ ἀδερφός μου.*
spíros:	*pyóz-léte?*	*Ποιὸς λέτε;*
	o-adherfó-sas?	*Ὁ ἀδερφός σας;*
	ke-pyós-tone-fováte ton-adherfó-sas?	*Καὶ ποιὸς τόνε φοβᾶται τὸν ἀδερφό σας;*

3. The girl's brother appears.

o-adherfós:	*pyós-in-aftós-o-áthropos ána?*	*Ποιὸς εἶν' αὐτὸς ὁ ἄθρωπος, Ἄννα;*

to-korítsi:	*dhên-gzéro-níko, dhên-don-ídha-potê-mu.*	Δὲν ξέρω, Νίκο, δὲν τὸν εἶδα ποτέ μου.
o-adherfós:	*tí-sas-fânike kírie?*	Τί σᾶς φάνηκε, κύριε;
	i-adherfí-mu stâthike-kaló-korítsi-ísa-me-tôra.	Ἡ ἀδερφή μου στάθηκε καλὸ κορίτσι ἴσα μὲ τώρα.
	ke-kalí-ke-takhtikí-tha-míni.	Καὶ καλὴ καὶ ταχτικὴ θὰ μείνῃ.
spíros:	*me-sikhoríte, ma-dhên-do-skéftika.*	Μὲ συχωρεῖτε, μὰ δὲν τὸ σκέφτηκα.
o-adherfós:	*tí-lêi-morê?*	Τί λέει, μωρέ;
	*dhên-do-skéftike?**	Δὲν τὸ σκέφτηκε;
	moré-tha-tu-kôpso-ti-míti!	Μωρὲ, θὰ τοῦ κόψω τὴ μύτη !
spíros:	*voíthya ke-pníyika!*	Βοήθεια καὶ πνίγηκα!

4. An eyewitness tells how a Greek peasant avenged the honor of his sister.

léne-pos-pníyik-i-maría,	Λένε πῶς πνίγηκ' ἡ Μαρία·
ma-ghó-to-ksêro pos-ítan-o-yânis pu-tin-érikse-mé-s-ti-thálasa.	μὰ 'γὼ τὸ ξέρω πῶς ἦταν ὁ Γιάννης ποὺ τὴν ἔρριξε μέσ' στὴ θάλασσα.
prín-ap-tom-bólemo o-yánis-émene-s-to-khtíma-tu éks-ap-tim-bâtra.	Πρὶν ἀπ' τὸν πόλεμο ὁ Γιάννης ἔμενε στὸ χτῆμα του ἔξ' ἀπ' τὴν Πάτρα.
êmen-ekí mazí-me-tin-adherfí-tu ti-maría.	Ἔμεν' ἐκεῖ μαζὶ μὲ τὴν ἀδερφή του τὴ Μαρία.
andíkri-s-to-spíti-tu ítane-to-spíti-tu-pêtru-tu-kladhá.	'Αντίκρυ στὸ σπίτι του ἦτανε τὸ σπίτι τοῦ Πέτρου τοῦ Κλαδᾶ.
o-pêtros ítane-íkosi-khronóne-pedhí.	Ὁ Πέτρος ἦτανε εἴκοσι χρονῶνε παιδί.
tu-âres-i-maría.	Τοῦ ἄρεσ' ἡ Μαρία.
ma-dhên-dine-pandréftike.	Μὰ δὲν τήνε παντρεύτηκε.
ítane-vlépete-ftochí.	Ἤτανε, βλέπετε, φτωχή.

---

*"Do you hear what the fellow says? He didn't think!" When indignant, Greeks often turn aside from the person they are angry with and address an invisible audience, holding both arms to one side of them as if calling people to witness.

írthe-o-pólemos ky-o-yánis-éfiye-ya-ti-makedhonía.	Ἦρθε ὁ πόλεμος κι ὁ Γιάννης ἔφυγε γιὰ τὴ Μακεδονία.
íster-apo-dyó-tría-khrónya o-yánis yírise-píso-ena-vrádhi.	Ὕστερ’ ἀπὸ δυὸ τρία χρόνια ὁ Γιάννης γύρισε πίσω ἕνα βράδυ.
otan-éftase-spíti-o-yánis ítane-níkhta,	Ὅταν ἔφτασε σπίτι ὁ Γιάννης, ἦτανε νυχτα
ke-to-spíti-tu ítane-klistó,	καὶ τὸ σπίτι του ἦτανε κλειστό·
ma-s-to-spíti-tu-pétru ítane-fós.	μὰ στὸ σπίτι τοῦ Πέτρου ἦτανε φῶς.
mé-s-to-spíti stekótan-o-pétros,	Μέσ’ στὸ σπίτι στεκόταν ὁ Πέτρος
ke-kondá-tu-i-maría.	καὶ κοντά του ἡ Μαρία.
o-yániz-dhen-ípe-típota,	Ὁ Γιάννης δὲν εἶπε τίποτα,
ma-ékatse brostá-s-tim-bórta-tu-spityú-tu.	μὰ ἔκατσε μπροστὰ στὴν πόρτα τοῦ σπιτιοῦ του.
ota-yíris-i-maría ke-ton-ídhe-to-yáni, fovíthike-polí.	Ὅτα γύρισ’ ἡ Μαρία καὶ τὸν εἶδε τὸ Γιάννη, φοβήθηκε πολύ.
o-yánis-tóte-sikóthike	Ὁ Γιάννης τότε σηκώθηκε
ke-tine-tráviks-ap-ta-malyá.	καὶ τήνε τράβηξ’ ἀπ’ τὰ μαλλιά.
tus-ídha-na-piyénune káto-s-to-yaló.	Τοὺς εἶδα νὰ πηγαίνουνε κάτω στὸ γιαλό.
éki, pís-ap-tis-kabínes-tu-burbúli, tine-vríkane-ta-korítsya-to-proí.	Ἐκεῖ, πίσ’ ἀπ’ τὶς καμπίνες τοῦ Μπουρμπούλη, τήνε βρήκανε τὰ κορίτσια τὸ πρωί.

SECTION E—CONVERSATION

1. Covering the Greek of Basic Sentences

With the Greek covered, practice until you can speak the Greek for each English sentence without hesitation. This is individual study.

2. Vocabulary Check-Up

Give the Greek for all English sentences in the *Basic Sentences* as the Leader calls for it.

3. Conversation

Suggested Topics:

1. A Greek friend invites you to go bathing; you remark that you have no bathing suit. Where can I buy one?
2. Conversation with a clerk about that bathing suit.
3. You speak to the owner of the bathing establishment: I'd like a dressing room. Where is it? What number? Where is the key to my room? I have no towel.
4. You try to teach a girl how to swim: you mustn't be afraid; I'll hold you; don't pull me by the hair.
5. You sit on the beach and talk about the bathers with a Greek: a few pretty girls, others not so pretty; some men swim well, others not so well; some girls are afraid of the water,
6. You want to spend Sunday at the beach near Athens: How far is it? How could I get there? Bus or train? How many stops? Have I to change busses? Are there many people on the busses on Sunday? Is the water deep? Is it cool in the evening?
7. You tell how you went swimming at a small seaside town in Greece: all the women left; only two or three girls stayed; the children were very curious; no bathing suits for children; you had a talk with a pretty girl, but she didn't understand your Greek well; all the people were standing at the windows and wouldn't go away.

SECTION F—CONVERSATION (*Cont.*)

Continue conversation. Additional check-up on the material of the *Basic Sentences* by the Leader if it seems necessary. *Review:* Complete check-up on the material of the *Word Study* and *Basic Sentences.*

FINDER LIST

A

afíno */afis/*	*ἀφήνω* *ἀφησ–*	I let; I let go; I leave
áfisa see: *afíno*		

álos see: *forá*		
alú	ἀλλοῦ	elsewhere
alú . . . alú	ἀλλοῦ . . . ἀλλοῦ	in one place . . . in another
i ána	ἡ Ἄννα	Anne
andís		
andíz-ya	ἀντὶς γιὰ	instead of; in place of
andíz see: *andís*		
apo	ἀπὸ	by
ap-to-chéri	ἀπ' τὸ χέρι	by the hand
o áthropos	ὁ ἄθρωπος	human being; man; fellow; servant
B		
to banyeró	τὸ μπανιερὸ	bathing suit
C		
to chéri	τὸ χέρι	hand
E		
éks-apo see: *ékso*		
ékso	ἔξω	outside; out
ékso-apo, éks-apo	ἔξω ἀπὸ, ἔξ' ἀπὸ	out of; outside of
ékso-ap-to-spíti	ἔξω ἀπ' τὸ σπίτι	outside the house
ériksa see: *ríkhno*		
érkhome	ἔρχομαι	I come
/erth/	ἐρθ–	
ná-rtho	νὰ 'ρθω	that I come

F		
fánike see: *fénete*		
fénete	*φαίνεται*	it appears; it seems; it occurs (to)
/fan/	*φαν–*	
tí-sas-fánike!	*τί σᾶς φάνηκε!*	what do you think you're doing?
i forá	*ἡ φορά*	time (instance)
tin-áli-forá	*τὴν ἄλλη φορά*	last time
myá-forá-ya-pánda	*μιὰ φορὰ γιὰ πάντα*	once and for all
fovíthika see: *fovúme*		
fovúme	*φοβοῦμαι*	I fear; I am afraid
/fovith/	*φοβηθ–*	
G		
i ghlifádha	*ἡ* Γλυφάδα	Glyphada (*fashionable seashore resort near Athens*)
I		
iméra		
ap-tin-iméra	*ἀπ' τὴν ἡμέρα*	from the day
K		
i kabína	*ἡ καμπίνα*	dressing-room (in a bath-house)
kát-apo see: *káto*		
káthome	*κάθομαι*	I sit; I stay
/kats/	*κατσ–*	
káthome-ke-kitázo	*κάθομαι καὶ κοιτάζω*	I keep looking
káto		
káto-apo, kát-apo	*κάτω ἀπὸ, κάτ' ἀπὸ*	under; underneath; below

kát-ap-to-kreváti	κάτ' ἀπ' τὸ κρεββάτι	underneath the bed
ke	καὶ	for; since
see: *káthome*		
kitázo	κοιτάζω	I look; I look at
/kitaks/	κοιταξ–	
to kolímbi	τὸ κολύμπι	swim
páo-kolímbi	πάω κολύμπι	I go for a swim
kséro-kolímbi	ξέρω κολύμπι	I know how to swim
kóvo	κόβω	I cut; I cut off
kóvo-ti-míti	κόβω τὴ μύτη	I cut off the nose
tha-tu-kópso-ti-míti!	θὰ τοῦ κόψω τὴ μύτη!	I'll bust him one!
krató	κρατῶ	I hold
/kratis/	κρατησ–	
krató-ap-to-chéri	κρατῶ ἀπ' τὸ χέρι	I hold by the hand
kséro see: *kolímbi*		

L

ta lutrá	τὰ λουτρά	baths

M

mathéno	μαθαίνω	I teach (someone)
/math/	μαθ–	
mátho see: *mathéno*		
mésa	μέσα	inside; in
mésa-se, mé-se	μέσα σὲ, μέσ' σὲ	inside of; inside; in the midst of
mé-se see: *mésa*		

miló		
miló-me	μιλῶ μὲ	I talk with
i míti	ἡ μύτη	nose
see: *kóvo*		
moré!	μωρέ !	you, there! hey! say! (*very common word of familiar address, often hardly translatable*)
N		
ná	νά	here is; there is
ná-me	νά με	here I am
ta nerá	τὰ νερά	water (*when not for drinking*)
O		
óti	ὅτι	just now
P		
pán-apo see: *páno*		
pandréftika see: *pandrévome*		
pandrévome	παντρεύομαι	I get married; I marry
/pandreft/	παντρευτ—	
páno		
páno-apo, pán-apo	πάνω ἀπὸ, πάν' ἀπὸ	above; over
pán-ap-to-pyáno	πάν' ἀπ' τὸ πιάνο	over the piano
páno-se	πάνω σὲ	on; upon; on top of
páno-s-enam-bángo	πάνω σ' ἕναν μπάγκο	on a bench
períerghos, -yi, -gho	περίεργος, —γη, —γο	curious; queer

i petséta	*ἡ πετσέτα*	towel; napkin
pís-apo see: *píso*		
píso		
píso-apo, pís-apo	*πίσω ἀπὸ, πίσ' ἀπὸ*	behind; in back of
pís-ap-tin-dulápa	*πίσ' ἀπ' τὴν ντουλάπα*	in back of the wardrobe
pníghome	*πνίγομαι*	I get drowned; I drown
/pnigh/	*πνιγ–*	
pníyika see: *pníghome*		
poté		
poté-mu	*ποτέ μου*	ever in my life
to pyáno	*τὸ πιάνο*	piano
R		
to ráfi	*τὸ ράφι*	shelf
ríkhno	*ρίχνω*	I throw
/riks/	*ριξ–*	
ŕtho see: *érkhome*		
S		
sikónome	*σηκώνομαι*	I get up
/sikoth/	*σηκωθ–*	
sikóthika see: *sikónome*		
skéftika see: *skéftome*		
skéftome	*σκέφτομαι*	I consider; I think about
/skeft/	*σκεφτ–*	
státhika	*στάθηκα*	I proved to be; I was (this once)

see: *stékome*		
stékome	στέκομαι	I stand; I stop
/stath/	σταθ–	
T		
takhtikós, -í, -ó	ταχτικός, –ή, –ό	orderly; regular; of careful habits
tí	τί	what for? why? what a
travó	τραβῶ	I pull
/traviks/	τραβηξ–	
tone-travái-ap-ti-míti	τόνε τραβάει ἀπ' τὴ μύτη	she leads him around by the nose
V		
vathís, vathyá, vathí	βαθύς, βαθειά, βαθύ	deep
i voíthya	ἡ βοήθεια	assistance; help
vríka see: *vrísko*		
vrísko	βρίσκω	I find
/vr/	βρ–	
vríka	βρῆκα	I found
Y		
o yalós	ὁ γιαλός	beach
o-plati-yalós	ὁ Πλατυγιαλός	Broad Beach

UNIT 15

FILL 'ER UP

SECTION A—BASIC SENTENCES

1. Basic Sentences

Our six young friends drive through the countryside with Spyros at the wheel. Metsos is sitting beside him.

ENGLISH EQUIVALENTS	AIDS TO LISTENING	CONVENTIONAL SPELLING
Pope	pópi	Πόπη
Spyros, Metsos, don't go so fast!	*spíro, mítso, mím-biyénete-tóso-ghlíghora.*	Σπύρο, Μήτσο, μὴν πηγαίνετε τόσο γλήγορα!
Phroso	fróso	Φρόσω
diminish!	*elatóste*	ἐλαττῶστε
the speed	*tin-dachítita*	τὴν ταχύτητα
Slow down!	*elatóste-tin-dachítita.*	Ἐλαττῶστε τὴν ταχύτητα!
Pope	pópi	Πόπη
permit that it pass!	*afíste . . . na-perási*	ἀφῆστε . . . νὰ περάσῃ
Let the other car get past!	*afíste-to-álo-aftokínito na-perási.*	Ἀφῆστε τὸ ἄλλο αὐτοκίνητο νὰ περάσῃ!

Phroso	fróso	Φρόσω
take care!	*prosékste*	προσέξτε
a river	*ena-potámi*	ἕνα ποτάμι
Watch out! (For) there's a river [just] ahead of us.	*prosékste k-in-ena-potámi-brostá-mas.*	Προσέξτε κ' εἶν' ἕνα ποτάμι μπροστά μας.
you turn	*strívete*	στρίβετε
Why don't you turn left?	*yatí-dhe-strívet-aristerá?*	Γιατί δὲ στρίβετ' ἀριστερά;
Pope	pópi	Πόπη
this way	*apo-dhó*	ἀπὸ 'δώ
Let's go *this* way and take a short cut ('that we cut off road').	*pám-apo-dhó na-kópsume-dhrómo.*	Πάμ' ἀπὸ 'δῶ νὰ κόψουμε δρόμο.
Phroso	fróso	Φρόσω
attention to	*prosochí-se*	προσοχὴ σὲ
turns	*strofés*	στροφές
Look out for the curves!	*prosochí-s-ti-strofés!*	Προσοχὴ στὶς στροφές!
Spyros	spíros	Σπύρος
do not shout!	*mí-fonázete*	μὴ φωνάζετε
all the time	*óli-tin-óra*	ὅλη τὴν ὥρα
Listen, girls, you don't have to yell [at us] every minute!	*moré-korítsya, mí-fonázete-óli-tin-óra!*	Μωρὲ κορίτσια, μὴ φωνάζετε ὅλη τὴν ὥρα!
Pope	pópi	Πόπη
be careful	*proséchete!*	προσέχετε!

more	*perisótero*	περισσότερο
Well then, you be a little more careful!	*k-esís proséchete-ligháki-perisótero.*	Κ' ἐσεῖς προσέχετε λιγάκι περισσότερο!
Phroso	fróso	Φρόσω
the foot-brake	*to-podhófreno*	τὸ ποδόφρενο
The brake isn't much good.	*to-podhófreno dhê-dhulévi-kalá.*	Τὸ ποδόφρενο δὲ δουλεύει καλά.
Spyros	spíros	Σπύρος
the brakes	*ta-frêna*	τὰ φρένα
What do we need brakes for?	*tí-ta-thélume ta-frêna!*	Τί τὰ θέλουμε τὰ φρένα!
better than	*kalítera-apo*	καλύτερα ἀπὸ
chauffeur	*sofêr*	σοφέρ
We know what we're doing, better than any chauffeur going ('than the best chauffeur').	*ksérume-ti-dhulyá-mas kalítera-ap-ton-galítero-sofér.*	Ξέρουμε τὴ δουλειά μας καλύτερα ἀπ' τὸν καλύτεοο σοφέρ.
a tire	*ena-lástikho*	ἕνα λάστιχο
bursts	*spái*	σπάει
[Suddenly they have a blow-out.]	[*ena-lástikho spái-éksafna.*]	[Ἕνα λάστιχο σπάει ἔξαφνα.]
Pope [*and*] *Phroso*	pópi — fróso	Πόπη — Φρόσω
Oh!	*á!*	Ἆ!
John	yánis	Γιάννης
What was that, fellows?	*tí-ítane moré-pedhyá?*	Τί ἦτανε, μωρὲ παιδιά;

Metsos	mítsos	Μ ή τ σ ο ς
it burst	*éspase*	ἔσπασε
A tire blew.	*éspas-ena-lástikho.*	Ἔσπασ' ἕνα λάστιχο.
our new ones	*ta-kenúrya-mas*	τὰ καινούργια μας
in the garage	*s-to-garáz*	στὸ γκαράζ
And I think (that) we left those new ones [back] in the garage.	*ke-pistévo pos-afísame-ta-kenúrya-ma-s-to-garáz.*	Καὶ πιστεύω πὼς ἀφήσαμε τὰ καινούργια μας στὸ γκαράζ.
Phroso	fróso	Φ ρ ό σ ω
That's the last straw.	*aftó-móno mas-élipe.*	Αὐτὸ μόνο μᾶς ἔλειπε.
Metsos	mítsos	Μ ή τ σ ο ς
We've got to stop.	*prépi-na-stamatísume.*	Πρέπει νὰ σταματήσουμε.
at one side	*se-mya-meryá*	σὲ μιὰ μεριά
[They sit down at the side of the road.]	[*káthonde se-mya-meryá-tu-dhrómu.*]	[Κάθονται σὲ μιὰ μεριὰ τοῦ δρόμου.]
Pope	pópi	Π ό π η
What are you thinking about, Peter?	*tí-skéfteste pétro?*	Τί σκέφτεστε, Πέτρο;
Peter	pétros	Π έ τ ρ ο ς
I remembered	*thimíthika*	θυμήθηκα
a trip	*ena-taksídhi*	ἕνα ταξίδι
I [just] remembered a ('another') ride	*thimíthika-ena-álo-taksídhi*	Θυμήθηκα ἕνα ἄλλο ταξίδι
I took ('that I made') in a car a few months ago.	*pu-ékama-me-t-aftokínito edhó-ke-lighuz-mínes.*	ποὺ ἔκαμα μὲ τ' αὐτοκίνητο ἐδῶ καὶ λίγους μῆνες.

in a village	*s-ena-khoryó*	*σ' ἕνα χωριό*
I was in a little village.	*ímuna s-ena-mikró-khoryó.*	*Ἥμουννα σ' ἕνα μικρὸ χωριό.*
a permit	*ádhia*	*ἄδεια*
I didn't have any license or any car of my own.	*dhén-ikha míte-ádhia mít-aftokínito-dhikó-mu.*	*Δὲν εἶχα μήτε ἄδεια μήτ' αὐτοκίνητο δικό μου.*
I rented	*níkyasa*	*νοίκιασα*
in order that it take me	*ya-na-me-pái*	*γιὰ νὰ μὲ πάῃ*
(And) so I hired a car to take me to Athens.	*k-étsi níkyasa-en-aftokínito ya-na-me-pái-s-tin-athína.*	*Κ' ἔτσι νοίκιασα ἕν' αὐτοκίνητο γιὰ νὰ μὲ πάῃ στὴν 'Αθήνα.*
a little Ford	*ena-fortáki*	*ἕνα Φορτάκι*
top	*kapóta*	*καπότα*
a fender	*ena-fteró*	*ἕνα φτερό*
broken	*spazméno*	*σπασμένο*
It was a Ford with no top, and one fender broken.	*itan-ena-fortáki khorís-kapóta m-ena-fteró-spazméno.*	*Ἦταν ἕνα Φορτάκι χωρὶς καπότα, μ' ἕνα φτερὸ σπασμένο.*
Metsos	mítsos	Μήτσος
the gasoline	*tim-bendzína*	*τὴν μπενζίνα*
the oil	*to-ládhi*	*τὸ λάδι*
How much did the man ('he') want, a day, including gas and oil?	*pósa-íthele-tin-iméra mazí-me-tim-bendzína ke-to-ládhi?*	*Πόσα ἤθελε τὴν ἡμέρα μαζὶ μὲ τὴν μπενζίνα καὶ τὸ λάδι;*
Peter	pétros	Πέτρος
I can't [really] tell you.	*dhém-boró-na-sas-pó.*	*Δὲν μπορῶ νὰ σᾶς πῶ.*

I do not remember	*dhé-thimúme*	δὲ θυμοῦμαι
money	*leftá*	λεφτά
I don't remember any more how much money that trip cost me.	*dhé-thimúme-álo pósa-leftá-mu-kóstise aftó-to-taksídhi.*	Δὲ θυμοῦμαι ἄλλο πόσα λεφτὰ μοῦ κόστισε αὐτὸ τὸ ταξίδι.
narrow	*stení*	στενοὶ
In the village the streets were narrow	*mé-s-to-khoryó i-dhrómi-ítane-stení*	Μέσ' στὸ χωριὸ οἱ δρόμοι ἤτανε στενοὶ
and winding ('and made curves').	*ke-kánane-strofés.*	καὶ κάνανε στροφές.
that he turn	*na-strípsi*	νὰ στρίψῃ
easily	*éfkola*	εὔκολα
The chauffeur couldn't make turns easily.	*o-sofér dhém-borúse-na-strípsi-éfkola.*	Ὁ σοφὲρ δὲν μποροῦσε νὰ στρίψῃ εὔκολα.
was walking	*perpatúse*	περπατοῦσε
in the middle	*s-ti-mési*	στὴ μέση
People were walking right down the middle of the street.	*o-kózmos perpatúse mé-s-ti-mési-tu-dhrómu.*	Ὁ κόσμος περπατοῦσε μέσ' στὴ μέση τοῦ δρόμου.
was letting	*áfine*	ἄφηνε
And nobody would let the Ford through.	*ke-kanénaz-dhen-áfine-to-fortáki na-perási.*	Καὶ κανένας δὲν ἄφηνε τὸ Φορτάκι νὰ περάσῃ.
he used to blow the horn	*kornárize*	κορνάριζε
wildly	*ághria*	ἄγρια
The chauffeur would toot like mad.	*o-sofér kornárize-ághria.*	Ὁ σοφὲρ κορνάριζε ἄγρια.

the villagers	*i-khorikí*	*οἱ χωρικοί*
they were bored	*varyóndane*	*βαρειόντανε*
that they move	*na-kunithúne*	*νὰ κουνηθοῦνε*
But the people in the village couldn't be bothered getting out of the way.	*ma-i-khorikí varyóndane-na-kunithúne.*	Μὰ *οἱ χωρικοὶ βαρειόντανε νὰ κουνηθοῦνε.*
we went out	*vyíkame*	*βγήκαμε*
that it run	*na-tréchi*	*νὰ τρέχῃ*
When we got out of the village, the car began to really travel.	*ota-vyíkam-ap-to-khoryó, t-aftokínito árchise-na-tréchi-polí-ghlíghora.*	*Ὅτα βγήκαμ' ἀπ' τὸ χωριό, τ' αὐτοκίνητο ἄρχισε νὰ τρέχῃ πολὺ γλήγορα.*
the driver	*o-odhighós*	*ὁ ὁδηγός*
he was stepping on	*patúse*	*πατοῦσε*
The driver kept his foot on the accelerator the whole time.	*o-odhighós patúse-tin-dachtílita óli-tin-óra.*	Ὁ *ὁδηγὸς πατοῦσε τὴν ταχύτητα ὅλη τὴν ὥρα.*
He [not only] kept it there whenever we were coming *up* a ('some') hill,	*tim-batúse otan-anevéname-páno-se-kanena-vunó,*	Τ*ὴν πατοῦσε ὅταν ἀνεβαίναμε πάνω σὲ κανένα βουνό,*
we were going down	*katevéname*	*κατεβαίναμε*
but [he stepped on it] all the harder when we went *down* one.	*ma-pyó-polí-akóma otan-gatevéname-apo-kanena-vunó.*	*μὰ πιὸ πολὺ ἀκόμα ὅταν κατεβαίναμε ἀπὸ κανένα βουνό.*
I was hearing	*ákua*	*ἄκουα*
the machine	*i-mikhaní*	*ἡ μηχανή*
I couldn't hear myself think, the engine made so much noise ('on account of the noise that the engine made').	*dhén-ákua-ti-élegha ap-to-thórivo pu-ékane-i-mikhaní.*	Δ*ὲν ἄκουα τί ἔλεγα ἀπ' τὸ θόρυβο ποὺ ἔκανε ἡ μηχανή.*

Pope	pópi	Π ό π η
How awful! What a ride!	*pó! pó! pó! tí-taksídhi!*	Πώ! πώ! πώ! Τί ταξίδι!
Peter	pétros	Π έ τ ρ ο ς
bridge	*yéfira*	γέφυρα
over it	*apo-páno-tis*	ἀπὸ πάνω της
it used to pass	*pernúse*	περνοῦσε
On a narrow bridge* that had train tracks going across, too ('over top of which the railroad track also passed'),	*se-mya-stení-yéfira pu-apo-páno-tis-pernúse k-i-ghramí-tu-sidherodhrómu*	Σὲ μιὰ στενὴ γέφυρα ποὺ ἀπὸ πάνω της περνοῦσε κ' ἡ γραμμὴ τοῦ σιδεροδρόμου
the car suddenly stalled.	*stamátise-éksafna-t-aftokínito.*	σταμάτησε ἔξαφνα τ' αὐτοκίνητο.
Pope	pópi	Π ό π η
Why?	*yatí?*	Γιατί;
Peter	pétros	Π έ τ ρ ο ς
the storage-place	*i-apothíki*	ἡ ἀποθήκη
The tank had no more gas [in it] ('did not have gasoline any more').	*i-apothíki dhén-iche-álo-bendzína.*	Ἡ ἀποθήκη δὲν εἶχε ἄλλο μπενζίνα.
below us	*apo-káto-mas*	ἀπὸ κάτω μας
behind us	*apo-píso-mas*	ἀπὸ πίσω μας
Out of gas, [with] the sea below us [and] the train behind us . . .	*khoríz-bendzína, apo-káto-mas-i-thálasa, apo-píso-mas-to-tréno . . .*	Χωρὶς μπενζίνα, ἀπὸ κάτω μας ἡ θάλασσα, ἀπὸ πίσω μας τὸ τρένο . . .
something	*káti*	κάτι

---

*Over the Corinth Canal.

it will come upon me	*tha-mu-érthi*	θὰ μοῦ ἔρθῃ
I thought I'd go crazy.	*élegha-pos-káti-tha-mu-érthi.*	Ἔλεγα πὼς κάτι θὰ μοῦ ἔρθῃ.
Pope	pópi	Πόπη
And then?	*k-ístera?*	Κ' ὕστερα;
Peter	pétros	Πέτρος
in a can	*s-enan-deneké*	σ' ἕναν τενεκέ
We found a little gas in a can,	*vríkame-liyi-bendzína mésa-s-enan-deneké*	Βρήκαμε λίγη μπενζίνα μέσα σ' ἕναν τενεκὲ
we were able (that time)	*borésame*	μπορέσαμε
(and) so we were able to go two or three kilometers farther.	*k-étsi-borésame-na-páme dhyo-tría-chilyómetra-akóma.*	κ' ἔτσι μπορέσαμε νὰ πάμε δυὸ τρία χιλιόμετρα ἀκόμα.
Metsos	mítsos	Μήτσος
Come on, everybody.	*eláte-tóra pedhyá.*	Ἐλᾶτε τώρα, παιδιά.
the engineer	*o-mikhanikós*	ὁ μηχανικός
Spyros, our [budding] engineer [here], is all ready.	*o-mikhanikóz-mas-o-spíros in-étimos.*	Ὁ μηχανικός μας ὁ Σπύρος εἶν' ἕτοιμος.
Pope	pópi	Πόπη
you filled with gasoline	*yemísate-bendzína*	γεμίσατε μπενζίνα
Have you got the tank filled?	*yemísate-tin-apothíki-bendzína?*	Γεμίσατε τὴν ἀποθήκη μπενζίνα;
Phroso	fróso	Φρόσω
Is the brake working?	*dhulévi-to-podhófreno?*	Δουλεύει τὸ ποδόφρενο;

Metsos	mítsos	Μήτσος
There they go again. (‘Again the same things.’)	*páli-ta-ídhya.*	Πάλι τὰ ἴδια.
Spyros	spíros	Σπύρος
it is enough	*ftáni*	φτάνει
That’s enough out of you girls for a while.	*ftáni moré-korítsya-tóra.*	Φτάνει, μωρὲ κορίτσια, τώρα.

2. Hints on Spelling

1. CONSONANTS (*concl.*).

(a) CONSONANT COMBINATIONS SPELLED WITH ONE LETTER. From our own English spelling, in which the cluster *ks* (as in ‘oa*ks*’, ‘e*cs*tasy’) may be written *x*, as in ‘e*x*tra’, you are familiar with the way two consonants may be spelled with one letter.

The group *ks* is written ξ: *ékso* ‘out’ is written ἔξω
The group *ps* “ “ ψ: *psomí* ‘bread’ “ “ ψωμί

(b) CONSONANT COMBINATIONS SPELLED WITH TWO LETTERS. Certain consonant combinations are represented in Greek conventional spelling by unforeseeable combinations of letters. Among the following examples notice especially the groups of letters μπ, ντ, and γκ (or γγ), which in the *Hints on Spelling* in Unit 14 you found could be used for the consonants *b*, *d*, and *g*, respectively.

The group	*mb*	is written	μπ:	*kolímbi* ‘a swim’	is written	κολύμπι
“ “	*mp*	“ “	μπ:	*lámpa* ‘lamp’	“ “	λάμπα
“ “	*nd*	“ “	ντ:	*ándras* ‘man’	“ “	ἄντρας
“ “	*nt*	“ “	ντ:	*méntes* ‘mints’	“ “	μέντες
“ “	*ng*	“ “	γκ:	*bángos* ‘bench’	“ “	μπάγκος
		or	γγ:	*anglía* ‘England’	“ “	Ἀγγλία
“ “	*nk*	“ “	γκ:	*fránko* ‘franc’	“ “	φράγκο
“ “	*dz*	“ “	τζ:	*dzídzikas* ‘locust’	“ “	τζίτζικας

SUMMARY OF CONSONANTS:

Letters		Pronunciation
β		*v*
γ	before α, ο, ου, ω, and consonant letters, except in groups γγ, γκ	*gh*
	before αι, ε, ει, η, ῃ, ι, οι, υ except after γ	*y*
γγ	at the beginning of a word	*g*
	within a word	*ng*
γει	when not pronounced *yi*	*y*
γι	" " " "	*y*
γκ	at the beginning of a word	*g*
	within a word usually	*ng*
	" " " rarely	*nk*
γυ	when not pronounced *yi*	*y*
γυι		*y*
δ		*dh*
ει	after a consonant letter when not pronounced *i*	*y*
ζ		*z*
η	after a consonant letter when not pronounced *i*	*y*
ῃ	after a consonant letter when not pronounced *i*	*y*
θ		*th*
ι	after a consonant letter when not pronounced *i*	*y*
κ	except after γ	*k*
λ		*l*
μ		*m*
μπ	at the beginning of a word, and sometimes within a word	*b*
	within a word usually	*mb*
	" " " rarely	*mp*
ν		*n*
ντ	at the beginning of a word, and sometimes within a word	*d*

	within a word usually	*nd*
	" " " rarely	*nt*
ξ		*k*
οι	after a consonant letter when not pronounced *i*	*y*
π		*p*
ρ		*r*
σ	except before β, γ, μ, μπ	*s*
	before β, γ, μ, μπ	*z*
ς		*s*
τ	except before ζ	*t*
τζ		*dz*
υ	after a consonant letter when not pronounced *i*	*y*
	after α, ε, before θ, κ, ξ, π, σ, τ, φ, χ, ψ	*f*
	after α, ε, η, before β, γ, δ, ζ, λ, μ, ν, ρ, and vowel letters	*v*
φ		*f*
χ	before α, ο, ου, ω, and consonant letters	*kh*
	before αι, ε, ει, η, ῃ, ι, οι, υ	*ch*
		ps

2. Consonants in combinations of words. In representing the consonant combinations that arise when two words run together (see the *Hints on Pronunciation* in Units 2, 3, and 7), Greek conventional spelling employs some of the same groups of consonant letters that are used within a word (see Part 1, Section (b) of the *Hints on Spelling* in this Unit), plus some new combinations of letters to write consonant clusters that are rare or are not found within a word. In this connection the main principle of the conventional spelling system is that a given word should always keep its initial consonant letter or combination of consonant letters, even after a word with final *-n* has come to stand before it in a closely knit phrase. As for the changes that happen to final *-s* and *-n* in these combinations, they are very inadequately represented. The following examples will show all the *types* of combinations that come up:

		yós	γιός		
-s	*t-*	*o-yós-tu*	ὁ γιός του	–ς	τ–

-s	*m-*	*o-yóz-mu*	ὁ γιός μου	–ς	μ–
-	*s-*	*o-yó-sas*	ὁ γιός σας	–ς	σ–
		dulápa	ντουλάπα		
-n	*d-*	*tin-dulápa*	τὴν ντουλάπα	–ν	ντ–
		tavérna	ταβέρνα		
-n	*d-*	*tin-davérna*	τὴν ταβέρνα	–ν	τ–
		dzídzika	τζίτζικα		
-n	*dz-*	*ton-dzídzika*	τὸν τζίτζικα	–ν	τζ–
		tsépi	τσέπη		
-n	*dz-*	*tin-dzépi*	τὴν τσέπη	–ν	τσ–
		gremó 'cliff'	γκρεμό		
-n	*g-*	*ton-gremó*	τὸν γκρεμό	–ν	γκ–
		kafé	καφέ		
-n	*g-*	*ton-gafé*	τὸν καφέ	–ν	κ–
		kséro	ξέρω		
-n	*gz-*	*dhén-gzéro*	δὲν ξέρω	–ν	ξ–
		boró	μπορῶ		
-m	*b-*	*dhém-boró*	δὲν μπορῶ	–ν	μπ–
		póli	πόλι		
-m	*b-*	*tim-bóli*	τὴν πόλι	–ν	π–
		psilí	ψηλή		
-m	*bz-*	*tim-bzilí-pórta*	τὴν ψηλὴ πόρτα	–ν	ψ–

Section B—Word Study and Review of Basic Sentences

1. Word Study

COMMENT 1

THE IMPERFECTIVE PAST OF CERTAIN *-o* VERBS AND OF *-me* VERBS.

(a) *ákua* 'I WAS HEARING', *élegha* 'I WAS SAYING', AND *étrogha* 'I WAS EATING'. For some time now you have known the verbs *léo*, *tróo*, and *akúo*, whose imperfective stems, *aku-*, *le-*, and *tro-*, end in a vowel. Two of these verbs occur in the imperfective past in the following sentence from this Unit:

dhén-ákua-ti-élegha.	I couldn't hear myself think. ('I was not hearing what I was saying.')

From this example you can see that in the imperfective past the verbs *akúo* and *léo* behave differently from each other. The verbs *léo* and *tróo* (and a few others), whose stems end in a vowel in the imperfective present, add *gh* to the end of the stem in the imperfective past; this *gh*, of course, changes to *y* before *e*. Here is the full set of forms for the three verbs mentioned, as you will hear them most frequently:

ákua	*élegha*	*étrogha*
akúate	*léghate*	*tróghate*
ákue	*éleye*	*étroye*
akúame	*léghame*	*tróghame*
akúane	*léghane*	*tróghane*

The verb *páo* 'I go', whose stem *pa-* likewise ends in a vowel, is not used in the imperfective past. Instead you will always find *píyena*, the imperfective past of *piyéno*. Incidentally, the imperfective presents *páo* and *piyéno* are used practically interchangeably.

(b) *ksipnúsa* 'I WAS WAKING UP' AND *milúsa* 'I WAS SPEAKING'. Look at the verb-forms in the following sentences from this Unit.

o-odhighós patúse-tin-dachítita óli-tin-óra.	The driver kept his foot on the accelerator the whole time.
o-sofér dhém-borúse-na-strípsi-éfkola.	The chauffeur couldn't make turns ('was not able to turn') easily.

Both *patúse* 'he was stepping on' and *borúse* 'he was (always) able' are in the imperfective past. The imperfective presents of these verbs, in the *I*-form, are *pató* 'I step; I step on', and *boró* 'I am able; I can', respectively. Now *pató* goes like *ksipnó* 'I wake up' and *boró* goes like *miló* 'I speak', the verbs that you have had as models before. The following is a complete set of forms for *ksipnó* and *miló:*

		Endings:
ksipnÚSA	*milÚSA*	*-úsa*
ksipnÚSATE	*milÚSATE*	*-úsate*
ksipnÚSE	*milÚSE*	*-úse*
ksipnÚSAME	*milÚSAME*	*-úsame*
ksipnÚSANE	*milÚSANE*	*-úsane*

As you see, the endings in this tense are just the same, whether a verb is like *ksipnó*, with the third person singular in *-ái*, or like *miló*, with the third person singular in *-í*. Thus, if any verb ends in accented *-ó* in the imperfective present, it has the endings *-úsa*, *-úsate*, etc. in the imperfective past. Notice that in the first and third singular the accent is unusual in that it does not go back two syllables from the end as it does in all other past tense forms, but remains on the *-u-* throughout: thus *ksipnúsa* is in contrast with *ksípnisa* 'I woke up', the perfective past. In consequence of this peculiar position of the accent on *-úsa* and *-úse*, there is never any need of prefixing the syllable *é-* to any imperfective pasts of this type (even to short ones like *zúsa* 'I was living').

(c) **kornáriza** 'I WAS BLOWING THE HORN'. Among the *Basic Sentences* of this Unit there occurred the following:

o-sofér kornárize-ághria. The chauffeur would toot like mad ('was blowing the horn wildly').

The imperfective present of this verb, in the first person singular, is *kornáro*. These are the forms of the imperfective past:

	Endings:		Endings:
kornárIZA	*-iza*	*kornarÍZAME*	*-ízame*
kornarÍZATE	*-ízate*	*kornarÍZANE*	*-ízane*
kornárIZE	*-ize*		

Verbs in *-áro* (whose perfective pasts are in *-árisa*) all form their imperfective pasts in this way.

(d) *erghazómuna* 'I WAS WORKING' AND *kimómuna* 'I WAS SLEEPING'. Consider the verb-forms in these examples:

ena-mulári stekótane-anámesa-s-tiz-ghramés.	A mule was standing [right] in the middle of the track.
ota-yírisa-spíti, o-pétros kimótan-akóma.	When I came home, Peter was still asleep.

Both *stekótane* and *kimótane* are in the imperfective past. You have already learned the imperfective presents of these verbs as *stékome* 'I stand' and *kimúme* 'I sleep'. Now here are the forms of the imperfective past for these two types, with our model verb *ergházome* 'I work' used instead of *stékome.*

		Endings:
erghazÓMUNA	*kimÓMUNA*	*-ómuna*
erghazÓSASTE	*kimÓSASTE*	*-ósaste*
erghazÓTANE	*kimÓTANE*	*-ótane*
erghazÓMASTE	*kimÓMASTE*	*-ómaste*
erghazÓNDANE	*kimÓNDANE*	*-óndane*

As you see, the endings of these two types of *-me* verbs are identical in this tense, whether a verb is like *ergházome,* with the accent on the stem, or like *kimúme,* with the accent on the ending *-úme.* Unlike all other past tenses of the Greek verb, the imperfective past of the *-me* verbs does not end in the familiar *-a, -ate,* etc., but in a totally different set of endings. Only in *ímuna* 'I was', *ísaste* 'you were', etc. have you met anything similar. But in *erghazómuna, erghazósaste,* etc. there is a characteristic *-o-* with which all the endings begin, while in the verb 'to be' the endings are *-muna, -saste,* etc. And *erghazótane* 'he was working' is distinct from *erghazóndane* 'they were working', whereas *ítane* serves as either a *he-* or a *they*-form.

(e) *arnyómuna* 'I USED TO DENY'. The *Basic Sentences* of the present Unit included the following:

i-khorikí varyóndane-na-kunithúne.	The people in the village couldn't be bothered getting out of the way.

The form *varyóndane*, from the verb *varyéme*, is in the imperfective past. To illustrate the forms of the imperfective past of a *-me* verb like *varyéme*, let's use the model verb *arnyéme* 'I deny'.

	Endings:
arnYÓMUNA	*-yómuna*
arnYÓSASTE	*-yósaste*
arnYÓTANE	*-yótane*
arnYÓMASTE	*-yómaste*
arnYÓNDANE	*-yóndane*

You see that the only difference between the imperfective past endings of the *-yéme* verbs and those of the other *-me* verbs consists of the *y* sound before *-ómuna*, *-ósaste*, etc.

COMMENT 2

Articles. In general you will find a form of *o*, *i*, *to* used where we use 'the', and a form of *enas*, *mya*, *ena* where we use 'a'. But there are some cases in Greek, which are presented in the following sections, that may seem rather striking to a speaker of English.

(a) The definite article. Here are a few characteristic examples of the way the definite article is used in Greek.

(1) *étsi-ímaste-emís-i-romyí.*	That's how we Greeks are.
se-tútin-din-davérna	at this tavern
ekínos-eki-o-kírios	that man there
aftós-o-platís-dhrómos	this broad avenue

When any one of the stressed pronouns, or the words for 'this' and 'that', are combined with a noun, Greek uses the definite article before the noun.

(2) *ékhum-ap-óla-ta-khrómata.*	We have [them] in all colors.
dhén-ekho-álo-kalítero s-ólo-to-ksenodhochío.	I haven't another better in the whole hotel.
ólos-o-kózmos trói-súpa.	Everyone ('All the world') is eating soup.
áfise-óla-tis-ta-prámata páno-s-enam-bángo.	She left all her things on a bench.

The definite article is generally used after the adjective *ólos* 'all; whole'.

(3) *pétro*	Peter!	*kírie-adhamandíu*	Mr. Adamantiou!
o-pétros	Peter	*o-kírios-adhamandíu*	Mr. Adamantiou
i-fróso	Phroso	*o-yatrós-o-kladhás*	Dr. Kladas
eghó ky-o-burbúlis	Bourboulis and I	*tone-léne-pétro.*	His name is Peter. ('They call him Peter.')
in-o-yórghos-o-khristofóru.	It's George Christophorou.		

When a person is spoken of (not spoken to), his name, both first and last, (except after *o-kírios*, *i-kiría*, or *i-dhespinís*) takes the definite article, and so does his title, if any. This does not happen, however, after the verb *léo* 'I call' (in telling what someone's name is).

(4) *s-tin-athína*	in Athens	*ist-ap-tim-bátra í-apo-álo-méros-tis-eládhas?*	Are you from Patras or from another part of Greece?
to-sikágho	Chica[illegible]	*o-platí-yalós*	Broad Beach
s-tin-amerikí	in An[illegible]		

The definite article is used before al[illegible] n[illegible]es of places.

(5) *s-ti-mía*	at one o'clock	*ftásame-s-ti-saloníki tim-bémti-to-proí.*	We got to Salonica Thursday morning.
s-tis-enyá	at nine	*to-chimóna*	in (the) winter
ti-níkhta	at night	*to-kalokéri*	in (the) summer
to-vrádhi	in the evening		
yirísame-píso tin-giryakí.	We came back Sunday.		

The definite article is almost always used with nouns (or numerals) in phrases that answer the question 'when?' (adverbial phrases of time).

(6) *aftá-echi-i-zoí.*	Such is life. ('These things the life has.')
o-pólemos dhén-in-astío.	War is no joke.
to-chyóni ine-pánda-krío.	Snow is always cold.
o-ipálilos ergházete-se-ghrafío.	A clerk works in an office, *or* Clerks work in offices.
i-dulápa k-i-karékles in-épipla.	Wardrobes and chairs are furniture.
to-êna ke-to-dhío in-arithmí.	One and two are numbers.
i-amerikaní milún-angliká.	Americans speak English.
i-áskimez-yinékes dhên-ekhune-pánda-áskima-pedhyá.	Ugly women don't always have ugly children.

You will find practically no sentence in Greek where the subject is without an article. Notice how in the above examples English uses either the indefinite article or no article at all. But in Greek the indefinite article is reserved for subjects that are simply unidentified (as in *tone-vlêpi-ena-korítsi* "A girl sees him.") or only vaguely identified (as in *dhén-íne-k-enaz-níkos-aravandinó-s-to-vapóri-sas?* "Isn't there also a Nick Aravantinos on your ship?").

(7) *ya-to-dhéka pérno-ekató-dhrakhmés tin-iméra.*	For Number 10 I get a hundred drachmas a day.
póso-kostízune?—dhyakósyez-dhrakhmés-to-pukâmiso.	How much do they cost?—Two hundred drachmas each ('the shirt').
dhoste-más-ta ya-ekatón-oghdhónda-dhrakhmés-to-éna.	Give them to us for a hundred and eighty drachmas apiece ('the one').

The definite article is used in a distributive way in Greek, where English generally uses 'a' or 'per'.

(b) THE INDEFINITE ARTICLE. The following phrases from the Units show some of the most common situations where Greek has nothing to correspond to our use of 'a'.

(1) *otan-ímuna-pedhí*	when I was a boy
iste-fílos tu-yâni-tu-kladhá?	You're a friend of John Kladas ['s]?

ist-amerikanós, dhén-in-étsi?	You're an American, aren't you?
ine-megháli-póli-léi to-sanfrandzísko.	They say San Francisco's a big city.
ine-kaló-pedhí.	He's a good fellow.
o-yós-tu ine-fititís.	His son is a student.

When a noun that is not the subject comes after *íme* 'I am' (or *státhika* 'I proved to be'), Greek generally does not use any indefinite article with it. (The *definite* article is used after *íme* whenever you are specific: thus *in-o-yatrós tu-burbúli* "He's Bourboulis's doctor" contrasts with *ine-yatrós* "He's a doctor.")

(2)	*echi-adherfó?*	Has he a brother?
	échete-kóri?	Have you a daughter?
	iche-kathistérisi-to-tréno-sas?	Was your train late? ('Did your train have a delay?')
	o-erghâti-s-tin-eládha dhén-echi-aftokínito.	A worker in Greece doesn't have a car.
	ikha-ena-spíti-ekí.	I had a house there.

An indefinite noun object of *ékho* 'I have' is very often not accompanied by any article, though it may be, as the last example shows.

(3)	*tí-kakós-kerós!*	What awful weather!
	tí-períerghos-áthropos pu-íste!	What a queer fellow you are!
	tí-taksídhi!	What a ride!

The indefinite article does not occur in Greek with *tí*, even when the English equivalent is 'what a'.

(4)	*se-khtíma*	on a farm	*ya-ti-stolí-sas prépi-na-páte se-ráfti í-se-katharistírio.*	To get your uniform done ('For your uniform') you must go to a tailor or a cleaning place.
	se-erghostásio	in a factory		
	se-vapóri	on a ship		

Very often Greek does not use any article with indefinite noun objects of the preposition *se* 'in; on; at; to', in what have perhaps come to be set phrases.

(c) POSSESSION AND THE ARTICLES. The way Greek handles nouns accompanied by the pronouns *mu*, *sas*, etc. can be readily understood in the light of the conclusions drawn (in (a) (3) and (b) (1) above) about the use of the definite and indefinite articles.

(1) *o-ándras-tis in-aeropóros.*	Her husband's an aviator.
i-ghoníz-mu ménane-pánda-ki.	My parents have always lived there.
im-o-thíos-tus o-yánis.	I'm their Uncle John.
aftós-ine-o-fíloz-mu.	This is my friend.
fíle-mu	my friend!
pedhí-mu	my boy!
kiría-mu	madam ('my lady!')
yatré-mu	doctor!

When possession is expressed as definite or exclusive (where we use 'my', 'your', etc. in English), Greek uses the definite article, except in direct address, before the noun that is accompanied by *mu*, *sas*, etc.

(2) *o-yós enos-fílu-mu ine-stratyótis.*	The son of a friend of mine is a soldier.
i-kóri myas-adherfíz-mu ine-fitítria.	The daughter of a sister of mine is a student.
enas-áloz-mu-fílos ine-ipálilo-se-ghrafío.	Another friend of mine is an employee in an office.
ine-fíloz-mu.	He's a friend of mine.

When possession is expressed in a way that is not definite or exclusive (where we use 'of mine', 'of yours', etc. in English), Greek uses the indefinite article, except after *íme* 'I am', before the noun that is accompanied by *mu*, *sas*, etc.

2. Covering English and Greek of Word Study

Give the English equivalents of all Greek expressions in the *Word Study* and the Greek for all the English. This is individual study.

3. Review of Basic Sentences

Further oral practice with the first part of the *Basic Sentences.*

SECTION C—REVIEW OF BASIC SENTENCES (*Cont.*)

1. Review of Basic Sentences (*Cont.*)

Further oral practice with the second part of the *Basic Sentences.*

2. Covering the English of Basic Sentences

Check your knowledge of the meaning of all words and phrases in the *Basic Sentences.* This is individual study.

3. What Would You Say?

I. Point out all the imperfective pasts which appear in Peter's story in the *Basic Sentences* of this Unit.

II. Phroso gives her version of the auto trip that came in the *Basic Sentences* of this Unit. Fill out the blanks with the verb-forms given below:

élegha, éleye, léghame, píyene, píghame, kathótane, kátsame, íthele, ímuna, áfine, dhúleve, kítaze, milúse, patúse, kornárize, éspase, stamatísame, yirísame, fovíthika.

edhó-ke-liyez-méres .... s-tim-bátra me-t-aftokínito. o-spíros .... polí-ghlíghora. .... tin-dachítita, ... ághria ke-dhén .... kanéna-álo-aftokínito-na-perási. dhén .... míte-na-strípsi ekí-pu-tu .... míte-na-kópsi-dhrómo. eghó k-i-pópi tu .... na-proséchi-s-ti-strofés, m-aftós mas .... poz-varyéte-na-mas-akúi. to-podhófreno dhé .... kalá. íster-apo-lígho mas........ena-lástikho. .... párapoli. ....mé-s-ti-mési-tu-dhrómu. eghó k-i-pópi .... mazí-me-tus-amerikanús se-mya-meryá-tu-dhrómu. o-pétros .... me-tim-bópi o-yánis .... ke-me .... ola .... spíti,........ polí-kurazméni.

III. Tell the following anecdote to the class, after you have restored the sentences to a natural order.

"elpízo-ná-ne-bendzína s-aftón-don-deneké."
dhén-iche-álo-bendzína.
t-avghá-mu ta-tróo-me-ládhi, dhén-da-tróo-me-bendzína."
enas-kírios stamátise-t-aftokinitó-tu brostá-s-ena-garáz.

ky-o-mikrós:
o-mikrós kratás-enan-deneké.

ídhe-na-pernái-ena-pedhí.
“óchi, dhén-ine.

SECTION D—LISTENING IN

1. What Did You Say?

With the other members of the group give orally your responses to the previous exercise as the Leader calls for them.

2. Word Study Check-Up

Give the Greek for all English equivalents in the *Word Study* as the Leader calls for it.

3. Listening In

1. You are in a Greek village and want to hire a car. You inquire of a peasant.

esís:	*boríte-na-mu-dhósete-merikés-pliroforíes?*	Μπορεῖτε νὰ μοῦ δώσετε μερικὲς πληροφορίες;
o-khorikós:	*efkharístos.*	Εὐχαρίστως.
esís:	*thá-thela-na-páo-s-tin-athína.*	Θά 'θελα νὰ πάω στὴν Ἀθήνα.
o-khorikós:	*póte?*	Πότε;
esís:	*símera.*	Σήμερα.
o-khorikós:	*párte-to-tréno pu-févyi-s-tis-okhtó.*	Πάρτε τὸ τρένο ποὺ φεύγει στὶς ὀχτώ.
esís:	*ma-thélo-na-páo-me-t-aftokínito.*	Μὰ θέλω νὰ πάω μὲ τ' αὐτοκίνητο.
o-khorikós:	*échete-dhikó-sas-aftokínito?*	Ἔχετε δικό σας αὐτοκίνητο;
esís:	*óchi, dhén-ekho.*	Ὄχι, δὲν ἔχω.
o-khorikós:	*échete-ádhia?*	Ἔχετε ἄδεια;
esís:	*óchi, dhén-ekho.*	Ὄχι, δὲν ἔχω.
	thélo-na-nikyáso-en-aftokínito me-ton-odhighó-tu.	Θέλω νὰ νοικιάσω ἕν' αὐτοκίνητο μὲ τὸν ὁδηγό του.

o-khorikós:	*to-thélete me-kapóta í-khorís-kapóta?*	Τὸ θέλετε μὲ καπότα ἢ χωρὶς καπότα;
esís:	*me-kapóta.*	Μὲ καπότα.
	borí-na-vréksi.	Μπορεῖ νὰ βρέξῃ.
o-khorikós:	*póses-thésis thélete-ná-chi?*	Πόσες θέσεις θέλετε νά 'χῃ;
esís:	*prépi-ná-chi-téseris-thésis.*	Πρέπει νά 'χῃ τέσσερεις θέσεις.
	thélo-na-páo mazí-me-dhyo-fíluz-mu.	Θέλω νὰ πάω μαζὶ μὲ δυὸ φίλους μου.

2. The peasant tells you about cars and drivers in Greece.

o-khorikós:	*párt-ena-fortáki.*	Πάρτ' ἕνα Φορτάκι.
	ine-ta-kalíter-aftokínita pu-ékhume.	Εἶναι τὰ καλύτερ' αὐτοκίνητα ποὺ ἔχουμε.
	kápote ine-palyá.	Κάποτε εἶναι παλιά.
	tuz-líp-ena-fteró.	Τοὺς λείπ' ἕνα φτερό.
	ta-fréna-tus dhé-dhulévune.	Τὰ φρένα τους δὲ δουλεύουνε.
	ta-parathirá-tus ine-spazména.	Τὰ παράθυρά τους εἶναι σπασμένα.
	ma-trékhune polí-ghlíghora.	Μὰ τρέχουνε πολὺ γλήγορα.
	ékhune-vlépete polí-kalí-mikhaní.	Ἔχουνε, βλέπετε, πολὺ καλὴ μηχανή.
esís:	*dhé-thélo-na-piyéni-tóso-ghlíghora.*	Δὲ θέλω νὰ πηγαίνῃ τόσο γλήγορα.
	ime-próti-forá-s-tin-eládha	Εἶμαι πρώτη φορὰ στὴν Ἑλλάδα
	ke-thélo-káti-na-dhó.	καὶ θέλω κάτι νὰ δῶ.
o-khorikós:	*mé-s-ta-khoryá dhém-báne-tóso-ghlíghora-i-soféridhes.*	Μέσ' στὰ χωριὰ δὲν πάνε τόσο γλήγορα οἱ σοφέριδες.
	i-dhróm-ine-stení ke-kánune-strofés.	Οἱ δρόμ' εἶναι στενοὶ καὶ κάνουνε στροφές.
	ky-o-kózmos perpatí-mé-s-ti-mési-tu-dhrómu.	Κι ὁ κόσμος περπατεῖ μέσ' στὴ μέση τοῦ δρόμου.
	ma-ékso-ap-tin-bóli k-ékso-ap-ta-khoryá	Μὰ ἔξω ἀπ' τὴν πόλι κ' ἔξω ἀπ' τὰ χωριὰ
	pán-oghdhónda-chilyómetra-tin-óra.	πὰν ὀγδόντα χιλιόμετρα τὴν ὥρα.

	pernúne pán-ap-tis-pyó-stenéz-yéfires.	Περνοῦνε πάν' ἀπ' τὶς πιὸ στενὲς γέφυρες.
	strívune-dheksyá.	Στρίβουνε δεξιά.
	strívun-aristerá.	Στρίβουν ἀριστερά.
	dhen-afínune-kanéna-álo-aftokínito-na-perási.	Δὲν ἀφήνουνε κανένα ἄλλο αὐτοκίνητο νὰ περάσῃ.
	dhen-elatónune-poté-tin-dachítita.	Δὲν ἐλαττώνουνε ποτὲ τὴν ταχύτητα.
	anevénune-ta-vuná me-eksínda-chilyómetra-tachítita,	'Ανεβαίνουνε τὰ βουνὰ μὲ ἑξήντα χιλιόμετρα ταχύτητα
	ke-katevénun-ap-tin-áli-meryá me-evdhomínda.	καὶ κατεβαίνουν ἀπ' τὴν ἄλλη μεριὰ μὲ ἑβδομήντα.
	ke-dhén-du-stamatái-típota, míte-potámi míte-i-thálasa.	Καὶ δὲν τοὺς σταματάει τίποτα, μήτε ποτάμι μήτε ἡ θάλασσα.
esís:	*tí-períerghos-áthropos pu-ísie!*	Τί περίεργος ἄθρωπος ποὺ εἶστε!
	sas-ípa pos-thélo-na-piyéni-sighá-t-aftokinito-mu.	Σᾶς εἶπα πὼς θέλω νὰ πηγαίνῃ σιγὰ τ' αὐτοκίνητό μου.
	khriázome-lighák-isichía.	Χρειάζομαι λιγάκ' ἡσυχία.
	dhé-thélo-o-sofér-mu na-patái-tin-dachítita	Δὲ θέλω ὁ σοφέρ μου νὰ πατάῃ τὴν ταχύτητα
	ke-na-kornári-óli-tin-óra.	καὶ νὰ κορνάρῃ ὅλη τὴν ὥρα.
o-khorikós:	*tétyo-sofér dhén-done-vrísket-éfkola-edho-péra.*	Τέτοιο σοφὲρ δὲν τόνε βρίσκετ' εὔκολα ἐδῶ πέρα.
esís:	*tha-dhúme.*	Θὰ δοῦμε.

3. You ask about the price.

esís:	*ksérete pósa-pérni-tin-iméra?*	Ξέρετε πόσα παίρνει τὴν ἡμέρα;
o-khorikós:	*prépi-na-plirósete-ke-tim-bendzína.*	Πρέπει νὰ πληρώσετε καὶ τὴν μπενζίνα.
esís:	*kalá.*	Καλά.
	pósa-théli-tin-iméra mazí-me-tim-bendzína ke-to-ládhi?	Πόσα θέλει τὴν ἡμέρα μαζὶ μὲ τὴν μπενζίνα καὶ τὸ λάδι;

o-khorikós:	*dhén-gzéro.*	Δὲν ξέρω.
esís:	*pyós-to-kséri-edho-péra?*	Ποιὸς τὸ ξέρει ἐδῶ πέρα;
	pyóz-borí-na-mu-dhósi-tis-timés ya-tétya-taksídhya?	Ποιὸς μπορεῖ νὰ μοῦ δώσῃ τὶς τιμὲς γιὰ τέτοια ταξίδια;
o-khorikós:	*kanénas edho-péra.*	Κανένας ἐδῶ πέρα.
	edhó-s-to-khoryó-mas dhén-ekhume mít-aftokínita míte-garáz míte-típota.	Ἐδῶ στὸ χωριό μας δὲν ἔχουμε μήτ' αὐτοκίνητα, μήτε γκαράζ, μήτε τίποτα.
esís:	*ma-tóte-dhen-gatalavéno yatí-óli-aftí-i-sizítisi.*	Μὰ τότε δὲν καταλαβαίνω γιατί ὅλη αὐτὴ ἡ συζήτησι.
o-khorikós:	*yatí?*	Γιατί;
	ya-na-perná-i-óra.	Γιὰ νὰ περνά' ἡ ὥρα.

SECTION E—CONVERSATION

1. Covering the Greek of Basic Sentences

With the Greek covered, practice until you can speak the Greek for each English sentence without hesitation. This is individual study.

2. Vocabulary Check-Up

Give the Greek for all English sentences in the *Basic Sentences* as the Leader calls for it.

3. Conversation

Suggested Topics:

1. Listen to somebody's accident story, and then make him listen to yours.
2. Give someone a lesson in car driving. Tell him what you do with the brake and accelerator. Give him a few general hints: don't blow your horn all the time; drive slowly; let the other car pass you; watch out for the curves.

3. Give someone directions as to how to get to your country house: you leave from here; turn at the third road to your left; from there to the railroad station it's only ten minutes; then go straight ahead; after five minutes you reach a river with a narrow bridge; you cross the bridge and then you go to the left, etc. Make a little map, and then get him to repeat the directions so as to be sure he understands.
4. Two young men are driving along in a car and talking about the speed of automobiles. One says he used to make a hundred kilometers an hour, and the other asks how many miles that is.
5. You inquire of a Greek where there is a gas station. "Fill 'er up. Where can I find a good mechanic? How far is the town of X? Which is the best road to get there?"

SECTION F—CONVERSATION (*Cont.*)

Continue conversation. Additional check-up on the material of the *Basic Sentences* by the Leader if it seems necessary.

Review: Complete check-up on the material of the *Word Study* and *Basic Sentences.*

FINDER LIST

A

á!	ἆ !	oh! (*interjection to express fear or astonishment*)
i ádhia	ἡ ἄδεια	permit; license
ághria	ἄγρια	wildly; fiercely
anevéno	ἀνεβαίνω	I go up
anévika	ἀνέβηκα	I went up
apo		
apo-dhó	ἀπὸ 'δῶ	this way; on this side
ap-tin-áli-meryá	ἀπ' τὴν ἄλλη μεριά	on the other side
ap-to-thórivo	ἀπ' τὸ θόρυβο	on account of the noise

apo-káto see: *káto-apo*		
apo-páno see: *páno-apo*		
apo-píso see: *píso-apo*		
i apothíki	ἡ ἀποθήκη	storage place; gasoline-tank

B

i bendzína	ἡ μπενζίνα	benzine; gasoline

D

dachítita see: *tachítita*		
deneké see: *tenekés*		
dhrómos see: *kóvo*		

E

éfkola	εὔκολα	easily
elatóno	ἐλαττώνω	I diminish
/elatos/	ἐλαττωσ–	
elatóno-tin-dachítita	ἐλαττώνω τὴν ταχύτητα	I slow down

F

fonázo	φωνάζω	I shout; I yell
/fonaks/	φωναξ–	
to fortáki	τὸ Φορτάκι	little Ford
to fréno	τὸ φρένο	brake
ftáni	φτάνει	it is enough
to fteró	τὸ φτερό	fender

G		
to garáz (s. unchangeable)	τὸ γκαράζ	garage; filling station
garázya p.	γκαράζια	
I		
ístera	ὕστερα	afterwards; then; next
K		
i kapóta	ἡ καπότα	top (of a car)
katevéno	κατεβαίνω	I go down
katévika	κατέβηκα	I went down
káti	κάτι	something; some (kind of)
káto-apo		
apo-káto-apo	ἀπὸ κάτω ἀπὸ	under; underneath; below
apo-káto-ap-ti-yéfira	ἀπὸ κάτω ἀπ' τὴ γέφυρα	under the bridge
apo-káto-mas	ἀπὸ κάτω μας	below us
o khorikós	ὁ χωρικός	villager
to khoryó	τὸ χωριό	village
kornáro	κορνάρω	I blow the horn
/kornaris/	κορναρισ–	
kóvo		
kóvo-dhrómo	κόβω δρόμο	I take a short cut
kunithúne		
na-kunithúne	νὰ κουνηθοῦνε	that they move
L		
to ládhi	τὸ λάδι	oil

to lástikho	*τὸ λάστιχο*	rubber; tire
ta leftá	*τὰ λεφτά*	money
M		
i meryá	*ἡ μεριά*	side
i mési	*ἡ μέση*	the middle
mé-s-ti-mési	*μέσ' στὴ μέση*	right in the middle
i mikhaní	*ἡ μηχανή*	machine; engine
o mikhanikós	*ὁ μηχανικός*	engineer; mechanic
N		
nikyázo	*νοικιάζω*	I rent; I hire
/nikyas/	*νοικιασ-*	
O		
o odhighós	*ὁ ὁδηγός*	driver
óra		
óli-tin-óra	*ὅλη τὴν ὥρα*	all the time
P		
páno-apo		
apo-páno-apo	*ἀπὸ πάνω ἀπὸ*	above; over
apo-páno-ap-ti-yéfira	*ἀπὸ πάνω ἀπ' τὴ γέφυρα*	over the bridge
apo-páno-tis	*ἀπὸ πάνω της*	over her
páo		
me-pái	*μὲ πάει*	he takes me

pató	πατῶ	I step; I step on
/*patís*/	πατησ–	
pató-tin-dachítita	πατῶ τὴν ταχύτητα	I put my foot on the accelerator
perisótero	περισσότερο	more; to a greater extent
perpató (-*í*)	περπατῶ (–εῖ)	I walk
/*perpatís*/	περπατησ–	
píso-apo		
apo-píso-apo	ἀπὸ πίσω ἀπὸ	behind; in back of
apo-píso-ap-t-aftokínito	ἀπὸ πίσω ἀπ' τ'αὐτοκίνητο	behind the car
apo-píso-mas	ἀπὸ πίσω μας	behind us
to podhófreno	τὸ ποδόφρενο	foot-brake
pó! pó! pó!	πώ! πώ! πώ!	how awful!
pósos		
pósa(-*leftá*)	πόσα (λεφτά)	how much (money)
to potámi	τὸ ποτάμι	river
prosékho	προσέχω	I am careful
/*proseks*/	προσεξ–	
prosékho-se	προσέχω σὲ	I look out for
prosékste see: *prosékho*		
i prosochí	ἡ προσοχή	attention; care
prosochí-se	προσοχὴ σὲ	attention to
S		
o sofér (s. unchangeable)	ὁ σοφέρ	chauffeur

soféridhes p.	*σοφέριδες*	
spazménos see: *spó*		
spó	*σπῶ*	I break; I burst
/spas/	*σπασ–*	
spazménos, -i, -o	*σπασμένος, –η, –ο*	broken; burst
stenós, -í, -ó	*στενός, –ή, –ό*	narrow
strívo	*στρίβω*	I turn
/strips/	*στριψ–*	
i strofí	*ἡ στροφή*	turn; curve
T		
i takhítita	*ἡ ταχύτητα*	speed; accelerator
see: *elatóno, pató*		
to taksídhi	*τὸ ταξίδι*	trip
o tenekés	*ὁ τενεκές*	tin; can
thimúme	*θυμοῦμαι*	I remember
/thimith/	*θυμηθ–*	
trékho	*τρέχω*	I run
/treks/	*τρεξ–*	
V		
varyéme		
varyéme-na	*βαρειέμαι νὰ*	I can't be bothered to
vyéno	*βγαίνω*	I go out
vyíka	*βγῆκα*	I went out
vyíka see: *vyéno*		

Y

i yéfira	*ἡ γέφυρα*	bridge
yemízo	*γεμίζω*	I fill
/yemis/	*γεμισ–*	
yemízo-tin-apothíki-bendzína	*γεμίζω τὴν ἀποθήκη μπενζίνα*	I fill the tank with gasoline

UNIT 16

SPORTS

SECTION A—BASIC SENTENCES

1. Basic Sentences

Our American friends are discussing sports with Spyros Roilos.

ENGLISH EQUIVALENTS	AIDS TO LISTENING	CONVENTIONAL SPELLING
Peter	pétros	Πέτρος
the sports	*ta-spór*	τὰ σπόρ
I don't believe you people around here [really] like sports.	*dhém-bistévo na-sas-arésune-ta-spór-edho-péra.*	Δὲν πιστεύω νὰ σᾶς ἀρέσουνε τὰ σπὸρ ἐδῶ πέρα.
who play	*pu-pézune*	ποὺ παίζουνε
There are very few ('Few are those') who play golf or tennis in Greece.	*líy-in-ekíni pu-pézune-gólf i-téni-s-tin-eládha.*	Λίγ' εἶν' ἐκεῖνοι ποὺ παίζουνε γκόλφ ἢ τένις στὴν Ἑλλάδα.
the outings	*i-ekdhromés*	οἱ ἐκδρομές
Your hikes are [mere] walks.	*i-ekdhromé-sas ine-perípati.*	Οἱ ἐκδρομές σας εἶναι περίπατοι.
so little that	*tóso-lígho pu*	τόσο λίγο ποὺ
And you do so little walking, any ('all') of you, that after ten minutes you're tired out,	*ke-perpatíte-óli-sas tóso-lígho pu-íster-apo-dhéka-leftá íste-kurazméni*	Καὶ περπατεῖτε ὅλοι σας τόσο λίγο ποὺ ὕστερ' ἀπὸ δέκα λεφτὰ εἶστε κουρασμένοι
so you go and sit in the coffee-shop.	*ke-páte ke-kátheste-s-to-kafenío.*	καὶ πάτε καὶ κάθεστε στὸ καφενεῖο.

John	yánis	Γιάννης
truth	*alíthya*	ἀλήθεια
Yes, that's right.	*né, alíthya.*	Ναί, ἀλήθεια.
the most	*i-perisóteri*	οἱ περισσότεροι
Most of you would rather sit any number of ('ten') hours in the coffee-shop	*i-perisoterí-sas káthes te-kalítera-dhéka-óre-s-to-kafenío*	Οἱ περισσότεροί σας κάθεστε καλύτερα δέκα ὧρες στὸ καφενεῖο
than two minutes	*para-dhyó-leftá*	παρὰ δυὸ λεφτά
than two minutes in the open ('clean') air.	*para-dhyó-leftá s-ton-gatharó-aéra.*	παρὰ δυὸ λεφτὰ στὸν καθαρὸ ἀέρα.
Spyros	spíros	Σπύρος
whoever	*ópyos*	ὅποιος
he said it to you	*sas-tó-pe*	σᾶς τό 'πε
Whoever told you that	*ópyo-sas-tó-p-aftó*	Ὅποιος σᾶς τό 'π' αὐτὸ
he knows about them	*ta-kséri*	τὰ ξέρει
is simply talking ('sits and talks') of things (that) he doesn't know [anything] about.	*káthete-ke-milí-ya-prámata pu-dhén-da-kséri.*	κάθεται καὶ μιλεῖ γιὰ πράματα ποὺ δὲν τὰ ξέρει.
athletes	*athlités*	ἀθλητές
no one surpasses them	*dhén-dus-pernái-kanénas*	δὲν τοὺς περνάει κανένας
the running	*to-tréksimo*	τὸ τρέξιμο
We have athletes that are way ahead of anybody in running.	*emís-ekhum-athlit[illegible] pu-dhén-dus-pernái-kanéna-s-to-tr[illegible]*	Ἐμεῖς ἔχουμ' ἀθλητὲς ποὺ δὲν τοὺς περνάει κανένας στὸ τρέξιμο.
he conquers	*nikái*	νικάει

the wrestling	*to-pálema*	τὸ πάλεμα
We have Jim Londos,* whom nobody can beat in wrestling.	*ekhume-ton-dzim-lóndo pu-dhen-done-nikái-kanéna-s-to-pálema.*	Ἔχουμε τὸν Τζὶμ Λόντο ποὺ δὲν τόνε νικάει κανένας στὸ πάλεμα.
he came out first	*vyíke-prótos*	βγῆκε πρῶτος
in the Marathon race	*s-to-marathónio-dhrómo*	στὸ Μαραθώνιο δρόμο
And wasn't it Loues** that came out first in the Marathon?	*ke-dhén-itan-o-lúis pu-vyíke-próto-s-to-marathónio-dhrómo?*	Καὶ δὲν ἦταν ὁ Λούης ποὺ βγῆκε πρῶτος στὸ Μαραθώνιο δρόμο;
he jumps	*pidhái*	πηδάει
horses	*álogha*	ἄλογα
in a row	*s-ti-sirá*	στὴ σειρά
I know a villager around here that can clear seven horses at a jump.	*eghó-kséro-ena-khorikó-edho-péra pu-pidhái-eftá-álogha-s-ti-sirá.*	Ἐγὼ ξέρω ἕνα χωρικὸ ἐδῶ πέρα ποὺ πηδάει ἐφτὰ ἄλογα στὴ σειρά.
as for	*óso-ya*	ὅσο γιὰ
hunting	*kiníyi*	κυνήγι
our better	*ton-galiteró-mas*	τὸν καλίτερό μας
And as for hunting, try and ('go to') find anyone to equal us.	*ky-óso-ya-kiníyi piyénete-na-vríte-ton-galiteró-mas.*	Κι ὅσο γιὰ κυνήγι πηγαίνετε νὰ βρῆτε τὸν καλίτερό μας.
Peter	pétros	Πέτρος
I am sorry that	*lipúme pu*	λυποῦμαι ποὺ
I'm (very) sorry I ever started this argument.	*lipúme-polí pu-árchisa-aftín-di-sizítisi.*	Λυποῦμαι πολὺ ποὺ ἄρχισα αὐτὴν τὴ συζήτησι.

---

*Jim Londos, a well known Greek wrestler. **Winner of the Marathon race in the first Olympic games (in 1896).

what they say	*oti-léne*	ὅ,τι λένε
But I'm [just] saying what people have told me.	*ma-léo-oti-mu-léne.*	Μὰ λέω ὅ,τι μοῦ λένε.
John	yánis	Γιάννης
the same (things) as . . .	*ta-ídhya . . . san*	τὰ ἴδια . . . σὰν
Even your father says the same as we [have].	*ky-o-patéra-sas ta-ídhya-léi-ky-aftós san-g-emás.*	Κι ὁ πατέρας σας τὰ ἴδια λέει κι αὐτὸς σὰν κ' ἐμᾶς.
Spyros	spíros	Σπύρος
as many as	*ósa*	ὅσα
Don't believe everything ('all things that') people tell you.	*mím-bistévet-óla-ósa-saz-léne.*	Μὴν πιστεύετ' ὅλα ὅσα σᾶς λένε.
he did badly in that . . .	*ékame-áskima pu*	ἔκαμε ἄσκημα ποὺ
And father had no business telling you that.	*ky-o-patéras ékame-áskima-pu-sas-tó-pe.*	Κι ὁ πατέρας ἔκαμε ἄσκημα ποὺ σᾶς τό 'πε.
athletic	*athlitikí*	ἀθλητική
team	*omádha*	ὁμάδα
several boys	*kámbosa-pedhyá*	κάμποσα παιδιά
On my athletic team I know several fellows	*s-tin-athlitikí-mu-omádha kséro-kámbosa-pedhyá*	Στὴν ἀθλητική μου ὁμάδα ξέρω κάμποσα παιδιὰ
better than you, even	*kalítera-ky-apo-sás*	καλύτερα κι ἀπὸ 'σᾶς
that play football better than you Americans, even.	*pu-pézune-futból kalítera-ky-apo-sás-tus-amerikanús.*	ποὺ παίζουνε φουτμπὸλ καλύτερα κι ἀπὸ 'σᾶς τοὺς 'Αμερικανούς.

when you come	*otan-érthete*	ὅταν ἔρθετε
(And) when you come to Athens this winter,	*ky-otan-érthete-to-chimóna-s-tin-athína*	Κι ὅταν ἔρθετε τὸ χειμῶνα στὴν Ἀθήνα,
I'll show you something	*tha-saz-dhíkso-káti*	θὰ σᾶς δείξω κάτι
it will seem	*tha-faní*	θὰ φανῇ
a lie	*pséma*	ψέμα
that you'd never believe could be true.	*pu-tha-sas-faní sam-bzéma.*	ποὺ θὰ σᾶς φανῇ σὰν ψέμα.
the stadium	*to-stádhio*	τὸ στάδιο
I'll show you our stadium,	*tha-saz-dhíkso-to-stadhió-mas*	Θὰ σᾶς δείξω τὸ στάδιό μας,
having been made	*kamoméno*	καμωμένο
all of marble	*ólo-apo-mármaro*	ὅλο ἀπὸ μάρμαρο
that's all made out of marble.	*pu-ne-kamoméno ólo-apo-mármaro.*	πού 'ναι καμωμένο ὅλο ἀπὸ μάρμαρο.
Why are you laughing?	*tí-yeláte?*	Τί γελᾶτε;
John	yánis	Γιάννης
I laugh because	*yeló pu*	γελῶ ποὺ
I'm laughing because you claim it's all [made] of marble.	*yeló-pu-léte pos-ine-ólo-apo-mármaro.*	Γελῶ ποὺ λέτε πὼς εἶναι ὅλο ἀπὸ μάρμαρο.
so much marble	*tóso-mármaro*	τόσο μάρμαρο
Where would you find ('do you find') that much marble?	*pú-vrískete-tóso-mármaro?*	Ποῦ βρίσκετε τόσο μάρμαρο;
Spyros	spíros	Σπύρος
wherever you go	*ópu-ky-am-báte*	ὅπου κι ἂν πάτε

in Attica	*s-tin-atikí*	στὴν Ἀττική
Wherever you go in Attica you find marble.	*ópu-ky-am-báte vrískete-mármaro-s-tin-atikí.*	Ὅπου κι ἂν πάτε βρίσκετε μάρμαρο στὴν Ἀττική.
Olympic games	*olimbiakí-aghónes*	Ὀλυμπιακοὶ ἀγῶνες
they took place	*yínane*	γίνανε
The first Olympic games were held in our stadium.	*i-próti-olimbiakí-aghónes yínane-s-to-stadhió-mas.*	Οἱ πρῶτοι Ὀλυμπιακοὶ ἀγῶνες γίνανε στὸ στάδιό μας.
Peter	pétros	Πέτρος
Is that so?	*alíthya?*	Ἀλήθεια;
Spyros	spíros	Σπύρος
it serves	*khrisimévi*	χρησιμεύει
(gymnastic) exercises	*yimnásia*	γυμνάσια
And we still use it (now) for our big gymnastic festivals.	*ke-khrisimévi-akóma-tóra ya-ta-meghála-mas-athlitiká-yimnásia.*	Καὶ χρησιμεύει ἀκόμα τώρα γιὰ τὰ μεγάλα μας ἀθλητικὰ γυμνάσια.
John	yánis	Γιάννης
the politics	*i-politikí*	ἡ πολιτική
And [here] I thought (that) the sport of the Greek[s] was politics.	*k-eghó-élegha pos-to-spór-tu-romyú in-i-politikí.*	Κ' ἐγὼ ἔλεγα πὼς τὸ σπὸρ τοῦ Ρωμιοῦ εἶν' ἡ πολιτική.
Spyros	spíros	Σπύρος
Yes, [it is —] of the ordinary Greek,	*né, tu-romyú,*	Ναί, τοῦ Ρωμιοῦ,
Hellene	*élina*	Ἕλληνα
but not of the true Greek.	*ma-óchi-tu-élina.*	μὰ ὄχι τοῦ Ἕλληνα.

2. Hints on Spelling

(a) The alphabet. In any dealings you may have as a foreigner with the Department of Police or other government offices in Greece it may be useful for you to be able to spell your name in answer to the questions *pós-to-ghráfete t-onomá-sas?* "How do you spell ('write') your name?" or *póz-ghráfeste?* "How you write yourself?" But even aside from this, it is important to learn the Greek letters, and learn them in the traditional order, as given below, so as to be able to locate words in a Greek dictionary.

Α	α	ἄλφα	*álfa*
Β	β	βῆτα	*víta*
Γ	γ	γάμμα	*gháma*
Δ	δ	δέλτα	*dhélta*
Ε	ε	ἒ ψιλόν	*épsilon*
Ζ	ζ	ζῆτα	*zíta*
Η	η	ἦτα	*íta*
Θ	θ	θῆτα	*thíta*
Ι	ι	ἰῶτα	*yóta*
Κ	κ	κάππα	*kápa*
Λ	λ	λάμβδα	*lámdha*
Μ	μ	μῦ	*mí*
Ν	ν	νῦ	*ní*
Ξ	ξ	ξῖ	*ksí*
Ο	ο	ὂ μικρόν	*ómikron*
Π	π	πῖ	*pí*
Ρ	ρ	ρῶ	*ró*
Σ	σ,s	σίγμα	*síghma*
Τ	τ	ταῦ	*táf*
Υ	υ	ὖ ψιλόν	*ípsilon*
Φ	φ	φῖ	*fí*
Χ	χ	χῖ	*chí*
Ψ	ψ	ψῖ	*psí*
Ω	ω	ὦ μέγα	*omégha*

(b) Capitals. In Greek conventional spelling, as in English, capitals are sometimes used for the initial letters of words, e.g. for the first word in a sentence or in a quotation, for the names of persons, organizations (like the Government, the National Bank, the Red Cross), places, months, and sometimes days. But on the whole the Greek spelling employs capitals more sparingly than the English does. Thus there generally is no capitalization of the initial of the Greek equivalents for titles like 'Mr.', or for the points of the compass like 'the West', or even for adjectives like 'English', though names of countries ('England', etc.) and of its nationals ('Englishmen', etc.) are capitalized. When words are spelled out entirely in capitals, as on signs in public places or in newspaper headlines (normally written in the learned language), two features must be noticed: (1) as mentioned in Unit 13, no accents or breathings are written, and (2) the characters ᾳ, ῃ, ῳ are written AI, HI, ΩI. Examples are:

ΚΑΦΕΝΕΙΟΝ	*kafeníon*	COFFEE SHOP
ΑΠΑΓΟΡΕΥΕΤΑΙ ΤΟ ΚΑΠΝΙΣΜΑ	*apaghorévete-to-kápnisma*	NO SMOKING

(c) PUNCTUATION MARKS. Most marks of punctuation that we have in English are put to corresponding use in Greek. This statement holds for the period [.], the comma [,], the exclamation point [!], the colon [:], the apostrophe ['], the hyphen [-], the diaeresis [¨], and parentheses [()].

Varying from the system we have in English, Greek uses the semicolon [;] for a question-mark; and the raised point [·] for a semicolon (and sometimes for a colon, too). You will find that a quotation may be marked in a great variety of ways: it may be enclosed in the quotation-marks we use [“ ”] or in different ones [„ “], [« »], or it may simply be introduced by a dash [—] at the beginning.

The diaeresis is needed for words like *φαΐ* (*faí*) ‘food’, to show that the two vowel letters do not mean one vowel sound as in *καὶ* (*ke*) ‘and’. Note, however, that the diaeresis is not necessary in words like *ρολόι* (*rolói*) ‘watch’, where the position of the accent-mark shows that the two vowel letters can only mean two different vowels.

The loss of a vowel is generally indicated in Greek spelling by the use of the apostrophe.* The chief exceptions to this practice are verb-forms that end in *-n* (*-ν*) after the dropping of a final vowel; these are written without an apostrophe. They include not only all third person plural forms but also all forms of the singular of *-me* verbs in the imperfective past. Examples are: *λείπουν* (*lípun*) ‘they are missing’, *πάν* (*pán*) ‘they go’, *ζοῦσαν* (*zúsan*) ‘they used to live’, *κοιμώμουν* (*kimómun*) ‘I was sleeping’, *ἦταν* (*ítan*) ‘he was; they were’. In combinations of words, when two identical vowels are pronounced as one, Greek spelling tends to favor dropping the final vowel letter (or combination of vowel letters) of the first word, as against dropping the initial vowel letter (or combination of vowel letters) of the second word. Thus examples of the more common practice are: *τ' ὄνομα* (*t-ónoma*) ‘the name’, *ν' ἀνεβοῦμε* (*n-anevúme*) ‘let's go up’, *τ' εἶν' αὐτό;* (*tí-n-aftó?*) “What's that?”, *μ' ἐμένα* (*m-eména*) ‘with me’, *εἶν' ἐδώ* (*in-edhó*) “He's here.” Examples of the less common practice are: *μὲ 'μένα, εἶναι 'δῶ.* Incidentally, the change of *ke* (*καὶ*) ‘and’ to *ky* (*κι*) as in *ky-aftí* (*κι αὐτή*) ‘she, too’, does not involve any loss of vowel, so that *κι* is properly spelled without an apostrophe. When the combining of words brings about the loss of an *accented* initial vowel of a word (when unlike vowels come together), the way the conventional spelling system handles the combination is worth especial notice. Examples are: *ποῦ 'ναι* (*pú-ne*) ‘where is?’, *ἐγώ 'μουνα* (*eghó-muna*) ‘I was’, *τό 'χω* (*tó-kho*) ‘I have it’, *θά 'ναι* (*thá-ne*) ‘it will be’. If the final vowel of the preceding word has a circumflex, that accent is of course retained; if the final vowel of the preceding word has an acute, like *ἐγώ*, the acute is not changed to a grave; in fact, in this situation words like *τό* and *θά* show an acute although they could otherwise never have any accent but a grave. Sometimes Greek spelling rejects the apostrophe in contractions and writes as one word combinations like *νάνεβοῦμε, τὄχω, θἆναι, τὄπα* (*tó-pa*) contracted from *τὸ εἶπα* (*to-ípa*) ‘I said it’, showing the loss of the initial vowel of the second word, but keeping the breathing, or the breathing and accent, of the last vowel (except where, as in *τὄπα*, the acute must be used for the circumflex, which can never stand over *ε* or *ο*).

---

*Spellings like *στὸν* (*s-ton*), *στὴν* (*s-tin*), *στὸ* (*s-to*) are a special case.

SECTION B—WORD STUDY AND REVIEW OF BASIC SENTENCES

1. Word Study

COMMENT 1

na **AND *tha* WITH *-me* VERBS.**

(a) ***na-ergházome*** 'THAT I (ALWAYS) WORK' AND *tha-ergházome* 'I'LL (ALWAYS) WORK'. When you were studying the *-o* verbs you learned in Unit 7 that after words like *prépi* 'it is necessary', *thléo* 'I want', etc., a combination like *na-dhulévo*, made up of *na* plus an imperfective present, meant 'that I (always) work; (for me) to work'; and in Unit 10 you learned that *tha* plus the same form *dhulévo* formed an imperfective future, meaning 'I'll (always) work; I'll be working'. Now look at the following sentences:

prépi-na-kimáste-perisótero.	You must get more sleep. ('You must sleep more.')
efétos tha-sikónome káthe-proí-s-tis-eftá.	This year I'm going to get up at seven o'clock every morning.

As you might very well have expected, *na* and *tha* may be combined with the imperfective present of *-me* verbs just as they were combined with the corresponding forms of *-o* verbs.

Here is a summary of these formations for the model verb *ergházome:*

na-ergházome	that I (always) work
na-ergházeste	
na-ergházete	
na-erghazómaste	
na-ergházonde	

tha-ergházome	I'll (always) work
tha-ergházeste	
tha-ergházete	
tha-erghazómaste	
tha-ergházonde	

(b) *na-erghastó* 'THAT I WORK (THIS ONCE)' AND *tha-erghastó* 'I'LL WORK (THIS ONCE)'. Consider the following examples from the Units that you have had:

eláte-n-anevúme páno-s-to-kástro.	Come on, let's go up ('Come, that we may go up') to the fortress.
prépi-n-anevíte saránda-métra me-ta-pódhya-sas.	You have to climb forty meters on foot.

tha-sas-dhíkso-káti pu-tha-sas-faní sam-bzéma.	I'll show you something that you wouldn't believe could be true ('that will seem to you like a lie').

In these sentences *na* and *tha* are combined not with imperfective presents but with verb-forms based on the perfective stems *anev-* and *fan-*, stems which you have found in the perfective pasts *anévika* 'I went up' and *fánike* 'it seemed', respectively. From their use in the above examples, *n-anevúme*, *n-anevíte*, and *tha-faní* refer to single acts. It is evident, then, that what we have here are forms of the perfective dependent. Study closely the full set of such forms for *ergházome*, whose perfective stem is *erghast-*, as in *ergnástika* 'I worked'.

na-erghastó	that I work (this once)
na-erghastíte	
na-erghastí	
na-erghastúme	
na-erghastúne	

tha-erghastó	I'll work (this once)
tha-erghastíte	
tha-erghastí	
tha-erghastúme	
tha-erghastúne	

You observe that the perfective dependent of a *-me* verb is formed by taking the perfective stem and adding to it the endings of *miló* 'I speak': *-ó, -íte, -í, -úme, -úne.*

In Unit 14 you found that certain *-o* verbs have perfective forms like those of *-me* verbs. By this time four such verbs have appeared in the *Basic Sentences: vrísko* 'I find', *anevéno* 'I go up', *katevéno* 'I go down', and *vyéno* 'I go out'. To these must be added *béno* 'I go in'. The following table may help you to learn their forms:

Imperfective present	Perfective past	Perfective dependent with *na* or *tha*	Perfective stem
vrísko	*vríka*	*vró*	*vr-*
anevéno	*anévika*	*anevó*	*anev-*
katevéno	*katévika*	*katevó*	*katev-*
vyéno	*vyíka*	*vghó*	*vgh-*
béno	*bíka*	*bó*	*b-*

COMMENT 2

"EXTRA" PRONOUN OBJECTS.

(a) ANTICIPATED OBJECTS. Consider the way the object of the verb is expressed in the following sentences which you have already met:

ksérete-to-níko-to-makrí?	Do you know Nick Makres?
ékhasa-to-panofóri-mu!	I've lost my overcoat!
o-níkos dhén-íksere-to-fílo-mu tom-bétro, ma-íkser-eména.	Nick didn't know my friend Peter, but he knew me.
tone-ksérete ton-adherfó-mu?	Do you know my brother?
dhén-do-katálava to-astío-sas.	I didn't get your joke.
thá-thela-na-to-dhyaváso to-ghráma-tu.	I'd like to read his letter.
tí-tis-thélume tis-kabínes?	What do we need (the) dressing rooms for?
pós-to-kséret-esís-aftó?	How do you know that?
pós-tone-léne to-yó-sas?	What's your son's name? ('How do they call your son?')
pós-ta-léne ta-pedhyá-tis?	What are her children's names?

In the first three sentences above, you find the objects (*to-níko, to-panofóri, to-fílo, eména*) coming after the verb in the way that they would in English. In the rest of the examples the stressed objects of the verbs are led up to by unstressed personal pronouns. Thus *tone-ksérete ton-adherfó-mu?* means literally "Do you know him—my brother?" The speakers of the language do not need to use these pronouns (*tone, tine, to,* etc.) in such sentences to anticipate the object, but they are very fond of doing so.

(b) REPEATED OBJECTS. Now look at the way the object of the verb is expressed in the sentences that follow:

ke-ton-gafé-sas s-tis-eftá-to-vrádhi-tone-thélete?	Do you want your coffee at seven o'clock at night, too?
óchi, ton-gafé-mu tone-thélo-tóra.	No, my coffee I want now.
ta-meghála-kutálya ta-léme-kutálya-ti-súpas.	The big spoons we call soup-spoons.
to-klidhí-mu tó-kho-s-tin-dzépi-mu.	I have my key in my pocket.

tétyo-sofér dhén-done-vrískei-éfkola-edhó-péra.	Such a chauffeur you can't easily find around here.
tim-betséta-tu akóma-dhen-dine-vríka.	His towel I haven't found *yet*.
k-esás pó-saz-léne?	And what's *your* name?
ti-yinéka-sas pós-tine-léne?	What's your wife's name?
tin-adherfí-mu tine-léne-maría.	My sister's name is Mary.

In the sentences just quoted the stressed object of the verb is put ahead of the verb for the purpose of emphasis, a device which we can use in English, too (e.g. "No, my *coffee* I want now."). But, as all the examples show, whenever the emphatic noun object (*ton-gafé*, *ta-kutálya*, etc.) or pronoun object (*esás*, etc.) precedes, that object is repeated in the form of an unaccented personal pronoun. Thus *ton-gafé-mu tone-thélo-tóra* means literally "My coffee — I want it now." When the Greek sentence is framed in this way, with the stressed object preceding the verb, the "extra" pronoun object is almost always used.

COMMENT 3

Relative words. In the sentence *s-to-vapóri pu-íme prépi-na-dhulévume-polí* "On the ship that I'm on we have to work hard," the word *pu* is called a relative word because it relates or refers to some word, called the *antecedent* (here *vapóri* 'ship'), in another clause. The clause *pu-íme* depends on the antecedent *vapóri*. In other sentences, e.g. *o patéras ékame-áskima-pu-sas-tó-pe* "Father had no business telling you that ('did badly in that he said it to you')," the words introduced by *pu* apply to the whole preceding clause. Since it is not always practicable by any means to try to separate these two sorts of clauses, we shall use the term *pu*-clause for all clauses beginning with *pu*. In addition to this word we shall take up four others, *oti*, *óti*, and *ópyos*, which introduce indefinite (or general) relative clauses, and *ósos*, which introduces quantitative relative clauses.

(a) *pu*-CLAUSES.

(1) Reference by *pu* alone. Study carefully the following examples, almost all of which either come in this Unit or have come in earlier ones. The examples are listed according to the various shades of meaning of the *pu*-clauses, with some suggested English equivalents for the translation of *pu* itself.

Place		
'where'	*se-mya-tavérna pu-ímuna-me-tus-fílus-mu*	at a tavern where I was with my friends

	piyénete-káto-s-tim-brokiméa, ekí-pu-piyénun-ól-i-ándres.	Go down to the wharf, (there) where all the men go.
Time		
‘when’	*ap-tin-iméra-pu-pandréftika*	from the day that I got married
‘that’	*tóra pu-andíz-ya-vrochí ekhum-ílyo-ke-zésti*	now that it’s warm and sunny out, for a change (‘now that instead of rain we have sun and warmth’)
Circumstance		
‘when’	*pós-thélete-na-perpatísi pu-ne-árosto-to-ftokhó?*	How do you expect [the child] to walk, when he’s sick, poor thing?
Specification		
‘in that’	*o-patéras ékame-áskimo-pu-sas-tó-pe.*	Father had no business telling you that (‘did badly in that he said it to you’).
Cause		
‘because’ ‘that’	*yeló-pu-léte pos-ine-ólo-apo-mármaro.*	I’m laughing because you claim it’s all [made] of marble.
‘since’	*lipúme-polí pu-árchisa-aftín-di-sizítisi.*	I’m (very) sorry I ever started this argument.
Result		
‘(so) that’	*perpatíte-óli-sas tóso-lígho pu-íster-apo-dhéka-leftá iste-kurazméni.*	You do so little walking, any (‘all’) of you, that after ten minutes you’re tired out.
Definition		
‘who’ ‘whom’	*líy-in-ekíni pu-pézune-gólf i-téni-s-tin-eládha.*	There are very few (‘Few are those’) who play golf or tennis in Greece.

'which'	*i-yinéka-pu-ídhate in-i-adherfí-tu-burbúli.*	The woman whom you saw is Bourboulis' sister.
'that'	*párte-to-tréno pu-févyi-s-tis-okhtó.*	Take the train that leaves at eight.
'........'	*ine-ta-kallíter-aftokínita pu-ékhume.*	They're the best cars we have.
Emphasis	*ti-perierghos-áthropos pu-íste!*	What a queer fellow you are!
'........'	*ti-vathyá pu-ne-ta-nerá!*	How deep the water is!

In all the sentences cited above, there is for the Greek speaker only one word *pu*, however different we may find the function of the clauses that come after it, and however variously we may translate it. The word *pu* is a particle marking the start of a clause dependent on some preceding word or clause. It is always unaccented, and the clause in which it stands never comes first in a sentence. What the exact relation of the *pu*-clause to the preceding element is, must be determined from the meaning of other words in the sentence. Thus *i-yinéka pu-* may be 'the woman who' in one case, or 'the woman whom' in another, depending on the words that follow *pu*. (Incidentally, in a great many situations, many more than are indicated by the notation '........' beside the preceding examples, we may bring out the relationship of the *pu*-clause to the preceding clause without using any relative word in English, as in 'the ship I'm on', 'the day I got married', 'I'm sorry I ever started', etc.)

(2) Reference by *pu* plus an (unstressed) personal pronoun in the restrictive case (*mu*, *mas*, *sas*, *tu*, *tis*, or *tus*). Now look at these examples:

pyós-in-aftós-o-áthropos pu-tu-milí-o-mítsos?	Who's that fellow that Metsos is talking to (*or* to whom Metsos is talking)?
aftá-lipón-ine-ta-pedhyá pu-févyi-o-patéras-tus ya-tin-amerikí.	So these are the boys whose father is leaving for America.
se-mya-sten[illegible]ra pu-apo-páno-tis-pernúse k-i-ghramí-tu-sidhero[illegible]mu stamátise-éksafna-t-aftokínito.	On a narrow bridge that had train tracks going across, too ('over top of which the railroad track also passed'), the car suddenly stalled.

You see that in every one of these sentences you have after the word *pu* a complete statement containing an unstressed personal pronoun in the restrictive case: *tu-milí-o-mítsos* 'Metsos is talking to him', *févyi-o-patéras-tus ya-tin-amerikí* 'their father is leaving for America', etc. The personal pronoun in the restrictive case may never be omitted in such clauses. In other words, the Greek equivalents of our 'whose', 'to whom', 'to which' are as follows:

'of which', 'whose', 'to which' *pu* (. . .) *tu*
pu (. . .) *tis*
pu (. . .) *tus*

'of whom', 'whose', 'to whom' *pu* (. . .) *tu*
pu (. . .) *tis*
pu (. . .) *tus*
pu (. . .) *mu*
pu (. . .) *mas*
pu (. . .) *sas*

(3) Reference by *pu* plus an (unstressed) personal pronoun in the object case (*me*, *mas*, *sas*, *tone*, *tine*, *to*, *tus*, *tis*, *ta*). Consider carefully the form of the *pu*-clauses in this pair of sentences:

káthete-ke-milí-ya-ti-mitéra-mu pu-dhén-dine-kséri.	He has to go and talk about my mother, when he doesn't [even] know her.
káthete-ke-milí-ya-prámata { *pu-dhén-aa-kséri.* *pu-dhen-gzéri.*	He's simply talking of things (that) he doesn't know [anything] about.

In the first of these examples the relative word *pu* is followed by a personal pronoun, *tine*, in the object case (referring to *mitéra*), and the Greek speaker will not say this sentence without the pronoun. In the second example the word *pu* may or may not be followed by the personal pronoun *ta* in the object case (referring to *prámata*); the Greek speaker may say the sentence either way. Now the difference between the two sentences is that in the first the antecedent *ti-mitéra-mu* 'my mother' is completely defined already, so that the following clause is one not of definition, but only of description; but in the second the antecedent *prámata* 'things' requires the following clause to define it. Of clauses of this latter kind (*clauses of definition*) you have had several, without personal pronoun object, in Section (1) above. Another example of the former kind (*clauses of description*) is this:

ekhume-ton-dzím-lóndo pu-dhen-done-nikâi-kanéna-s-to-pálema	We have Jim Londos, whom nobody can beat in wrestling.

(b) INDEFINITE AND QUANTITATIVE RELATIVE CLAUSES.

(1) *oti* 'what'. Among the sentences in the present Unit there occurred the following:

lêo-oti-mu-léne.	I'm [just] saying what people have told me ('they say to me').

The relative pronoun *oti*, unlike *pu*, does not refer to any preceding word in the sentence. Like our word 'what', it stands for indefinite things, not for persons. It is less definite than *aftó pu* (*aftá pu*), as in the example *s-tin-elládha-vlêpete to-dhêftero-pátoma in-aftó-pu-ne-s-tin-amerikí-to-tríto* "In Greece, you see, the second floor is the one that counts as ('that is') the third in America."

(2) *óti* 'whatever'. In earlier Units you have heard the following sentences:

ekí-vrískete óti-thélete.	There you'll find whatever you want.
káno-óti-boró ya-na-efkharistíso-to-fílo-mu.	I do whatever I can to please my friend.

Accented *óti* differs from unaccented *oti* only in being more indefinite or general, like English 'whatever' as compared to 'what', and it is unchangeable in form. In addition, accented *óti* may be an adjective, as in this case:

pârte óti-vivlío-thélete.	Take whatever book you want.

(3) *ópyos* 'whoever'. Now let's take this sentence from the present Unit:

ópyo-sas-tó-p-aftó kâthete-ke-milí-ya-prâmata pu-dhên-da-kséri.	Whoever told you that is simply talking ('sits and talks') of things (that) he doesn't know [anything] about.

The pronoun *ópyos*, equivalent to our word 'whoever', is an indefinite relative applying to persons. When, as in the above example, not only the person but even the set to which the person belongs (male or female) is indefinite, the Greek speaker uses *ópyos*, *masculine only*. Thus, as *óti* applies to completely indefinite things, *ópyos* in the masculine applies to completely indefinite persons.

(4) *ópyos*, *-a*, *-o* 'whoever', 'whichever (one)'. Next consider these sentences:

ekho-dhyó-kóres. pârte ópya-thélete.	I have two daughters. Take whichever one you wish.
tha-sas-aghoráso ópyo-kapêlo-sas-arêsi kalíter-ap-ta-tría.	I'll buy you whichever hat you like the best of the three.

In the examples given here, the individual (person or thing) to which *ópyos* refers is indefinite, but the set to which it belongs is definite. In these circumstances Greek uses *ópyos*, which then takes the gender and number of the word to which it refers. It may be either a pronoun (equivalent to 'whoever' or 'whichever (one)' in English) or an adjective (equivalent to 'whichever').

(5) *ósos, -i, -o* 'as much as' (plur. 'as many as'). Finally, consider this example:

mím-bistévet-óla-ósa-saz-léne.	Don't believe everything ('all things that') people tell you.

Whenever quantity or numbers enter into the reference, Greek speakers use not *pu*, but a special relative pronoun *ósos*. The word *ósos* is often strengthened by *ólos*, as in the example just cited. Like *óti* and *ópyos*, the relative *ósos*, too, may be used as an adjective, as in this sentence:

fáte óso-tirí-thélete.	Eat as much cheese as you want.

2. Covering English and Greek of Word Study

Give the English equivalents of all Greek expressions in the *Word Study* and the Greek for all the English. This is individual study.

3. Review of Basic Sentences

Further oral practice with the first part of the *Basic Sentences.*

SECTION C—REVIEW OF BASIC SENTENCES (*Cont.*)

1. Review of Basic Sentences (*Cont.*)

Further oral practice with the second part of the *Basic Sentences*.

2. Covering the English of Basic Sentences

Check your knowledge of the meaning of all words and phrases in the *Basic Sentences*. This is individual study.

3. What Would You Say?

I. Say the following sentences aloud after you have supplied the appropriate verbal ending: *-ome*, *-úme* (twice), *-yéme*, *-ómuna*, *-yómuna*, *-ika* (three times), *-ó* (three times).

1. *afíste-me, thélo-na-kimith* .... 2. *s-to-ghrafío-pu-íme prépi-na-erghász .... polí.* 3. *ímuna-árostos ke-khriaz* .... *liyi-isichía.* 4. *tha-sikoth* .... *amésos.* 5. *lip* .... *pu-sas-tó-pa.* 6. *otan-ímuna-pedhí var* .... *spíti-mu.* 7. *khár* .... *párapoli.* 8. *dhén-do-arn* .... 9. *tha-sas-thim* ....*pánda.* 10. *anév* .... *páno-s-aftó-to-vunó ke-tóra dhém-boró-álo-na-katev* ....

II. Match each Greek proverb on the left with its explanation on the right.

(1) *eghó-íme ky-áloz-dhén-íne.*

(2) *akóma-dhe-vyík-ap-t-avghó.*

(3) *akóma-dhen-don-ídhame ke-yáni-tone-léme.*

(4) *édhose ke-píre.*

(5) *ándra-thélo, tóra-tone-thélo.*

(6) *ky-ávrio méra-íne.*

(a) *y-aftús-pu-káti-thélune ke-thélune-na-tó-khune-tóso-ghlíghora pu-dhém-borí-na-tus-efkharistísume-amésos.*

(b) *y-aftús pu-dhén-dus-arés-i-dhulyá, ky-óti-dhulyá-ékhune dhén-dine-kánun-amésos ma-tin-afínune-kalítera-ya-áli-méra.*

(c) *ópyos-théli-ná-chi-khrímata thési i-leftá prépi-na-erghastí-próta. prépi-na-dhósi ya-na-pári.*

(d) *y-aftús-pu-ne-pedhyá-akóma ma-pu-milúne-kyólaz-ya-prámata pu-dhén-da-ksérune.*

(e) *y-aftús-pu-káthonde-ke-skéftonde i-kánune-sizítisi ya-prámata pu-dhén-da-khun-akóma.*

(f) *y-aftús-pu-pistévune pos-óla-ósa-léne-ke-kánun-aftí ine-kalá-kamoména, ky-ósa-kánun-i-áli dhén-íne.*

SECTION D—LISTENING IN

1. What Did You Say?

With the other members of the group give orally your responses to the previous exercise as the Leader calls for them.

2. Word Study Check-Up

Give the Greek for all English equivalents in the *Word Study* as the Leader calls for it.

3. Listening In

1. You talk with "Uncle" George about a hike you intend to take.

barba-yórghos:	*to-kséri-o-fílo-sas pos-tha-páme-ekdhromí?*	Τὸ ξέρει ὁ φίλος σας πὼς θὰ πάμε ἐκδρομή;
esís:	*to-kséri.*	Τὸ ξέρει.
barba-yórghos:	*thá-rthi?*	Θά 'ρθῃ;
esís:	*thá-rthi.*	Θά 'ρθῃ.
barba-yórghos:	*ke-i-maría, thá-rthi?*	Καὶ ἡ Μαρία, θά 'ρθῃ;
esís:	*dhén-do-kséro-akóma.*	Δὲν τὸ ξέρω ἀκόμα.
	ma-dhém-bistévo.	Μὰ δὲν πιστεύω.
	o-mikrós-tis in-árostos.	'Ο μικρός της εἶν' ἄρρωστος.
	ke-dhén-echi-áthropo-spíti-tis.	Καὶ δὲν ἔχει ἄθρωπο σπίτι της.
barba-yórghos:	*ke-dhén-do-pérni-mazí-tis to-pedhí?*	Καὶ δὲν τὸ παίρνει μαζί της τὸ παιδί;
esís:	*páno-s-ta-vuná?*	Πάνω στὰ βουνά;
	pós-thélete-na-perpatísi pu-ne-árosto-to-ftokhó?	Πῶς θέλετε νὰ περπατήσῃ πού 'ναι ἄρρωστο τὸ φτωχό;
barba-yórghos:	*pyóz-léi pos-tha-perpatísume?*	Ποιὸς λέει πὼς θὰ περπατήσουμε;

	ekdhromí-páme-pedhí-mu, dhén-gánum-aghónes.	Ἐκδρομὴ πάμε, παιδί μου, δὲν κάνουμ' ἀγῶνες.

2. You suggest playing baseball; "Uncle" George is interested in food instead.

esís:	*tóte-tha-saz-dhíkso pos-pézume*-baseball-*s-to*-Illinois.	Τότε θὰ σᾶς δείξω πῶς παίζουμε baseball στὸ Illinois.
	i-athlitikí-mu-omádha ine-myá-ap-tis-próte-s-tin-amerikí.	Ἡ ἀθλητική μου ὁμάδα εἶναι μιὰ ἀπ' τὶς πρῶτες στὴν Ἀμερική.
	dhé-vrískete-éfkola ton-kaliteró-mas.	Δὲ βρίσκετε εὔκολα τὸν καλύτερό μας.
	tha-páro-mazí-mu-oti-khriazómaste.	Θὰ πάρω μαζί μου ὅ,τι χρειαζόμαστε.
barba-yórghos:	*páli-ta-ídhya!*	Πάλι τὰ ἴδια!
	dhe-skéfteste-lighái-ke-to-faí?	Δὲ σκέφτεστε λιγάκι καὶ τὸ φαΐ;
esís:	*alíthya, echete-dhíkyo.*	Ἀλήθεια, ἔχετε δίκιο.
	tí-tha-párete-mazí-sas?	Τί θὰ πάρετε μαζί σας;
barba-yórghos:	*eghó thélo-na-páro-arní-psitó.*	Ἐγὼ θέλω νὰ πάρω ἀρνὶ ψητό.
esís:	*kalá!*	Καλά!
	eghó-tóte tha-féro-kotópula.	Ἐγὼ τότε θὰ φέρω κοτόπουλλα.
barba-yórghos:	*óchi, kotópula tha-féri-o-níkos.*	Ὄχι· κοτόπουλλα θὰ φέρῃ ὁ Νίκος.
esís:	*tóte-th-aghoráso-kanena-ghlikó.*	Τότε θ' ἀγοράσω κανένα γλυκό.
barba-yórghos:	*óchi, to-ghlikó tha-to-féri-o-yánis.*	Ὄχι· τὸ γλυκὸ θὰ τὸ φέρῃ ὁ Γιάννης.
	i-yinéka-tu káni-oréa-ghliká.	Ἡ γυναῖκα του κάνει ὡραῖα γλυκά.
esís:	*tóte péste-mu-esís-ti-na-féro.*	Τότε πέστε μου ἐσεῖς τί νὰ φέρω.
barba-yórghos:	*férte-to-krasí.*	Φέρτε τὸ κρασί.

3. The party gathers at the railroad station.

barba-yórghos:	*níko!*	Νίκο!

níkos:	*edhó!*	Ἐδῶ!
barba-yórghos:	*pú-n-o-yánis k-i-yinéka-tu?*	Ποῦ 'ν' ὁ Γιάννης κ' ἡ γυναῖκα του;
esís:	*dhén-írthan-akóma.*	Δὲν ἦρθαν ἀκόμα.
barba-yórghos:	*i-maría?*	Ἡ Μαρία;
esís:	*érchete, me-to-pedhí-tis to-spíro.*	Ἔρχεται, μὲ τὸ παιδί της τὸ Σπύρο.
barba-yórghos:	*pinó.*	Πεινῶ.
	pú-ine-ta-kotópula?	Ποῦ εἶναι τὰ κοτόπουλλα;
maría:	*mí-thélete-ke-ligho-psomí?*	Μὴ θέλετε καὶ λίγο ψωμί;
barba-yórghos:	*kaló-ke-to-psomí.*	Καλὸ καὶ τὸ ψωμί.
esís:	*pyét-ena-krasáki.*	Πιέτ' ἕνα κρασάκι.
barba-yórghos:	*kaló-ke-to-krasí.*	Καλὸ καὶ τὸ κρασί.
i-sindrofyá:	*khá! khá! khá! khá!*	Χά! χά! χά! χά!
o-ipálilos tu-sidherodhrómu:	*kírii, s-tis-thési-sas!*	Κύριοι, στὶς θέσεις σας!
níkos:	*pópi! fróso! apo-dhó!*	Πόπη! Φρόσω! Ἀπὸ 'δῶ!
esís:	*pú-ine-i-tríti-thési?*	Ποῦ εἶναι ἡ τρίτη θέσι;
maría:	*to-pedhí!*	Τὸ παιδί!
	pú-ine-to-pedhí?	Ποῦ εἶναι τὸ παιδί;
	ékhasa-to-spíro!	Ἔχασα τὸ Σπύρο!
o-ipálilos:	*ghlíghora-parakaló ke-févghume.*	Γλήγορα, παρακαλῶ, καὶ φεύγουμε.
enas-epivátis:	*mí-stékeste-brostá-s-tim-bórta.*	Μὴ στέκεστε μπροστὰ στὴν πόρτα.
mya-kiría:	*mí-fonázete k-im-árosti.*	Μὴ φωνάζετε κ' εἶμ' ἄρρωστη.
maría:	*pó! pó! pó! tí-ekdhromí!*	Πώ! πώ! πώ! Τί ἐκδρομή!

4. After lunch you and your friends talk about your hobbies.

esís:	*sas-arési-to-kiníyi?*	Σᾶς ἀρέσει τὸ κυνήγι;
barba-yórghos:	*né, otam-biyénun-i-áli.*	Ναί, ὅταν πηγαίνουν οἱ ἄλλοι.
esís:	*páte-kolímbi?*	Πάτε κολύμπι;
barba-yórghos:	*né, ota-dhén-ine-vathyá-ta-nerá.*	Ναί, ὅτα δὲν εἶναι βαθειὰ τὰ νερά.
esís:	*boríte-na-pidhísete-dyó-álogha-s-ti-sirá?*	Μπορεῖτε νὰ πηδήσετε δυὸ ἄλογα στὴ σειρά;
barba-yórghos:	*óchi, ma-boró-na-fáo-tría-kotópula se-pénde-leftá.*	Ὄχι, μὰ μπορῶ νὰ φάω τρία κοτόπουλλα σὲ πέντε λεφτά.
esís:	*i-archéi-élines ikhan-athlités athlitiká-yimnásia olimbiakús-aghónes.*	Οἱ ἀρχαῖοι Ἕλληνες εἶχαν ἀθλητές, ἀθλητικὰ γυμνάσια, Ὀλυμπιακοὺς ἀγῶνες.
	ópu-ky-am-báte vrískete-archéa-stádhia-s-tin-eládha.	Ὅπου κι ἂν πάτε βρίσκετε ἀρχαῖα στάδια στὴν Ἑλλάδα.
barba-yórghos:	*emís-i-romyí ekhume-tim-bolitikí.*	Ἐμεῖς οἱ Ρωμιοὶ ἔχουμε τὴν πολιτική.
	ópu-ky-am-báte vrískete-kafenía-tóra.	Ὅπου κι ἂν πάτε βρίσκετε καφενεῖα τώρα.
	ta-kafenía-mas khrisimévune-ya-óla,	Τὰ καφενεῖα μας χρησιμεύουνε γιὰ ὅλα:
	ya-kafédhes ya-nerá ke-ya-politikí-sizítisi.	γιὰ καφέδες, γιὰ νερὰ καὶ γιὰ πολιτικὴ συζήτησι.
	mi-yeláte-parakaló.	Μὴ γελᾶτε, παρακαλῶ.
	ekho-dhíkyo, né-i-óchi yáni?	Ἔχω δίκιο, ναὶ ἢ ὄχι, Γιάννη;
yánis:	*pós?*	Πῶς;

5. You suggest a race; your friends prefer sleeping or dancing tangos and waltzes to the tunes of a mandolin.

esís:	*emís-i-amerikaní protimúme-ta-spór.*	Ἐμεῖς οἱ Ἀμερικανοὶ προτιμοῦμε τὰ σπόρ.
	eména dhe-me-pernái-kanéna-s-to-tréksimo.	Ἐμένα δὲ μὲ περνάει κανένας στὸ τρέξιμο.
	edhó-ke-tría-khrónya vyíka-próto-s-to-marathónio-dhrómo.	Ἐδῶ καὶ τρία χρόνια βγῆκα πρῶτος στὸ Μαραθώνιο δρόμο.

barba-yórghos:	*alíthya i-psémata?*	Ἀλήθεια ἢ ψέματα;
esís:	*alíthya.*	[illegible]θεια.
	eláte-na-tréksume na-dhûme-pyos-tha-nikísi.	Ἐλᾶτε νὰ τρέξουμε, νὰ δοῦμε ποιὸς θὰ νικήσῃ.
barba-yórghos:	*íster-apo-tétyo-faí dhé-thélo míte-tréksimo míte-pálema míte-típota.*	Ὕστερ' ἀπὸ τέτοιο φαΐ δὲ θέλω μήτε τρέξιμο μήτε πάλεμα μήτε τίποτα.
	óso-ya-ména páo-na-kimithó kát-apo-kíno-to-dhéndro,	Ὅσο γιὰ 'μένα πάω νὰ κοιμηθῶ κάτ' ἀπὸ 'κεῖνο τὸ δέντρο·
	k-esís-ta-pedhyá kámete-óti-thélete.	κ' ἐσεῖς τὰ παιδιὰ κάμετε ὅ,τι θέλετε.
níkos:	*pyós-apo-sás pézi-mandolíno?*	Ποιὸς ἀπὸ 'σᾶς παίζει μαντολίνο;
dhyó-trís:	*eghó.*	Ἐγώ.
níkos:	*lambrá!*	Λαμπρά!
	pékste-mas-ena-tangó i-kanena-váls i-óti-álo-thélete.	Παίξτε μας ἕνα ταγκὸ ἢ κανένα βάλς ἢ ὅ,τι ἄλλο θέλετε.
pópi:	*poté-mu-dhe-tha-ksekháso aftín-din-ekdhromí.*	Ποτέ μου δὲ θὰ ξεχάσω αὐτὴν τὴν ἐκδρομή.

SECTION E—CONVERSATION

1. Covering the Greek of Basic Sentences

With the Greek covered, practice until you can speak the Greek for each English sentence without hesitation. This is individual study.

2. Vocabulary Check-Up

Give the Greek for all English sentences in the *Basic Sentences* as the Leader calls for it.

3. Conversation

Suggested topics:

1. Try to describe to a friend the Olympic games and the Marathon race.
2. You would like to see the gymnastic festival in the Athenian Stadium. A friend gives you directions and describes the Stadium to you.
3. You tell a Greek about sports in America (football, tennis, golf, etc.). The Greek tells you about the popular sports in Greece (swimming, running, wrestling, hunting, etc.).
4. Tell someone about Sunday morning at the shore (how you got there, what the weather was like, whether the water was warm or cold, how you rented a boat, etc.).
5. Brag about some friend of yours who is a wonderful athlete. Invent some good stories about what he has done.
6. There are two types of Greeks. Try to define them as far as sports are concerned.

SECTION F—CONVERSATION (*Cont.*)

Continue conversation. Additional check-up on the material of the *Basic Sentences* by the Leader if it seems necessary.

Review: Complete check-up on the material of the *Word Study* and *Basic Sentences.*

FINDER LIST

A

o aghónas	ὁ ἀγῶνας	contest
aghónes p.	ἀγῶνες	game; games
i alíthya	ἡ ἀλήθεια	truth
alíthya	ἀλήθεια	really
alíthya?	ἀλήθεια;	Is that so?
to álogho	τὸ ἄλογο	horse
am, an see: *ópu*		

apo		
kamoménos-apo-mármaro	*καμωμένος ἀπὸ μάρμαρο*	made of marble
áskima	*ἄσκημα*	badly
káno-áskima	*κάνω ἄσκημα*	it is wrong of me
see: *pu*		
athlitikós, -í,-ó	*ἀθλητικός, —ή, —ό*	athletic
o *athlitís*	ὁ *ἀθλητής*	athlete
athlités p.	*ἀθλητές*	
i *atikí*	ἡ Ἀττική	Attica (*the district around Athens*)
D		
o *dhrómos*	ὁ *δρόμος*	race
o-marathónioz-dhrómos	ὁ Μαραθώνιος *δρόμος*	Marathon race
E		
i *ekdhromí*	ἡ *ἐκδρομή*	outing; hike
páo-ekdhromí	*πάω ἐκδρομή*	I go on a hike
o *élinas*	ὁ Ἕλληνας	Hellene; Greek (*as a citizen of the Greek nation*)
éyina see: *yínome*		
K		
kalíteros		
o-kaliteróz-mas	ὁ *καλύτερός μας*	anyone who is superior to us
kámbosos, -i, -o	*κάμποσος, —η, —ο*	quite a; some
kámbosi, -es, -a	*κάμποσοι, —ες, —α*	quite a few; several
kamoménos see: *káno*		

káno	*κάνω*	I do; I make
/kam/	*καμ–*	
kámete	*κάμετε*	do! make!
kamoménos, -í, -o	*καμωμένος, –η, –ο*	done; made
see: *áskima, apó*		
ke	*καὶ*	even
kallítera-ky-apo-sás	*καλύτερα κι ἀπὸ 'σᾶς*	better than you, even
khrisimévi	*χρησιμεύει*	it serves
/khrisimeps/	*χρησιμεψ–*	
to kiníyi	*τὸ κυνήγι*	hunting
páo-kiníyi	*πάω κυνήγι*	I go hunting
kséro	*ξέρω*	I know about

M

marathónios	Μαραθώνιος	of Marathon
see: *dhrómos*		
to mármaro	*τὸ μάρμαρο*	marble

N

neró		
éna-neró	*ἕνα νερό*	a glass of water
nikó	*νικῶ*	I conquer; I beat
/nikis/	*νικησ–*	

O

óla see: *ósos*		
olimbiakós, -í, -ó	*'Ολυμπιακός, –ή, –ό*	Olympic

ólo	ὅλο	all; entirely
i omádha	ἡ ὁμάδα	team
ópu	ὅπου	(there) where
ópu-ky-an	ὅπου κι ἄν	wherever
ópu-ky-am-báte	ὅπου κι ἂν πάτε	wherever you go
ópyos, -a, -o	ὅποιος, —α, —ο	whoever; whichever
ósos, -i, -o	ὅσος, —η, —ο	as much as
ósi, -es, -a	ὅσοι, —ες, —α	as many as
(óla) ósa	(ὅλα) ὅσα	everything that
óso-ya	ὅσο γιὰ	as for
óti	ὅ,τι	what (that which)

P

to pálema	τὸ πάλεμα	wrestling
para	παρὰ	than
perisóteros, -i, -o	περισσότερος, —η, —ο	more; more in number
o-perisóteros	ὁ περισσότερος	(the) most
i-perisóteri	ἡ περισσότερη	
to-perisótero	τὸ περισσότερο	
i-perisoterí-sas	οἱ περισσότεροί σας	most of you
pernó	περνῶ	I pass; I surpass
tus-pernó s-to-tréksimo	τοὺς περνῶ στὸ τρέξιμο	I outstrip them (in running)
pézo	παίζω	I play
/peks/	παιξ—	
pézo-pyáno	παίζω πιάνο	I play the piano

/vgh/	*βγ–*	
vyéno-prótos	*βγαίνω πρῶτος*	I come out first
Y		
ya see: *óso-ya*		
yeló	*γελῶ*	I laugh
/yelas/	*γελασ–*	
ta yimnásia	*τὰ γυμνάσια*	(gymnastic) exercises; gymnastic festival
yínane see: *yínome*		
yínome	*γίνομαι*	I become
/yin/	*γιν–*	
yínete	*γίνεται*	it happens; it takes place
éyina	*ἔγινα*	I became
éyine	*ἔγινε*	it happened; it took place

UNIT 17

SHADOW PLAYS

SECTION A—BASIC SENTENCES

1. Basic Sentences

John and the Bourboulises are finishing dinner in "Uncle" John's tavern.

ENGLISH EQUIVALENTS	AIDS TO LISTENING	CONVENTIONAL SPELLING
Mary	maría	Μαρία
get up!	*sikothíte*	σηκωθῆτε
Boys, we'd better be leaving; it's late.	*eláte-pedhyá, sikothíte k-in-arghá.*	Ἐλᾶτε, παιδιά, σηκωθῆτε κ' εἶν' ἀργά.
The waiter	to-pedhí	Τὸ παιδί
Is this coat yours?	*íne-dhikó-sas-to-panofóri?*	Εἶναι δικό σας τὸ πανωφόρι;
John	yánis	Γιάννης
of another person	*alunú*	ἀλλουνοῦ
No, [it's] somebody else's.	*óchi, alunú.*	Ὄχι, ἀλλουνοῦ.
Mine's the black one.	*to-dhikó-mu íne-to-mávro.*	Τὸ δικό μου εἶναι τὸ μαῦρο.

Mary	maría	Μαρία
each one	*o-kathénas*	ὁ καθένας
Have you got your things, both of you? ('Has each of you taken what he had with him?')	*píre-o-kathéna-sas oti-íche-mazí-tu?*	Πῆρε ὁ καθένας σας ὅ,τι εἶχε μαζί του;
George	yórghos	Γιώργος
I've forgotten my hat again.	*ksékhasa-páli-to-kapélo-mu.*	Ξέχασα πάλι τὸ καπέλο μου.
John	yánis	Γιάννης
I'll go get it for you ('to bring it to you').	*páo-na-sas-to-féro.*	Πάω νὰ σᾶς τὸ φέρω.
George	yórghos	Γιώργος
allow me to	*afíste-me na*	ἀφήστε με νὰ
by myself	*mónoz-mu*	μόνος μου
No, let me find it myself.	*óchi, afíste-me-na-to-vró-mónoz-mu.*	Ὄχι, ἀφήστε με νὰ τὸ βρῶ μόνος μου.
Mary	maría	Μαρία
every time that	*káthe-forá pu*	κάθε φορὰ πού
Every time we come to "Uncle" John's	*káthe-forá-pu-erkhómaste-s-tu-barba-yáni*	Κάθε φορὰ πού ἐρχόμαστε στοῦ μπάρμπα–Γιάννη
George loses his hat.	*kháni-o-yórghos-to-kapélo-tu.*	χάνει ὁ Γιώργος τὸ καπέλο του.
yelling	*fonés*	φωνές
hubbub	*kakó*	κακό

the next day	*tin-áli-méra*	τὴν ἄλλη μέρα
What a squawk he makes the next day:	*fonés kakó-tin-áli-méra,*	Φωνές, κακὸ τὴν ἄλλη μέρα:
"Where's my hat?	*pú-ine-to-kapélo-mu?*	"Ποῦ εἶναι τὸ καπέλο μου;
I've lost my hat!	*ékhasa-to-kapélo-mu!*	Ἔχασα τὸ καπέλο μου!
it is gone!	*pái!*	πάει!
it has gotten lost	*kháthike*	χάθηκε
My hat's gone for good!"	*pái kháthike-to-kapélo-mu!*	Πάει, χάθηκε τὸ καπέλο μου!"
George	yórghos	Γιώργος
like Karaguez	*san-don-garagyózi*	σὰν τὸν Καραγκιόζη
I didn't know (that) I talked like Karaguez.	*dhén-íksera poz-miló-san-don-garagyózi.*	Δὲν ἤξερα πὼς μιλῶ σὰν τὸν Καραγκιόζη.
John	yánis	Γιάννης
Who's Karaguez?	*pyós-in-o-karagyózis?*	Ποιὸς εἶν᾽ ὁ Καραγκιόζης;
George	yórghos	Γιώργος
Who's Karaguez?!	*pyós-in-o-karagyózis!*	Ποιὸς εἶν᾽ ὁ Καραγκιόζης!
you mean	*thélete-na-píte*	θέλετε νὰ πῆτε
Do you mean to say (that) you don't know who he is?	*thélete-na-píte pos-dhen-gzérete-pyos-íne?*	Θέλετε νὰ πῆτε πὼς δὲν ξέρετε ποιὸς εἶναι;
national	*ethnikó*	ἐθνικό
theater	*théatro*	θέατρο
The Karaguez play ('He') is our national drama;	*ine-to-ethnikó-mas-théatro,*	Εἶναι τὸ ἐθνικό μας θέατρο·
as he presents	*opos-parasténi*	ὅπως παρασταίνει

[he is] the Greek as the Greeks represent him:	*o-romyós opos-tone-parasténi-o-romyós,*	ὁ Ρωμιὸς ὅπως τόνε παρασταίνει ὁ Ρωμιός:
that is to say	*panapí*	πά' νὰ πῇ
difficult	*dhískolos*	δύσκολος
loafer	*tembélis*	τεμπέλης
bright	*éksipnos*	ἔξυπνος
witty	*astíos*	ἀστεῖος
that is to say, poor, hard to manage, and lazy, but bright and witty.	*ftokhyós-panapídhískolos ke-tembélis, ma-éksipnos ky-astíos.*	φτωχὸς πά' νὰ πῇ, δύσκολος καὶ τεμπέλης, μὰ ἔξυπνος κι ἀστεῖος.
Mary	maría	Μαρία
the three of us	*i-tríz-mas*	οἱ τρεῖς μας
George, why don't we go to the Karaguez [play], the three of us?	*yórgho, yatí-dhem-bám-i-tríz-mas s-ton-garagyózi?*	Γιώργο, γιατί δὲν πάμ' οἱ τρεῖς μας στὸν Καραγκιόζη;
John	yánis	Γιάννης
piece	*komáti*	κομμάτι
What play are they putting on?	*tí-komáti-pézune?*	Τί κομμάτι παίζουνε;
George	yórghos	Γιώργος
[It's] always the same stuff.	*pánda-to-ídhyo.*	Πάντα τὸ ἴδιο.
Mary	maría	Μαρία
(moving) pictures	*teníes*	ταινίες
certain	*kápyes*	κάποιες

It's like the Tarzan movies, or like some of your other pictures —	*ine-san-dis-tenies-tu-tárzan i-san-gápyes-ále-sas-tenies*	Εἶναι σὰν τὶς ταινίες τοῦ Τάρζαν ἢ σὰν κάποιες ἄλλες σας ταινίες
the title	*o-títlos*	ὁ τίτλος
they just change the name sometimes ('only the title of which sometimes changes').	*pu-móno-o-títlos-tus alázi-kápote.*	ποὺ μόνο ὁ τίτλος τους ἀλλάζει κάποτε.
[In a little square.]	[*se-mya-mikrí-platía.*]	[Σὲ μιὰ μικρὴ πλατεῖα.]
George	yórghos	Γιώργος
the scene	*ti-skiní*	τὴ σκηνή
Do you see the stage?	*vlépete-ti-skiní?*	Βλέπετε τὴ σκηνή;
little house	*spitáki*	σπιτάκι
What you see ('That') on the left is the cottage of Karaguez.	*aftó-aristerá ine-to-spitáki-tu-karagyózi.*	Αὐτὸ ἀριστερὰ εἶναι τὸ σπιτάκι τοῦ Καραγκιόζη.
Mary	maria	Μαρία
of the neighbor	*tu-yítona*	τοῦ γείτονα
of the rich Turk	*tu-plúsyu-túrku*	τοῦ πλούσιου Τούρκου
On the other side is the house of his neighbor, the rich Turk.	*apo-tin-áli-meryá ine-to-spíti-tu-yitoná-tu tu-plúsyu-túrku.*	Ἀπὸ τὴν ἄλλη μεριὰ εἶναι τὸ σπίτι τοῦ γείτονά του, τοῦ πλούσιου Τούρκου.
George	yórghos	Γιώργος
he fights	*polemái*	πολεμάει
Karaguez, you (must) know, is always fighting the Turks.	*o-karagyózis-prépi-na-ksérete polemái-pánda-tus-túrkus.*	Ὁ Καραγκιόζης, πρέπει νὰ ξέρετε, πολεμάει πάντα τοὺς Τούρκους.

Mary	maría	Μαρία
he induces them to	*tus-káni ke*	τοὺς κάνει καὶ
kills	*skotóni*	σκοτώνει
the one the other	*o-énas-ton-álone*	ὁ ἕνας τὸν ἄλλονε
He gets them to kill each other.	*tus-káni ke-skotóni-o-énas-ton-álone.*	Τοὺς κάνει καὶ σκοτώνει ὁ ἕνας τὸν ἄλλονε.
he himself	*aftós-o-ídhyos*	αὐτὸς ὁ ἴδιος
is killed by	*skotónete-apo*	σκοτώνεται ἀπὸ
But he himself never gets killed by the Turks,	*m-aftós-o-ídhyos dhe-skotónete-poté-apo-tus-túrkus,*	Μ' αὐτὸς ὁ ἴδιος δὲ σκοτώνεται ποτὲ ἀπὸ τοὺς Τούρκους,
because	*yati*	γιατὶ
he is caught	*pyánete*	πιάνεται
because he never lets himself get caught.	*yati-dhem-byánete-poté.*	γιατὶ δὲν πιάνεται ποτέ.
John	yánis	Γιάννης
the little man	*o-athropákis*	ὁ ἀθρωπάκις
(made) of paper	*khártinos*	χάρτινος
he is smoking	*kapnízi*	καπνίζει
Who's that little fellow made of paper, who's smoking?	*pyós-in-aftós-o-athropákis o-khártinos pu-kapnízi?*	Ποιὸς εἶν' αὐτὸς ὁ ἀθρωπάκις ὁ χάρτινος ποὺ καπνίζει;
George	yórghos	Γιώργος
Karaguez himself	*o-ídhyos-o-karagyózis*	ὁ ἴδιος ὁ Καραγκιόζης
That's Karaguez himself.	*in-o-ídhyos-o-karagyózis.*	Εἶν' ὁ ἴδιος ὁ Καραγκιόζης.

John	yánis	Γιάννης
musician	*musikós*	*μουσικὸς*
he sings	*traghudhái*	*τραγουδάει*
He's a musician, too, I see; he can sing.	*ine-ke-musikóz-vlépo, traghudhái.*	Εἶναι *καὶ μουσικός, βλέπω, τραγουδάει.*
Mary	maría	Μαρία
figure	*prósopo*	*πρόσωπο*
song	*traghúdhi*	*τραγούδι*
every time that	*káthe-pu*	*κάθε ποὺ*
he goes in	*béni*	*μπαίνει*
In the Karaguez play each character always sings the same song every time he comes in.	*s-ton-garagyózi káthe-prósopo traghudhái-to-ídhyo-traghúdhi-pánda káthe-pu-béni.*	*Στὸν* Καραγκιόζη *κάθε πρόσωπο τραγουδάει τὸ ἴδιο τραγούδι πάντα κάθε ποὺ μπαίνει.*
George	yórghos	Γιώργος
operas	*óperes*	*ὄπερες*
Just as in Wagner's operas.	*sá-s-tis-óperes-tu-vághner.*	Σὰ *στὶς ὄπερες τοῦ* Βάγνερ.
John	yánis	Γιάννης
And who's the little fellow with the big nose?	*ke-pyós-in-o-mikróz-me-ti-megháli-míti?*	Καὶ *ποιὸς εἶν' ὁ μικρὸς μὲ τὴ μεγάλη μύτη;*
Mary	maría	Μαρία
That's Karaguez's son.	*in-o-yós-tu-karagyózi.*	Εἶν' *ὁ γιὸς τοῦ* Καραγκιόζη.

John	yánis	Γιάννης
they kiss each other	*filyúnde*	φιλειοῦνται
And the two that are kissing?	*k-i-dhyó pu-filyúnde?*	Κ' οἱ δυὸ ποὺ φιλειοῦνται;
George	yórghos	Γιώργος
that, surely	*aftó-dha*	αὐτὸ δά
Oh, that you surely know, my boy.	*é! aftó-dha-físe-mu to-ksérete.*	Ἔ! Αὐτὸ δά, φίλε μου, τὸ ξέρετε.
they are heard	*akûonde*	ἀκούονται
shots (of a gun)	*pirovolizmí*	πυροβολισμοί
[Shooting is heard from the stage.]	*[ap-ti-skiní akûonde-pirovolizmí.]*	[Ἀπ' τὴ σκηνὴ ἀκούονται πυροβολισμοί.]
Mary	maría	Μαρία
it has ended	*télyose*	τέλειωσε
the fifth act	*i-pémti-prâksi*	ἡ πέμτη πρâξι
That's the end of the fifth act.	*télyos-i-pémti-prâksi.*	Τέλειωσ' ἡ πέμτη πρâξι.
George	yórghos	Γιώργος
interval	*dhiâlima*	διάλειμμα
We have ten minutes' intermission.	*ekhume-dhéka-leftâ-dhiâlima.*	Ἔχουμε δέκα λεφτὰ διάλειμμα.
Mary	maría	Μαρία
ten more acts	*âlez-dhéka-prâksis*	ἄλλες δέκα πράξεις
And another ten acts [still] to see.	*ky-âlez-dhéka-prâksiz-na-dhúme.*	Κι ἄλλες δέκα πράξεις νὰ δοῦμε.
Shall we see all of them?	*thélete-na-tiz-dhúme-óles?*	Θέλετε νὰ τὶς δοῦμε ὅλες;

John	yánis	Γιάννης
Sure.	*pós?*	Πῶς;
I haven't . . . for a long time	*ikha-keró-na*	εἶχα καιρὸ νὰ
I haven't laughed so much in a dog's age.	*ikha-keró-na-yeláso-tóso.*	Εἶχα καιρὸ νὰ γελάσω τόσο.

2. Hints on Pronunciation and Spelling

(a) PROCLITICS. In the sentence *dhém-boró-na-sas-to-pó* "I can't tell you (it)" the unaccented words *na*, *sas*, and *to* are called *proclitics.* A proclitic is a word that has no accent in itself, but always occurs in a phrase in which it is followed (either immediately or after one or more other proclitics) by a word that has an accent. (Note that an accented word, like *dhén* 'not' in *dhém-boró-na-sas-to-pó,* may appear unaccented within some phrase, like *akóma-dhen-dine-vríka* "I haven't found it *yet,*" but this does not make the word a proclitic.) The accent-marks which in the conventional spelling are written over almost all the proclitics are to be ignored in reading. These are the proclitics you have met so far:

Definite article: *o* (ὁ), *i* (ἡ), *to* (τὸ), *ton* (τὸν), *tin* (τὴν), *tu* (τοῦ), *tis* (τῆς), *i* (οἱ), *ta* (τὰ), *tus* (τοὺς), *tis* (τὶς).
Personal pronouns: *me* (μὲ), *mu* (μοῦ), *mas* (μᾶς), *sas* (σᾶς), *tone* (τὸνε), *ton* (τὸν), *tu* (τοῦ), *tine* (τήνε), *tin* (τὴν), *tis* (τῆς), *to* (τὸ), *tus* (τοὺς), *tis* (τὶς), *ta* (τὰ).
Prefixed title: *barba-* (μπάρμπα–).
Prepositions: *se* (σὲ), *me* (μὲ), *ya* (γιὰ), *apo* (ἀπὸ).
Conjunctions: *ke* (καὶ), *ma* (μὰ), *para* (παρὰ), *na* (νὰ), *otan* (ὅταν).
Particle: *tha* (θὰ).

Sometimes it happens that alongside a given proclitic there exists a word which, as regards form, differs from it only in having a stress, and that along with this difference in stress goes a difference in meaning. These are the pairs that have occurred up to the present Unit:

Proclitic	Accented word
enas (ἕνας), *mya* (μιὰ), *ena* (ἕνα), *enos* (ἑνός), *myas* (μιᾶς), *enan* (ἕναν) 'a'	*énas* (ἕνας), *myá* (μιά), *éna* (ἕνα), etc. 'one'
oti (ὅ,τι) 'what' ('that which')	*óti* (ὅ,τι) 'whatever'
yati (γιατὶ) 'because'	*yatí* (γιατί) 'why?'

pu (ποὺ) mark of a relative clause
pos (πὼς) 'that'
min (μὴν) 'by any chance'
san (σὰν) 'like; as' (e.g. *san-dom-batéra-mu* 'like my father')
opos (ὅπως) 'as'
opu (ὅπου) 'where'

pú (ποῦ) 'where?'
pós (πῶς) 'how?'
mín (μὴν) '(do) not'
sán (σὰν) 'just like; just as' (e.g. *sá-s-tis-óperes-tu-vághner* 'just as in Wagner's operas')
ópos (ὅπως) 'in whatever way; however'
ópu (ὅπου) 'wherever'

(b) Enclitics. In the phrases *o-patéraz-mu* 'my father' or *ná-ta-mas!* "That's a good one on us!" ('Behold them for us!'') the unaccented words *mu*, *ta*, and *mas* are called *enclitics*. An enclitic is a word that has no accent in itself, but always occurs in a phrase in which it is preceded (either immediately or with another enclitic before it) by a word that has an accent. In Unit 4 you learned that if an unaccented word of this type, like *tis*, happens to stand right after a word that ordinarily has the accent on the second from the last syllable, like *ónoma* 'name', this accent shifts to the last syllable, e.g. *t-onomá-tis* 'her name'. The conventional spelling, in such a case, calls for an accent not only on the last syllable but also on the second syllable from the last, e.g. *τ' ὄνομά της*. Except for the word *dha* (δά), enclitics have no accents on them in the conventional spelling. These are the enclitics you have met so far:

Personal pronouns: *me* (με), *mu* (μου), *mas* (μας), *sas* (σας), *tone* (τονε), *tu* (του), *tine* (τηνε), *tis* (της), *to* (το), *tus* (τους), *tis* (τις), *ta* (τα).
Emphatic particle: *dha* (δά).

(c) When proclitics and enclitics may get an accent. You will remember that in the *Hints on Pronunciation* in Unit 11 you were given the following rule: If two words are closely run together, the first of which ends in an unstressed vowel and the second of which begins with a stressed vowel, the initial vowel of the second word disappears and the final vowel of the first word takes over its accent, provided that the final vowel of the first word is stronger than the initial vowel of the second word, e.g. *dheká-ksi* 'sixteen', from *dheka-éksi*. Now, this process takes place most frequently when the first word in the combination is a proclitic. Thus *to-ékho* 'I have it' may become *tó-kho* (τό 'χω or τὄχω), and *tha-íne* 'it will be' may become *thá-ne* (θά 'ναι or θἄναι).

A phrase like *dhóste-mas* 'give us' behaves exactly like *ónoma* 'name': just as the accent shifts to the last syllable of *ónoma* if an enclitic follows it, e.g. *t-onomá-tis* (τ' ὄνομά της) 'her name', so if an enclitic comes after *dhóste-mas* the accent shifts to *más*, as in *dhoste-más-ta* (written δῶστε μάς τα) 'give them to us', even though *mas* is an enclitic.

(d) VOWEL LETTERS IN FINAL SYLLABLES. There are many words in Greek that end in *-n* only when they stand before another word in a phrase (for example, *aftón-don-gírio* 'that man', *yirízun-i-psarádhes* "The fishermen are coming back"),* and, mostly from the learned language, there are a mere handful of words like *lipón* 'so' or *prín* 'before' that end in *-n* even at the end of a phrase. But except for these, native Greek words end either in a vowel or in a vowel plus *-s*. The vowels *a* and *u* are always** spelled α and ου respectively, so that they present no problem, but as you know, *o*, *e*, and *i* have more than one spelling. Now, there is a traditional way of spelling each ending, depending on the form of the word concerned. For example, the sound *o* as an ending of the *I*-form of a verb is written -ω, while the same sound as an ending of a masculineor neuter noun or adjective is written -ο. If you know this and similar differences in spelling, you will be able to identify types and forms of words much more rapidly in your reading than you could otherwise.

Here are the most important variations for you to study in the spelling of final syllables:

Spelling	Found in	Example
–ω	1st person s. of *-o* verbs	πιάνω (*pyáno*) 'I catch'
	fem. nouns in *-o*, s. subj.-obj.	Φρόσω (*fróso*) 'Phroso'
	adverbs of place in *-o*	πάνω (*páno*) 'up'
–ο	neut. nouns and adjectives	πιάνο (*pyáno*) 'piano'
	in *-o*, s. subj.-obj.	καλό (*kaló*) 'good'
	masc. nouns and adjectives	ἀδερφό (*adherfó*) 'brother'
	in *-os*, s. obj.	καλό (*kaló*) 'good'
–ως	fem. nouns in *-o*, s. rest.	Φρόσως (*frósos*) 'Phroso's'
	adverbs in *-os*	ἀμέσως (*amésos*) 'immediately'
–ος	masc. nouns and adjectives	ἀδερφός (*adherfós*) 'brother'
	in *-os*, s. subj.	καλός (*kalós*) 'good'
	neut. nouns in *-os*, s. subj.-obj.	μέρος (*méros*) 'piace'
–μαι	1st person s. of *-me* verbs, imperf. pres.	κοιμοῦμαι (*kimûme*) 'I sleep'
–με	1st person p. of *-o* verbs	ξυπνοῦμε (*ksipnûme*) 'we wake up'

---

*Though in some dialects forms like *aftón* or *yirízun* can come at the end of a phrase.

**Except for the ending –ᾶ (*-á*) in verb-forms like ξυπνᾷ (*ksipná*) 'he wakes up', for which you have learned ξυπνάει (*ksipnái*).

−ται	3rd person s. of *-me* verbs, imperf. pres.	**κοιμᾶται** (*kimáte*) 'sleeps'
−τε	2nd person of *-o* verbs	**ξυπνᾶτε** (*ksipnáte*) 'you wake up'
−ι	neut. nouns in *-i*, s. subj.-obj.	**παιδί** (*pedhí*) 'boy'
	fem. nouns in *-si*, s. subj.-obj.	**θέσι** (*thési*) 'position'
−ει	3rd person s. of *-o* verbs, imperf. pres.	**πιάνει** (*pyáni*) 'catches'
−οι	masc. nouns and adjectives	**ἀδερφοί** (*adherfí*) 'brothers'
	in *-os*, p. subj.	**καλοί** (*kalí*) 'good'
−η	fem. nouns and adjectives	**ἀδερφή** (*adherfí*) 'sister'
	in *-i*, s. subj.-obj.	**καλή** (*kalí*) 'good'
	masc. nouns in *-is*, s. obj.-rest.	**ναύτη** (*náfti*) 'sailor('s)'
	neut. nouns in *-os*, p.	**μέρη** (*méri*) 'places'
−ῃ	3rd person s. of *-o* verbs after *na*, *tha*,	**νὰ πιάνῃ** (*na-pyáni*) 'that it catch'
	and some other little words	
−υ	neut. adjectives in *-i*, s. subj.-obj.	**βαρύ** (*varí*) 'heavy'
	masc. adjectives in *-is*, s. obj.	**βαρύ** (*varí*) 'heavy'
−ις	fem. nouns in *-si*, s. rest.	**θέσις** (*thésis*) 'of position'
−εις	fem. nouns in *-si*, p.	**θέσεις** (*thésis*) 'positions'
−ης	masc. nouns in *-is*, s. subj.	**ναύτης** (*náftis*) 'sailor'
	fem. nouns in *-i*, s. rest.	**ἀδερφῆς** (*adherfís*) 'sister's'
−υς	masc. adjectives in *-is*, s. subj.	**βαρύς** (*varís*) 'heavy'

SECTION B—WORD STUDY AND REVIEW OF BASIC SENTENCES

1. Word Study

COMMENT 1

THE IMPERATIVES OF *-me* VERBS. In Unit 11, when you were studying commands and prohibitions, you found that the Greek verb has two sorts of imperatives, perfective and imperfective, and you learned the way they are formed in the *-o* verbs. Now, the same two kinds of imperatives, used in corresponding circumstances, exist in the *-me* verbs.

(a) COMMANDS. One example appears in this Unit:

eláte-pedhyá, sikothíte k-in-arghá. Boys, we'd better be leaving ('get up!'); it's late.

The word *sikothíte* is the perfective imperative of the verb *sikónome* 'I get up'. The form of such an imperative is exactly the same as that of the second person of the perfective dependent.

In this regard there are three verbs, *vrísko*, *vyéno*, and *béno*, that deserve special notice. Although, as you have learned, they form their perfective pasts (*vríka*, *vyíka*, *bíka*) and their perfective dependents (*vró*, *vghó*, *bó*) like *-me* verbs, they remain *-o* verbs in their perfective imperatives, which, furthermore, are of peculiar form:

/vr/	*vréste*	find
/vgh/	*evgháte*	go out
/b/	*embáte*	go in

Now by way of contrast consider the following commands:

sikóneste káthe-proí-s-tis-eftá!	Get up at seven every morning.
erghházeste-pyó-polí!	Work harder ('more').
kimáste-perisótero!	Get more sleep. ('Sleep more.')

All three of these commands direct someone to do something always, or repeatedly, and the verb-forms used are the imperfective imperatives of *sikónome*, *erghházome*, and *kimúme*, respectively. What you found for the *-o* verbs is true for *-me* verbs as well: the form of an imperfective imperative is identical with that of the second person of the imperfective present. It should be added, however, that there is an equivalent for these imperfective imperatives which is in much more common use; this will be treated in a later Unit.

(b) Prohibitions. The following are prohibitions using *-me* verbs:

Perfective

skeftíte-to-kalá, mím-bandreftít-amésos.	Think it over well; don't get married right away.
pís-ap-to-spíti th-akúsete-fonés ke-pirovolizmús, ma-esís-mí-fovithíte.	Behind the house you'll hear yelling and shooting; but don't you be afraid.

Imperfective

mí-fováste dhespinís.	Don't be afraid (now or at any time), miss.
mí-stékeste-brostá-s-tim-bórta.	Don't (continue to) stand in front of the door.

You see that, as with the *-o* verbs, prohibitions are expressed by the use of ***mín*** either with the perfective dependent or with the imperfective present.

COMMENT 2

ksurízo 'I SHAVE (SOMEONE)' AND ***ksurízome*** 'I GET SHAVED'. Up to the present Unit every verb that you have met you have learned as either an *-o* verb or a *-me* verb. But in this Unit you find verbs that have forms both of the *-o* type and of the *-me* type:

-o type	*-me* type
skotóni-o-énas-ton-álone.	***dhe-skotónete-poté-apo-tus-túrkus.***
They kill each other. ('The one kills the other.')	He never gets killed by the Turks.
ékhasa-to-kapélo-mu!	***kháthike-to-kapélo-mu!***
I've lost my hat!	My hat's lost ('has gotten lost')!

When a verb possesses both kinds of forms, only those of the *-o* type can take an object (here *ton-álone, to-kapélo-mu*), though they are frequently used without one, while those of the *-me* type cannot take an object. At least, exceptions to this latter statement are so rare that if you meet *-me* forms that have an object, you can almost always take it that the verbs in question have no *-o* forms.

As you see from the examples above on the right-hand side, the *-me* forms of an *-o* verb are used for actions in which the subject alone is affected, sometimes by an outside agency introduced by *apo* (e.g. *apo-tus-túrkus* 'by the Turks'). There is almost no *-o* verb whose *-me* forms cannot be used with *apo* plus an agent (e.g. *skotónete apo* 'is killed by', *ksurízete apo* 'is shaved by'). On the other hand such use of *-me* forms with *apo* is impossible for verbs like *fovúme* 'I fear', which have no *-o* forms. Such a thought as "He is feared by his employees" must be expressed in some other way, most commonly by turning the sentence around: *i-ipalilí-tu tone-fovúnde* "His employees fear him."

(a) FORMATION. Before going further into the question of the meanings of *-me* forms to *-o* verbs, you will want to know what *-o* verbs within your present knowledge have *-me* forms and how you can figure out those forms. Well, you can assume that practically any *-o* verb that can take an object (that is, unlike *févgho* 'I go away') has forms of the *-me* type, too. Conversely, of the *-me* verbs that you know, the following have *-o* forms as well:

pandrévome	'I get married'	*pandrévo*	'I marry off'
sikónome	'I get up; I rise'	*sikóno*	'I lift; I raise'
pníghome	'I get drowned'	*pnígho*	'I drown (someone)'

After this Unit no verb will be given you as a *-me* verb unless it either has no *-o* forms or unless the *-me* forms are so unlike the corresponding *-o* forms in meaning that it is practically a separate verb, like *varyéme* 'I am bored' beside *varó* 'I strike'.

Next it is necessary for you to look closely at certain features of the *-me* forms, for there is a definite working relationship between a given kind of *-o* verb and the *-me* forms that go with it.

(1) Imperfective endings. Compare the following examples:

skolóno: skolónome, -este, etc.
vrísko: vrískome
pyáno: pyánome
kóvo: kóvome

filó: filyéme, -yéste, etc.
kunó: kunyéme
roló: rolyéme
nikó: nikyéme

From this table you see that *-o* verbs whose imperfective stems end in a consonant and which in the imperfective present are accented on the last syllable before the ending have *-me* forms like those of *ergházome* 'I work' (thus *'-o: '-ome*), whereas *-o* verbs which in the imperfective present are accented on the ending have *-me* forms like those of *arnyéme* 'I deny' (thus *-ó: -yéme*). And this means that the imperfective pasts are *skolonómuna*, *vriskómuna*, etc. (like *erghazómuna*), and *filyómuna*, *kunyómuna*, etc. (like *arnyómuna*).

In addition to these two varieties of *-o* verbs there are, as you know, a few *-o* verbs whose imperfective stems end in a vowel. Of these you have had *akúo* 'I hear', *tróo* 'I eat', and *léo* 'I say' (besides *páo* 'I go', which has no *-me* forms). Compare their *-o* forms and *-me* forms in the imperfective present and past:

Imperfective			
Present		Past	
-o	*-me*	*-o*	*-me*
akúo	*akúete* 'it is heard'	*ákua*	*akuótane* 'it used to be heard'
tróo	*tróyete* 'it is eaten'	*étrogha*	*troghótane* 'it used to be eaten'
léo	*léyete* 'it is said'	*élegha*	*leghótane* 'it used to be said'

(2) Perfective stems. Although one imperfective stem serves for both the *-o* and the *-me* forms of a verb, there are always two perfective stems, one for the *-o* forms and another for the *-me* forms. But if you know the perfective stem for the *-o* forms, you can almost always arrive at the stem for the *-me* forms, for there is a systematic correspondence between the two stems, as you will see from the examples of the verbs below, which are typical in their formation. In the tables that are given here, each verb is cited in the *I*-form of the imperfective present (the form under which you would look it up in the *Finder List*), followed by the perfective stem for the *-o* forms and the perfective stem for the *-me* forms.

1.

		Perfective stem	
		-o type	*-me* type
anávo	'I light'	*anaps-*	*anaft-*
pistévo	'I believe'	*pisteps-*	*pisteft-*
pandrévo	'I marry off'	*pandreps-*	*pandreft-*

SUMMARY: Where the one stem ends in *-ps*, the other ends in *-ft*.

2.

		Perfective stem	
		-o type	*-me* type
ríkhno	'I throw'	*riks-*	*rikht-*
pézo	'I play'	*peks-*	*pekht-*
travó	'I pull'	*traviks-*	*travikht-* (*travíkhtika* 'I withdrew')

SUMMARY: Where the one stem ends in *-ks*, the other ends in *-kht*.

3.

Imperfective present		Perfective stem	
		-o type	*-me* type
nikyázo	'I hire'	*nikyas-*	*nikyast-*
ksurízo	'I shave'	*ksuris-*	*ksurist-*
alétho	'I grind'	*ales-*	*alest-*

Summary: Where the perfective stem for the *-o* forms ends in *-s* and the imperfective stem ends in *-z* or *-th*, the perfective stem for the *-me* forms ends in *-st*.

4.

Imperfective present		Perfective stem	
		-o type	*-me* type
nikó	‘I conquer’	*nikis-*	*nikith-*
foró	‘I wear’	*fores-*	*foreth-*
kháno	‘I lose’	*khas-*	*khath-*
pliróno	‘I pay’	*pliros-*	*pliroth-*
dhíno	‘I give’	*dhos-*	*dhoth-*

Summary: Where the perfective stem for the *-o* forms ends in *-s* and the imperfective stem does not end in *-z* or *-th*, the perfective stem for the *-me* forms ends in *-th*.

5.

	Perfective stem	
	-o type	*-me* type
pléno ‘I wash’	*plin-*	*plith-*

Summary: Where the one stem ends in *-n*, the other ends in *-th*.

6.

		Perfective stem	
		-o type	*-me* type
férno	‘I bring’	*fer-*	*ferth-* (*férthika* ‘I behaved’)
pérno	‘I take’	*par-*	*parth-*
váno	‘I put’	*val-*	*valth-*

Summary: Where the one stem ends in *-r* or *-l*, the other stem ends in *-rth* or *-lth*, respectively.

Along with verbs like those given above, which represent common patterns, you have had a certain number of verbs which do not conform to any common models as regards the two perfective stems, so that they must simply be learned by heart. Here is a complete list of verbs of this character that you have met up to this point.

	Perfective past of *-me* type	Perfective stem *-o* type	Perfective stem *-me* type
pyáno 'I catch'	*pyástika*	*pyas-*	: *pyast-*
yeló 'I laugh; I deceive'	*yelástika*	*yelas-*	: *yelast-*
ksekhnó 'I forget'	*ksekhástika*	*ksekhas-*	: *ksekhast-*
parakaló 'I beg'	*parakaléstika*	*parakales-*	: *parakalest-*
akúo 'I hear'	*akústike* 'he, she, it was heard'	*akus-*	: *akust-*
mathéno 'I teach (someone)'	*mathéftika*	*math-*	: *matheft-*
kóvo 'I cut'	*kóftika* 'I was cut'	*kops-*	: *koft-*
	kópika 'I cut myself; I got cut'		: *kop-*
pnígho 'I drown (someone)'	*pníkhtika* 'I was drowned'	*pniks-*	: *pnikht-*
	pníyika 'I drowned'		: *pnigh-*
parangélno 'I order'	*parangélthika*	*parangil-*	: *parangelth-*
afíno 'I leave'	*aféthika*	*afis-*	: *afeth-*
vrísko 'I find'	*vréthika*	*vr-*	: *vreth-*
léo 'I say'	*ipóthike* 'it was said'	*p-*	: *ipoth-*
vlépo 'I see'	*idhóthika*	*dh-*	: *idhoth-*
píno 'I drink'	*pyóthike* 'it was drunk'	*py-*	: *pyoth-*
tróo 'I eat'	*faghóthike* 'it was eaten'	*fa-*	: *faghoth-*
		(*éfagha* 'I ate')	

After this Unit, for any new verb the perfective stem of the *-me* type will be given in the *Finder List* if that stem cannot be gotten from the perfective stem of the *-o* type. An example would be *afíno /afis/afeth/*.

(b) MEANING. Think over this group of sentences:

o-kuréas ksurízi-to-yáni.	The barber shaves John.
páli-lipón-o-yánis ke-ksurízete.	So John goes and gets shaved.
o-yánis ksurízete-kátho-méro-ap-ton-guréa.	John is shaved by the barber every day.
o-yánis ksurízete-mónos-tu.	John shaves *himself* ('by himself').

Whereas the form *ksurízi* means 'shaves (someone); puts (someone) into a state of smoothness of face', the form *ksurízete* means 'gets shaved; gets into a state of smoothness of face'. In itself the verb-form *ksurízete* no more answers the question "Who does the shaving?" than the English 'gets shaved'. According to your knowledge of John's habits or circumstances you may translate *ksurízete* in the examples above as 'shaves himself' ("reflexive"), 'shaves' ("intransitive"), or 'is shaved' ("passive"). There are not separate or special verb-forms in Greek to express these differences. Note that if you want to stress the fact that John is shaved by himself and no one else, you add *mónos-tu* 'by himself' to the statement *o-yánis ksurízete*. The essential thing to grasp about the *-me* forms of any *-o* verb is that they express *getting into some state or condition*, whether "naturally" or by the subject's own action or by some outside agency or means (introduced by *apo*).

With this in mind examine the following examples from the *Basic Sentences*, noting the various ways the *-me* forms are translated into English:

ap-ti-skiní akúonde-pirovolizmí.	Shooting is heard ('Shots are heard') from the stage.
dhem-byánete-poté.	He never lets himself get caught.
ap-tin-iméra-pu-pandréftika	from the day that I got married (*or* that I married)
voíthya ke-pníyika!	Help, I'm drowning ('I have drowned')!
óli-sikóthika.	I just got up.
varyóndane-na-kunithúne.	They couldn't be bothered getting out of the way. ('They were bored that they move.')
k-i-dhyó pu-filyúndei	And the two that are kissing (*or* are kissing each other)?

As was stated earlier in this Comment, you can assume that in the case of practically every *-o* verb the *-me* forms *can* be used like the form *skotónete* 'is killed' in the example *dhe-skotónete-poté-apo-tus-túrkus*, where an agent is expressed (after *apo*), or like *skotóthike* 'he was killed' in the sentence *skotóthike-s-tom-bólemo* "He was killed in the war," where an agent is implied. What you will need to notice especially is which verbs may also have their *-me* forms used in situations where, as in most of the examples quoted above, no agent outside the subject is involved at all. You could not predict the fact — you can only note and remember it when you find it out, that, for example, *skotóthike* can mean 'he killed himself; he committed suicide' as well as 'he was killed', or, to take a milder example, that *filyúnde* can mean 'they are kissing each other' as well as 'they are being kissed (by others)'. Observe that where the action of a *-me* form (usually in the plural) is by nature reciprocal, as in the last example mentioned, we may bring that out in English by the words 'each other'. One sentence which you have heard, *dhén-dine-pandréftike* "He didn't marry her (*or* didn't get married to her)," contains a use of *pandrévome* that is quite peculiar in that this *-me* form takes an object; there are only a few verbs of this sort.

Finally it should be pointed out that *-me* forms of *-o* verbs are often employed in situations where we use the indefinite 'you', 'one', 'they', or 'people'. Consider these examples:

dhem-byánete-poté.	You [can] never catch him. ('He never gets caught.')
ap-ti-skiní akúonde-pirovolismí.	One hears shooting ('Shots are heard') from the stage.
tétyes-foresyés dhé-foryúnde-edho-péra.	They don't wear suits like that around here.
tróyete-me-ládhi.	People eat it with oil.

This use of the *-me* forms of *-o* verbs is only one method of expressing an indefinite subject of a sentence. Here are various other ways, most of which you already know from the *Basic Sentences*.

pú-plénun-edhó-ta-rúkha?	Where do people get their laundry done here?
léo-oti-mu-léne.	I'm [just] saying what people have told ('tell') me.
ópu-ky-am-báte vrískete-mármaro-s-tin-atikí.	Wherever you go in Attica, you find marble.
ine-megháli-póli-léi to-sanf andzísko.	They say San Francisco's a big city. ('It's a big city, one says, San Francisco.')
tin-giryakí-o-kózmos pái-s-tin-eklisyá.	On Sunday people go to church.
edhó móno-otan-in-árostos-kanenas pái-s-to-farmakío.	Here a person only goes to the drugstore when he's sick.
otan-ín-enas-éksipnos dhé-khriázete-dhaskálus.	When you're bright, you don't need teachers.

As you see, the means of expressing 'people', 'you', 'they', etc. include the use of the third person plural and the second person of any verb, *kanénas*, *enas*, and *o-kózmos*, as well as the stereotyped form *léi* ('one says'). These expressions are much more often resorted to, as a matter of fact, than the *-me* forms of *-o* verbs.

2. Covering English and Greek of Word Study

Give the English equivalents of all Greek expressions in the *Word Study* and the Greek for all the English. This is individual study.

3. Review of Basic Sentences

Further oral practice with the first part of the *Basic Sentences.*

SECTION C—REVIEW OF BASIC SENTENCES (*Cont.*)

1. Review of Basic Sentences (*Cont.*)

Further oral practice with the second part of the *Basic Sentences.*

2. Covering the English of Basic Sentences

Check your knowledge of the meaning of all words and phrases in the *Basic Sentences.* This is individual study.

3. What Would You Say?

I. Checking your vocabulary. For each word or phrase on the left choose the expression of opposite or roughly opposite meaning on the right.

A

(1) *ftokhós*
(2) *akrivós*
(3) *áskimos*

(a) *oréos*
(b) *mávros*
(c) *ftinós*

B

(1) *alíthya*
(2) *chimónas*
(3) *póli*

(a) *eksochí*
(b) *ekdhromí*
(c) *vrádhi*

(4) *áspros*
(5) *platís*
(6) *katharós*
(7) *kenúryos*
(8) *kondós*
(9) *kalós*
(10) *malakós*

(d) *palyós*
(e) *kakós*
(f) *plúsyos*
(g) *makrís*
(h) *vrómikos*
(i) *sklirós*
(j) *stenós*

(4) *méra*
(5) *isichía*
(6) *krío*
(7) *perípatos*
(8) *proí*
(9) *ghonís*
(10) *ándras*

(d) *yinéka*
(e) *pséma*
(f) *thórivos*
(g) *zésti*
(h) *pedhyá*
(i) *kalokéri*
(j) *níkhta*

C

(1) *kathíste*
(2) *dhé-thimúme*
(3) *béno*
(4) *ékhasa*
(5) *télyose*
(6) *th-anevó*
(7) *írthe*
(8) *mí-lipithíte*
(9) *tha-dhóso*
(10) *dhém-buló*

(a) *vríka*
(b) *árchise*
(c) *tha-páro*
(d) *dhén-gzekhnó*
(e) *éfiye*
(f) *mí-kharíte*
(g) *dhén-aghorázo*
(h) *sikothíte*
(i) *tha-katevó*
(j) *vyéno*

D

(1) *meghálo-spíti*
(2) *im-árostos*
(3) *ine-tembélis*
(4) *to-dhikó-mu*
(5) *paló-to-fréno*
(6) *pandreméni*
(7) *stamátise*
(8) *romyós*
(9) *pyó-líghos*
(10) *mónoz-mu*

(a) *paló-tin-dochítita*
(b) *élinas*
(c) *me-sindrofyá*
(d) *korítsi*
(e) *spitáki*
(f) *t-alunú*
(g) *perisóteros*
(h) *ime-kalá*
(i) *árchise-na-tréchi*
(j) *dhulévi*

II. You talk about the Karaguez play. For the English expressions in the parentheses supply the appropriate Greek expressions from the list that follows: *káthe, o-kathénas, kanénaz-dhen, kápyi, dhyó-trís, merikí, áli, kámbosus, ólos, mónoz-mu, o-ídhyos, káti, típota.*

1. (Every) *mikró-pedhí-s-tin-eládha kséri-ton-garagyózi.* 2. (Some) *léne pos-ine-to-ethnikó-tus-théatro.* 3. (Others) *páli-léne pos-protimúne-ton-ginimatóghrafo.* 4. *ine-ke* (certain people) *pu-léne poz-varyúnde-n-akúne tis-fonés ke-ta-*

traghúdhya. 5. *ma* (nobody) *arnyéte pos-o-karagyózis parasténi-ti-zot-tu-romyú.* 6. *émina-k-eghó* (several) *míne-s-tin-eládha.* 7. *ke-pígha* (two or three) *foré-s-ton-garagyózi.* 8. *ma-dhem-bígha-poté* (by myself). 9. *yati-léi* (some) *politiká-astía pu-dhén-da-katalavéni* (everyone). 10. *ke-tóte* (all) *o-kózmos archízi-na-yelái k-esís* (yourself) *dhen-gatalavénete* (a thing).

III. What do you know about the Karaguez? Check the right answers.

1. *o-karagyózis ine*
   (a) *athlitikí-omádha*
   (b) *anglikó-sidheródhromos*
   (c) *to-théatro tu-romyú*
   (d) *i-kalíteri-ópera tu-vághner*
2. *ota-dhén-echi-leftá-o-karagyózis*
   (a) *pníyet-ena-korítsi*
   (b) *filyúnde-dhío*
   (c) *telyón-i-pémti-práksi*
   (d) *pinái*
3. *o-karagyóziz-dhem-byánet-éfkola, yati*
   (a) *in-éksipnos*
   (b) *yemízi-to-potíri-tu-neró*
   (c) *protimái-tin-dríti-thési*
   (d) *kséri-kolímbi*
4. *káthe-pu-béni-o-karagyózis*
   (a) *skotónete-ap-tus-túrkus*
   (b) *traghudhái-to-ídhyo-traghúdhi*
   (c) *polemái-o-énas-adherfós-ton-álone*
   (d) *ksurízete-mónos-tu*

SECTION D—LISTENING IN

1. What Did You Say?

With the other members of the group give orally your responses to the previous exercise as the Leader calls for them.

2. Word Study Check-Up

Give the Greek for all English equivalents in the *Word Study* as the Leader calls for it.

3. Listening In

1. You try to cheer up an old friend of yours. You suggest going to the Karaguez play or to a movie.

esís:	*tí-léte? páme-i-dhyó-ma-s-ton-garagyózi?*	Τί λέτε: πᾶμε οἱ δυό μας στὸν Καραγκιόζη;
o-fílo-sas:	*óchi, fovûme-tus-pirovolizmús.*	Ὄχι, φοβοῦμαι τοὺς πυροβολισμούς.
esís:	*tóte páme-mazí-s-ton-ginimatóghrafo.*	Τότε πάμε μαζὶ στὸν κινηματόγραφο.
o-fílo-sas:	*tí-tenía-pézune?*	Τί ταινία παίζουνε;
esís:	*kápya-tenía-tu-tárzan, "érchet-o-tárzan" í- "éftas-o-tárzan" í- "i-foní-tu-tárzan".*	Κάποια ταινία τοῦ Τάρζαν: "Ἔρχετ' ὁ Τάρζαν" ἢ "Ἔφτασ' ὁ Τάρζαν" ἢ "Ἡ φωνὴ τοῦ Τάρζαν".
o-fílo-sas:	*ftáni fíle-mu, ftáni.* *dhé-thélo-n-akúso-ti-foní-tu.* *fonázi-tóso-ághria.* *ky-otan-aftós-érchete, eghó-févgho.*	Φτάνει, φίλε μου, φτάνει. Δὲ θέλω ν' ἀκούσω τὴ φωνή του. Φωνάζει τόσο ἄγρια. Κι ὅταν αὐτὸς ἔρχεται, ἐγὼ φεύγω.
esís:	*póso-aláksate!* *tí-dhískolos pu-yínate!*	Πόσο ἀλλάξατε! Τί δύσκολος ποὺ γίνατε!
o-fílo-sas:	*eghó-dhískolos?* *eghó-álaksa?* *esís-aláksate ky-o-kózmos.*	Ἐγὼ δύσκολος; Ἐγὼ ἄλλαξα; Ἐσεῖς ἀλλάξατε κι ὁ κόσμος.

2. To distract him from his bad mood, you suggest seeing an operetta or an opera.

esís:	*échete-dhíkyo.* *k-eghó-ékama-áskima pu-sas-tó-pa.* *ma-tí-kathómaste-spíti-i-dhyó-mas?*	Ἔχετε δίκιο. Κ' ἐγὼ ἔκαμα ἄσκημα ποὺ σᾶς τό 'πα. Μὰ τί καθόμαστε σπίτι οἱ δυό μας;

	yatí-dhem-báme-s-tin-operéta?	Γιατί δὲν πάμε στὴν ὀπερέτα;
o-fílo-sas:	*ksérete ti-pézune?*	Ξέρετε τί παίζουνε;
esís:	*né, "pos-filyúnde-s-tin-athína".*	Ναί, "Πῶς φιλειοῦνται στὴν 'Αθήνα".
	ine-polí-astío-léi.	Εἶναι πολὺ ἀστεῖο, λέει.
o-fílo-sas:	*dhe-thélo-na-kséro míte-pos-filúne míte-pos-filyúnde-s-tin-athína.*	Δὲ θέλω νὰ ξέρω μήτε πῶς φιλοῦνε μήτε πῶς φιλειοῦνται στὴν 'Αθήνα.
	tétya-astía dhé-m-arésune.	Τέτοια ἀστεῖα δὲ μ' ἀρέσουνε.
esís:	*mi-thélete-na-páme-mazí-s-tin-ópera?*	Μὴ θέλετε νὰ πάμε μαζὶ στὴν ὅπερα;
	parasténune-ton-"guréa" tu-rosíni.	Παρασταίνουνε τὸν "Κουρέα" τοῦ Ροσσίνι.
	echi-oréa-musikí.	Ἔχει ὡραία μουσική.
	ke-traghudhúne-óli-tus-polí-kala.	Καὶ τραγουδοῦνε ὅλοι τους πολὺ καλά.
	páme-na-párume-dhyó-thésis.	Πάμε νὰ πάρουμε δυὸ θέσεις.
	ine-ftiná-ta-isitíria.	Εἶναι φτηνὰ τὰ εἰσιτήρια.
o-fílo-sas:	*tí-tone-thélo ton-guréa!*	Τί τόνε θέλω τὸν κουρέα!
	ksurízome-mónoz-mu.	Ξουρίζομαι μόνος μου.
esís:	*élegha-pos-íste-musikós, po-sas-arés-i-musikí.*	Ἔλεγα πὼς εἶστε μουσικός, πὼς σᾶς ἀρέσ' ἡ μουσική.
o-fílo-sas:	*né, ma-móno-ota-dhén-din-akúo.*	Ναί, μὰ μόνο ὅτα δὲν τὴν ἀκούω.

3. Finally you suggest an evening at the theater.

esís:	*kápya-kiría-mú-pe pos-pézun-ena-polí-nóstimo-komáti s-to-ethnikó-théatro,*	Κάποια κυρία μοῦ 'πε πὼς παίζουν ἕνα πολὺ νόστιμο κομμάτι στὸ 'Εθνικὸ Θέατρο,
	m-ena-soro-prósopa.	μ' ἕνα σωρὸ πρόσωπα.
	o-títlos-tu-íne "ándras-apo-mármaro ke . . .	'Ο τίτλος του εἶναι: "Ἄντρας ἀπὸ μάρμαρο καὶ . . .
o-fílo-sas:	*ke-khártini-yinéka". to-kséro to-kséro.*	καὶ χάρτινη γυναῖκα". Τὸ ξέρω, τὸ ξέρω.

	dhém-boró-álo-n-akúo-aftús-tus-títlus.	Δὲν μπορῶ ἄλλο ν' ἀκούω αὐτοὺς τοὺς τίτλους.
	"i-yinéka-pu-kapnízi",	"'Η γυναῖκα ποὺ καπνίζει"·
	"i-yinéka-mu-ky-o-yitonáz-mu",	"'Η γυναῖκα μου κι ὁ γείτονάς μου"·
	"o-athropákiz-me-ti-nóstimi-yinéka",	"'Ο ἀθρωπάκις μὲ τὴ νόστιμη γυναῖκα"·
	"i-yinéka-pu-skotóni",	"'Η γυναῖκα ποὺ σκοτώνει"·
	"i-yinéka-pu-skótosa",	"'Η γυναῖκα ποὺ σκότωσα"·
	"i-yinéka-pu-skotóthike".	"'Η γυναῖκα ποὺ σκοτώθηκε".
	varyéme-na-t-akúo moré-pedhí-mu.	Βαρειέμαι νὰ τ' ἀκούω, μωρὲ παιδί μου.
	kalítera-spíti-k-isichía para-théatra-ke-kaká.	Καλύτερα σπίτι κ' ἡσυχία παρὰ θέατρα καὶ κακά.
	eghó-ime-penínda-khronóne-tóra.	'Εγὼ εἶμαι πενήντα χρονῶνε τώρα.
	se-lígho-archíz-i-pémti-práksi-tis-zoís-mu.	Σὲ λίγο ἀρχίζ' ἡ πέμτη πρᾶξι τῆς ζωῆς μου.
	íster-ap-aftín-dim-bráksi dhén-echi-álo-dhiálima.	Ὕστερ' ἀπ' αὐτὴν τὴν πρᾶξι δὲν ἔχει ἄλλο διάλειμμα.
esís:	*mín-da-lét-aftá.*	Μὴν τὰ λέτ' αὐτά.
	péste-mu-kalítera pu-thélete-na-páte.	Πέστε μου καλύτερα ποῦ θέλετε νὰ πάτε.
o-fílo-sas:	*pú?*	Ποῦ;
	s-to-kreváti.	Στὸ κρεββάτι.
	kaliníkhta-sas.	Καληνύχτα σας.

SECTION F—CONVERSATION

1. Covering the Greek of Basic Sentences

With the Greek covered, practice until you can speak the Greek for each English sentence without hesitation. This is individual study.

2. Vocabulary Check-Up

Give the Greek for all the English sentences in the *Basic Sentences* as the Leader calls for it.

3. Conversation

Suggested Topics:

1. You invite a girl to go to the theater with you: you have two tickets; they are giving an operetta, not an opera. "That's fine! I want to laugh. I don't like heavy music," she says. "And I won't need to change my suit," you add.
2. A and B are discussing which is better, the opera or the movies: A says that the opera has beautiful music, fine scenes, etc. B says that the opera is too expensive and that when he is tired he prefers to go to the movies.
3. You discuss the singing and piano playing of a common friend: noise instead of music; the neighbors; the arrival of a policeman, etc.
4. Describe the Karaguez to a friend: a little theater in a coffee-shop or a square, or on one side of a street; little men of paper instead of human beings; always the same scene — the little house of Karaguez on the one side, the big house of his rich Turkish neighbor on the other. Many acts, many intermissions. Everybody drinks coffee, smokes, or does whatever he likes. Much shooting, much shouting, and many political jokes. The persons of the Karaguez: Karaguez himself, his mother, his wife and child, and an uncle of his called "Uncle" George, a beautiful girl, a young fellow of twenty, and lots of Turks. Every person has his own song. What does the Karaguez represent?
5. Try to point out the characteristic features of the Greek as presented in the plays of the Karaguez.

SECTION F—CONVERSATION (*Cont.*)

Continue conversation. Additional check-up on the material of the *Basic Sentences* by the Leader if it seems necessary.

Review: Complete check-up on the material of the *Word Study* and *Basic Sentences.*

FINDER LIST

A

akúo	ἀκούω	I hear

/akus/	ἀκουσ–	
akúete	ἀκούεται	is heard
/akust/	ἀκουστ–	
akúonde see: *akúo*		
álone see: *álos*		
álos, -i, -o	ἄλλος, –η, –ο	other; next
ton-álone	τὸν ἄλλονε	the other (one)
alunú m.	ἀλλουνοῦ	of another (one)
o-énas-ton-álone	ὁ ἕνας τὸν ἄλλονε	each other
ález-dhéka-práksis	ἄλλες δέκα πράξεις	ten more acts
alunú see: *álos*		
apo	ἀπὸ	by
skotónete-apo	σκοτώνεται ἀπὸ	is killed by
astíos, -a, -o	ἀστεῖος, –α, –ο	witty; funny
o athropákis	ὁ ἀθρωπάκις	little man
athropákidhes p.	ἀθρωπάκιδες	

B

béno	μπαίνω	I go in
/b/	μπ–	
émbena	ἔμπαινα	I was going in
bíka	μπῆκα	I went in

C

chérome	χαίρομαι	I am glad
/khar/	χαρ–	

D		
dha	δά	surely
aftó-dha	αὐτὸ δά	that, surely
to dhiálima	τὸ διάλειμμα	interval; intermission
dhískolos, -i, -o	δύσκολος, –η, –ο	difficult; hard to manage
E		
é!	ἔ!	oh! aw, come on!
ékho		
ikha-keró-na	εἶχα καιρὸ νὰ	I haven't . . . for a long time
éksipnos, -i, -o	ἔξυπνος, –η, –ο	intelligent; bright
énas see: *álos*		
ethnikós, -í, -ó	ἐθνικός, –ή, –ό	national
F		
filó (-í)	φιλῶ (–εῖ)	I kiss
/filis/	φιλησ–	
filyéme	φιλειέμαι	I get kissed
/filith/	φιληθ–	
filyûnde	φιλειοῦνται	they kiss each other
filyûnde see: *filó*		
i foní	ἡ φωνή	voice
fonés p.	φωνές	yelling
G		
garagyózi see: *karagyózis*		

I

ídhyos		
aftós-o-ídhyos	αὐτὸς ὁ ἴδιος	he himself
estís-o-ídhyos	ἐσεῖς ὁ ἴδιος	you yourself
o-ídhyos-o . . .	ὁ ἴδιος ὁ . . .	himself
i-ídhya-i . . .	ἡ ἴδια ἡ . . .	herself
to-ídhyo-to . . .	τὸ ἴδιο τὸ . . .	itself

K

to kakó	τὸ κακό	hubbub
káno		
me-káni-ke	μὲ κάνει καὶ	he induces me to; he makes me . . .
kapnízo	καπνίζω	I smoke
/kapnis/	καπνισ–	
kápyos, -a, -o	κάποιος, –a, –o	some; a certain
o karagyózis	ὁ Καραγκιόζης	Karaguez (*main character of the Greek shadow plays; the Greek shadow play*)
káthe		
káthe-pu	κάθε ποὺ	every time that
kathénas, kathemyá, kathéna	καθένας, καθεμιά, καθένα	every one; each one
o-kathéna-sas	ὁ καθένας σας	each of you
keró see: *ékho*		
kháno	χάνω	I lose
/khas/	χασ–	
khánome	χάνομαι	I get lost

/khath/	χάθ–	
khâthike	χάθηκε	it is lost
khârika see: *chêrome*		
khârtinos, -i, -o	χάρτινος, –η, –ο	(made) of paper
khâthike see: *khâno*		
to komâti	τὸ κομμάτι	piece; play
M		
mônos, -i, -o	μόνος, –η, –ο	alone
mônoz-mu	μόνος μου	by myself
o musikôs	ὁ μουσικός	musician; lover of music
O		
i ôpera	ἡ ὄπερα	opera
i operéta	ἡ ὀπερέτα	operetta
opos	ὅπως	as (*before verbs*)
P		
pâi see: *pâo*		
panapí	πά' νὰ πῆ	that is to say
pâo		
pâi!	πάει!	it is gone!
parasténo	παρασταίνω	I present (a play); I take the part of
/parastis/	παραστησ–	
pémtos, -i, -o	πέμτος, –η, –ο	fifth
o pirovolizmós	ὁ πυροβολισμός	shot (of a gun)
pirovolizmí p.	πυροβολισμοί	shooting

plúsyos, -a, -o	πλούσιος, –α, –ο	rich
polemó	πολεμῶ	I fight
/polemis/	πολεμησ–	
i *práksi*	ἡ πρᾶξι	act
práksis p.	πράξεις	
to prósopo	τὸ πρόσωπο	face; figure; character
pyánete see: *pyáno*		
pyáno	πιάνω	I catch; I take; I arrest
/pyas/	πιασ–	
pyánome	πιάνομαι	I get caught; I am taken
/pyast/	πιαστ–	
dhém-byánete	δὲν πιάνεται	he doesn't let himself get caught

S

sikóno	σηκώνω	I lift; I raise
/sikos/	σηκωσ–	
sikónome	σηκώνομαι	I get up
/sikoth/	σηκωθ–	
sikothíte	σηκωθῆτε	get up!
sikothíte see: *sikóno*		
i *skiní*	ἡ σκηνή	scene; stage
skotóno	σκοτώνω	I kill
/skotos/	σκοτωσ–	
skotónome	σκοτώνομαι	I get killed
/skototh/	σκοτωθ–	

to spitáki	*τὸ σπιτάκι*	little house
T		
telyóno	*τελειώνω*	I end
/telyos/	*τελειωσ–*	
o tembélis	*ὁ τεμπέλης*	loafer; lazy fellow
tembélidhes p.	*τεμπέληδες*	
i tenía	*ἡ ταινία*	(moving) picture; movie
to théatro	*τὸ θέατρο*	theater
thélo		
thélo-na-pó	*θέλω νὰ πῶ*	I mean
o títlos	*ὁ τίτλος*	title
to traghúdhi	*τὸ τραγούδι*	song
traghudhó	*τραγουδῶ*	I sing
/traghudhis/	*τραγουδησ–*	
o túrkos	*ὁ* Τοῦρκος	Turk
Y		
yati	*γιατὶ*	because; for
o yítonas	*ὁ γείτονας*	neighbor
yitóni p.	*γειτόνοι*	

UNIT 18

REVIEW

SECTION A—WHAT DO YOU KNOW IN GREEK?

To the Group Leader: Section A of this Unit consists of eight very short anecdotes to be read to the group by the Guide. If you have no Guide, choose, or have the group choose, one of the members to do the reading. Get some one whose voice and pronunciation are good and clear, and who has familiarized himself with Greek spelling. The texts of the eight anecdotes are printed in the Guide's Manual.

See that each member of the group is provided with a sheet of paper and a pen or pencil. Before the first anecdote is read, give the group two minutes to familiarize themselves with the five Greek questions that are asked about it. Then have the first anecdote read twice, and give them three minutes to answer the set of questions, writing down, IN ENGLISH, a simple answer to each question.

Follow this procedure with each of the eight anecdotes. After the quiz is over, correct it as in Units 6 and 12. Call an answer correct only if it shows clearly that the group member really understood both the question asked and the part of the anecdote which gave the answer to the question.

This Unit is again a review of the work covered up to now. For the most part it is like Units 6 and 12. The first Section, however, is not a true-false quiz, but a group of eight anecdotes about which questions are asked. These questions are printed below. Familiarize yourself with the five questions on the first anecdote, and then listen carefully as the anecdote is read to you. Don't try to write down the answers to the questions while the anecdote is being read; either sit still and listen, or at the most just write down a key word for each question. After the conversation has been read, write down IN ENGLISH your answer to each question. Make your answers brief and to the point. Then get ready for the next anecdote by reading over the next set of five questions. Follow this same procedure with each anecdote.

When all the anecdotes have been read, and you have had a chance to answer all the questions, the Guide or Group Leader will go over the answers with you.

1st Anecdote

1. *tí-théli-i-yinéka-tu-kladhá?*
2. *póte-ta-théli ta-leftá?*
3. *kséri-o-kladhás ti-káni-me-ta-leftá-i-yinéka-tu?*
4. *yatí-dhen-do-kséri?*
5. *tétyi-ándres ine-móno-s-tin-eládha?*

2nd Anecdote

1. *pós-tréchi-o-makrís?*
2. *yatí-dhe-stamatái?*
3. *pyós-ap-tuz-dhío théli-na-skotósi-ton-álone?*
4. *plírose-o-makrís-to-logharyazmó-tu?*
5. *pú-in-o-ráftis?*

3rd Anecdote

1. *tí-pistévi-i-maría?*
2. *pú-ítan-i-maría?*
3. *pyós-tine-kítaze óli-tin-óra?*
4. *pyós-kathótane s-tin-garékla-apo-píso-tis?*
5. *léte-pos-echi-dhíkyo-i-maría?*

4th Anecdote

1. *pós-íne-to-klíma s-to-méros-pu-émen-o-yánis?*
2. *borúse-na-perpatísi-o-yánis tom-bróto-khróno pu-píy-eki-péra?*
3. *ítane-árostos í-ítane-kalá?*
4. *ítane-pedhí-akóma otam-bíye-s-ekíno-to-méros-o-yánis?*
5. *ítane-kyólaz-dhyó-khronóne?*

5th Anecdote

1. *pós-tone-léne-ton-gírio pu-milí-me-ton-dzangári?*
2. *in-alíthya-fílos-tu-tsangári-aftós-o-fititís?*
3. *tí-tu-parusiázi-o-tsangáris káthe-forá-pu-piyéni-s-to-spíti-tu?*
4. *tí-tu-léi-o-fititís?*
5. *sas-fénete-astío-aftó-pu-léi-o-fititís?*

6th Anecdote

1. *yírise-arghá-spíti-tu-o-kírios-khristofóru?*
2. *kséri-i-kiría-khristofóru-ti-óra-ítane?*
3. *ksséri-i-maría pote-yírise-spíti-tu-o-kírios?*
4. *ton-ídhe-ton-gírio ota-sikóthike-to-prof-i-maría?*
5. *tí-ídhe?*

7th Anecdote

1. *pósez-dhrakhmés khriázet-o-mítsos?*
2. *póte-tis-khriázete?*
3. *pósez-dhrakhmés théli-na-tu-dhósi-o-plúsyoz-yitonás-tu?*
4. *póte-théli-na-tu-tiz-dhósi?*
5. *pyós-ksérí pote-tha-telyósi-o-pólemos?*

8th Anecdote

1. *pyós-théli-na-pári-yinéka?*
2. *théli-to-korítsi na-pandreftí-ton-amerikanó?*
3. *théli-o-patéras na-pandreftí-i-kóri-tu?*
4. *tha-thélate-ná-chete tóso-dhískolo-patéra?*
5. *fováte-ligháki-o-amerikanós na-pái-na-dhí-tom-batéra-tu-koritsyú?*

Section B—How Would You Say It?

Practice saying out loud the Greek for the following sentences. Keep at them until you know them all cold. Do not write anything down. This is individual study.

I

1. Where is the ticket office?
2. Three months ago I was in Macedonia.
3. Did you go by train?
4. I got to Salonica Tuesday evening.
5. I stayed there for a week.
6. Give me your ticket.
7. I sometimes go first class in Greece.
8. When does the train leave?
9. You can't smoke in this car.
10. This train goes very slowly and stops at every station.

II

11. Do you go bathing when it rains?
12. Let's go for a swim.
13. I left my bathing suit in the dressing-room.
14. Leave me alone!
15. Don't be scared.
16. I haven't seen you for two weeks. Were you sick?
17. No, I was at the Glyphada baths.
18. I like the warmth and the open air.
19. There was a bunch of us down by the harbor.
20. I've just come back from bathing and I'm tired.

III

21. Slow down!
22. It's started to rain, put up ('raise') the top!
23. We took a short cut.
24. Look out for the curves!
25. There's been a blow-out, stop right away!
26. I want to hire a car and a ('with its') driver.
27. Why doesn't the chauffeur blow the horn?
28. How much do you want a day, including gas and oil?
29. Step on the gas!
30. Where's the can with the gas?

IV

31. He's a faster runner than you are. ('He outstrips you in running.')
32. Who came out first in the Marathon two years ago?
33. Politics is the sport of the Greek[s].
34. The first Olympic games were held in our stadium.
35. In front of us two boys were running.
36. The ancient Greeks had many good athletes.
37. He's found someone to equal him.
38. Come on, let's run. Now? In this heat?
39. You have to climb fifty meters on foot.
40. My athletic team is better than yours.

V

41. Who takes the part of Othello?
42. What does this scene represent?
43. He's a musician; he sings and plays the piano.
44. I don't like this play; it has ten acts and only a few characters.
45. These operas of Wagner never end.
46. We have ten minutes' intermission.
47. This operetta has lots of jokes and the music of it isn't bad either.
48. Shall we go (together) to the movies?
49. I got two seats.
50. What time does the movie start?

SECTION C—HOW DID YOU SAY IT?

Quiz by the Group Leader on the sentences in Section B, asking various members of the group: "*póz-lét-eliniká . . . ?*"

SECTION D—HOW WOULD YOU SAY IT? (*Cont.*)

Translate the following sentences into Greek, practicing them out loud until you know them all thoroughly. This is individual study.

I

1. The train was late.
2. Where must I change trains for Salonica?
3. I left Patras on a Monday.
4. My baggage is lost.
5. Is this seat taken?
6. How much is it?
7. I want two round-trip tickets to Salonica, third class.
8. We couldn't find either a porter or a taxi.
9. Does the express have a diner?
10. All aboard, please.

II

11. The water isn't deep, but it's cool.
12. Do you know how to swim?
13. Give me your hand.
14. Don't you pull me!
15. Help, I'm drowning!
16. After bathing I sit for half an hour in the sun.
17. My hair's dry and I don't need a towel.
18. The morning is the best time for a swim.
19. Every ten minutes a boat leaves for Broad Beach.
20. Down by the sea it's windy.

III

21. Let the Ford get past!
22. Turn to the left!
23. Let's go *this* way.
24. The brake doesn't work.
25. Do you have a license?
26. The ('Its') fender is broken but the ('its') engine is good.
27. Go slow!
28. Watch out, there's a narrow bridge ahead of us.
29. I need a mechanic; my car won't move (from the spot).
30. Is there a filling station in this town?

IV

31. Do you play football?
32. Nobody can beat him in wrestling.
33. I'd like to see the gymnastic festivals.
34. Have you ever seen our stadium? It's all (of) marble.
35. Shall we go on a hike now that it's warm and sunny out, for a change?
36. The two of us always used to go for a walk.
37. Can you clear three chairs at a jump?
38. What'll you do tomorrow? — I'll go hunting.
39. This year I'm going to get up at six o'clock every morning.
40. How do you expect her to go on this walk ('to walk'), when she's eighty years old?

V

41. What play are they putting on at the National Theater?
42. I don't know. I've forgotten the title of it.
43. In your movies people kiss each other all the time.
44. And in yours they kill each other.
45. A wild yelling is heard from the stage.
46. Every Sunday I go to the square and listen to the band-concert.
47. I haven't laughed so much in a dog's age.
48. The tickets aren't expensive.
49. Five more acts! That's the last straw!
50. Did you like the Karaguez play? — No, I was bored.

SECTION E — HOW DID YOU SAY IT? (*Cont.*)

Quiz by the Group Leader on the sentences in Section D, asking various members of the group: "*póz-lét-elinikà* . . . ?"

SECTION F — CONVERSATION REVIEW

Hold a series of conversations on any of the topics covered so far. All members of the group should have a chance to take part. Here are some suggested topics:

1. You meet an old home-town acquaintance, and the two of you discuss what's become of all your old friends: this one's married to so-and-so's daughter and they have three children; that one's a doctor on a ship and hasn't got married; another got killed in the war, etc.

2. Invite someone to one of the beaches near Athens. Talk about your likes and dislikes with regard to bathing beaches, the sea, swimming, etc. Discuss the people you meet there, amusements, restaurants, coffee-shops, etc. Have him tell you of the bathing customs in his little home town.

3. Discuss your favorite sport with a Greek. Tell him which sport you like; which sport is characteristic of America. Explain one he doesn't know. Talk about athletic teams, Olympic games, and gymnastic festivals.

4. Ask a girl to go to the movies with you. Talk over your preference among forms of entertainment — plays, operas, operettas, movies. Have her tell you about the Karaguez play. End with arrangements for a meeting, and say good-bye.

5. Meet someone at a railroad station. Help him (or her) buy a ticket, find a porter, take care of the baggage, etc. Go in and have a coffee or other refreshments until the train gets in.

6. You travel on a ship and start talking with the other passengers about your destination and theirs, the places you have seen, the countries, languages, customs, etc. that you like.

7. Go shopping with someone. Discuss the things you want to buy, the places you go to get them, the prices, etc. Include a visit to a barber shop and a discussion with the owner of a variety-stand about Greek cigarettes.

8. Two men meet at the room of one of them. While one dresses, the other talks to him. They discuss clothes, the difficulty of getting them cleaned, pressed, etc. Then they discuss jobs, girls, etc. They leave together for dinner or to play bridge (*brídz*) at the house of a common friend.

9. Tell someone about a trip you've just taken in the Greek countryside: first by boat, then by car, then by mule. Make up a hard-luck story about the trip: bad weather, an old vessel, difficulty in hiring a car, no gasoline, narrow roads, curves, mules that balked, etc. Talk about the beautiful landscape, and the kind and hospitable character of the Greek country folk.

10. A police officer is taking down information about you. You are asked to spell your name, to give your address, the place you come from, your profession, the names of people in town who know you. You tell the officer you want to stay for a long time — one year and three months — and ask for a permit.

PART FOUR

UNIT 19

AT THE POST OFFICE

SECTION A—BASIC SENTENCES

John and George go to the post office where Takes, an old friend of the Bourboulises, works.

ENGLISH EQUIVALENTS	AIDS TO LISTENING	CONVENTIONAL SPELLING
George	yórghos	Γιώργος
Good morning, Takes.	*kaliméra táki.*	Καλημέρα, Τάκη.
Takes	tákis	Τάκης
hello, there	*yá-su*	γειά σου
Hi, there, George.	*yá-su yórgho.*	Γειά σου, Γιώργο.
How do you do, Mr. Cook.	*chérete kírie-*Cook.	Χαίρετε, κύριε Cook.
George	yórghos	Γιώργος
you have	*échis*	ἔχεις
Have you got any letters for us?	*échiz-ghrámata-ya-más?*	Ἔχεις γράμματα γιὰ 'μᾶς;
Takes	tákis	Τάκης
you	*eséna*	ἐσένα
For you — no; nothing.	*ya-séna óchi, típota.*	Γιὰ 'σένα ὄχι· τίποτα.
a money order	*mya-epitayí*	μιὰ ἐπιταγή

general delivery	*postrestânt*	πὸστ ρεστάντ
But a money order came, general delivery, for Mr. Cook.	*ma-írthe-mya-epitayí-postrestânt ya-ton-gírio-*Cook.	Μὰ ἦρθε μιὰ ἐπιταγὴ πὸστ ρεστὰντ γιὰ τὸν κύριο Cook.
George	yórghos	Γιώργος
you say	*lês*	λές
the mail	*to-tachidhromío*	τὸ ταχυδρομεῖο
Say, when does the mail to America go out?	*dhe-mu-lês, póte-fêvyi-to-tachidhromío ya-tin-amerikí?*	Δὲ μοῦ λές, πότε φεύγει τὸ ταχυδρομεῖο γιὰ τὴν 'Αμερική;
Takes	tákis	Τάκης
yesterday	*khtês*	χτές
It went out yesterday, on the boat.	*êfiye-khtés, me-to-vapóri.*	Ἔφυγε χτές, μὲ τὸ βαπόρι.
you knew	*íkseres*	ἤξερες
Didn't you know (it)?	*dhên-dó-kseres?*	Δὲν τό 'ξερες;
George	yórghos	Γιώργος
I knew (it), but I didn't think (of it).	*tó-ksera, ma-dhên-do-skêftika.*	Τό 'ξερα, μὰ δὲν τὸ σκέφτηκα.
that I wait	*na-periméno*	νὰ περιμένω
Now I've got to wait a week.	*tóra-prêpi-na-periméno-myâ-vdhomâdha.*	Τώρα πρέπει νὰ περιμένω μιὰ βδομάδα.
Takes	tákis	Τάκης
you send	*stélnis*	στέλνεις
then, will you not send . . . ?	*ke-dhe-stélnis*	καὶ δὲ στέλνεις

by airmail	*aeroporikós*	ἀεροπορικῶς
Why not send it ('what you want') airmail, then?	*ke-dhe-stélnis-oti-thélis-aeroporikós?*	Καὶ δὲ στέλνεις ὅ,τι θέλεις ἀεροπορικῶς;
George	yórghos	Γιώργος
Airmail?	*aeroporikós?*	Ἀεροπορικῶς;
I would need	*thélo*	θέλω
(postage) stamps	*ghramatósima*	γραμματόσημα
But then I'd need a hundred drachmas for stamps.	*ma-thélo-tóte ekató-dhrakhmés ya-ghramatósima.*	Μὰ θέλω τότε ἑκατὸ δραχμὲς γιὰ γραμματόσημα.
Takes	tákis	Τάκης
you see	*vlépis*	βλέπεις
they have become more expensive	*akrivínane*	ἀκριβήνανε
Everything's gone up, you see.	*óla-vlépis akrivínane.*	Ὅλα, βλέπεις, ἀκριβήνανε.
George	yórghos	Γιώργος
to whom?	*pyanú*	ποιανοῦ
Are *you* telling *me?*	*pyanú-to-lés-aftó?*	Ποιανοῦ τὸ λὲς αὐτό;
I earn	*vgháno*	βγάνω
they are spent on	*páne-ya*	πάνε γιὰ
postage	*tachidhromiká*	ταχυδρομικά
Whatever (money) I make goes for postage.	*óti-leftá-vgháno páne-ya-tachidhromiká.*	Ὅ,τι λεφτὰ βγάνω πάνε γιὰ ταχυδρομικά.
registered	*sistiméno*	συστημένο

package	*dhéma*	δέμα
piece of printed matter	*éndipo*	ἔντυπο
Today a registered letter, tomorrow some package or some printed matter	*símera-ena-ghráma-sistiméno, ávrio-kanena-dhéma i-kanena-éndipo,*	Σήμερα ἕνα γράμμα συστημένο, αὔριο κανένα δέμα ἢ κανένα ἔντυπο—
that I say to you	*na-su-pó*	νὰ σοῦ πῶ
man!	*moré-adherfé*	μωρὲ ἀδερφέ
I shall bring them to completion	*tha-ta-vghálo-péra*	θὰ τὰ βγάλω πέρα
to tell you the truth ('what am I to say to you?'), man, I don't know how I'm going to make ends meet.	*tí-na-su-pó-moré-adherfé, dhen-gzéro-pos-tha-ta-vghálo-péra.*	τί νὰ σοῦ πῶ, μωρὲ ἀδερφέ, δὲν ξέρω πῶς θὰ τὰ βγάλω πέρα.
Takes	tákis	Τάκης
as long as	*óso*	ὅσο
you work	*ergházese*	ἐργάζεσαι
do not fear!	*mi-fováse*	μὴ φοβᾶσαι
As long as you work you have nothing to be afraid of.	*óso-ergházese mi-fováse-típota.*	Ὅσο ἐργάζεσαι, μὴ φοβᾶσαι τίποτα.
George	yórghos	Γιώργος
you live	*zís*	ζῇς
in order that you work	*ya-na-dhulévis*	γιὰ νὰ δουλεύῃς
Yes, but you don't just live to work.	*né, ma-dhé-zíz-móno ya-na-dhulévis.*	Ναί, μὰ δὲ ζῇς μόνο γιὰ νὰ δουλεύῃς.
I consider it better	*kalítera-ekho*	καλύτερα ἔχω

that I die	*na-petháno*	*νὰ πεθάνω*
I'd rather die than lead ('live') such a life.	*kalítera-ekho-na-petháno para-na-zó-tétya zoí.*	Καλύτερα ἔχω νὰ πεθάνω παρὰ νὰ ζῶ τέτοια ζωή.
Takes	tákis	Τάκης
it is worth	*aksízi*	*ἀξίζει*
the effort	*ton-gópo*	*τὸν κόπο*
You're right; it's not worth while.	*echiz-dhíkyo, dhen-aksízi-ton-gópo.*	Ἔχεις δίκιο· δὲν ἀξίζει τὸν κόπο.
Did you say something, Mr. Cook?	*ípate-típota kírie-*Cook?	Εἴπατε τίποτα, κύριε Cook;
John	yánis	Γιάννης
the telephone	*to-tiléfono*	*τὸ τηλέφωνο*
Where's the telephone?	*pû-ine-to-tiléfono?*	Ποῦ εἶναι τὸ τηλέφωνο;
that I telephone	*na-tilefoníso*	*νὰ τηλεφωνήσω*
I have to make a phone call.	*prépi-na-tilefoníso.*	Πρέπει νὰ τηλεφωνήσω.
Takes	tákis	Τάκης
[It's] straight ahead [of you].	*ísya-brostá.*	Ἴσια μπροστά.
[John goes to the telephone.]	*[o-yánis pái-s-to-tiléfono.]*	[Ὁ Γιάννης πάει στὸ τηλέφωνο.]
news	*néa*	*νέα*
Anything else that's new? ('What other news?')	*tí-ala-néa?*	Τί ἄλλα νέα;
you were	*ísuna*	*ἤσουνα*
for so long a time	*tóson-geró*	*τόσον καιρό*
Where have you been all this time?	*pû-isuna-toson-geró?*	Ποῦ ἤσουνα τόσον καιρό;

George	yórghos	Γιώργος
do not ask!	*mí-rotás*	*μὴ ρωτᾷς*
I don't think you'd care to hear. ('Do not ask those things.')	*mín-da-rotás.*	Μὴν τὰ ρωτᾷς.
troubles	*fasaríes*	*φασαρίες*
I've had all kinds of trouble.	*ikha-ena-soro-fasaríes.*	Εἶχα ἕνα σωρὸ φασαρίες.
[John comes back.]	[*o-yánis yirízi-píso.*]	[Ὁ Γιάννης γυρίζει πίσω.]
Takes	tákis	Τάκης
Was there anything else, Mr. Cook?	*álo-típota kírie-*Cook?	Ἄλλο τίποτα, κύριε Cook;
John	yánis	Γιάννης
the telegraph office	*to-tileghrafío*	*τὸ τηλεγραφεῖο*
Where's the telegraph office?	*pú-ine-to-tileghrafío?*	Ποῦ εἶναι τὸ τηλεγραφεῖο;
George	yórghos	Γιώργος
that you send	*na-s tílete*	*νὰ στείλετε*
telegram	*tileghráfima*	*τηλεγράφημα*
Do you want to send a telegram?	*thélete-na-stílete-tileghráfima?*	Θέλετε νὰ στείλετε τηλεγράφημα;
John	yánis	Γιάννης
somebody	*kápyos*	*κάποιος*
he wrote	*éghrapse*	*ἔγραψε*
Yes, somebody wrote to me,	*né, kápyoz-mu-éghrapse,*	Ναί, κάποιος μοῦ ἔγραψε,

that I reply to him	*na-tu-apandíso*	νὰ τοῦ ἀπαντήσω
and I have to answer him immediately.	*ke-prépi-na-tu-apandíso-amésos.*	καὶ πρέπει νὰ τοῦ ἀπαντήσω ἀμέσως.
Takes	tákis	Τάκης
accepts	*dhéchete*	δέχεται
That clerk over there takes telegrams.	*aftós-o-ipálilos-eki-péra dhéchete-tileghrafímata.*	Αὐτὸς ὁ ὑπάλληλος ἐκεῖ πέρα δέχεται τηλεγραφήματα.
John	yánis	Γιάννης
at the post office	*s-to-tachidhromío*	στὸ ταχυδρομεῖο
You take telegrams at the post office?	*dhécheste-tileghrafímata-s-to-tachidhromío?*	Δέχεστε τηλεγραφήματα στὸ ταχυδρομεῖο;
George	yórghos	Γιώργος
Didn't you know that the post office, the telephone, and the telegraph office	*dhén-do-ksérate pos-to-tachidhromío to-tiléfono ke-to-tileghrafío*	Δὲν τὸ ξέρατε πῶς τὸ ταχυδρομεῖο, τὸ τηλέφωνο καὶ τὸ τηλεγραφεῖο
building	*khtírio*	χτήριο
are all (together) in one building with us in Greece?	*ine-óla-mazí-s-éna-khtírio s-emá-s-tin-eládha?*	εἶναι ὅλα μαζὶ σ' ἕνα χτήριο σ' ἐμᾶς στὴν 'Ελλάδα;
John	yánis	Γιάννης
how much does . . . cost?	*pósa-echi . . .*	πόσα ἔχει . . .
the word	*i-léksi*	ἡ λέξι

How much a word is it for a telegram to New York?	*pósa-echi-i-lêksi ya-tileghráfima-s-ti-néa-yórki?*	Πόσα ἔχει ἡ λέξι γιὰ τηλεγράφημα στὴ Νέα Ὑόρκη;
The clerk	o-ipálilos	Ὁ ὑπάλληλος
A hundred and sixty drachmas.	*ekaton-eksínda-dhrakhmés.*	Ἑκατὸν ἑξήντα δραχμές.
the address	*ti-dhiéfthisi*	τὴ διεύθυσι
Don't forget to write your name and address.	*mín-gzekhásete-na-ghrápsete to-ónoma ke-ti-dhiefthisí-sas.*	Μὴν ξεχάσετε νὰ γράψετε τὸ ὄνομα καὶ τὴ διεύθυσί σας.
George	yórghos	Γιώργος
What time is it?	*tí-ora-íne?*	Τί ὥρα εἶναι;
John	yánis	Γιάννης
It's one o'clock already.	*ine-mía kyólas.*	Εἶναι μία κιόλας.
George	yórghos	Γιώργος
somewhere	*kápu*	κάπου
Let's go (to) eat somewhere.	*páme-kapu-na-fáme.*	Πάμε κάπου νὰ φάμε.
where are you?	*pú-ise*	ποῦ εἶσαι
What about *you*, Takes?	*pû-ise-tâki?*	Ποῦ εἶσαι, Τάκη;
you come	*érchese*	ἔρχεσαι
you	*esí*	ἐσύ
Won't *you* come and eat with us ('that we eat'), too?	*dhen-érchese-k-esí-na-fâme?*	Δὲν ἔρχεσαι κ' ἐσὺ νὰ φάμε;

Takes	tákis	Τάκης
you	*se*	*σὲ*
Thank you very much.	*s-efkharistó-polí.*	*Σ' εὐχαριστῶ πολύ.*
possible	*dhinató*	*δυνατό*
But that's impossible [right] now.	*ma-tóra dhén-ine-dhinató.*	*Μὰ τώρα δὲν εἶναι δυνατό.*
I've got work [to do].	*ekho-dhulyá.*	*Ἔχω δουλειά.*
George	yórghos	Γιώργος
your	*su*	*σου*
[Surely, we understand;] your work comes first.	*ti-dhulyá-su!*	*Τὴ δουλειά σου!*
John	yánis	Γιάννης
Good-bye.	*chérete.*	*Χαίρετε.*

Section B—Word Study and Review of Basic Sentences

1. Word Study

COMMENT 1

esí AND THE *esí*-FORMS OF THE VERB. Compare the word for 'you' or the *you*-form of the verb in each of the examples below with the corresponding form given at the left for reference.

esís	*k-esí?*	And you? (*or* You, too?)
esás	*ya-séna*	for you
sas	*s-efkharistó-polí.*	Thank you very much.
sas	*ti-dhulyá-su!*	Your work comes first.

	tí-na-su-pó?	to tell you the truth ('What am I to say to you?')
échete	*échiz-ghrámata-ya-más?*	Have you got any letters for us?
stélnete, thélete	*ke-dhe-stélnis-oti-thélis-aeroporikós?*	Why not send it ('what you want') airmail?
zíte, dhulévete	*dhé-zíz-móno ya-na-dhulévis.*	You don't just live to work.
léte	*dhe-mu-lés*	say! ('won't you tell me?')
rotáte	*mín-da-rotás.*	I don't think you'd care to hear. ('Do not ask those things.')
ksérate	*dhén-dó-kseres?* (or *dhén-do-íkseres?*)	Didn't you know (it)?
érchestе	*dhen-érchese-k-esí?*	Won't *you* come, too?
ergházeste, fováste	*óso-ergházese mi-fováse típota.*	As long as you work you have nothing to be afraid of ('do not fear anything').
íste	*pú-ise-táki?*	What about *you* ('Where are you'), Takes?
ísaste	*pú-isuna-toson-geró?*	Where have you been all this time?

The examples in the middle column are all from the *Basic Sentences* of the present Unit. Until this lesson all the second-person forms you had met were like those in the left-hand column above. You now see that Greek, unlike present-day English, has two sets of second-person forms: *esís*-forms and *esí*-forms, to name them after the words for 'you' in the subject case. This difference extends to both pronouns and verbs. And if you compare the verb-forms above, you observe that whereas all the *esís*-forms of the verb end in an element *-te*, the *esí*-forms are all characterized by an element *s*.

(a) Use. The *esís*-form is the one that is regularly used in speaking to a single person with whom you are not on intimate terms, and this is the form you should normally use in conversation. Notice that when John and the post-office clerk are talking in the *Basic Sentences* of this Unit, it is the *esís* style that they employ.

The *esí*-form, on the other hand, is generally used only in addressing a single person with whom the speaker is on a standing of easy familiarity, in other words, in an atmosphere in which we call someone by his first name in English. This is the style employed, you notice, between George and the post-office clerk, who have long known each other. A Greek speaker uses this form in talking to a member of his family, to any of his friends or buddies, to his girl friend, to a servant, driver, porter, or waiter, to a child or an animal.

Children and young people always use *esí* to one another. In general, remember that the use of *esí* indicates familiarity and that it is presumptuous to use it to someone with whom you are not on terms of friendship.

For speaking to one person, then, Greek offers a choice of two *you*-forms, which are typified in this pair of sentences:

tí-kakí-pu-íse-fróso!	Don't be that way ('How mean you are'), Phroso.
tí-kakí-pu-íste dhespinís!	Don't be that way, miss.

The fact that each of the verb-forms here is singular is clinched by the use of the same form of the adjective in both examples.

On the other hand, there is only one *you*-form for the plural, whether you are addressing persons with familiarity or with reserve:

tí-kakés-pu-íste-i-dhyó-sas!	You're acting mean, both of you.
tí-kakés-pu-íste kiríez-mu!	You're acting mean, ladies.

Familiarity is expressed not only by the use of the *esí*-form, but by certain ways of greeting or addressing people: *kaliméra* plus first name, e.g. *kaliméra táki* 'hello, Takes', (compared with *kaliméra-sas*, or *kaliméra-sas kírie* plus last name 'how do you do, Mr. . . .', or *kaliméra-sas kiría* plus last name 'how do you do, Mrs. . . .'); *moré* 'you, there! say!', *moré-pedhí* 'my boy' (plural *moré-pedhyá*); *yá-su* 'hello, there!' (plural *yá-sas*).

A special case is the use of *esí* with the country folk: a peasant or fisherman will use *esí* to you and you may use it to him, even though you are total strangers to each other. But then the expression of reserve or respect comes out in the use, along with the *esí*-form, of certain titles or terms of address which are all complimentary equivalents for 'you', varying in degree of deference. Toward you the peasant may use (to give only the most important expressions) *tu-lóghu-su*, *i-afendyá-su*, *afendikó*, *kírie*, *kiría*, etc.; toward him you may use *tu-lóghu-su*, *kir-* plus first name (for a man), *kira-* plus first name (for a woman), *barba-* plus first name (for an elderly man), *kapetan-* plus first name (for the owner of a boat), etc.

(b) FORMS.

(1) Pronouns. If you look back at the first four examples given at the beginning of this Comment, you will see that for the familiar 'you', singular, the forms are as follows:

	Accented	Unaccented
subj.	*esí*	
obj.	*eséna*	*se*
rest.		*su*

For the use of *eséna* after prepositions, as in the second example above, look back to Section (c) of Comment 2 in Unit 14. Both *se* and *su* may, of course, lose their vowel before another word beginning with a vowel, e.g. *s-efkharistó* (for *se-efkharistó*) 'thank you', *s-arési?* (for *su-arési?*) "Do you like it?" But besides this, *su* may even lose its vowel before the object pronouns of the third person, as in the phrases *s-to-léo* 'I tell you (it)', *s-tó-pa* (for *su-to-ípa*) 'I told you (it)', *dhé-s-ta-édhosa?* "Didn't I give them to you?"

(2) Verb-forms. If you look closely at the forms cited in this section, you will find that there are certain practical rules you can follow to figure out the *est*-forms of any verb (with the exception of the imperatives, which will be taken up later on). The easiest way to arrive at any *est*-form is to start from the *he*-form of the same set. The verbs used for purposes of illustration are for the most part those you have learned as models.

1.

he-form		*est*-form	
kséri	knows	*kséris*	you know
milí	speaks	*milís*	you speak
tha-milísi	he will speak	*tha-milísis*	you will speak

SUMMARY: Where the *he*-form ends in a consonant plus *-i*, the *est*-form is made by adding *-s*.*

2.

he-form		*est*-form	
ksipnái	wakes up	*ksipnás*	you wake up
pái	goes	*pás*	you go
léi	says	*lés*	you say
trói	eats	*trós*	you eat
akúi	hears	*akús*	you hear
tha-fái	he will eat	*tha-fás*	you will eat

SUMMARY: Where the *he*-form ends in a vowel plus *-i*, the *est*-form is made by substituting *-s* for *-i*.

---

*To this group should be added the perfective dependent form *kaís*, as in *mín-gaís* 'don't get burned!', from the verb *kéo /kaps/ka/* 'I burn'.

3.	he-form		*esí*-form	
	ékane	he used to do	*ékanes*	you used to do
	íksere	he knew	*íkseres*	you knew
	borúse	he used to be able	*borúses*	you used to be able
	vríke	he found	*vríkes*	you found

SUMMARY: Where the *he*-form ends in *-e*, the *esí*-form is made by adding *-s*. In all these past-tense forms the use or non-use of the prefix *é-* (or *í-*) is the same in the *esí*-form as in the *he*-form.

4.	he-form		*esí*-form	
	ergházete	works	*ergházese*	you work
	kimáte	sleeps	*kimáse*	you sleep
	arnyéte	denies	*arnyése*	you deny

SUMMARY: Where the *he*-form ends in *-te*, the *esí*-form is made by substituting *-se* for *-te*. The verb 'to be' has *íse* 'you are'.

5.	he-form		*esí*-form	
	erghazótane	he used to work	*erghazósuna*	you used to work
	kimótane	he used to sleep	*kimósuna*	you used to sleep
	arnyótane	he used to d[illegible]	*arnyósuna*	you used to deny
	ítane	he used to b[illegible]	*ísuna*	you used to be

SUMMARY: Where the *he*-form ends in *-t*[illegible]*e*, the *esí*-form is made by substituting *-suna* for *-tane*.

The following table presents all the *esí*-forms (except the imperatives) of the typical verb *kháno* 'I lose' (with *khánome* 'I get lost'), with the *esís*-forms alongside for comparison:

	Forms of the *-o* type			Forms of the *-me* type		
	esí		*esís*	*esí*		*esís*
Imperfective present	*khánis*	:	*khánete*	*khánese*	:	*kháneste*

Imperfective past	*ékhanes* : *khánate*	*khanósuna* : *khanósaste*
Perfective dependent	*khásis* : *khásete*	*khathís* : *khathíte*
Perfective past	*ékhases* : *khásate*	*kháthikes* : *khathíkate*

COMMENT 2

About limiting words. By now you have had a good many pronouns and adjectives whose function is to limit, either by identifying, like *pyós* 'which (one)?', *kápyos* 'a certain (one)', or by telling an amount or number, like *kámbosi* 'several', *merikí* 'some'. Just how some of these are used and how certain ones differ from others in meaning will be explained later in this Comment, but first there are some forms which need to be studied especially.

(a) Forms.

(1) Object case of the singular. Observe the endings of the limiting words in the following pairs of examples:

	Adjective		Pronoun
me-kápyon-aeropóro	with a certain aviator	*me-kápyone*	with a certain one
thélo-aftón-don-ándra.	I want this man.	*aftóne-thélo.*	I want *him.*
pái-se-ópyon-guréa-théli.	He goes to whichever barber he wants.	*pái-se-ópyone-théli.*	He goes to whichever one he wants.
apo-pyóm-bzará	from which fisherman?	*apo-pyóne*	from which one?
y-aftín-din-giría	for this woman	*y-aftíne*	for her
vlépete-tin-áli-kiría?	Do you see the other woman?	*vlépete-tin-áline?*	Do you see the other one?

From the first four examples you see that there are certain limiting words which in the object case of the masculine singular show final *-n* when they are adjectives, but final *-ne* when they are pronouns. (Of course, by this time you know how final *-n* is lost before certain consonants, so that, for example, you would not be surprised to hear *me-kápyo-fílo* 'with a certain friend' beside *me-kápyon-aeropóro.*) The last two examples in the set given above show that there are certain limiting words which in the object case of the feminine singular show final *-ne* when they are pronouns, whether as adjectives they have final *-n* (like *aftín*), or not (like *áli*).* The following table presents the forms of these words in the object case of the singular:

Masculine		Feminine	
Adjective	Pronoun	Adjective	Pronoun
*ekínon***	*ekínone*	*ekínin***	*ekínine*
*túton***	*túlone*	*tútin***	*tútine*
*aftón***	*aftóne*	*aftín***	*aftíne*
álon	*álone*	*áli*	*áline*
pyón	*pyóne*	*pyá*	
ópyon	*ópyone*	*ópya*	
kápyon	*kápyone*	*kápya*	
tétyon	*tétyone*	*tétya*	
énan	*énane*	*myá*	
kanénan	*kanénane*	*kamyá*	

While this matter of final *-ne* is up for consideration, notice also the following cases:

k-i-maría pandréftike-k-ekíni. ma-píre-ándra-ftokhóne.	And Mary, she married, too. But she got a husband [who was] poor.
in-alíthya? ídhes-to-yáni? ton-ídhyone?	Is that so? You saw John? In person?
eghó-ton-gafé-mu tone-píno-varíne.	*I* drink my coffee strong.
pyá-foresyá-protimáte-lipón, tin-áspri í-ti-mávrine?	Well, which suit do you like better, the white one or the black?
échi-fílo? kalóne-fílo?	Has he a friend? A real friend?

---

*In contrast to the many masculine forms which have final *-ne*, there are very few such feminines, and even in these the use of final *-ne* is always optional (thus, *aftí* beside *aftíne*, etc.).

**See footnote to p. 213.

These examples show that there is a possibility of using the ending *-ne* with an adjective in the object case of the masculine or feminine singular. This happens most of all with a masculine adjective, especially one in *-os*, when it comes at the end of a phrase or clause, and it may sometimes happen, as in the last example, with an adjective that precedes a noun, provided that the adjective is stressed. The ending *-ne* occurs less frequently with feminine adjectives, and rarely, if ever, with those in *-a*.

(2) Restrictive case of the singular. Now consider the endings of the limiting words in these examples:

pyanú-to-lés-aftó?	Are *you* telling *me?* ('To whom are you saying this?')
aftunú-o-patéras	this man's father
ine-dhikó-sas-to-panofóri?—óchi, alunú.	Is this coat yours?—No, [it's] somebody else's.

If the person referred to in the last case were female, the answer would be:

óchi, alinís.	No [it's] some other woman's.

Just as some limiting words have a special ending *-ne* in the object case of the singular when they are pronouns, so some of them, as pronouns, have special endings in the restrictive case of the singular, for which you can refer to the following list of the words in question:

Masculine and neuter		Feminine	
Adjective	Pronoun	Adjective	Pronoun
ekínu	*ekinú*	*ekínis*	*ekinís*
túlu	*tulunú*	*tútis*	*tutinís*
aftú	*aftunú*	*aftís*	*aftinís*
álu	*alunú*	*ális*	*alinís*
pyú	*pyanú*	*pyás*	*pyanís*
ópyu	*opyanú*	*ópyas*	*opyanís*
kápyu	*kapyanú*	*kápyas*	*kapyanís*
enós	*myanú**	*myás*	*myanís**

---

*The restrictive case of *kanénas* is usually *kanenós* (masc. and neut.), *kamyás* (fem.)

(b) MEANINGS. In the remainder of this Comment and in the first Comment of the next Unit we shall take up the use of various limiting words. In any language such words are difficult to master, and we present this part not as something you can learn all at once, but rather as a place to which you can refer for the use of such limiting words as you will need to look up. The order of treatment is from 'none' through 'some' to 'a good many'.

There is one statement that applies to all pronouns, the same statement that you have already met in the comment on *ópyos* in Unit 16: whenever a pronoun is used for a reference to a *person* about whom nothing particular is known (so that, for example, the person might be either a man or a woman), it is the masculine that must be used. Thus, as *ópyos* (not *ópya* or *ópyo*) is the vague, general word for 'whoever', so *kathénas* (not *kathemyá* or *kathéna*) is the general word for 'each (person); each one', etc. Also, when reference is made to a *thing* about which nothing particular is known, it is the neuter that must be used (e.g. *aftó* 'this; that', *óla* 'all; everything'). Sometimes, however, this reference to general things is expressed not by the neuter of the three-gender pronoun but by a special neuter pronoun, as *óti* (not *ópyo*) must be used for 'whatever'. These are the correspondences of this sort:

General pronoun for persons			General pronoun for things	
pyós	'who?'	:	*tí*	'what?'
ópyos	'whoever'	:	*óti*	'whatever'
kanénas dhén	'no one'	:	*típota dhén*	'nothing'
kanénas	'anyone'	:	*típota*	'anything'
kápyos	'someone'	:	*káti*	'something'
kathénas	'each one; every one'	:	*káthe-tí*	'each thing; every thing'

(1a) ***kanénas** (**kamyá**, **kanéna**) **dhén; dhén** . . . **kanénas** (**kamyá**, **kanéna**)* 'no one; not any; no'. This section is mostly review, since you studied this combination in Unit 7 in the meaning 'nobody; no one'.

kanénaz-dhen-áfine-to-fortáki na-perási.	Nobody would let the Ford through.
ekhum-athlités pu-dhén-dus-pernái-kanéna-s-to-tréksimo.	We have athletes that are way ahead of anybody ('that nobody outstrips') in running.

dhén-gzéro-kanéna-ráfti-edho-kondá.	I don't know of any tailor near here. (*or* I know of no tailor near here.)
dhén-afínune-kanéna-álo-aftokínito-na-perási.	They won't let any other car pass.

In all these sentences the forms of *kanénas* are strongly accented. The meaning of this combination when it does not go with any noun is 'nobody; no one; not one'; when it goes with a noun it means 'not any; no'.

(1b) *kanénas, kamyá, kanéna* 'anyone; someone; a person; any; some'.

ena-paghotó i-kanena-ghlikó	an ice cream or some kind of pastry
min-gzérete-kamya-kalí-tavérna?	Do you happen to know any good tavern?
ksérete-kanenan-guréa pu-kóvi-kalá-ta-malyá?	Do you know any barber that gives a good haircut?
tí-borí-na-dhí-kanena-s-tin-athína?	What can a person see in Athens?
edhó móno-otan-in-árostos-kanenas pái-s-to-farmakío.	Here a person only goes to a drugstore when he's sick.
se-tútin-din-davérna trói-kanenas-kalá.	At this tavern you can get good food ('anyone eats well').
írthe-kanénas?	Has anyone come?

What may be called the affirmative *kanénas* (not forming a combination with *dhén*) is unaccented when it is used as an adjective, as in the first three examples. When used as a pronoun it may or may not be accented, according to its position in the sentence; it is most likely to be stressed if it comes at the end. Another characteristic of the affirmative *kanénas* is that it practically never stands as the first word in a sentence. Furthermore, this *kanénas* (if compared to *kápyos*) is rather indefinite: as a pronoun it means 'anybody; anyone; somebody; someone; a person'; as an adjective it means 'any; any kind of; some; some kind of'.

(2) *kápyos, -a, -o* 'a certain person; somebody; someone; a certain; some'. First consider this pair of sentences:

éfiye-kanénas?	Has anyone left?
né, éfiye-kápyos to-proí.	Yes, someone left this morning.

You see that *kápyos* has more definiteness about it than *kanénas*.

Next take these instances of *kápyos* that you have already met:

kápyoz-mu-éghrapse.	Somebody wrote to me.
ine-ke-kápyi pu-léne pos . . .	There are also certain people who say that . . .
kápya-kiría-mú-pe pos . . .	Some woman told me that . . .
pézune-kápya-tenía-tu-tárzan.	They're playing some Tarzan picture.

The person who uses *kápyos* speaks as one who is fairly confident of being able to give an identification, though he may not know the name of the person or thing in question; he may even know the name but may not care to mention it.

(3a) *típota dhén; dhén . . . típota* 'not anything; not a thing; nothing; not any; no'. This section is partly review, since you studied this combination in the meaning 'not anything; nothing' in Unit 7.

aftó-dhen-ine-típota.	That's nothing.
dhén-du-stamatái-típota.	Nothing can stop ('stops') them.
óchi, dhen-ikhane-típota-psomí.	No, they didn't have any bread.
típota-ghrámata-símera!	No letters today!

In all these sentences the word *típota* is strongly accented. If you compare the last two examples here with the last two examples in Section (1a) on *kanénas dhén*, you will see that both *kanénas dhén* and *típota dhén* when they go with a noun mean 'not any; no'. The difference is that *kanénas* (containing *énas* 'one') is used only with a noun that stands for an individual person or thing, while *típota* is used with a noun that is collective (like *psomí* 'bread') or plural (like *ghrámata* 'letters').

(3b) *típota* 'anything; something; any; some'.

álo-típota?	Anything else? (*or* Something else?)
min-échete-típota-pyó-ftinó?	Do you happen to have anything cheaper?
íkhane-tipota-psomí?	Did they have any bread?
min-írthane-tipota-ghrámata?	Can you tell me whether any letters came? ('By any chance did any letters come?')

What we may call the affirmative *típota* (not forming a combination with *dhén*) is usually accented when it is used as a pronoun. When used as an adjective, as in the last two examples, it is unaccented. This *típota* (if compared to *káti*) is rather indefinite. As a pronoun it means 'anything; something'. As an adjective, occurring only before collective or plural nouns, it means 'any; any kind of; some; some kind of'.

(4) *káti* 'something; some'. First consider this pair of sentences:

vríkes-típota?	Have you found anything?
né, pistévo pos-káti-vríka.	Yes, I believe I've found something.

From this you can see that *káti* has more definiteness than *típota*.

Here are some further examples:

tha-saz-dhíkso-káti.	I'll show you something.
élegha-pos-káti-tha-mu-érthi.	I thought I'd go crazy ('that something will come upon me').
né, íkhane-kati-psomí.	Yes, they had some bread.
né, írthane-kati-ghrámata.	Yes, some letters did come.

When used as a pronoun *káti* means 'something' and is accented. When used as an adjective, occurring only before collective or plural nouns, it means 'some; some kind of' and is generally unaccented.

(5a) *líghos, líyi, lígho* 'little; very little'; plur. *líyi, líyes, lígha* 'few; very few'.

móno-lígha-ksenodhochía ekhune-dhomátia-me-bányo.	Only very few (*or* Only a *few*) hotels have rooms with bath.
to-dhomatió-mu echi-lígha-épipla.	My room has little furniture ('few pieces of furniture').

Note the stress that always characterizes *líghos* in the meaning illustrated here.

(5b) *líghos*, etc. 'a little'; plur. *líyi*, etc. 'a few'.

echi-ligho-aéra.	It's a little windy. ('There is a little wind.')
vríkame-liyi-bendzína mésa-s-enan-deneké.	We found a little gasoline in a can.
kséro-ligha-italiká.	I know a little Italian.

se-lígho	in a little while (*or* soon)
milít-italiká?—né, lígha.	Do you speak Italian?—Yes, a little.

As you see, when *líghos* has the meaning 'a little', rather than '(very) little', there are two possibilities as to accent: as a pronoun it is accented (e.g. *se-lígho* and *né, lígha* cited above); as an adjective it is unaccented.

(5c) *ligháki* 'a little'.

trós-psomí?—né, ligháki.	Will you have ('Do you eat') some bread?—Yes, a little.
ekhume-móno-lighák-ighrasia.	We have only a little humidity.

The word *ligháki* may be used as a pronoun or as an adjective. In contrast to *líghos* (which, like practically any adjective, agrees in gender with the noun it goes with), it is unchangeable no matter what the gender of the following noun may be.

2. Covering English and Greek of Word Study

Give the English equivalents of all Greek expressions in the *Word Study* and the Greek for all the English. This is individual study.

3. Review of Basic Sentences

Further oral practice with the first part of the *Basic Sentences*.

SECTION C—REVIEW OF BASIC SENTENCES (*Cont.*)

1. Review of Basic Sentences (*Cont.*)

Further oral practice with the second part of the *Basic Sentences*.

2. Covering the English of Basic Sentences

Check your knowledge of the meaning of all words and phrases in the *Basic Sentences*. This is individual study.

3. What Would You Say?

I. You are at a Greek post office. You ask for letters, send a letter, and phone to a girl. Say the following sentences after you have turned them into the *esís*-form.

1. *échiz-ghrámata-ya-ména?* 2. *pó-se-léne?* 3. *pós-to-ghráfis t-onomá-su?* 4. *dhe-mu-lés, tha-fíyi-amésos-aftó-to-ghráma?* 5. *théliz-na-to-stílis-aeroporikós?* 6. *éghrapses-ti-dhiefthisí-su?* 7. *boríz-na-mu-pís-parakaló pu-íne-to-tiléfono?* 8. *se-perímena-khtés, pú-ísuna?* 9. *yatí-dhen-apandás?* 10. *dhé-tha-su-tilefoníso-álo.*

II. Do the same thing for the following anecdote.

pós-péthan-o-patéra-su? rótise-kápyos ena-stratyóti.
skotóthike-s-tom-bólemo me-tin-italía.
ke-pós-péthan-o-papú-su?
skotóthike-ky-aftós-s-tom-bólemo.
ky-o-patéras-tu-papú-su?
ekínos . . . skotóthike-s-tom-bólemo me-tus-túrkus.
óli-lipón skotothíkane-s-tom-bólemo.
ke-dhen-do-skéftese pu-pás-k-esí-s-tom-bólemo? dhe-fováse pos-tha-se-skotósune-k-eséna?
khá! khá! khá! khá! yélas-o-stratyótis. ky-o-dhikó-su-o-patéras pú-péthane?
s-to-kreváti-tu.
ke-pú-péthane-o-papú-su?
s-to-kreváti-tu.
ky-aftunú-o-patéras?
s-to-kreváti-tu-k-ekínos.
s-to-kreváti? tóte-yatí-dhe-fováse-k-esí káthe-pu-piyéni-s-to-kreváti-su na-kimithís?

III. Peter meets Phroso in a café and talks to her. After some time they meet again and he says and asks the same things, but this time in a familiar way. Only the first talk is given here. Make out the second.

1. *kaliméra-sas dhespinís-adhamandíu.* 2. *ti-kánete?* 3. *ti-boró-na-sas-prosféro?* 4. *tone-pínete enan-gafé?* 5. *mim-brotimáte-bíra?* 6. *ikhate-ghrám-ap-to-yáni?* 7. *ti-saz-ghráfi?* 8. *echete-keró símera-to-vrádhi?* 9. *thélete-na-páme-mazí s-ton-ginimatóghrafo?* 10. *chérete.*

SECTION D—LISTENING IN

1. What Did You Say?

With the other members of the group give orally your responses to the previous exercise as the Leader calls for them.

2. Word Study Check-Up

Give the Greek for all English equivalents in the *Word Study* as the Leader calls for it.

3. Listening In

1. On her way to the post office Anne meets Mary. Mary talks about her son.

maría:	*pú-pás ána?*	Ποῦ πάς, Ἄννα;
ána:	*s-to-tachidhromío.*	Στὸ ταχυδρομεῖο.
maría:	*érkhome-k-eghó-mazí-su.*	Ἔρχομαι κ' ἐγὼ μαζί σου.
	thélo-na-stílo-ena-ghráma s-to-pedhí-mu to-spíro.	Θέλω νὰ στείλω ἕνα γράμμα στὸ παιδί μου τὸ Σπύρο.
ána:	*pú-méni-tóra?*	Ποῦ μένει τώρα;
maría:	*s-ti-néa-yórki, s-ena-meghálo-khtírio kondá-s-to-limáni.*	Στὴ Νέα Ὑόρκη, σ' ἕνα μεγάλο χτήριο κοντὰ στὸ λιμάνι.
ána:	*tí-néa-su-ghráfi?*	Τί νέα σοῦ γράφει;
	tu-arési-i-zoí-ekí-péra?	Τοῦ ἀρέσει ἡ ζωὴ ἐκεῖ πέρα;
maría:	*akrívine-léi polí.*	Ἀκρίβηνε, λέει, πολύ.
	m-aftós ta-vgháni-péra-kalá.	Μ' αὐτὸς τὰ βγάνει πέρα καλά.
	vgháni-ena-soro-leftá.	Βγάνει ἕνα σωρὸ λεφτά.
	ky-óti-vgháni mu-to-stélni.	Κι ὅ,τι βγάνει μοῦ τὸ στέλνει.
	khtés mu-éstil-ena-dhéma,	Χτὲς μοῦ ἔστειλ' ἕνα δέμα.

	edhó-ke-liyez-méres ena-ghráma-sistiméno m-ena-soro-lefiá-mésa.	ἐδῶ καὶ λίγες μέρες ἕνα γράμμα συστημένο μ᾽ ἕνα σωρὸ λεφτὰ μέσα.
	káthe-mína mu-stélni-epitayí.	Κάθε μῆνα μοῦ στέλνει ἐπιταγή.
	ky-óso-ya-ála-prámata mín-da-rotás-ti-mu-stélni,	Κι ὅσο γιὰ ἄλλα πράματα μὴν τὰ ρωτᾷς τί μοῦ στέλνει:
	kapéla ke-panofórya ya-ména ke-ya-tim-bópi,	καπέλα καὶ πανωφόρια γιὰ 'μένα καὶ γιὰ τὴν Πόπη,
	vivlía ke-ghramatósima ya-ton-adherfó-tu-to-níko.	βιβλία καὶ γραμματόσημα γιὰ τὸν ἀδερφό του τὸ Νίκο.
	prépi-na-pliróni-chílyez-dhrakhmés-to-mína móno-ya-tachidhromiká.	Πρέπει νὰ πληρώνῃ χίλιες δραχμὲς τὸ μῆνα μόνο γιὰ ταχυδρομικά.
	ine-kaló-pedhí-o-spíroz-mu.	Εἶναι καλὸ παιδὶ ὁ Σπύρος μου.
ána:	*né, polí-kalo.*	Ναί, πολὺ καλό.

2. Mary asks Anne to marry her boy, but she has her heart set on someone else.

maría:	*yatí-dhe-thélíz-na-tone-pandreftís ána-mu?*	Γιατί δὲ θέλεις νὰ τόνε παντρευτῇς, Ἄννα μου;
	yatí-dhen-du-apandás?	Γιατί δὲν τοῦ ἀπαντᾷς;
	tóson-geró-tóra se-théli.	Τόσον καιρὸ τώρα σὲ θέλει.
	su-ghráfi-ghrámata.	Σοῦ γράφει γράμματα.
	su-stélni-tileghrafímata.	Σοῦ στέλνει τηλεγραφήματα.
	ma-esí, típota.	Μὰ ἐσὺ — τίποτα.
ána:	*dhén-ine-dhinató kiría-maría.*	Δὲν εἶναι δυνατό, κυρία Μαρία.
	dhém-boró-na-tone-pandreftó.	Δὲν μπορῶ νὰ τόνε παντρευτῶ.
maría:	*ma-yatí?*	Μὰ γιατί;
	mí-mu-lés pos-thélis-to-mítso.	Μὴ μοῦ λὲς πὼς θέλεις τὸ Μήτσο.
ána:	*né, aftóne-thélo.*	Ναί, αὐτόνε θέλω.

	kalítera-ekho-na-pethάno para-na-zó-khorís-aftóne.	Καλύτερα ἔχω νὰ πεθάνω παρὰ νὰ ζῶ χωρὶς αὐτόνε.
maría:	*ma-o-mítsos ine-ftokhós.*	Μὰ ὁ Μήτσος εἶναι φτωχός.
	dhéchete-leftá-ap-álone.	Δέχεται λεφτὰ ἀπ' ἄλλονε.
	dhé-dhulévi.	Δὲ δουλεύει.
	ine-tembélis.	Εἶναι τεμπέλης.
ána:	*to-kséro to-kséro.*	Τὸ ξέρω, τὸ ξέρω.
	ma-in-ándras.	Μὰ εἶν' ἄντρας.
	in-oréos.	Εἶν' ὡραῖος.
	ky-óso-dhulévo-ghó dhe-fovúme-típota.	Κι ὅσο δουλεύω 'γώ, δὲ φοβοῦμαι τίποτα.
	tha-vrúme-kápu-ena-spitáki	Θὰ βροῦμε κάπου ἕνα σπιτάκι
	ke-tha-zísume-kalá-i-dhyó-mas.	καὶ θὰ ζήσουμε καλὰ οἱ δυό μας.

3. Mary makes one more attempt to persuade her, but Anne tells her to mind her own business.

maría:	*ma-dhé-zíz-móno ya-na-dhulévis.*	Μὰ δὲ ζῇς μόνο γιὰ νὰ δουλεύῃς.
	tétya-zoí dhen-aksízi-ton-gópo.	Τέτοια ζωὴ δὲν ἀξίζει τὸν κόπο.
	ky-o-spíroz-mu . . .	Κι ὁ Σπύρος μου . . .
ána:	*páli-ta-ídhya!*	Πάλι τὰ ἴδια!
maría:	*yatí-dhen-akús-k-eména?*	Γιατί δὲν ἀκοὺς κ' ἐμένα;
	echis-tría-khrónya-tóra na-dhís-to-mítso.	Ἔχεις τρία χρόνια τώρα νὰ δῇς τὸ Μήτσο.
	ála-tría-khrónya ke-tha-tone-ksekhásis.	Ἄλλα τρία χρόνια καὶ θὰ τόνε ξεχάσῃς.
ána:	*eghó? poté!*	Ἐγώ; Ποτέ!
maría:	*ma-se-ksékhase-aftós-tóra.*	Μὰ σὲ ξέχασε αὐτὸς τώρα.
ána:	*mu-ghráfi-káthe-méra-postrestánt,*	Μοὺ γράφει κάθε μέρα πὸστ ρεστάντ,
	ke-lés poz-me-ksékhase?	καὶ λὲς πὼς μὲ ξέχασε;
maría:	*ma-kaló-mu-korítsi . . .*	Μά, καλό μου κορίτσι . . .

ána:	*ftáni kiría-maría, ftáni!*	Φτάνει, κυρία Μαρία, φτάνει!
maría:	*ma-korítsi-mu . . .*	Μά, κορίτσι μου . . .
ána:	*su-ípa ftáni!*	Σοῦ εἶπα· φτάνει!
maría:	*myá-léksi-móno.*	Μιὰ λέξι μόνο!
ána:	*ti-dhulyá-su!*	Τὴ δουλειά σου!

SECTION E—CONVERSATION

1. Covering the Greek of Basic Sentences

With the Greek covered, practice until you can speak the Greek for each English sentence without hesitation. This is individual study.

2. Vocabulary Check-Up

Give the Greek for all the English sentences in the *Basic Sentences* as the Leader calls for it.

3. Conversation

Suggested Topics:

1. You discuss with a Greek the difference between post offices in Greece and in America: in Greece you have to go to the post office to send a telegram; in most places post office, telephone, and telegraph office are all together in one building.
2. A Greek peasant woman sends a letter to her son in America. She asks the teacher of the village to write it. Sends news from home, thanks for the money-order her son has sent to her, asks for some clothes, etc. Asks the teacher to write the address, too.
3. An old couple open a package which has just arrived and are sampling the contents. They find some shirts, two pairs of shoes, a suit, and cloth for a coat.
4. You stop at the post office: you buy stamps; you send a telegram; you phone; you ask whether there is a package or any printed matter for you.
5. You ask a friend what the Kladases' address is. He tells you, and asks why you want to know. You say you're writing to John Kladas, because he's sick. Then you ask your friend where he's going. He says he's

going to the post office, so you ask him to take a letter there for you. You'd like to send a telegram to America, but haven't the money, so you want to send the letter airmail.

SECTION F—CONVERSATION (*Cont.*)

Continue conversation. Additional check-up if necessary.

FINDER LIST

A

adherfós see: *moré*		
aeroporikós	ἀεροπορικῶς	by plane; by airmail
aftóne see: *aftós*		
aftós		
aftóne m., obj.	αὐτόνε	that one; him
aftunú m. and n., rest.	αὐτουνοῦ	of that one; his
aftunú see: *aftós*		
akrivéni	ἀκριβαίνει	it becomes more expensive; it goes up
/akrivin/	ἀκριβην–	
aksízi	ἀξίζει	it is worth
/aksis/	ἀξισ–	
dhen-aksízi-ton-gópo	δὲν ἀξίζει τὸν κόπο	it's not worth while
álos		
ap-álone	ἀπ' ἄλλονε	from other people
apandó	ἀπαντῶ	I reply; I answer
/apandis/	ἀπαντησ–	

D

dhékhome	δέχομαι	I accept; I receive
/dhekht/	δεχτ—	
to dhéma	τὸ δέμα	package
i dhiéfthisi	ἡ διεύθυσι	address; direction
dhiéfthises p.	διεύθυσες	
dhinatós, -í, -ó	δυνατός, —ή, —ό	possible
dhén-ine-dhinató	δὲν εἶναι δυνατό	it is impossible
dhulyá		
ti-dhulyá-su	ὴ δουλειά σου	mind your own business (*in a harsh tone*); your work comes first (*in a polite tone*)

E

ékho		
kalítera-ékho-na . . . pára-na . . .	καλύτερα ἔχω νὰ . . . παρὰ νὰ . . .	I'd rather . . . than . . .
pósa-échi . . . ?	πόσα ἔχει . . . ;	how much does . . . cost?
to éndipo	τὸ ἔντυπο	piece of printed matter
i epitayí	ἡ ἐπιταγή	money order
eséna see: *esí*		
esí s., subj.	ἐσύ	you (*familiar*)
eséna s., obj.-rest. (stressed)	ἐσένα	you; of you; to you
ya-séna	γιὰ 'σένα	for you
se s., obj. (unstressed)	σὲ	you

su s., rest. (unstressed)	*σοῦ, σου*	to you; your
F		
i fasaríes f. p.	*οἱ φασαρίες*	troubles
G		
ghráfo	*γράφω*	I write
/ghraps/ghraf/	*γραψ–, γραφ–*	
to ghramatósimo	*τὸ γραμματόσημο*	(postage) stamp
gópo see: *kópos*		
I		
íme see: *pú*		
o ipálilos	*ὁ ὑπάλληλος*	clerk
K		
kaliméra	*καλημέρα*	good morning; good afternoon (*familiar greeting*)
kalítera see: *ékho*		
kalós		
ma-kaló-mu-korítsi!	*μά, καλό μου κορίτσι!*	but my dear girl! (*in remonstrating*)
kápu	*κάπου*	somewhere
kápyos, -a, -o	*κάποιος, –α, –ο*	somebody; someone
ke	*καὶ*	then, . . .
kerós		
tóson-geró	*τόσον καιρό*	for so long a time; so long
khtés	*χτές*	yesterday
to khtírio	*τὸ χτήριο*	building

o *kópos*	ὁ κόπος	effort
see: *aksízi*		
L		
i *léksi*	ἡ λέξι	word
léksis p.	λέξεις	
léo		
tí-na-su-pó?	τί νὰ σοῦ πῶ;	to tell you the truth
M		
moré		
moré-adherfé	μωρὲ ἀδερφέ	man!
N		
ta néa	τὰ νέα	news
O		
óso	ὅσο	as long as
P		
páo		
páne-ya	πάνε γιὰ	they are spent on
péra see: *vgháno*		
periméno	περιμένω	I wait; I wait for
petháno see: *pethéno*		
pethéno	πεθαίνω	I die
/pethan/	πεθαν–	
pósa see: *ékho*		
postrestánt	πόστ ρε[illegible]	general delivery

prépi		
prépi-na-plironi	πρέπει νὰ πληρώνῃ	he must be paying
pu		
pú-ise	ποῦ εἶσαι	*formula for calling someone's attention before you ask him something*
pyanú see· *pyós*		
pyós		
pyanú m. and n., rest.	ποιανοῦ	whose? to whom?
pyanú-to-lés-aftó?	ποιανοῦ τὸ λὲς αὐτό;	are *you* telling *me?*

S

se see: *esí*		
séna see: *eséna*		
sistiménos, -i, -o	συστημένος, –η, –ο	registered
ghráma-sistiméno	γράμμα συστημένο	registered letter
stélno	στέλνω	I send
/stil/stalth/	στειλ–, σταλθ–	
stílete	στείλετε	send!
stílo see: *stélno*		
su see: *esí*		

T

ta tachidhromiká	τὰ ταχυδρομικά	postage
to tachidhromío	τὸ ταχυδρομεῖο	mail; post office
o tákis	ὁ Τάκης	Takes (*first name; endearing for*

		Panagiotes)
thélo	θέλω	I would need
tí see: *léo*		
to tiléfono	τὸ τηλέφωνο	telephone
tilefonó (-*í*)	τηλεφωνῶ (−εῖ)	I telephone
/*tilefonis*/	τηλεφωνησ-	
to tileghráfima	τὸ τηλεγράφημα	telegram
to tileghrafío	τὸ τηλεγραφεῖο	telegraph office
tóson see: *kerós*		
V		
vghálo see: *vgháno*		
vgháno	βγάνω	I take out; I earn
/*vghal*/	βγαλ−	
ta-vgháno-péra	τὰ βγάνω πέρα	I bring them to completion; I make ends meet
Y		
yá-su	γειά σου	hello, there; hi, there; so long

UNIT 20

DOLLARS AND DRACHMAS

SECTION A—BASIC SENTENCES

Metsos and Spyros, Nick Roilos's sons, are broke.

ENGLISH EQUIVALENTS	AIDS TO LISTENING	CONVENTIONAL SPELLING
Metsos	mítsos	Μήτσος
you lend	*dhanízis*	*δανείζεις*
hundred-drachma bill	*ekatostáriko*	*ἑκατοστάρικο*
Can you lend me a hundred-spot?	*mu-dhanízis-ena-ekatostáriko?*	Μοῦ *δανείζεις ἕνα ἑκατοστάρικο;*
Spyros	spíros	Σπύρος
A hundred-spot?	*ena-ekatostáriko?*	Ἕνα *ἑκατοστάρικο;*
where am I to find?	*pú-na-vró*	*ποῦ νὰ βρῶ*
(Now,) how would I have that much?	*ke-pú-na-to-vró!*	Καὶ *ποῦ νὰ τὸ βρῶ;*
you received	*élaves*	*ἔλαβες*
the salary	*to-mistó*	*τὸ μιστό*
on the first (day)	*tim-bróti*	*τὴν πρώτη*
of the month	*tu-minós*	*τοῦ μηνός*
Didn't you get your pay the first of the month?	*dhen-élaves-to-mistó-su tim-bróti-tu-minós?*	Δὲν *ἔλαβες τὸ μιστό σου τὴν πρώτη τοῦ μηνός;*

Metsos	mítsos	Μήτσος
that I save up	*na-ikonomíso*	*νὰ οἰκονομήσω*
a five-lepta piece	*pendára*	*πεντάρα*
Yes, but I couldn't save a cent.	*né, ma-dhem-bóresa-na-ikonomíso-pendára.*	Ναί, *μὰ δὲν μπόρεσα νὰ οἰκονομήσω πεντάρα.*
Spyros	spíros	Σπύρος
you spend	*ksodhévis*	ξοδεύεις
What do you spend your money on?	*pú-ta-ksodhévis ta-leftá-su?*	Ποῦ τὰ ξοδεύεις τὰ λεφτά σου;
Metsos	mítsos	Μήτσος
How should *I* know? ('Do *I* know?')	*ksévo-k-eghó?*	*Ξέρω κ' ἐγώ;*
the . . . the	*óso . . . tóso*	*ὅσο . . . τόσο*
more	*perisótera*	*περισσότερα*
The more I have, the more I spend.	*óso-perisótera-ékho tóso-perisótera-ksodhévo.*	Ὅσο *περισσότερα ἔχω, τόσο περισσότερα ξοδεύω.*
what am I to do?	*tí-na-kámo*	*τί νὰ κάμω*
that I dance	*na-khorépso*	*νὰ χορέψω*
with Helen	*me-tin-eléni*	*μὲ τὴν Ἑλένη*
(And) now what am I to do about going ('since I wanted to go') to the dance with Helen?	*ke-tóra tí-na-kámo pu-íthela-na-páo-na-khorépso me-tin-eléni?*	Καὶ *τώρα τί νὰ κάμω ποὺ ἤθελα νὰ πάω νὰ χορέψω μὲ τὴν Ἑλένη;*
Spyros	spíros	Σπύρος
borrow!	*dhanísu*	*δανείσου*

Borrow [something] from Pope.	*dhanísu-ap-tim-bópi.*	Δανείσου ἀπ' τὴν Πόπη.
Metsos	mítsos	Μήτσος
I open	*anígho*	ἀνοίγω
an account	*logharyazmó*	λογαριασμό
I don't [want to] start business dealings with Pope.	*me-tim-bópi dhén-anígho-logharyazmó.*	Μὲ τὴν Πόπη δὲν ἀνοίγω λογαριασμό.
Spyros	spíros	Σπύρος
say!	*pés*	πές
Tell Mother to give you [some money].	*pés-tiz-mitéras na-su-dhósi.*	Πὲς τῆς μητέρας νὰ σοῦ δώσῃ.
Metsos	mítsos	Μήτσος
keep quiet!	*sópa*	σώπα
Shut up! I don't want Mother to know (it).	*sópa ke-dhé-thélo-na-to-kséri-i-mitéra.*	Σώπα, καὶ δὲ θέλω νὰ τὸ ξέρῃ ἡ μητέρα.
Spyros	spíros	Σπύρος
ask for!	*zítise*	ζήτησε
Ask (of) Father for some money.	*zítise-tu-patéra-leftá.*	Ζήτησε τοῦ πατέρα λεφτά.
Metsos	mítsos	Μήτσος
go!	*píyene*	πήγαινε
go away!	*píyene-s-to-kaló**	πήγαινε στὸ καλό

---

*When spoken without harshness this phrase means "Good luck to you!"

Go chase yourself, will you,	*píyene-s-to-kaló-pedhí-mu*	Πήγαινε στὸ καλό, παιδί μου,
do not bother me!	*mí-me-skotízis*	μὴ μὲ σκοτίζῃς
and don't bother me [any more].	*ke-mí-me-skotízis.*	καὶ μὴ μὲ σκοτίζῃς.
Spyros	Spíros	Σπύρος
stop!	*stásu*	στάσου
a moment	*mya-stighmí*	μιὰ στιγμή
Wait a minute.	*stásu-mya-stighmí.*	Στάσου μιὰ στιγμή.
idea	*idhéa*	ἰδέα
I just got an idea. ('An idea came to me.')	*mu-érthe-mya-idhéa.*	Μοῦ ἦρθε μιὰ ἰδέα.
I see John (who is) coming.	*vlépo-to-yáni pu-érchete.*	Βλέπω τὸ Γιάννη ποὺ ἔρχεται.
you ask for	*zitás*	ζητᾶς
Why don't you ask (of) *him?*	*yatí-dhen-du-zitás-aftunú?*	Γιατί δὲν τοῦ ζητᾶς αὐτουνοῦ;
more rich	*pyó-plúsyos*	πιὸ πλούσιος
than what we are	*ap-oti-ímaste*	ἀπ' ὅ,τι εἴμαστε
He's richer than *we* are.	*aftós ine-pyó-plúsyos ap-ot-imast-emís.*	Αὐτὸς εἶναι πιὸ πλούσιος ἀπ' ὅ,τ' εἴμαστ' ἐμεῖς.
as . . . as	*tóso óso*	τόσο ὅσο
[Of course,] he's not as [rich] as Peter.	*dhén-ine-tóso óso-in-o-pétros.*	Δὲν εἶναι τόσο ὅσο εἶν' ὁ Πέτρος.
dollars	*dholária*	δολάρια
But he (too) has dollars.	*ma-chi-dholária-ky-aftós.*	Μά 'χει δολάρια κι αὐτός.

Mitsos	mítsos	Μήτσος
just see!	*ya-dhés*	γιὰ δές
the rascal	*ton-gaterghári*	τὸν κατεργάρι
the brain	*to-myaló*	τὸ μυαλό
Boy, what a keen brain the rascal has! ('Just see the rascal, how his brain cuts!')	*ya-dhés-ton-gaterghàri pos-kóvi-to-myaló-tu!*	Γιὰ δὲς τὸν κατεργάρι, πῶς κόβει τὸ μυαλό του!
that I consider	*na-skéftome*	νὰ σκέφτωμαι
smaller than I	*mikroteróz-mu*	μικρότερός μου
(And) to think that you're three years younger than I am!	*ke-na-skéftome pos-ise-tría-khrónya-mikroteróz-mu!*	Καὶ νὰ σκέφτωμαι πὼς εἶσαι τρία χρόνια μικρότερός μου!
I shall appoint	*tha-dhioríso*	θὰ διορίσω
cashier	*tamía*	ταμία
bank	*trápeza*	τράπεζα
I'll appoint you a cashier of ('in') the National Bank.	*tha-se-dhioríso-tamía s-tin-ethnikí-trápeza.*	Θὰ σὲ διορίσω ταμία στὴν 'Εθνικὴ Τράπεζα.
director	*dhiefthindí*	διευθυντή
Cashier, nothing! ('Why, what am I saying!') I'll make you a director.	*bá! tí-léo! tha-se-kámo-dhiefthindí.*	Μπά! Τί λέω! Θὰ σὲ κάμω διευθυντή.
John	yánis	Γιάννης
hello, there	*yá-sas*	γειά σας
Hi, there, fellows!	*yá-sas-pedhyá!*	Γειά σας, παιδιά!

a favor	*mya-khári*	μιὰ χάρι
Say, will you do me a favor?	*dhe-mu-léte, mu-kánete-mya-khári?*	Δὲ μοῦ λέτε, μοῦ κάνετε μιὰ χάρι;
Metsos	mítsos	Μήτσος
What is it? ('Say!')	*léye.*	Λέγε.
John	yánis	Γιάννης
that I explain	*na-eksiyíso*	νὰ ἐξηγήσω
penniless	*apéndaros*	ἀπένταρος
I don't know how to explain it, but I'm broke.	*dhen-gzéro-poz-na-to-eksiyíso, ma-ime-apéndaros.*	Δὲν ξέρω πῶς νὰ τὸ ἐξηγήσω, μὰ εἶμαι ἀπένταρος.
I have not . . . left	*dhé-mu-émine . . .*	δὲ μοῦ ἔμεινε . . .
a lepton	*leftó*	λεφτό
I haven't got a [single] penny left. ('There has not remained to me a lepton.')	*dhé-mu-émine-leftó.*	Δὲ μοῦ ἔμεινε λεφτό.
Will you give me ten drachmas? I need it ('which I need') right away.	*mu-dhínete-dhéka-dhrakhmés pu-tis-khriázome-amésos?*	Μοῦ δίνετε δέκα δραχμὲς ποὺ τὶς χρειάζομαι ἀμέσως;
Metsos	mítsos	Μήτσος
That's a good one on us! ('Behold them for us!')	*ná-ta-mas!*	Νά τα μας!
Spyros	spíros	Σπύρος
we were about to	*íkhame-na*	εἴχαμε νὰ

that we ask *you* for	*na-su-zitísum-eséna*	νὰ σοῦ ζητήσουμ' ἐσένα
We (for our part) were just going to ask *you* for some money!	*k-emís ikhame-na-su-zitísum-eséna-leftá!*	Κ' ἐμεῖς εἴχαμε νὰ σοῦ ζητήσουμ' ἐσένα λεφτά!
the only salvation	*i-móni-sotiría*	ἡ μόνη σωτηρία
Our only hope now ('I see') is Peter.	*i-móni-ma-sotiría-vlépo in-o-pétros.*	Ἡ μόνη μας σωτηρία, βλέπω, εἶν' ὁ Πετρος.
the most rich of	*o-pyó-plúsyos apo*	ὁ πιὸ πλούσιος ἀπὸ
He's the richest one of us all.	*in-o-pyó-plúsyos ap-óluz-mas.*	Εἶν' ὁ πιὸ πλούσιος ἀπ' ὅλους μας.
he was measuring	*metrúse*	μετροῦσε
the money	*ta-khrímata*	τὰ χρήματα
I saw him (as he was) counting his money this morning.	*ton-ídha-to-proí pu-metrúse-ta-khrimatá-tu.*	Τὸν εἶδα τὸ πρωὶ ποὺ μετροῦσε τὰ χρήματά του.
about five hundred	*kapu-pendakósya*	κάπου πεντακόσια
paper money	*khartonómizma*	χαρτονόμισμα
He had about five hundred dollars in bills.	*iche-kapu-pendakósya-dholária se-khartonómizma.*	Εἶχε κάπου πεντακόσια δολάρια σὲ χαρτονόμισμα.
he had in mind to go	*iche-na-pái*	εἶχε νὰ πάῃ
a check	*ena-tséki*	ἕνα τσέκι
And he intended to go to the bank to cash ('that he change') a check.	*k-iche-na-pái-s-tin-drápeza n-aláksi-ena-tséki.*	Κ' εἶχε νὰ πάῃ στὴν τράπεζα ν' ἀλλάξῃ ἕνα τσέκι.
John	yánis	Γιάννης
run!	*trékha*	τρέχα

Run, Spyros! Go and find (**'to go to find'**) him!	*trékha-spíro na-pas-na-tone-vrís.*	Τρέχα, Σπύρο, νὰ πὰς νὰ τόνε βρῇς.
Mitsos	mítsos	Μήτσος
Sure, get going!	*kalá, píyene.*	Καλά, πήγαινε.
that she not learn	*na-mí-máthi*	νὰ μὴ μάθῃ
The only thing I want [to make sure of] is that Pope doesn't find out [about] it.	*to-móno-práma-pu-thélo ine-na-míndo-máthi-i-pópi.*	Τὸ μόνο πρᾶγμα ποὺ θέλω εἶναι νὰ μὴν τὸ μάθ' ἡ Πόπη.

Multiplication and Division

(a) One times three is three. ('One [time] the three, three.')	*mía-i-trís-trís.*	Μία οἱ τρεῖς, τρεῖς.
Two times three is six.	*dhío-i-trís-éksi.*	Δύο οἱ τρεῖς, ἕξι.
Three times four is twelve.	*trís-i-tésseriz-dhódheka.*	Τρεῖς οἱ τέσσερεις, δώδεκα.
(b) One into two is two. ('The one into the two, two.')	*to-éna s-to-dhío, dhío.*	Τὸ ἕνα στὸ δύο, δύο.
Three into nine is three.	*to-tría s-to-enyá, tría.*	Τὸ τρία στὸ ἐννιά, τρία.
Four into sixteen is four.	*to-tésera s-to-dhekáksi, tésera.*	Τὸ τέσσερα στὸ δεκάξι, τέσσερα.

SECTION B—WORD STUDY AND REVIEW OF BASIC SENTENCES

1. Word Study

COMMENT 1

ABOUT LIMITING WORDS (*cont.*).

(6) ***merikí, -és, -á*** 'part of them; some'.

merikí-léne pos-ine-to-ethnikó-tus-théatro. áli-páli-léne pos-protimúne-ton-ginimatóghrafo.	Some say it's their national drama. Then again others say they like the movies better.
merikí dhén-ekhune-dhulyá. áli ine-dháskali-i-fitités.	Part of them don't have any work. Others are teachers or students.
meriká ine-polí-poli-palyá.	Some [of the boats] are very, very old.
boríte-na-mu-dhósete-merikés-pliroforíes?	Can you give me some information?

This word, as you observe, has plural forms only. The word ***merikí*** is often balanced in the same sentence by *áli* 'others'.

(7) ***kámbosos, -i, -o*** 'quite a; considerable; some'; plur. ***kámbosi, -es, -a*** 'quite a few; several'.

stekótane-kámbosos-kózmo-s-to-dhrómo.	Quite a crowd was standing in the street.
kámbosi-óra	for some time
s-tin-athlitikí-mu-omádha kséro-kámbosa-pedhyá pu . . .	On my athletic team I know several fellows that . . .
émina-k-eghó kámbosuz-míne-s-tin-eládha.	*I* stayed several months in Greece, too.

The word *kámbosos* expresses the notion of fairly large size or number.

(8a) *óli, -es, -a* 'all; everyone'.

óli-edho	everybody here
óli-mas	all of us (*or* we all)
óli-sas	all of you (*or* you all)

When a whole group is referred to, this is the pronoun that is used, and of course the masculine form is employed for persons spoken of in general.

(8b) *óla* 'all; everything'.

ta-kafenía-mas khrisimévune-ya-óla.	Our coffee-shops serve every purpose ('serve for everything').
póso-kánune-óla-mazí?	How much does it all come to? ('How much do all things make together?')
mím-bistévet-óla-ósa-saz-léne.	Don't believe everything ('all things that') people tell you.

These examples show how the neuter plural of *ólos* is used for a total of things spoken of in general.

(9a) *káthe* 'each; every'.

ine-éna-bányo se-káthe-pátoma.	There's one bathroom on each floor.
káthe-mikró-pedhí-s-tin-eládha kséri-ton-garagyózi.	Every small boy in Greece knows the Karaguez play.
káthe-khróno	every year
káthe-tésera-khrónya	every four years
káthe-forá-[illegible]ómaste-s-tu-barba-yáni	every time we come to "Uncle" John's
káthe-pu-be[illegible]	every time he comes in

You see that *káthe* is unchangeable in form and that it is an adjective only. Since *káthe* regularly stands before a noun or pronoun in the singular, such a phrase as *káthe-tésera-khrónya* is striking, but here *tésera-khrónya* is evidently the equivalent of 'four-year period'. As for the combination *káthe-pu* 'every time (that)' in the last example above, it can only be understood as short for *káthe-forá-pu*.

(9b) *kathénas, kathemyá, kathéna* ‘each one; every one’.

píre-o-kathéna-sas oti-íche-mazí-tu?	Have you got your things, both of you? (‘Has each of you taken what he had with him?’)
léi-káti-politiká-astía pu-dhén-da-katalevéni-o-kathénas.	He tells some political jokes that not everybody can get.

From these examples you see that corresponding to the adjective *káthe* ‘each; every’ there is a pronoun *kathénas* ‘each one; every one’, containing *énas* ‘one’. But there are four forms of the pronoun *kathénas* that do not match with those of the pronoun *énas:*

	masc.	fem.	neut.
obj. case	*kathéna*		
rest. case	*kathenós*	*kathemyás*	*kathenós*

The use of the definite article before *kathénas,* as in the above examples, is entirely optional. If you compare *óli* to *kathénas,* you will see that the former emphasizes the group and the latter the individual in it.

(10) *álos, -i, -o* ‘other; another; else’. First consider these examples from the material you have gone through:

ton-álo-dhrómo	the other road
apo-tin-áli-meryá	on the other side
dhyó-tría-ála-pedhyá	two or three other young fellows
ékhun-erghostásia ke-se-ála-méri-tis-eládhas.	They have factories in other parts of Greece, too.
tí-alo-thélete?	What else do you want?
óti-álo-thélete	whatever else you want
álo-típota?	Anything else?
pú-ta-válame tin-áli-forá?	Where did we put them (the) last time?
tin-áli-méra	the next day
. . . *ky-ález-dhéka-práksiz-na-dhúme.*	. . . And another ten (*or* ten more) acts [still] to see.

The phrases and sentences above show *álos* as the Greek equivalent of our word 'other' (or 'else' after a pronoun), although in some situations, as in the last three examples, we may find it more suitable to translate it with different words ('last', 'next', 'more', etc.).

Next, observe well the various ways that *álos* is used in combination either with a different pronoun (or adjective) or with another form of itself within one and the same sentence or closely connected sentences:

thélo-o-énas na-mu-katharísi-ta-áspra-mu-papútsya ky-o-álos na-mu-yalísi-ta-mávra.	I want the one to clean my white shoes for me and the other to shine my black ones.
tus-káni ke-skotóni-o-énas-ton-álone.	He gets them to kill each other (*or* one another).
echete-myá-karékla kondá-s-to-kreváti, ke-mya-áli ya-to-trapézi. ky-áli-tríti s-to-bányo.	You have one chair by the bed, and another for the table. And a third in the bathroom.
álo-kapélo-forí-to-chimóna ky-álo-to-kalokéri.	He wears one hat in winter and another in summer.
merikí-léne pos . . . áli-páli-léne pos . . .	Some say that . . . Then again others say that . . .
áli-dhulévune-se-khtímata, áli s-erghostásia.	Some work on farms, others in factories.

Finally, here are examples to show the use of *álos* and *enas-álos* when they occur outside of the combinations just illustrated above.

ist-ap-tim-bátra í-apo-álo-méros-tis-eládhas?	Are you from Patras or from another part of Greece?
óti-dhulyá-ékhune tin-afínune-kalítera-ya-áli-méra.	Whatever work they have they would rather leave for another day.
ine-dhikó-sas-to-panofóri?—óchi, alunú.	Is this coat yours?—No, it's somebody else's ('of another person').
échi-álo-tréno ya-ti-saloníki?	Is there another (*or* any other) train to Salonica?
dhén-ekho-álo-kalítero s-ólo-to-ksenodhochío.	I haven't another (*or* any other) better in the whole hotel.
dhén-ekho-s-áli-timí.	I haven't [a thing] at any other price.

enas-áloz-mu-fílos ine-ipálilo-se-ghrafío.	Another friend of mine is an employee in an office.
thimíthika-ena-álo-taksídhi pu-ékama-me-t-aftokínito.	I [just] remembered another ride I took ('that I made') in a car.

Greek usually has *álos* where we use 'another' (or 'any other' in questions or with a negative). But there are also situations in which Greek has *enas-álos* for 'another'. The difference is that *enas-álos* is somewhat more definite than *álos* alone. This is really a question of the use of the indefinite article, on which you will find some hints in the *Word Study* of Unit 15.

(11a) *o-ídhyos, i-ídhya, to-ídhyo* 'the same; the same one'.

s-to-ídhyo-vaghóni	in the same car ('railroad car')
pánda-to-ídhyo.	[It's] always the same stuff.
páli-ta-ídhya.	There they go again. ('Again the same things.')
ky-o-patéra-sas ta-ídhya-léi-ky-aftós san-g-emás.	Even your father says the same thing as we [have.]

The combination *o-ídhyos* 'the same' serves either as an adjective or as a pronoun. When used as an adjective it stands before its noun.

(11b) *o-ídhyos-o . . . (o . . . o-ídhyos)* 'himself'.

in-o-ídhyos-o-karagyózis.	That's Karaguez himself.
i-mitéra-mu-i-ídhya mu-tó-pe.	My mother herself told me (it).
esís-o-ídhyos dhen-galalavénete-típota.	You yourself don't understand a thing.

When it is used with a noun, whether *ídhyos* comes before or after, both *ídhyos* and the noun have the definite article; when it is used with a pronoun, only *ídhyos* has the article. According to the word it intensifies, *ídhyos* in these combinations means 'myself', 'yourself', 'himself', etc.

(12a) *mónos, -i, -o* 'only; sole; alone'.

to-móno-práma-pu-thélo	the only thing I want

i-móni-ma-sotiría-vlépo in-o-pétros.	Our only hope now ('I see') is Peter.
aftós in-o-mónos-pu-borí-na-mas-to-pí.	He's the only one that can tell us (it).
ítane-me-sindrofyá?—óchi, tone-vríka-mónone.	Was he with a group?—No, I found him alone.
tóra pu-ímaste-móni-i-dhyó-mas	now that the two of us are alone

When preceded by the definite article, the word *mónos* means 'only; sole'; when not preceded by the article, it means 'alone'.

(12b) *mónoz-mu*, *móni-mu*, etc. 'by myself'.

afíste-me-na-to-vró-mónoz-mu.	Let me find it myself.
dhem-bígha-poté-mónoz-mu.	I never went alone.
ksurízete-mónos-tu.	He shaves *himself*. ('He gets shaved by himself.')

When 'myself' means 'by myself; all by myself', Greek uses *mónoz-mu* (whereas when 'myself' means 'in person; personally' Greek uses *eghó-o-ídhyos*).

List of Limiting Words

This is a complete alphabetical list of the limiting words treated in Comment 2 of Unit 19 and Comment 1 of this Unit. The notation (a) refers to Part (a) FORMS; (b) refers to the introduction of Part (b) MEANINGS; numbers (and numbers followed by letters) refer to sections of Part (b) MEANINGS.

aftós (a).
álos (a); (10).
ekínos (a)
énas (a).
o-ídhyos (11a).
o-ídhyos-o . . . (11b).
kámbosos (7)
kanénas (a); (b); (1b).
kanénas dhén (b); (1a).
kápyos (a); (b); (2).
káthe (9a).
káthe-tí (b).
kathénas (b); (9b).
káti (b); (4).
ligháki (5c).
líghos (5a), (5b)
merikí (6).
mónos (12a).
mónoz-mu (12b).
óla (8b).
óli (8a).
ópyos (a); (b).
óti (b).
pyós (a); (b).
tétyos (a).
tí (b).
típota (b); (3b).
típota dhén (b); (3a).
tútos (a).

COMMENT 2

THE COMPARISON OF ADJECTIVES.

(a) FORMS OF THE COMPARATIVE. Consider the forms of the descriptive adjectives in these sentences:

aftós-o-dhrómos ine-pyó-oréos.	This road is more beautiful.
ise-tría-khrónya-mikróteros-ap-to-yáni.	You're three years younger than John.

In English, when an adjective is preceded by the word 'more' (as in 'more beautiful'), or has the ending *-er* added (as in 'younger'), it is said to be in the *comparative* degree. From the examples given above, you see that Greek can make the comparative in both of these ways, with *pyó* corresponding to our word 'more', and the ending *-teros* corresponding to our ending *-er*. Any adjective at all may be compared by the use of *pyó* before it. On the other hand, the formation with *-teros*, though possible for most adjectives, is not found in the following: unchangeable adjectives like *blé* 'blue'; certain of the longer adjectives, e.g. *kenúryos* 'new', *periérghos* 'curious', *vrómikos* 'dirty', *árostos* 'sick' (and even an occasional one of the shorter adjectives, e.g. *kríos* 'cold'); adjective-like nouns such as *tembélis* 'loafer; lazy fellow' (*pyó-tembélis* 'more of a loafer; lazier'). Where an adjective possesses both comparatives, as most of them do (e.g. *pyó-mikrós* and *mikróteros*), the speaker's choice seems to depend on factors like the rhythm of the phrase.

For the method of forming comparatives with *-teros*, look at these examples:

Adjectives in *-os*		
plúsyos	:	*plusyóteros* 'richer'
nóstimos	:	*nostimóteros* 'prettier'
líghos	:	*lighóteros* 'less'
katharós	:	*katharóteros* 'cleaner'

Adjectives in *-is*		
vathís	:	*vathíteros* 'deeper'
platís	:	*platíteros* 'broader'
varís	:	*varíteros* 'heavier'
makrís	:	*makríteros* 'longer'

Adjectives in *-os* have *-óteros* in the comparative; those in *-is* have *-íteros*. This is the general rule. Among the adjectives you have had so far the following are exceptions:

kalós	:	*kalíteros* 'better'
meghálos	:	*meghalíteros* 'bigger; older'

kondós	:	*kondíteros* 'nearer; shorter'
áspros	:	*aspríteros* 'whiter'
mávros	:	*mavríteros* 'blacker; darker'

As you see, there are a few adjectives in *-os* which are peculiar in forming their comparatives in *-íteros*. Hereafter, whenever a new adjective of this sort occurs in the *Basic Sentences*, its comparative in *-íteros* will be given in the *Finder List*.

Finally, there are two adjectives whose comparatives in *-teros* are made on a different stem from that of the simple adjectives:

polís	:	*perisóteros* 'more'
kakós	:	*chiróteros* 'worse'

(b) THE COMPARATIVE PHRASE. Up to this point in the Comment you have studied only the forms of the comparative adjective. But now let's look at the words that often accompany the comparative in what we may call the comparative phrase.

(1) The comparative without definite article.

dhen-ídha-polé-mu oreótero ke-pyó-kaló-korítsi ap-tin-eléni.	I've never in my life seen a prettier or ('and') a nicer girl than Helen.
ine-psilóteri-apo-más.	They're taller than we.
ise mikróteros-apo-ména.	You're younger than I.
ke-na-skéftome pos-ise-tría-khrónya-mikroteróz-mu!	(And) to think that you're three years younger than I!
aftós ine-pyó-plúsyos ap-ot-ímast-emís.	*He*'s richer than *we* are.

In all the above examples there is a real comparison made, whether of one individual (person or thing) with another, or of an individual with a group, or of one group with another. And in all of them you will observe that where the word *apo* appears, it means 'than'. Note that where we have 'than' plus a personal pronoun (as in the second, third, and fourth examples), Greek may either use *apo* with an accented personal pronoun (e.g. *mikróteros-apo-ména*), or may simply use the restrictive case of an unaccented pronoun (e.g. *mikroteróz-mu* or *pyó-mikróz-mu*). Where *apo* 'than' is followed by a clause (as in the last example), the clause is introduced by *oti*.

(2) The comparative with the definite article.

i-mikróteri-ap-tiz-dhío ine-léi-polí-nóstimi.	The younger of the two is very pretty, they say.
ap-tus-fílus-pu-kha-s-tin-eládha o-yórghos-itan-o-kalíteros.	Of the friends I had in Greece George was the best.
itan-o-kalíteros-ap-aftús.	He was the best of them.
óli-tus ine-kalí, ma-o-kaliterós-tus in-o-yánis.	They're all good, but the best of them is John.
in-o-pyó-plúsyos ap-óluz-mas.	He's the richest one of us all ('of all of us').
ine-ta-kalíter-aftokínita pu-ékhume.	They're the best cars we have.
i-athína in-i-meghalíteri-póli tis-eládhas.	Athens is the largest city in ('of') Greece.
i-perisoterí-sas	most of you

In all the above examples there is a selection made, whether of an individual (person or thing) from a group, or of a smaller group from a larger one (as in the last example). And in all of them you will observe that where the word *apo* appears, it means 'of'. If you take a comparative like *mikróteri* (feminine singular) 'younger' and prefix to it the definite article, you find that the combination *i-mikróteri* can mean either 'the younger (of two)' or 'the youngest (of three or more)'; likewise *o-pyó-plúsyos* means, according to the situation, 'the richer' or 'the richest', etc. In other words, Greek does not have the distinction in form that we have in English between *comparative* and *superlative*. Where we fill out the phrase of selection with 'of' ('the younger of', 'the youngest of'), Greek uses the same two types of expression as it does in a phrase of comparison: *apo* with a noun or pronoun, or, instead of *apo* with an accented personal pronoun (e.g. *o-kalíteros-ap-aftús*), the restrictive case of an unaccented personal pronoun (e.g. *o-kaliterós-tus*). In this connection notice the Greek expression of place in phrases like *i-meghalíteri-póli tis-eládhas*, for which the English is 'the largest city in Greece' (rather than '*of* Greece').

From phrases like *o-kaliterós-tus* 'the best of them; the best among them' one must distinguish sharply the similar, but only apparently similar, phrase in such a sentence as *óso-ya-kiníyi piyénete-na-vríte-ton-galiteró-mas* "As for hunting, try and ('go to') find anyone to equal us ('anyone better than we')." Here the adjective clearly expresses comparison, not selection, and yet the definite article is used. The peculiar thing is that in this phrase the article is not really definite ('the'), but has a general meaning ('any'). What we have in *o-kaliteróz-mas* is a set phrase, with which we may compare the following similar expressions: *o-dhinatoteróz-mas* 'our master', *o-eksipnoteró-su* 'a person smarter than you', *o-kutoteró-su* 'a person more stupid than you', *o-yerondoterós-tus* 'their elder', *o-mikroteróz-mu* 'a person younger than I; my junior'.

(c) THE COMPARATIVE OF EQUALITY ('AS . . . AS').

dhén-ine-tóso-nóstimi óso-in-i-eléni.	She isn't as pretty as Helen is.
to-kapélo-mu dhén-ine-tóso-kenúryo óso-to-dhikó-su.	My hat isn't as new as yours.
íne-tóso-kalí san-di-fróso?	Is she as nice as Phroso?
dhé-léo pos-ine-plúsyo-san-g-eséna.	I don't claim that he's as rich as *you*.
óso-perisótera-ékho tóso-perisótera-ksodhévo.	The more I have, the more I spend.

Where we have 'as . . . as' (or 'so . . . as') plus a clause (as in the first example above), Greek uses *tóso . . . óso*. (The words *tóso* and *óso* may stand with no word between them, as in the sentence *dhén-ine-tóso óso-in-o-pétros* "He's not as much so as Peter.") Where we in English drop the verb from the clause and thus reduce the comparison to 'as . . . as' plus a noun or pronoun, Greek uses *tóso óso*, *tóso san*, or, most frequently of all, simply *san* after the adjective (e.g. *ine-plúsyo-san-g-eséna* "He's as rich as you."). The last sentence above means literally "I spend more to that extent (*tóso*) to which (*óso*) I have more," but following the order in which the words actually run in this and similar sentences we may say that *óso . . . tóso* corresponds to our 'the . . . the . . .'.

2. Covering English and Greek of Word Study

Give the English equivalents of all Greek expressions in the *Word Study* and the Greek for all the English. This is individual study.

3. Review of Basic Sentences

Further oral practice with the first part of the *Basic Sentences*.

1. Review of Basic Sentences (*Cont.*)

Further oral practice with the second part of the *Basic Sentences*.

2. Covering the English of Basic Sentences

Check your knowledge of the meaning of all words and phrases in the *Basic Sentences*. This is individual study.

3. What Would You Say?

1. Read aloud the following dialogue between a Greek peasant and a Greek-American (*amerikános*), making sure what each sentence means. Then find the answers to the ten questions below. Give, first, each question, and then your answer to it, in a loud, clear voice.

o-amerikános: *yatí-dhem-bandréftike akóma-o-yánis?*
ine-kapu-íkosi-khrónya-meghalíteróz-mu.
o-khorikós: *théli-próta-na-pandrépsi tiz-dhyó-adherfés-tu.*
o-amerikános: *i-mikróteri ine-léi-polí-nóstimi.*
o-khorikós: *dhen-ídha-poté-mu oreótero ke-pyó-kaló-korítsi ap-tin-eléni.*
ine-polí-s-to-khoryó-mas pu-thélune-na-tine-pandreftúne.
ke-óli-tus ine-plúsyi.
ma-o-plusyóteros-ap-ólus in-o-tákis-o-kladhás.
o-amerikános: *ine-pyó-plúsyos ap-ot-im-eghó?*
o-khorikós: *óchi, dhé-léo pos-ine-plúsyo-san-g-eséna.*
ma-échi-ena-soro-leftá.
óso-perisótero-tine-vlépi tóso-pyó-oréa-tine-vríski.
o-amerikános: *k-ekíni? dhén-done-théli?*
o-khorikós: *ekíni káni-óti-théli-o-yánis.*
ky-o-yánis théli-na-pandreftí-próta-i-meghalíteri i-maría.
o-amerikános: *ky-aftí yatí-dhem-bandrévete?*
min-in-áskimi?
o-khorikós: *dhén-íne míte-tóso-nóstimi míte-tóso-kalí óso-in-i-eléni.*
dhé-tha-vrí-éfkola-ándra.
o-amerikános: *k-étsi-lipón o-yánis-k-i-éleni káthonde-ke-periménune*

ke-kanénas-tuz-dhem-bandrévete.

o-khorikós: *aftá-echi-i-zoí.*

1. *tí-rolái-o-amerikános?*
2. *pósa-khrónya-o-yánis ine-meghaliterós-tu?*
3. *póz-léne-ti-mikróteri-adherfí?*
4. *pyó-ine-to-kalítero ke-pyó-oréo-korítsi tu-khoryú?*
5. *pyós in-o-plusyóteros-khorikós?*
6. *in-o-tákis plúsyo-san-don-amerikáno?*
7. *pós-tine-vríski-tin-eléni-o-tákis?*
8. *pyós-prépi-na-pandreftí-próta?*
9. *ín-i-maría-tóso-nóstimi óso-in-i-eléni? í-ine-askimóteri?*
10. *íne-kápote-pyó-sklirí-i-zoí-s-tin-eládha ap-ot-ine-s-tin-amerikí?*

II. Each of the following sentences contains some kind of command or request in the *esí*-form. Find out these forms and state to which verbs they belong.

1. *boró-na-su-pó-káti? — léye.* 2. *píyene-sighá!* 3. *trékha-ghlíghora!* 4. *sópa-moré ke-mí-me-skotízis.* 5. *mí-me-rotás-kalítera.* 6. *ya-dhés-tone ton-galerghári!* 7. *péz-mu-to.* 8. *zítise-tiz-miléraz-leftá.* 9. *dhanísu-ap-aftóne.* 10. *stásu-mya-stighmí.* 11. *dhe-mu-lés, pú-ísuna?* 12. *mu-dhanízis-penínda-dhrakhmés?* 13. *mu-kánis-ti-khári na-páz-na-tone-dhís?* 14. *me-sikhorís fíle-mu.*

III. A little arithmetic. Figure out loud.

(a)	15 + 7 = 22	(b)	81 − 5 = 76	(c)	3 × 3 = 9	(d)	36 ÷ 6 = 6
	34 + 9 = 43		99 − 6 = 93		2 × 8 = 16		45 ÷ 9 = 5
	56 + 8 = 64		111 − 4 = 107		4 × 7 = 28		52 ÷ 13 = 4

SECTION D—LISTENING IN

1. What Did You Say?

With the other members of the group give orally your responses to the previous exercise as the Leader calls for them.

2. Word Study Check-Up

Give the Greek for all English equivalents in the *Word Study* as the Leader calls for it.

3. Listening In

1. You arrive by train in a Greek town. Yoú call a porter.

esís:	*pú-ise?*	Ποῦ εἶσαι;
	boríz-na-páris-ta-baúla-mu?	Μπορεῖς νὰ πάρῃς τὰ μπαούλα μου;
o-khamális:	*pósa-komátya-íne?*	Πόσα κομμάτια εἶναι;
esís:	*pénde-mikrá k-éna-meghálo.*	Πέντε μικρὰ κ' ἕνα μεγάλο.
	pyó-ine-to-kalítero-ksenodhochío-edho-péra?	Ποιὸ εἶναι τὸ καλύτερο ξενοδοχεῖο ἐδῶ πέρα;
o-khamális:	*to-madzéstik ine-polí-kaló.*	Τὸ Μαζέστικ εἶναι πολὺ καλό.
esís:	*ine-makriá-apo-dhó?*	Εἶναι μακρειὰ ἀπὸ 'δώ;
o-khamális:	*pénde-leftá-me-t-aftokínito.*	Πέντε λεφτὰ μὲ τ' αὐτοκίνητο.
esís:	*pú-stamatúne-t-aftokínita?*	Ποῦ σταματοῦνε τ' αὐτοκίνητα;
o-khamális:	*s-tim-blatía, brostá-s-to-stathmó.*	Στὴν πλατεῖα, μπροστὰ στὸ σταθμό.
esís:	*kalá, píyene-na-vrís-en-aftokínito*	Καλά, πήγαινε νὰ βρῇς ἕν' αὐτοκίνητο
	ke-pés-tu-sofér na-me-pái-s-to-madzéstik.	καὶ πὲς τοῦ σοφὲρ νὰ μὲ πάῃ στὸ Μαζέστικ.

2. You get into the taxi, pay the porter, and make a stop at a variety-stand.

esís:	*válte-ta-pénde-baúla-dho-píso.*	Βάλτε τὰ πέντε μπαούλα 'δῶ πίσω;
	ná-triánda-dhrakhmés ya-ton-gópo-su.	Νὰ τριάντα δραχμὲς γιὰ τὸν κόπο σου.
o-khamális:	*triánda-dhrakhmés ine-lígho kírie.*	Τριάντα δραχμὲς εἶναι λίγο, κύριε.
	ya-éksi-komátya pérno-eksínda-dhrakhmés.	Γιὰ ἕξι κομμάτια παίρνω ἑξήντα δραχμές.
esís:	*óchi-apo-ména.*	Ὄχι ἀπὸ 'μένα.

	eghó-kséro-tis-timé-sas-edho-péra.	Ἐγὼ ξέρω τὶς τιμές σας ἐδῶ πέρα.
	piyené-me-s-to-madzéstik parakaló.	Πήγαινέ με στὸ Μαζέστικ, παρακαλῶ.
	mín-dréchis-tóso-ghlíghora.	Μὴν τρέχῃς τόσο γλήγορα.
	stásu-mya-stighmí.	Στάσου μιὰ στιγμή.
	thélo-n-aghoráso-sigharéta s-ekíno-ki-to-kyóski.	Θέλω ν' ἀγοράσω σιγαρέτα σ' ἐκεῖνο 'κεῖ τὸ κιόσκι.
	échis-triánda-dhrakhmés na-mu-dhósis?	Ἔχεις τριάντα δραχμὲς νὰ μοῦ δώσῃς;
o-sofér:	*pós?*	Πῶς;
esís:	*ékho-móno-dholária.*	Ἔχω μόνο δολάρια.
	prépi-ístera na-páo-n-alákso.	Πρέπει ὕστερα νὰ πάω ν' ἀλλάξω.
	dhem-bistévo-na-ne-klistés-i-trápezes tétya-óra?	Δὲν πιστεύω νά 'ναι κλειστὲς οἱ τράπεζες τέτοια ὥρα;
o-sofér:	*óchi, aníghune-s-tis-enyá.*	Ὄχι, ἀνοίγουνε στὶς ἐννιά.
	[s-to-kyóski.]	[Στὸ κιόσκι.]
esís:	*échi-sigharéta?*	Ἔχεις σιγαρέτα;
to-pedhí:	*málista.*	Μάλιστα.
	aftá-edhó ine-polí-kala.	Αὐτὰ ἐδῶ εἶναι πολὺ καλά.
esís:	*óchi, mí-mu-dhósis-aftá.*	Ὄχι, μὴ μοῦ δώσῃς αὐτά.
	ine-polí-varyá.	Εἶναι πολὺ βαρειά.
	dhén-da-kapnízo.	Δὲν τὰ καπνίζω.
to-pedhí:	*tóte párte-túta.*	Τότε πάρτε τοῦτα.
	álo-típota?	Ἄλλο τίποτα;
esís:	*né, spírta.*	Ναί, σπίρτα.
	póso-káni?	Πόσο κάνει;
to-pedhí:	*enyá-dhrakhmés.*	Ἐννιὰ δραχμές.

3. You go to a bank and get some money changed.

esís:	*íne-kamya-trápeza edho-kondá?*	Εἶναι καμιὰ τράπεζα ἐδῶ κοντά;
o-sofér:	*vlépete-aftó-to-áspro-khtírio-aristerá?*	Βλέπετε αὐτὸ τὸ ἄσπρο χτήριο ἀριστερά;
	in-i-ethnikí-trápeza.	Εἶν' ἡ Ἐθνικὴ Τράπεζα.
	thélete-na-stamatísume-próta-ekí-péra?	Θέλετε νὰ σταματήσουμε πρῶτα ἐκεῖ πέρα;
esís:	*kalá.*	Καλά.
	tha-khriastó-kámbosi-óra.	Θὰ χρειαστῶ κάμποση ὥρα.
o-sofér:	*ekho-keró.*	Ἔχω καιρό.
	periméno.	Περιμένω.
	[s-tin-drápeza.]	[Στὴν τράπεζα.]
esís:	*thélo-n-alákso-khrímata.*	Θέλω ν' ἀλλάξω χρήματα.
o-tamías:	*pósa-thélete-n-aláksete?*	Πόσα θέλετε ν' ἀλλάξετε;
esís:	*dhéka-dholária se-khartonómisma.*	Δέκα δολάρια σὲ χαρτονόμισμα.
	pósa-échi-to-dholário?	Πόσα ἔχει τὸ δολάριο;
o-tamías:	*ekatom-beninda-pénde-dhrakhmés k-íkosi-dhío-leftá.*	Ἑκατὸν πενήντα πέντε δραχμὲς κ' εἴκοσι δύο λεφτά.
esís:	*dhéka-dholária-lipón íne-chílyes pendakósyes peninda-dhío-dhrakhmés k-íkosi-leftá.*	Δέκα δολάρια λοιπὸν εἶναι χίλιες πεντακόσιες πενήντα δύο δραχμὲς κ' εἴκοσι λεφτά.
o-tamías:	*málista.*	Μάλιστα.
esís:	*mu-dhínete-tis-pendakósyes-dhrakhmés se-ekatostárika?*	Μοῦ δίνετε τὶς πεντακόσιες δραχμὲς σὲ ἑκατοστάρικα;
o-tamías:	*pós?*	Πῶς;
esís:	*mu-alázete-aftó-to-tséki?*	Μοῦ ἀλλάζετε αὐτὸ τὸ τσέκι;
o-tamías:	*prépi-na-milísete-próta me-to-dhiefthindí.*	Πρέπει νὰ μιλήσετε πρῶτα μὲ τὸ διευθυντή.

	ma-dhém-bistévo-na-ne-mésa-tóra.	Μὰ δὲν πιστεύω νά 'ναι μέσα τώρα.
esís:	*tóte tha-peráso-páli-ávrio.*	Τότε θὰ περάσω πάλι αὔριο.
	chérete.	Χαίρετε.

4. Now you drive to your hotel.

esís:	*se-pyó-dhrómo ine-to-madzéstik?*	Σὲ ποιὸ δρόμο εἶναι τὸ Μαζέστικ;
o-sofér:	*s-tom-bróto-aristerá.*	Στὸν πρῶτο ἀριστερά.
esís:	*o-khamális-mú-pe pos-ine-to-kalítero-ksenodhochío-edho-péra.*	Ὁ χαμάλης μοῦ 'πε πὼς εἶναι τὸ καλύτερο ξενοδοχεῖο ἐδῶ πέρα.
o-sofér:	*né, to-kalítero ke-to-akrivótero.*	Ναί, τὸ καλύτερο καὶ τὸ ἀκριβότερο.
esís:	*échi-dhomátia-me-bányo?*	Ἔχει δωμάτια μὲ μπάνιο;
o-sofér:	*pistévo né.*	Πιστεύω ναί.
esís:	*zestó-neró?*	Ζεστὸ νερό;
o-sofér:	*pós?*	Πῶς;
	ftásame.	Φτάσαμε.
	aftó-edhó-ine.	Αὐτὸ ἐδῶ εἶναι.
esís:	*pósa-ekho-na-pliróso?*	Πόσα ἔχω νὰ πληρώσω;
o-sofér:	*óti-thélete.*	Ὅ,τι θέλετε.
esís:	*óchi "óti-thélete."*	Ὄχι "ὅ,τι θέλετε."
	pés-mu-ti-thélis.	Πές μου τί θέλεις.
o-sofér:	*evdhomínda-dhrakhmés.*	Ἑβδομήντα δραχμές.
	s-tin-drápeza-pu-ísaste perímena-kámbosi-óra.	Στὴν τράπεζα ποὺ ἤσαστε περίμενα κάμποση ὥρα.
esís:	*ná-evdhomínda-dhrakhmés ke-triánda-pu-mu-édhoses.*	Νὰ ἑβδομήντα δραχμὲς καὶ τριάντα ποὺ μοῦ ἔδωσες.
	ky-ávrio se-khriázome-páli s-tis-enyá.	Κι αὔριο σὲ χρειάζομαι πάλι στὶς ἐννιά.

o-sofér:	*polí-kala kírie.*	Πολὺ καλά, κύριε.
	tha-m-edhó s-tis-enyá.	Θά 'μ' ἐδῶ στὶς ἐννιά.

SECTION E—CONVERSATION

1. Covering the Greek of Basic Sentences

With the Greek covered, practice until you can speak the Greek for each English sentence without hesitation. This is individual study.

2. Vocabulary Check-Up

Give the Greek for all the English sentences in the *Basic Sentences* as the Leader calls for it.

3. Conversation

Suggested Topics:

1. You explain to a friend the Greek monetary system: one dollar is about 150 drachmas; the drachma contains 100 lepta; a five-lepta piece isn't worth a thing. You generally pay for things with paper money. You find bills for 25, 50, 100, 500, 1000, and 5000 drachmas.
2. A friend of yours wants to get some money changed: calculate how many drachmas *x* dollars and *x* cents are, and how many dollars *x* drachmas are.
3. You arrive in a Greek town. You ask where you can get money changed. You go to the bank. You go up to the cashier and cash a check. You ask what the rate on the dollar is. You want to speak to the director.
4. Invent a dialogue between two friends: Can you lend me fifty drachmas? I want to go to the dance. I haven't gotten my pay yet. — How would I have that much? I'm broke too. I'd like to go to the dance, too. What are we to do? etc.
5. What men like to spend their money on: books, trips, cars, dinners, drinks, movies, girls; what women like to spend their money on: clothes, hats, shoes, cigarettes, pastry, coffee, shows; what all the money we get on the first of the month actually goes for: house, light, telephone, water, food, the doctor, and bills, bills, bills.

Continue conversation. Additional check-up if necessary.

FINDER LIST

A		
aftós		
aftunú	αὐτουνοῦ	of that one; of *him*
tu	τοῦ	of him
tu-zitó-aftunú	τοῦ ζητῶ αὐτουνοῦ	I ask *him*
aftunú see: *aftós*		
aldzo	ἀλλάζω	I change; I get some money changed
aldzo-ena-tséki	ἀλλάζω ἕνα τσέκι	I cash a check
amerikános	ὁ Ἀμερικάνος	the Greek-American
anígho	ἀνοίγω	I open
/aniks/	ἀνοιξ–	
anígho-logharyazmó me	ἀνοίγω λογαριασμὸ μέ	I open an account with; I start business dealings with
apéndaros, -i, -o	ἀπένταρος, –η, –ο	penniless
B		
bá!	μπά!	nonsense!
D		
dhanísu see: *dhanízo*		
dhanízo	δανείζω	I lend

/dhanis/	δανεισ-	
dhanízome	δανείζομαι	I borrow
/dhanist/	δανειστ–	
dhanísu	δανείσου	borrow!
dhés see: *vlépo*		
o *dhiefthindís*	ὁ διευθυντής	director; manager
dhiefthindés p.	διευθυντές	
dhiorízo	διορίζω	I appoint
/dhioris/	διορισ–	
to dholário	τὸ δολάριο	dollar

E

to ekatostáriko	τὸ ἑκατοστάρικο	hundred-drachma bill; hundred-spot
ékho		
íkha-na	εἶχα νὰ	I was about to; I intended to
pósa-échi-to-dholário?	πόσα ἔχει τὸ δολάριο;	how much is the dollar worth?
eksighó (-í)	ἐξηγῶ (–εῖ)	I explain
/eksiyis/	ἐξηγησ–	
eksíyiso see: *eksighó*		
élava see: *lavéno*		
i *eléni*	ἡ Ἑλένη	Helen
eséna see: *esí*		
esí		
eséna	ἐσένα	of *you*
su	σοῦ	of you

su-ziló-eséna	σοῦ ζητῶ ἐσένα	I ask *you*

G

gatergh&aacute;ri see: *kategh&aacute;ris*		

I

i idhéa	ἡ ἰδέα	idea
íkha see: *ékho*		
ikonomó	οἰκονομῶ	I save up
/ikonomis/	οἰκονομησ–	

K

to kaló	τὸ καλό	the good
píyene-s-to-kaló	πήγαινε στὸ καλό	good luck to you!; (*in a harsh tone*) go away! go chase yourself!
kapu	κάπου	about (*with numerals*)
o katergháris	ὁ κατεργάρις	rascal
katergharéi p.	κατεργαραῖοι	
i khári	ἡ χάρι	favor
to khartonómizma	τὸ χαρτονόμισμα	paper money
khorépso see: *khorévo*		
khorévo	χορεύω	I dance
/khoreps/	χορεψ–	
ta khrímata	τὰ χρήματα	money
kóvo see: *myaló*		

kséro		
kséro-k-eghó?	ξέρω κ' ἐγώ;	how should *I* know?
ksodhévo	ξοδεύω	I spend
/ksodheps/	ξοδεψ–	

L

lavéno	λαβαίνω	I receive; I get
/lav/	λαβ–	
to leftó	τὸ λεφτό	lepton (1/100 *of a drachma*)
dhé-mu-émine-leftó	δὲ μοῦ ἔμεινε λεφτό	I haven't got a penny left
léo		
léye	λέγε	say! what is it?
pés	πές	say!
pés-tiz-mitéras . . .	πὲς τῆς μητέρας . . .	tell Mother . . . !
léye see: *léo*		
o logharyazmós see: *anígho*	ὁ λογαριασμός	account

M

mathéno	μαθαίνω	I learn; I find out; I teach (someone)
/math/ matheft/	μαθ–, μαθευτ–	
meghalíteros see: *meghálos*		
meghálos		
meghalíteros, -i, -o	μεγαλύτερος, –η, –ο	bigger; older
meghaliteróz-mu	μεγαλύτερός μου	older than I

méno	μένω	I remain
/min/	μειν–	
dhé-mu-émine . . .	δὲ μοῦ ἔμεινε . . .	I have not . . . left
metró	μετρῶ	I measure; I count
/metris/	μετρησ–	
mikrós		
mikróteros, -i, -o	μικρότερος, –η, –ο	smaller; younger
mikroteróz-mu	μικρότερός μου	younger than I
mikróteros see: *mikrós*		
mín see: *na*		
minós see: *prótos*		
o mistós	ὁ μιστός	pay; salary
mónos, -i, -o	μόνος, –η, –ο	only
to myaló	τὸ μυαλό	brain
kóvi-to-myaló-tu	κόβει τὸ μυαλό του	he has a keen brain

N

na		
na-mín	νὰ μὴν	that not
ná		
ná-ta-mas!	νά τα μας!	that's a good one on us!

O

óso		
óso . . . tóso	ὅσο . . . τόσο	the . . . the
see: *tóso*		

P

i *pendára*	ἡ πεντάρα	five-lepta piece (1/20 *of a drachma*)
pés see: *léo*		
píyene see: *piyéno*		
piyéno		
píyene	πήγαινε	go! get going!
see: *kaló*		
pósa see: *ékho*		
prótos		
i-próti-tu-minós	ἡ πρώτη τοῦ μηνός	the first of the month
pyó	πιό	more
pyó . . . ap-óti	πιὸ . . . ἀπ' ὅ,τι	more . . . than (*with a clause*)
o-pyó . . . apo	ὁ πιὸ . . . ἀπὸ	the most . . . of

S

se	σὲ	into
skotízo	σκοτίζω	I bother
/skotis/	σκοτισ–	
sópa see: *sopéno*		
sopéno	σωπαίνω	I keep quiet
/sopas/	σωπασ–	
sópa	σώπα	shut up!
i *sotiría*	ἡ σωτηρία	salvation
stásu see: *stékome*		

stékome		
stásu	στάσου	stop!
see: *stighmí*		
i stighmí	ἡ στιγμή	moment
stásu-mya-stighmí	στάσου μιὰ στιγμή	wait a minute!
su see: *esí*		

T

o tamías	ὁ ταμίας	cashier
tóso		
tóso óso	τόσο ὅσο	as . . . as; as much as
see: *óso*		
i trápeza	ἡ τράπεζα	bank (*establishment*)
trékha see: *trékho*		
trékho		
trékha	τρέχα	run!
to tséki	τὸ τσέκι	check
see: *alázo*		
tu see: *aftós*		

V

vlépo		
dhés	δές	see!
see: *ya*		

Y

ya	γιὰ	just (*before imperatives*)

ya-dhés	γιὰ δές	just see!
yá-sas	γειά σας	hello, there; hi, there; so long (*familiar address to more than one person*)

Z

zítise see: *zitó*		
zitó	ζητῶ	I ask for
/*zitis*/	ζητησ–	
zítise	ζήτησε	ask for!
zítise-tu-patéra . . .	ζήτησε τοῦ πατέρα . . .	ask Father for . . .
see: *aftós, esí*		

UNIT 21

LAYING IN SUPPLIES

SECTION A—BASIC SENTENCES

Mary Bourboulis does her shopping for the day. First she calls on a woman in her neighborhood for eggs.

ENGLISH EQUIVALENTS	AIDS TO LISTENING	CONVENTIONAL SPELLING
Mary	maría	Μαρία
wife of Antonis!	*andónena!*	Ἀντώναινα !
Antonena! Where are you, Antonena?	*andónena! pú-is-andónena?*	Ἀντώναινα ! Ποῦ εἶσαι, Ἀντώναινα;
Antonena	andónena	Ἀντώναινα
I have arrived	*éftasa!*	ἔφτασα
Coming! Just a second! I'll be right there!	*tóra! amésos! éftasa!*	Τώρα ! Ἀμέσως ! Ἔφτασα !
you command	*orízis*	ὁρίζεις
ma'am	*kirá-mu*	κυρά μου
What will you have, ma'am?	*tí-orízis kirá-mu?*	Τί ὁρίζεις, κυρά μου;
Mary	maría	Μαρία
hens	*kótes*	κότες

that they lay	*na-yenísune*	νὰ γεννήσουνε
My hens haven't laid for three days.	*í-kótez-mu ekhune-tríz-mérez-na-yenísune.*	Οἱ κότες μου ἔχουνε τρεῖς μέρες νὰ γεννήσουνε.
you	*tu-lóghu-su*	τοῦ λόγου σου
Do you happen to have any eggs?	*min-echis-avghá-tu-lóghu-su?*	Μὴν ἔχεις αὐγὰ τοῦ λόγου σου;
Antonena	andónena	Ἀντώναινα
How many do you want?	*pósa-thélis?*	Πόσα θέλεις;
Mary	maría	Μαρία
a group of ten	*dhekaryá*	δεκαριά
[Oh,] about ten.	*kamya-dhekaryá.*	Καμιὰ δεκαριά.
Antonena	andónena	Ἀντώναινα
that I bring them to you	*na-s-ta-féro*	νὰ σ' τὰ φέρω
I'll go get them for you.	*páo-na-s-ta-féro.*	Πάω νὰ σ' τὰ φέρω.
Mary	maría	Μαρία
let!	*áse*	ἄσε
No, let it go.	*óchi, áse.*	Ὄχι, ἄσε.
to the market	*s-tin-aghorá*	στὴν ἀγορά
that I buy provisions	*na-psoníso*	νὰ ψωνίσω
I have to go down and do my marketing.	*ékho-na-páo-káto-s-tin-aghorá-na-psoníso.*	Ἔχω νὰ πάω κάτω στὴν ἀγορὰ νὰ ψωνίσω.

keep!	*fílakse*	φύλαξε
Keep them for me,	*filaksé-mu-ta,*	Φύλαξέ μου τα,
later	*arghótera*	ἀργότερα
and you can give them to me later on.	*ke-mu-ta-dhínis-arghótera.*	καὶ μοῦ τὰ δίνεις ἀργότερα.
Antonena	andónena	Ἀντώναινα
in whatever way	*ópos*	ὅπως
Whatever you say, ma'am.	*ópos-orízis kirá-mu.*	Ὅπως ὁρίζεις, κυρά μου.
Mary	maría	Μαρία
Antonis	*o-andónis?*	ὁ Ἀντώνις
Where's Antonis?	*pú-in-o-andónis?*	Ποῦ εἶν' ὁ Ἀντώνις;
Antonena	andónena	Ἀντώναινα
grocery	*bakáliko*	μπακάλικο
He's working at Mavrogiannes's grocery store.	*dhulévi-s-to-bakáliko-tu-mavroyáni.*	Δουλεύει στὸ μπακάλικο τοῦ Μαυρογιάννη.
Mary	maría	Μαρία
[And] little Helen?	*i-elenítsa?*	Ἡ Ἑλενίτσα;
Antonena	andónena	Ἀντώναινα
school	*skolyó*	σκολειό
She's gone to school. ('She is going to her school.')	*pái-skolyó-tis.*	Πάει σκολειό της.
your	*eséna . . . su*	ἐσένα . . . σου

the young master	*t-arkhondópulo*	τ' ἀρχοντόπουλλο
And how's the ('your') young master doing?	*k eséna t-arkhondopuló-su ti-káni?*	Κ' ἐσένα τ' ἀρχοντόπουλλό σου τί κάνει;
Mary	maría	Μαρία
(Little) Peter?	*o-petrákis?*	'Ο Πετράκις;
thank God	*dhóksa-si-o-theós*	δόξα σοι ὁ Θεός
[Why,] he's very well, I'm glad to say.	*ine-kalá dhóksa-si-o-theós.*	Εἶναι καλά, δόξα σοι ὁ Θεός.
Antonena	andónena	'Αντώναινα
is like	*myázi*	μοιάζει
to the dear mama	*tiz-manúlas*	τῆς μαννούλας
How much he looks like your mother!	*póso-myázi-tiz-manúla-su!*	Πόσο μοιάζει τῆς μαννούλας σου !
Mary	maría	Μαρία
Do you think [so]?	*lés?*	Λές;
He strikes *me* as being the very image of his father. ('*I* find that he is his father himself.')	*eghó-vrísko pos-in-o-ídhyos-o-patéras-tu.*	'Εγὼ βρίσκω πὼς εἶν' ὁ ἴδιος ὁ πατέρας του.
Antonena	andónena	'Αντώναινα
if I had	*an-íkha*	ἂν εἶχα
a boy	*en-aghóri*	ἕν' ἀγώρι
I would be	*thá-muna*	θά 'μουνα

If *I* (too) had a boy like yours, I'd be a different woman.	*an-ikha-k-eghó-en-aghóri san-to-dhikó-su thá-muna-álos-áthropos.*	Ἂν εἶχα κ' ἐγὼ ἕν' ἀγώρι σὰν τὸ δικό σου, θά 'μουνα ἄλλος ἄθρωπος.
Mary	maría	Μαρία
Excuse me, Antonena, but it's late.	*me-sikhorís andónena ma-in-arghá.*	Μὲ συχωρεῖς, 'Αντώναινα, μὰ εἶν' ἀργά.
purchases	*psónya*	ψώνια
I have a lot of purchases to make:	*ekho-ena-soro-psónya-na-kámo,*	Ἔχω ἕνα σωρὸ ψώνια νὰ κάμω:
baker	*psomá*	ψωμᾶ
[I have to go] to the baker['s] for bread,	*s-tom-bzomá ya-psomí,*	στὸν ψωμᾶ γιὰ ψωμί,
fruit and vegetable man	*manávi*	μανάβη
to the produce store for vegetables,	*s-to-manávi ya-lákhana,*	στὸ μανάβη γιὰ λάχανα,
butcher	*khasápi*	χασάπη
to the butcher['s] for meat,	*s-to-khasápi ya-kréas,*	στὸ χασάπη γιὰ κρέας,
grocer	*bakáli*	μπακάλη
a thousand [and] two	*chílya-dhyó*	χίλια δυό
and to the grocer['s] for a thousand and one other things.	*ke-s-tom-bakáli ya-chílya-dhyo-ála-prámata.*	καὶ στὸν μπακάλη γιὰ χίλια δυὸ ἄλλα πράματα.
I must go and have a talk with Kladas.	*prépi-na-páo-na-milíso-me-ton-gladhá.*	Πρέπει νὰ πάω νὰ μιλήσω μὲ τὸν Κλαδᾶ.

Antonena	andónena	Ἀντώναινα
merchant	*émboro*	*ἔμπορο*
With which Kladas — the merchant?	*me-pyón-gladhá? ton-émboro?*	Μὲ *ποιὸν* Κλαδᾶ — *τὸν ἔμπορο;*
Mary	maría	Μαρία
he promised	*iposchéthike*	*ὑποσχέθηκε*
Yes, he promised me something.	*né, mu-iposchéthike-káti.*	Ναί, *μοῦ ὑποσχέθηκε κάτι.*
at my leisure	*me-tin-isichía-mu*	*μὲ τὴν ἡσυχία μου*
we speak about them	*ta-léme*	*τὰ λέμε*
I'll come around some other day when I'm not so busy, and we'll have a good talk, shall we?	*érkhome-kamya-áli-méra me-tin-isichía-mu ke-ta-léme, é?*	Ἔρχομαι *καμιὰ ἄλλη μέρα μὲ τὴν ἡσυχία μου καὶ τὰ λέμε, ἕ;*
Antonena	andónena	Ἀντώναινα
my eyes	*mátya-mu*	*μάτια μου*
never mind!	*dhém-birázi*	*δὲν πειράζει*
That's quite all right; don't let me keep you, my dear. ('Good-bye, my dear; never mind.')	*píyene-s-to-kaló mátya-mu, ke-dhém-birázi.*	Πήγαινε *στὸ καλό, μάτια μου, καὶ δὲν πειράζει.*
[A little while later at Mavrogiannes's grocery.]	[*ligho-arghótera s-to-bakáliko-tu-mavroyáni.*]	[Λίγο *ἀργότερα στὸ μπακάλικο τοῦ* Μαυρογιάννη.]
Mary	maría	Μαρία
(Mr.) John!	*kir-yáni?*	Κὺρ Γιάννη;

John	kir-yánis	Κὺρ Γιάννης
Yes, ma'am. ('Command!')	*oríste.*	Ὁρίστε.
you love	*aghapáte*	ἀγαπᾶτε
What would you like?	*tí-aghapáte?*	Τί ἀγαπᾶτε;
Mary	maría	Μαρία
sardines	*sardhéles*	σαρδέλες
of the box	*tu-kutyú*	τοῦ κουτιοῦ
Do you have any canned sardines?	*échi-sardhéles-tu-kutyú?*	Ἔχεις σαρδέλες τοῦ κουτιοῦ;
John	kir-yánis	Κὺρ Γιάννης
No, but we're expecting [them] in.	*óchi, ma-periménume.*	Ὄχι, μὰ περιμένουμε.
Anything else?	*álo-típota?*	Ἄλλο τίποτα;
Mary	maría	Μαρία
give!	*dhóse*	δῶσε
paper	*khartí*	χαρτί
of the writing	*tu-ghrapsímatos*	τοῦ γραψίματος
soap	*sapúni*	σαπούνι
of the good (soap)	*ap-to-kaló*	ἀπ' τὸ καλό
Yes, let me have ('give me') some writing paper, some good-quality soap,	*né, dhóz-mu khartí-tu-ghrapsímatos sapúni-ap-to-kaló*	Ναί, δός μου χαρτὶ τοῦ γραψίματος, σαπούνι ἀπ' τὸ καλό,
pounds	*lítres*	λῖτρες

sugar	*zákhari*	*ζάχαρι*
bottle	*botílya*	*μποτίλια*
ouzo	*úzo*	*οὔζο*
three pounds of sugar, a pound of coffee, and a bottle of ouzo.	*tríz-lítres-zákhari mya-lítra-kafé ke-mya-botílya-úzo.*	*τρεῖς λῖτρες ζάχαρι, μιὰ λίτρα καφὲ καὶ μιὰ μποτίλια οὔζο.*
John	kir-yánis	Κὺρ Γιάννης
olives	*elyés*	*ἐλιές*
Could you use ('By any chance do you want') any olives?	*mi-thélet-elyés?*	Μὴ *θέλετ' ἐλιές;*
from Kalamata	*kalamatyanés*	*καλαματιανές*
We have [the kind] from Kalamata.	*ekhume-kalamatyanés.*	Ἔ*χουμε καλαματιανές.*
Mary	maría	Μ*αρία*
They look wonderful.	*fénonde-orées.*	Φ*αίνονται ὡραῖες.*
the appetite	*tin-óreksi*	*τὴν ὄρεξι*
They make my mouth water. ('They open the appetite for me.')	*mu-aníghune-tin-óreksi.*	Μ*οῦ ἀνοίγουνε την ὄρεξι.*
All right, give me [some of those].	*kalá, dhóse-mu.*	Κ*αλά, δῶσε μου.*
chocolates	*sokolátes*	*σοκολάτες*
You have chocolates, too, I see.	*echis-ke-sokolátez-vlépo.*	Ἔ*χεις καὶ σοκολάτες, βλέπω.*
Are they good?	*ine-kalés?*	Ε*ἶναι καλές;*

John	kir-yánis	Κὺρ Γιάννης
[They're] first-class.	*prótis-tákseos.*	Πρώτης τάξεως.
that you test	*na-dhokimásete*	*νὰ δοκιμάσετε*
Do you want to sample [them]?	*thélete-na-dhokimásete?*	Θέλετε νὰ δοκιμάσετε;
Mary	maría	Μαρία
No, thanks.	*óchi, efkharistó.*	Ὄχι, εὐχαριστῶ.
But give me a box [of them] —	*ma-dhóse-mu-ena-kutí*	Μὰ δῶσε μου ἕνα κουτί —
the large (the) box	*to-meghálo-to-kutí*	*τὸ μεγάλο τὸ κουτί*
that large box.	*ekíno-to-meghálo-to-kutí.*	ἐκεῖνο τὸ μεγάλο τὸ κουτί.
Have you anyone that can deliver these things ('that you send them') for me?	*échis-kanénane-na-mu-ta-stílis?*	Ἔχεις κανένανε νὰ μοῦ τὰ στείλῃς;
John	kir-yánis	Κὺρ Γιάννης
I will call	*tha-fonákso*	*θὰ φωνάξω*
to Thomas	*tu-thomá*	*τοῦ Θωμᾶ*
Sure. I'll call Thomas.	*pós? tha-fonákso-tu-thomá.*	Πῶς; Θὰ φωνάξω τοῦ Θωμᾶ.

SECTION B—WORD STUDY AND REVIEW OF BASIC SENTENCES

1. Word Study

COMMENT 1

ADVERBS.

(a) USE. Look at the following sentences, directing your attention to the part played in them by the words set at the left margin:

1.	*mésa*	*peráste-mésa!*	Step [right] in!
2.	*khtés*	*to-tachidhromío-ya-tin-italía éfiye-khtés.*	The mail for Italy went out yesterday.
3.	*pós*	*pós-to-kséret-esís-aftó?*	How do you know that?
	kalá	*óla-ósa-kánun-aftí ine-kalá-kamoména.*	Everything they do is well done.
4.	*étsi*	*k-étsi níkyasa-en-aftokínito.*	(And) so (*or* for that reason) I hired a car.
5.	*tóte*	*tóte párte-túta.*	Then (*or* In that case) take these.
6.	*pyó*	*aftós-o-dhrómos ine-pyó-oréos.*	This road is more beautiful.
		elpízo-ávrio na-kimithís-pyó-kalá.	I hope that tomorrow you'll sleep better.
	dhén	*dhén-da-forúne-álo.*	They're not wearing them any more.

The words we are concerned with here in the examples are called *adverbs*. The ones cited represent the chief kinds of adverbs that there are in Greek, those of (1) place, (2) time, (3) manner, (4) cause, (5) circumstance, and (6) degree. An adverb is an individual word, unchangeable in form, which is normally used with a verb (e.g. *peráste-mésa* and most of the other cases above), an adjective (e.g. *pyó-oréos*), or another adverb (e.g. *pyó-kalá*), to define more closely the word it is used with. Naturally, the extreme of such a process of limiting in the field of quantity is produced by the use of *dhén* (or *mín*), which is at the bottom of the scale: *ta-forúne-polí* "They're wearing them a good deal," *ta-forúne-lígho* "They're wearing them very little," *dhén-da-forúne* "They're not wearing them."

(b) FORMS.

(1) ADVERBS FROM ADJECTIVES.

kalós	'good'	:	*kalá*	'well'
kakós	'bad'	:	*kaká*	'badly'
kondós	'short'	:	*kondá*	'nearby'
psilós	'high; tall'	:	*psilá*	'high up'
prótos	'first'	:	*próta*	'first'
éfkolos	'easy'	:	*éfkola*	'easily'
elinikós	'Greek'	:	*eliniká*	'in Greek'

vathís	'deep'	:	*vathyá*	'deep(ly)'
varís	'heavy'	:	*varyá*	'heavily'
makrís	'long'	:	*makriá*	'far'
platís	'wide'	:	*platyá*	'wide(ly)'
dheksís	'right'	:	*dheksyá*	'to the right'

As you see, the adverbs here all have the form of the neuter plural (object case) of the corresponding adjective. This is the regular way to make adverbs out of adjectives in Greek (just as our regular way in English is to add *-ly* to an adjective — 'bad': 'badly', 'second': 'secondly', 'decided': 'decidedly', etc.).

Furthermore, there is an adverbial ending *-os* (as in *pós* 'how?'). Some examples are:

amésos	'immediately'
efkharístos	'gladly'
akrivós	'exactly'
eftikhós	'fortunately'
dhistikhós	'unfortunately'

aeroporikós	'by air; by airmail'
tilefonikós	'by telephone'
tachidhromikós	'by mail'

Often adverbs with this ending have no corresponding adjectives beside them in the colloquial language; this is the case with the five adverbs in the left-hand column above. The numbers of the adverbs in *-os* are constantly increased by the adoption of further ones, usually of a scientific or commercial application, from the learned language, in which they are formed from adjectives in *-os* (or sometimes *-is*). Examples of this latter type are given in the right-hand column.

(2) ISOLATED ADVERBS. Some adverbs have never had any corresponding adjectives. These isolated adverbs show a great

variety of endings. Most of them must simply be learned by heart, but it may be of some help to you to study a few of them by groups.

Place				Time	
Ending: *-o*		Ending: *-u*		Ending: *-ote*	
páno	'up'	*pú*	'where?'	*póte*	'when?'
káto	'down'	*kápu*	'somewhere'	*kápote*	'sometimes'
píso	'back'	*alú*	'elsewhere'	*poté*	'ever'
ékso	'out'			(*dhén . . . poté*	'never')
edhó	'here'			*tóte*	'then'

(3) THE COMPARISON OF ADVERBS.

1. Forms of the comparative.

Adverb		Comparative adverb	
oréa	'beautifully'	*pyó-oréa*	'more beautifully'
vathyá	'deeply'	*pyó-vathyá*	'more deeply'
kalá	'well'	*pyó-kalá*	'better'
ghlíghora	'quickly'	*pyó-ghlíghora*	'more quickly'
páno	'up'	*pyó-páno*	'higher up'
káto	'down'	*pyó-káto*	'lower down'
píso	'back'	*pyó-píso*	'farther back'

From these examples you can see that any adverb which in the nature of things can be compared may form its comparative by the use of the word *pyó* before it.

Comparative adjective		Comparative adverb	
oreóteros	'more beautiful'	*oreótera*	'more beautifully'
vathíteros	'deeper'	*vathítera*	'more deeply'
kalíteros	'better'	*kalítera*	'better'
ghlighoróteros	'quicker'	*ghlighorótera*	'more quickly'

The neuter plural of comparative adjectives in *-teros* serves as a comparative adverb, just as with other adjectives in *-os*.

2. The comparative phrase.

The comparative without definite article.

o-yânis trêchi-ghlighorótera-apo-ména. *o-yânis trêchi-ghlighoroterá-mu.*	John runs faster than I.
o-yânis trêchi-pyó-ghlíghora-apo-mâs-tus-trís.	John runs faster than the three of us.

The comparative with the definite article.

to-ghlighoróotero-apo-mâs-tus-trís trêchi-o-yânis.	John runs the fastest of us three.
elâte-to-arghótero-s-tis-êksi.	Come at six at the latest.

As you see, adverbs are compared just like adjectives: if there is a real comparison, no article is used and *apo* means 'than'; if there is a selection, the neuter article *to* is used before the adverb, and *apo* (when it appears) means 'of'. After this article *to* the comparative ending *-tera* is frequently replaced by the ending *-tero*.

The comparative with *para*.

kalítera-ekho-na-pethâno para-na-zó-têtya-zoí.	I'd rather die than lead ('live') such a life.
kalítera-ekho-na-pethâno para-na-zó-khorís-aftône.	I'd rather die than live without him.
i-perisoterí-sas kâtheste-kalítera-dhêka-óre-s-to-kafenío para-dhyó-leftá s-ton-gatharó-aêra.	Most of you would rather sit any number of hours in the coffee-shop than two minutes in the open air.

kalítera-spíti-k-isichía para-théatra-ke-kaká.	Better [for a man to have] home and peace than the uproar of the theater ('shows and uproars').

You see that *para* 'than' is used if there is a comparison between two clauses. Often in one or both of these clauses the conjunction and verb are understood, as shown in the last two examples.

(4) ADVERBIAL PHRASES. A great many concepts of place, time, etc. are expressed in Greek not by separate adverbs but by various combinations of words. Characteristic examples are:

edho-kondá	'near here'	*me-tin-isichía-mu*	'at my leisure'
páno-kálo	'more or less; about'	*myá-forá-ya-pánda*	'once and for all'
akóma-tóra	'even now; to this day; still'	*me-ta-pódhya*	'on foot'
apo-dhó	'this way; on this side'	*ap-to-chéri*	'by the hand'
se-mya-meryá	'at one side'	*s-ti-sirá*	'in a row'
mé-s-ti-mési	'right in the middle'	*edhó-ke* . . . (object case)	'. . . ago'
se-lígho	'in a little while; soon'		

These expressions include combinations of two adverbs, prepositional phrases, and miscellaneous combinations of elements.

(c) LISTS OF ADVERBS AND ADVERBIAL PHRASES. The following lists may be helpful to you by way of review of the adverb material you have covered in the Units so far. It has seemed best to divide the adverbs into four types, those of place, time, manner (including cause and circumstance), and degree. The lines between these groups are not hard and fast, and in any case it is not uncommon for an adverb to be found in more than one group.

Place

pú	'where?'	*edhó*	'here'
kápu	'somewhere'	*edho-péra*	'around here'
alú	'elsewhere'	*edho-kondá*	'near here'
alú . . . alú	'in one place . . . in another'	*edho-píso*	'back here'

ekí	'there'
eki-péra	'over there'
eki-káto	'down there'
páno	'up; above'
káto	'down; below'
káto-kí	'down there'
mésa	'inside; in'
ékso	'outside; out'

brostá	'in front; ahead'
píso	'back'
kondá	'near; nearby'
makriá	'far; far away'
psilá	'high up'
ísya-brostá	'straight ahead'
dheksyá	'on the right; to the right'
aristerá	'on the left; to the left'

Time

póte	'when?'
poté	'ever'
dhén . . . poté (*poté-dhen*)	'never'
kápote	'sometimes'
tóte	'then'
tóra	'now'
amésos	'immediately'
óli	'just now'
kyólas	'already'
akóma	'still; yet'
dhén . . . akóma (*akóma-dhen*)	'not yet'
akóma-tóra	'even now; to this day; still'

edhó-ke . . . (object case)	'. . . ago'
pánda	'always'
próta	'first'
prín	'before; previously'
ístera	'afterwards; next'
arghá	'late'
arghótera	'later'
páli	'again'
khtés	'yesterday'
símera	'today'
ávrio	'tomorrow'
efétos	'this year'

Manner

pós	'how?'
yatí	'why?'

étsi	'so; in this way; for this reason'	*sighá*	'slowly'
tóte	'in that case; then'	*ghlíghora*	'quickly; fast'
kalá	'well; all right'	*éksafna*	'suddenly'
kalítera	'better; rather; instead'	*alíthya*	'truly; really'
áskima	'badly'	*min*	'by any chance'
efkharístos	'gladly; with pleasure'	*mazí*	'together; along'
lambrá	'splendidly'	*elinikά*	'in Greek'
éfkola	'easily'	*aeroporikós*	'by airmail'
ághria	'wildly'		

Degree

párapoli	'extremely'	*kapu*	'about (with numerals)'
pyó	'more'	*dhén*	'not'
akóma	'still; even'	*óchi*	'not'
páno-káto	'more or less; about'	*mín*	'(do) not'

COMMENT 2

ACCENTED PERSONAL PRONOUNS IN THE RESTRICTIVE CASE. With the restrictive forms of the *unaccented* personal pronouns (*mu*, *sas*, etc.) you are thoroughly familiar by this time; you learned in Unit 4 about their use as possessives, and in Unit 10 about their use as indirect objects. The corresponding forms of the accented third person pronoun, *aftunú* (masculine and neuter) and *aftinís* (feminine), have already been treated in the Comment on the limiting words, in Unit 19. Now here are examples of the restrictive forms of the accented pronouns of the first and second persons:

First person

'my'	*to-spíti-mu-eména borí-ná-ne-palyó ma-ine-pyó-meghálo-ap-to-dhikó-su.*	My house may be old, but it's bigger than yours.

'(to) me'	*eména-m-arés-i-tavérna-tu-barba-yáni.*	*I* like "Uncle" John's tavern. ('To me "Uncle" John's tavern is pleasing.')
'our'	*ta-korítsya-mas-emás dhén-ine-san-da-dhiká-sas.*	*Our* girls are not like yours.
'(to) us'	*emáz-mas-éghrapse pos-in-árostos.*	He wrote *us* that he was ('is') sick.
Second person		
(a) Familiar singular		
'your'	*k-eséna t-arkhondopuló-su tí-káni?*	And how's the ('your') young master doing?
'(to) you'	*k-emís ikhame-na-su-zitísum-eséna-leftá!*	*We* (for our part) were just going to ask *you* for some money!
(b) Familiar plural; polite singular and plural		
'your'	*i-stratyóte-sas-esás ine-léi-prótis-tákseos.*	*Your* soldiers are crack troops ('first-rate'), they say.
'(to) you'	*sa-stílane-esás-típota?*	Did they send *you* anything?

Notice how the accented personal pronouns are accompanied in the examples above by "extra" unaccented pronouns which either anticipate (e.g. *sa-stílane-esás*) or repeat (e.g. *eména-m-arési*) the emphatic pronouns. This is part of a process the workings of which you have already studied in Unit 16, Comment 2. The unaccented pronouns are very seldom omitted when the accented pronouns stand in the restrictive case.

Here is a summary of all the stressed forms of the personal pronouns that you will need:

		1.	2. fam.	2. pol.	3. masc.	3. fem.	3. neut.
s.	subj.	*eghó*	*esí*	*esís*	*aftós*	*aftí*	*aftó*
	obj.	*eména*	*eséna*	*esás*	*aftóne*	*aftíne*	
	rest.				*aftunú*	*aftinís*	*aftunú*

p.	subj.	*emís*	*esís*	*aftí*	*aftés*	*aftá*
	obj.	*emás*	*esás*	*aftús*		
	rest.					

COMMENT 3

More about the indirect object.

(a) Nouns as indirect objects. The examples below show how nouns may be used (just as you have seen pronouns used) in the restrictive case as indirect objects:

pés-tiz-mitéras na-su-dhósi.	Tell ('Say to') Mother to give you [some money].
póso-myázi-tiz-manúla-sul	How much he looks like ('bears a resemblance to') your mother!
tha-fonákso-tu-thomá.	I'll call ('call to') Thomas.
zítise-tu-patéra-leftá.	Ask Father for some money. ('Ask money of Father.')
tis-édhikses tis-pópis to-kenúryo-su-kapélo?	Have you shown Pope your new hat?

(b) The indirect object expressing interest. Examples of indirect objects like *mu* or *sas* in the sentences *dhóste-mu-kafé parakaló* "Give me coffee, please" or *na-sas-dhikso* "Let me show you," where the action of the verb is such that the sentence hardly seems complete without the indirect object, have already been treated sufficiently in Unit 10. But in certain sentences that you have had the indirect objects are of a rather different kind. As you look at these characteristic examples, observe how the indirect object is translated in the English equivalents.

tá-mathes-ta-néa? ti-skotósane tis-andónenas to-pedhí-tis.	Have you heard the news? Poor Antonena, they've killed her boy. ('They have killed her boy "on" Antonena.')
boró-eghó-na-sas-ta-pléno.	*I* can wash them for you.
mu-alázete-aftó-to-tséki?	Will you cash this check for me?
kápyoz-mu-to-píre.	Somebody's taken it from me (*or* "on" me).

maz-lípune-dhyó-kutálya.	We're short two spoons. ('Two spoons are lacking to us.')
mas-éspas-ena-lástikho.	We've had a blow-out. ('A tire has blown "on" us.')
ná-ta-mas!	That's a good one on us! ('Behold them for us!')
kópste-mu-ta-malyá parakaló.	Cut my hair, please. ('Cut the hair for me, please.')
moré-tha-tu-kópso-ti-míti!	Why, I'll bust him one ('cut off the nose for him')!
o-ráftiz-mas borí-na-sas-pári-métro-amésos.	Our tailor can take your measurements ('take measure for you') right away.

The indirect object may indicate the person for whose advantage or to whose disadvantage something is done or happens. Such an indirect object is very characteristic of Greek and may be used with almost any verb. Frequently, especially where parts of the body or possessions are concerned, Greek uses an indirect object for reference to the person affected by the action, where we find it most natural (as in the last three examples) to use a possessive in English.

(c) ALTERNATIVES TO THE INDIRECT OBJECT. Look at this pair of examples:

éstila-tu-níku-to-ghráma.	I sent Nick the letter.
éstila-to-ghráma-s-to-níko.	I sent the letter to Nick.

Just as we may say "I sent the letter to Nick" as well as "I sent Nick the letter," so speakers of Greek often use a preposition plus a noun or accented pronoun, instead of the noun or accented pronoun in the restrictive case. Further examples of the prepositional type are:

thélo-na-stílo-ena-ghráma s-to-pedhí-mu to-spíro.	I want to send a letter to my boy Spyros.
edhó óli-mas-parangélnume-ta-papútsya-mas s-ton-dzangári.	Here all of us order our shoes from ('to') the shoemaker.
ta-parangélnume-s-aftóne.	We order them from *him*.
yatí-dhe-mu-zítise-eména-leftá ke-píye-ke-zítise-ap-álone?	Why didn't he ask *me* for money instead of going and asking someone else ('and he went and asked from another')?

In the vast majority of cases the preposition used with the noun or accented pronoun as an alternative to the indirect object is *se* 'to'; only with a very small number of verbs, where the idea of separation comes in (notably *pérno* 'I take', *zitó* 'I ask for; I demand'), does the alternative phrase start with *apo* 'from'.

The restrictive plural is extremely rare in nouns, and is not very common in accented pronouns either. Instead of the restrictive *plural*, therefore, except for *emás* '(to) us' and *esás* '(to) you', you will find the *se*-phrase used. Look at the following examples:

dhóste-ta-khtímata-s-tuz-yeorghús.	Give the farms to the farmers.
dhóste-ta-s-aftús.	Give them to *them*.
eghó-tu-ípa na-mín-do-pí-kanenós ky-aftós-píye-ke-to-ípe-se-ólus.	I told him not to tell it to anyone, and yet he went and told it to everyone.

If you use the phrase with *se* in place of a noun or accented pronoun in the restrictive case, you never use in addition an unaccented personal pronoun (*mu*, *sas*, etc.) in anticipation or repetition (see the preceding Comment in this Word Study).

2. Covering English and Greek of Word Study

Give the English equivalents of all Greek expressions in the *Word Study* and the Greek for all the English. This is individual study.

3. Review of Basic Sentences

Further oral practice with the first part of the *Basic Sentences*.

SECTION C—REVIEW OF BASIC SENTENCES (*Cont.*)

1. Review of Basic Sentences (*Cont.*)

Further oral practice with the second part of the *Basic Sentences*.

2. Covering the English of Basic Sentences

Check your knowledge of the meaning of all words and phrases in the *Basic Sentences*. This is individual study.

3. What Would You Say?

I. Fill in the blank in each lettered sentence with an indirect object pronoun referring to the noun or nouns in the corresponding numbered sentence.

1. *póso-myázi-tiz-manúla-su!*
2. *pés-to tu-thomá-ke-t-andóni.*
3. *éfera-tis-andónenas mya-botílya-ládhi.*
4. *mín-do-dhíksis-tu-kir-yáni.*
5. *tha-fonákso tu-petráki ke-tis-elenítsas.*
6. *yatí-dhen-apandás-tu-lóghu-su tu-yórghu?*
7. *zítise-tu-pedhyú-su-leftá.*
8. *to-parángila s-to-ráfti.*
9. *dhós-tin-góla s-t-arkhondópulo.*
10. *ípa-s-t-aghórya ná-rthune.*

a. *póso* .... *myázi!*
b. *pés* .... *to.*
c. .... *éfera-mya-botílya-ládhi.*
d. *mín* .... *to-dhíksis.*
e. *tha* .... *fonákso.*
f. *yatí-dhen* .... *apandás-tu-lóghu-su?*
g. *zitisé* .... *leftá.*
h. .... *to-parángila.*
i. *dhós* .... *tin-góla.*
j. .... *ípa-ná-rthune.*

II. Translate into Greek:

1. Give (*familiar form*) it to me later. 2. Let's go and do our marketing instead. 3. I didn't sleep very well. ('I slept badly.') 4. Go (*familiar form*) down to the beach. 5. Is the lady [of the house] in? 6. Keep (*familiar form*) it somewhere. 7. Is that so? 8. Extremely intelligent (*feminine*). 9. Very, very beautiful (*feminine*). 10. Coming! Just a second! I'll be right there!

III. (a) Form the comparative in *-teros* of the following adjectives:

1. *ftokhós*
2. *plúsyos*
3. *platís*
4. *katharós*
5. *varís*
6. *dhískolos*
7. *makrís*
8. *sklirós*
9. *pachís*
10. *akrivós*

(b) Express the comparative degree in another way than that given below:

1. *ftinóteros*
2. *oreóteros*
3. *eksipnóteros*
4. *kalíteros*
5. *meghalíteros*
6. *kondíteros*
7. *mavríteros*
8. *aspríteros*
9. *chiróteros*
10. *perisóteros*

(c) The following adverbs are given in the comparative degree. From what adverbs are the comparatives formed?

1. *lambrótera*
2. *arghótera*
3. *ghlighorótera*
4. *askimótera*
5. *efkolótera*
6. *makrítera*
7. *varítera*
8. *protítera*

SECTION D—LISTENING IN

1. What Did You Say?

With the other members of the group give orally your responses to the previous exercise as the Leader calls for them.

2. Word Study Check-Up

Give the Greek for all English equivalents in the *Word Study* as the Leader calls for it.

3. Listening In

John Cook, who is deeply in love with Phroso, writes a letter to his mother.

(1. He tells why he likes Greece so much.

kalí-mu-manúla,	Καλή μου μαννούλα,
ime-tóra éna-khróno-s-tin-eládha	Εἶμαι τώρα ἕνα χρόνο στὴν Ἑλλάδα
ke-i-zoí-s-tin-amerikí mu-fénete sam-bzéma.	καὶ ἡ ζωὴ στὴν Ἀμερικὴ μοῦ φαίνεται σὰν ψέμα.
mu-fénete poz-yeníthika-dhó,	Μοῦ φαίνεται πὼς γεννήθηκα 'δῶ,

pos-ézisa-pánda-mu-dhó.	πὼς ἔζησα πάντα μου 'δώ.
se-vlépo-na-yelás	Σὲ βλέπω νὰ γελᾷς
ke-na-lés-tu-patéra,	καὶ νὰ λὲς τοῦ πατέρα:
"páli-ta-ídhya-o-yánis,	"Πάλι τὰ ἴδια ὁ Γιάννης,
ópu-ky-am-bái t-arési,	ὅπου κι ἂν πάῃ τ' ἀρέσει,
se-káthe-limáni vríski-korítsya,	σὲ κάθε λιμάνι βρίσκει κορίτσια,
ke-káthe-korítsi tone-káni-ke-mas-ksekhnái."	καὶ κάθε κορίτσι τόνε κάνει καὶ μᾶς ξεχνάει."
óchi manúla-mu, mín-do-lés-aftó.	Ὄχι, μαννούλα μου, μὴν τὸ λὲς αὐτό.
dhén-ine-móno-i-fróso pu-me-káni-n-aghapó-tin-eládha.	Δὲν εἶναι μόνο ἡ Φρόσω ποὺ μὲ κάνει ν' ἀγαπῶ τὴν 'Ελλάδα.
ine-óla-mazí	Εἶναι ὅλα μαζί:
i-thálasa ta-vuná to-oréo-to-klíma o-kózmos-edho-péra.	ἡ θάλασσα, τὰ βουνά, τὸ ὡραῖο τὸ κλίμα, ὁ κόσμος ἐδῶ πέρα.

2. He speaks about Greek girls.

am-borúsa thá-ghrafa-ena-vivlío ya-tin-eládha.	ἂν μποροῦσα, θά 'γραφα ἕνα βιβλίο γιὰ τὴν 'Ελλάδα,
ya-ta-korítsya-tus edho-péra.	γιὰ τὰ κορίτσια τους ἐδῶ πέρα.
dhén-ine-san-da-dhiká-mas.	Δὲν εἶναι σὰν τὰ δικά μας.
káthonde-ke-milúne-óres mazí-su.	Κάθονται καὶ μιλοῦνε ὧρες μαζί σου.
se-kitázune me-ta-megхála-tus-ta-mátya.	Σὲ κοιτάζουνε μὲ τὰ μεγάλα τους τὰ μάτια.
kápote se-pyánun-ap-to-chéri.	Κάποτε σὲ πιάνουν ἀπ' τὸ χέρι.
su-léne po-s-aghapúne.	Σοῦ λένε πὼς σ' ἀγαποῦνε.
ma-otan-esí páz-na-tis-filísis dhé-thélune,	Μὰ ὅταν ἐσὺ πὰς νὰ τὶς φιλήσῃς, δὲ θέλουνε
ke-ya-mérez-dhé-su-milúne.	καὶ γιὰ μέρες δὲ σοῦ μιλοῦνε.

tí-periéryes-pu-íne!	Τί περίεργες πού εἶναι !
tí-periéryi-alíthya pu-n-i-zoí-edho-péra!	Τί περίεργη, ἀλήθεια, πού 'ν' ἡ ζωὴ ἐδῶ πέρα !

3. He describes the marketplace.

káthe-vrádhi páo-ke-káthome-káto-s-tim-blatía me-ta-meghála-dhéndra.	Κάθε βράδυ πάω καὶ κάθομαι κάτω στὴν πλατεῖα μὲ τὰ μεγάλα δέντρα.
vlépo-ton-gózmo pu-pái-k-érchete.	Βλέπω τὸν κόσμο πού πάει κ' ἔρχεται.
ksérо-po-s-tis-eftá i-maría-i-burbúli tha-kateví-s-tin-aghorá ya-na-kámi-ta-psónya-tis.	Ξέρω πὼς στὶς ἐφτὰ ἡ Μαρία ἡ Μπουρμπούλη θὰ κατεβῇ στὴν ἀγορὰ γιὰ νὰ κάμῃ τὰ ψώνια της.
i-fróso k-i-mitéra-tis érkhonde-lighaki-arghótera.	Ἡ Φρόσω κ' ἡ μητέρα της ἔρχονται λιγάκι ἀργότερα.
dheksyá ine-to-bakáliko-tu-mavroyáni.	Δεξιὰ εἶναι τὸ μπακάλικο τοῦ Μαυρογιάννη.
ekí-vrískis óti-thélis,	Ἐκεῖ βρίσκεις ὅ,τι θέλεις:
zákhari kafé sapúni khartí-tu-ghrapsímatos,	ζάχαρι, καφέ, σαπούνι, χαρτὶ τοῦ γραψίματος
ke-chílya-dhyo-álo-prámata pu-su-aníghune-tin-óreksi,	καὶ χίλια δυὸ ἄλλα πράματα πού σοῦ ἀνοίγουνε τὴν ὄρεξι:
elyés-kalamatyanés tirí sardhéles úzo.	ἐλιὲς καλαματιανές, τυρί, σαρδέλες, οὖζο.
kondá-s-to-bakáliko in-ena-kurío ístera dhyo-tría-kafenía enas-psomás	Κοντὰ στὸ μπακάλικο εἶν' ἕνα κουρεῖο, ὕστερα δυὸ τρία καφενεῖα, ἕνας ψωμᾶς
k-ístera páli-ena-bakáliko.	κ' ὕστερα πάλι ἕνα μπακάλικο.
ap-tin-áli-meryá in-ena-mikró-ksenodhochío.	Ἀπ' τὴν ἄλλη μεριὰ εἶν' ἕνα μικρὸ ξενοδοχεῖο.
brostá-s-to-ksenodhochío enaz-manávis pulí-lákhana ke-frúta.	Μπροστὰ στὸ ξενοδοχεῖο ἕνας μανάβης πουλεῖ λάχανα καὶ φρούτα.
se-vlépi-na-pernás ke-su-fonázi.	Σὲ βλέπει νὰ περνᾷς καὶ σοῦ φωνάζει.
su-dhíni-ke-dhokimázis-kanena-frúto.	Σοῦ δίνει καὶ δοκιμάζεις κανένα φρούτο.
s-arési? to-pérnis.	Σ' ἀρέσει; Τὸ παίρνεις.

dhé-s-arêsi? tu-lês-efkharistó ke-févyis.	Δὲ σ' ἀρέσει; Τοῦ λὲς εὐχαριστῶ καὶ φεύγεις.

4. He speaks about the fish and meat market and about the pharmacy.

kondâ-s-ti-thâlasa ine-mya-âli-platía.	Κοντὰ στὴ θάλασσα εἶναι μιὰ ἄλλη πλατεῖα.
ekí kâthete-o-kózmos-to-kalokêri.	Ἐκεῖ κάθεται ὁ κόσμος τὸ καλοκαίρι.
ekí-ine-i-aghorá pu-pulúne-ta-psârya.	Ἐκεῖ εἶναι ἡ ἀγορὰ ποὺ πουλοῦνε τὰ ψάρια.
ekí-i-khasâpidhes pulúne-to-krêas.	Ἐκεῖ οἱ χασάπηδες πουλοῦνε τὸ κρέας.
k-ekí-ine-to-kyóski pu-aghorázi-i-fróso-ti-sokolâtes-tis.	Κ' ἐκεῖ εἶναι τὸ κιόσκι ποὺ ἀγοράζει ἡ Φρόσω τὶς σοκολάτες της.
kâpote pâo-s-to-farmakío.	Κάποτε πάω στὸ φαρμακεῖο.
m-arêsi-n-akúo-ti-sizítisi pu-yínete-kâthe-vrâdhi.	Μ' ἀρέσει ν' ἀκούω τὴ συζήτησι ποὺ γίνεται κάθε βράδυ.
enaz-yatrôs dhyo-triz-dhâskali kâpote-kanenas-êmboros i-kamya-kiría kâthonde-óli-mazí ke-ta-lêne.	Ἕνας γιατρός, δυὸ τρεῖς δάσκαλοι, κάποτε κανένας ἔμπορος ἢ καμιὰ κυρία κάθονται ὅλοι μαζὶ καὶ τὰ λένε.

5. He speaks about the Greeks' love for songs.

ti-níkhta archízune-ta-traghúdhya.	Τὴ νύχτα ἀρχίζουνε τὰ τραγούδια.
tí-na-su-pó manúla-mu, dhen-ákusa-poté-mu-oreótera.	Τί νὰ σοῦ πῶ, μαννούλα μου, δὲν ἄκουσα ποτέ μου ὡραιότερα.
ópu-ky-am-bâs traghudhúne,	Ὅπου κι ἂν πᾶς τραγουδοῦνε,
s-tis-tavêrnes s-ta-kafenía s-tuz-dhrómus,	στὶς ταβέρνες, στὰ καφενεῖα, στοὺς δρόμους,
alu-dhío alu-trís alú-kamya-dhekaryá.	Ἀλλοῦ δύο, ἀλλοῦ τρεῖς, ἀλλοῦ καμιὰ δεκαριά.
ky-arghá polí-arghá énaz-móno káto-ap-to-parâthiro ekinís-pu-aghapâi.	Κι ἀργά, πολὺ ἀργά, ἕνας μόνο κάτω ἀπ' τὸ παράθυρο ἐκεινῆς ποὺ ἀγαπάει.

"yáni pedhí-mu, tí-n-aftá-pu-lés?	"Γιάννη, παιδί μου, τ' εἶν' αὐτὰ ποὺ λές;
min-is-árostos?"	Μὴν εἶσ' ἄρρωστος;"
ime-kaló-manúla-mu, dhóksa-si-o-theós.	Εἶμαι καλά, μαννούλα μου, δόξα σοι ὁ Θεός.
ma-ime-lighaki-kurazménos.	Μὰ εἶμαι λιγάκι κουρασμένος.
thélis-na-máthis-yatí?	Θέλεις νὰ μάθης γιατί;
ke-dhe-rotás-ti-fróso pyó-stekótane káto-ap-to-parathiró-tis óli-ti-níkhta-khtés?	Καὶ δὲ ρωτᾷς τὴ Φρόσω ποιὸς στεκότανε κάτω ἀπ' τὸ παράθυρό της ὅλη τὴ νύχτα χτές;
se-filó	Σὲ φιλῶ
yánis	Γιάννης

SECTION E—CONVERSATION

1. Covering the Greek of Basic Sentences

With the Greek covered, practice until you can speak the Greek for each English sentence without hesitation. This is individual study.

2. Vocabulary Check-Up

Give the Greek for all the English sentences in the *Basic Sentences* as the Leader calls for it.

3. Conversation

Suggested Topics:

1. You go to a butcher shop and order meat: Steaks — they're too expensive. Brain — I don't eat it; it's too soft. Lamb — no lamb today. Tomorrow we'll have some in. All right, then. Save (keep) me a nice piece. You decide to see whether they happen to have any fish down at the market.
2. You talk to a fruit and vegetable man: You don't know the names of any of the fruits. You pick up different things, ask the man for the names of them, and then proceed to buy them or put them back in place.
3. At the bakery: You ask for white bread. The baker has black bread only. You ask whether you can taste a

bit. It's a little hard. You ask whether there is a grocery store nearby. He gives you directions as to how to get to one.

4. You go with a friend to a grocery store: You buy sugar, soap, and chocolates. You ask for writing paper. Your friend is surprised. You explain to him that in small towns grocery stores sometimes sell paper, too. You ask the grocer whether the olives he has are good. He answers that they are first-class. Then you order three pounds of good-quality coffee. The grocer figures out the bill.

5. You discuss the food situation with a Greek: Before the war you could get everything you wanted, but after the war you couldn't find a thing; people were hungry, and little children died in the streets. Now it's a little better. But living is still very expensive.

SECTION F—CONVERSATION (*Cont.*)

Continue conversation. Additional check-up if necessary.

FINDER LIST

A

afíno		
/afis/		
áse	ἄσε	let! let it go!
aghapó	ἀγαπῶ	I love
/aghapis/	ἀγαπησ-	
tí-aghapáte?	τί ἀγαπᾶτε;	what would you like?
i aghorá	ἡ ἀγορά	market
to aghóri	τὸ ἀγώρι	boy
am see: *an*		
an	ἄν	if
andónena see: *andónis*		

o andónis	ὁ ’Αντώνις	Antonis (*Greek form of Anthony*)
i-andónena	ἡ ’Αντώναινα	the wife of Antonis
anígho see: *óreksi*		
arghá	ἀργά	late
arghótera	ἀργότερα	later; later on
arghótera see: *arghá*		
to arkhondópulo	τὸ ἀρχοντόπουλλο	son of one of the better families in a town (*term of deference*)
áse see: *afíno*		
B		
to bakáliko	τὸ μπακάλικο	grocery
o bakális	ὁ μπακάλης	grocer
bakálidhes p.	μπακάληδες	
birázi see: *pirázi*		
i botílya	ἡ μποτίλια	bottle
mya-botílya-úzo	μιὰ μποτίλια οὖζο	a bottle of ouzo
C		
chílya		
chílya-dhyó	χίλια δυό	a thousand and one ('two') (*denoting an indefinitely large number*)
chiróteros see: *kakós*		
D		
i dhekaryá	ἡ δεκαριά	group of ten

kamya-dhekaryá	*καμιὰ δεκαριά*	about ten
dhíno		
dhóse, dhós	*δῶσε, δός*	give!
dhóz-mu	*δός μου*	give me!
dhokimázo	*δοκιμάζω*	I test; I try; I taste
/dhokimas/	*δοκιμασ–*	
dhóksa-si-o-theós see: *theós*		
dhós / *dhóse* / *dhóz* see: *dhíno*		

E

é?	*ἔ;*	eh?
éftasa see: *ftáno*		
i eléni	*ἡ 'Ελένη*	Helen
i-elenítsa	*ἡ 'Ελενίτσα*	little Helen
i elyá	*ἡ ἐλιά*	olive
o émboros	*ὁ ἔμπορος*	merchant
eséna see: *esí*		
esí		
eséna s., rest. (stressed)	*ἐσένα*	your
su s., rest. (unstressed)	*σου*	your
eséna t-arkhondopuló-su	*ἐσένα τ' ἀρχοντόπουλλό σου*	*your* young son
su, s	*σοῦ, σ'*	(to) you; for you

F

fénome	φαίνομαι	I appear; I look
/fan/	φαν–	
fénete-oréa	φαίνεται ὡραία	she looks beautiful
fílakse see: *filáo*		
filáo	φυλάω	I keep; I save
/filaks/	φυλαξ–	
fílakse	φύλαξε	keep!
filaksé-mu-ta	φύλαξέ μου τα	keep them for me!
fílagha (imperfective past)	φύλαγα	
filághome	φυλάγομαι	
/filakht/	φυλαχτ–	
fonázo	φωνάζω	I call
/fonaks/	φωναξ–	
tha-fonákso-tu-thomá	θὰ φωνάξω τοῦ Θωμᾶ	I'll call Thomas
ftáno		
éftasa!	ἔφτασα !	I'll be right there!

G

to ghrápsimo	τὸ γράψιμο	writing
ghrapsímatos rest.	γραψίματος	
khartí-tu-ghrapsímatos	χαρτὶ τοῦ γραψίματος	writing paper

I

ipóskhome	ὑπόσχομαι	I promise

/iposcheth/	ὑποσχεθ–	
isichía		
me-tin-isichía-mu	μὲ τὴν ἡσυχία μου	at my leisure

K

kakós		
chiróteros, -i, -o	χειρότερος, –η, –ο	worse
kalamatyanós, -í, -ó	καλαματιανός, –ή, –ό	from Kalamata (*town in southern Greece famous for its olives*)
kamya (before collective numerals) see: *dhekaryá*	καμιά	about
to khartí	τὸ χαρτί	paper
khartí-tu-ghrapsímatos	χαρτὶ τοῦ γραψίματος	writing paper
o khasápis	ὁ χασάπης	butcher
khasápidhes p.	χασάπηδες	
kir- (familiarly used before first names)	κὺρ	Mr.
o-kir-yánis	ὁ κὺρ Γιάννης	John
kir-yáni	κὺρ Γιάννη	John!
i kirá	ἡ κυρά	mistress
kirá-mu	κυρά μου	ma'am
kira- (before first name)	κυρὰ–	Mistress
i kóta	ἡ κότα	hen
to kutí	τὸ κουτί	box; can (*small*)
ena-kutí-sokolátes	ἕνα κουτὶ σοκολάτες	a box of chocolates

sardhéles-tu-kutyú	σαρδέλες τοῦ κουτιοῦ	canned sardines
L		
léo		
ta-léme	τὰ λέμε	we have a good talk
i lítra	ἡ λίτρα	pound
mya-lítra-zákhari	μιὰ λίτρα ζάχαρι	a pound of sugar
lóghu		
tu-lóghu-su	τοῦ λόγου σου	you (*familiar address, more polite than* esí)
M		
o manávis	ὁ μανάβης	fruit and vegetable man
manávidhes p.	μανάβηδες	
i manúla	ἡ μαννούλα	dear mama
to máti	τὸ μάτι	eye
mátya-mu	μάτια μου	(my) dear
mavroyánis	Μαυρογιάννης	Mavrogiannes (*family name*)
myázo	μοιάζω	I am like; I look like
/myas/	μοιασ–	
myázi-tiz-manúla-su	μοιάζει τῆς μαννούλας σου	he looks like your mother
O		
ópos	ὅπως	in whatever way
see: *orízo*		
i óreksi	ἡ ὄρεξι	appetite
mu-aníyi-tin-óreksi	μοῦ ἀνοίγει τὴν ὄρεξι	it makes my mouth water

oríste see: *orízo*		
orízo	ὁρίζω	I command
/oris/	ὁρισ–	
tí-orízis?	τί ὁρίζεις;	what will you have?
ópos-orízis	ὅπως ὁρίζεις	as you will
oríste	ὁρίστε	at your service!
P		
pánda		
pánda-mu	πάντα μου	I always; (throughout) my whole life
pĝo see: *skolyó*		
petrákis see: *pétros*		
o pétros	ὁ Πέτρος	Peter
o-petrákis	ὁ Πετράκις	little Peter
pirázi	πειράζει	it disturbs; it matters
dhém-birázi	δὲν πειράζει	it doesn't matter; never mind!
próta		
protítera	πρωτύτερα	before; earlier
protítera see: *próta*		
prótos		
prótis-tákseos	πρώτης τάξεως	first-class; excellent
o psomás	ὁ ψωμᾶς	baker
to psóni	τὸ ψώνι	purchase
psonízo	ψωνίζω	I buy provisions; I do my marketing

S		
s see: *esí*		
to sapúni	*τὸ σαπούνι*	soap
i sardhéla	*ἡ σαρδέλα*	sardine
see: *kulí*		
to skolyó	*τὸ σκολειό*	school
páo-skolyó-mu	*πάω σκολειό μου*	I am on my way to school
i sokoláta	*ἡ σοκολάτα*	chocolate
T		
ta see: *léo*		
tákseos see: *prótos*		
o theós	*ὁ θεός*	god
dhóksa-si-o-theós	*δόξα σοι ὁ Θεός*	thank God
o thomás	*ὁ Θωμᾶς*	Thomas
U		
to úzo	*τὸ οὖζο*	ouzo (*anise-flavored hard liquor, favorite apéritif in Greece*)
Y		
yeníthika see: *yenó*		
yenó	*γεννῶ*	I give birth to; I lay (*of eggs*)
/ yenis/	*γεννησ–*	
yenyéme	*γεννειέμαι*	I am born
Z		
i zákhari	*ἡ ζάχαρι*	sugar

UNIT 22

AT THE HOSPITAL

SECTION A—BASIC SENTENCES

Leonidas Adamantiou, Phroso's father, has been taken to a hospital. A crowd of relatives and friends are sitting around his bed. A friend, Aristides, enters.

ENGLISH EQUIVALENTS	AIDS TO LISTENING	CONVENTIONAL SPELLING
Aristides	aristídhis	'Αριστείδης
May I? ('Is it allowed?')	*epitrépete?*	'Επιτρέπεται;
Leonidas's sister	i-adherfí tu-leonídha	'Η ἀδερφὴ τοῦ Λεωνίδα
come in!	*émba*	ἔμπα
Surely. Come in, (my) Aristides.	*pós? émba-mésa aristídhi-mu.*	Πῶς; Ἔμπα μέσα, 'Αριστείδη μου.
Aristides	aristídhis	'Αριστείδης
he got sick	*aróstise*	ἀρρώστησε
Someone ('They') told me Leonidas had been taken sick,	*mú-pane pos-aróstise-o-leonídhas*	Μοῦ 'πανε πὼς ἀρρώστησε ὁ Λεωνίδας,
and I came to see how he was ('is').	*k-írtha-na-dhó-ti-káni.*	κ' ἦρθα νὰ δῶ τί κάνει.
What's the trouble (with you), Leonidas?	*tí-échis leonídha?*	Τί ἔχεις, Λεωνίδα;

A friend of the family	enas-fílos tu-spityú	Ἕνας φίλος τοῦ σπιτιοῦ
seriously ill	*varyá-árostos*	βαρειὰ ἄρρωστος
the unfortunate one	*o-kaiménos*	ὁ καημένος
He's [really] very sick, poor fellow.	*ine-varyá-árostos o-kaiménos.*	Εἶναι βαρειὰ ἄρρωστος, ὁ καημένος.
Another friend	enas-álos-fílos	Ἕνας ἄλλος φίλος
fever	*piretó*	πυρετό
He has a fever.	*echi-piretó.*	Ἔχει πυρετό.
Leonidas's aunt	i-thyá tu-leonídha	Ἡ θειὰ τοῦ Λεωνίδα
headache	*ponokéfalos*	πονοκέφαλος
His headache doesn't let up ('leave him') [one] minute.	*o-ponokéfalos dhen-don-afíni-stighmí.*	Ὁ πονοκέφαλος δὲν τὸν ἀφήνει στιγμή.
A (girl-)friend of Phroso's	mya-fíli tis-frósos	Μιὰ φίλη τῆς Φρόσως
red	*kókinos*	κόκκινος
How flushed he is!	*tí-kókinos pú-ne!*	Τί κόκκινος πού 'ναι !
Another friend	mya-áli-fíli	Μιὰ ἄλλη φίλη
one fire	*myá-fotyá*	μιὰ φωτιά
His hands are on fire!	*ta-chérya-tu íne-myá-fotyá!*	Τὰ χέρια του εἶναι μιὰ φωτιά !
Aristides	aristídhis	Ἀριστείδης
he has become weak	*adhinátise*	ἀδυνάτισε
He's grown so weak!	*póso-adhinátise!*	Πόσο ἀδυνάτισε !

Peter	pétros	Πέτρος
skin	*petsí*	*πετσί*
bone	*kókalo*	*κόκκαλο*
Yes, he's ('he has become') [nothing but] skin and bones.	*né, éyine-petsí-ke-kókalo.*	Ναί, ἔγινε πετσὶ καὶ κόκκαλο.
Aristides	aristídhis	Ἀριστείδης
having a cold	*krioménos*	*κρυωμένος*
his self	*ton-eaftó-tu*	*τὸν ἑαυτό του*
What's the trouble with him? Can it be that he had a cold and [then] didn't take good care of ('watch well') himself?	*tí-échi? min-ítane-krioménos ke-dhem-brósekse-kalá-ton-eaftó-tu?*	Τί ἔχει; Μὴν ἦτανε κρυωμένος καὶ δὲν πρόσεξε καλὰ τὸν ἑαυτό του;
Mrs. Adamantiou	kiría-adhamandíu	Κυρία Ἀδαμαντίου
(it) means	*tha-pí*	*θὰ πῆ*
a cold	*sináchi*	*συνάχι*
Leonidas? He doesn't know what a cold *is*.	*o-leonídhas? dhen-gzéri-tí-tha-pí-sináchi.*	Ὁ Λεωνίδας; Δὲν ξέρει τί θὰ πῆ συνάχι.
Leonidas's mother	i-mitéra tu-leonídha	Ἡ μητέρα τοῦ Λεωνίδα
cough	*víkha*	*βῆχα*
sore throat	*ponólemo*	*πονόλαιμο*
He's never had a cough or a sore throat in his life.	*míte-víkha-íche-poté-tu míte-ponólemo.*	Μήτε βῆχα εἶχε πότε του μήτε πονόλαιμο.

Aristides	aristídhis	'Αριστείδης
stomach	*stomáchi*	*στομάχι*
Could it be his stomach?	*min-ine-to-stomáchi-tu?*	Μὴν εἶναι τὸ στομάχι του;
Mrs. Adamantiou	kiría-adhamandíu	Κυρία 'Αδαμαντίου
Not [that] either.	*úte.*	Οὔτε.
he has suffered from	*ipófere-apo*	*ὑπόφερε ἀπὸ*
He's never had any stomach trouble.	*dhen-ipófere-poté-ap-to-stomáchi-tu.*	Δὲν ὑπόφερε ποτὲ ἀπ' τὸ στομάχι του.
Aristides	aristídhis	'Αριστείδης
for how long a time?	*póson-geró*	*πόσον καιρό*
How long has he been ('is he') sick?	*póson-geró in-árostos?*	Πόσον καιρὸ εἶν' ἄρρωστος;
Nick	níkos	Νίκος
one or two	*kána-dhyó*	*κάνα δυό*
A month or two.	*kana-dhyo-mínes.*	Κάνα δυὸ μῆνες.
in the beginning	*s-tin-archí*	*στὴν ἀρχή*
strong	*dhinatús*	*δυνατούς*
pains	*pónus*	*πόνους*
the head	*to-kefáli*	*τὸ κεφάλι*
At first all he had was ('he had only') severe pains in his head.	*s-tin-archí iche-móno-dhinatús-pónu-s-to-kefáli.*	Στὴν ἀρχὴ εἶχε μόνο δυνατοὺς πόνους στὸ κεφάλι.
the longer he went	*óso-píyene*	*ὅσο πήγαινε*

he got worse But as time went on he got worse and worse.	*chirotéreve* *ma-óso-píyene chirotéreve.*	χειροτέρευε Μὰ ὅσο πήγαινε χειροτέρευε.
you would have thought it was burning You would have thought something inside of him was burning him up.	*nómizes* *ékee* *nómizes pos-káti-mésa-tu-ton-ékee.*	νόμιζες ἔκαιε Νόμιζες πὼς κάτι μέσα του τὸν ἔκαιε.
The mother	i-mitéra	Ἡ μητέρα
five or six We called in five or six doctors,	*pénd-éksi* *fonáksame-pénd-éksi-yatrús*	πέντ' ἔξι Φωνάξαμε πέντ' ἔξι γιατρούς,
that he cure but not one [of them] could cure him.	*na-yatrépsi* *ma-kanénaz-dhem-bórese na-tone-yatrépsi.*	νὰ γιατρέψῃ μὰ κανένας δὲν μπόρεσε νὰ τόνε γιατρέψῃ.
Mrs. Adamantiou	kiría-adhamandíu	Κυρία Ἀδαμαντίου
if there were not he would be dead If it hadn't been for Dr. Bourboulis, (my) Leonidas would be a goner now.	*a-dhen-ítane* *thá-tane-pethaménos* *a-dhen-ítane-o-yatrós-o-burbúlis thá-tane-pethaménos-tóra-o-leonídhaz-mu.*	ἂ δὲν ἦτανε θά 'τανε πεθαμένος Ἂ δὲν ἦτανε ὁ γιατρὸς ὁ Μπουρμπούλης, θά 'τανε πεθαμένος τώρα ὁ Λεωνίδας μου.
Phroso	fróso	Φρόσω
[It was] Bourboulis [who] told us to come here.	*o-burbúlis mas-ípe ná-ríthum-edho-péra.*	Ὁ Μπουρμπούλης μᾶς εἶπε νά 'ρθουμ' ἐδῶ πέρα.

John	yánis	Γιάννης
it would be right	*éprepe*	ἔπρεπε
for you to come	*na-rkhósaste*	νὰ 'ρχόσαστε
earlier	*protítera*	πρωτύτερα
You should have come here sooner.	*éprepe-na-rkhósaste-protítera-edho-péra.*	Ἔπρεπε νὰ 'ρχόσαστε πρωτύτερα ἐδῶ πέρα.
if you were taking him	*an-done-piyénate*	ἂν τόνε πηγαίνατε
the hospital	*to-nosokomío*	τὸ νοσοκομεῖο
he would be	*thá-tane*	θά 'τανε
If you'd taken him to the hospital right away, he'd be well today.	*an-done-piyénate-amésо-s-to-nosokomío thá-tane-kalá-símera.*	Ἂν τόνε πηγαίνατε ἀμέσως στὸ νοσοκομεῖο, θά 'τανε καλὰ σήμερα.
Mrs. Adamantiou	kiría-adhamandíu	Κυρία 'Αδαμαντίου
I had . . . to deal with	*íkha-na-kámo-me . . .*	εἶχα νὰ κάμω μὲ . . .
You're right, but it was Leonidas that I had to deal with.	*échiz-dhíkyo, ma-íkha-na-kámo-me-to-leonídha.*	Ἔχεις δίκιο, μὰ εἶχα νὰ κάμω μὲ τὸ Λεωνίδα.
if you say to *me*	*a-mu-pís-eména*	ἂ μοῦ πῇς ἐμένα
If you tell *me* to do a thing, I'll do it right away.	*a-mu-pís-eména-na-kámo-éna-práma to-káno-amésos.*	Ἂ μοῦ πῇς ἐμένα νὰ κάμω ἕνα πρᾶμα, τὸ κάνω ἀμέσως.
the opposite	*to-andítheto*	τὸ ἀντίθετο
If you tell Leonidas to do something ('tell it to Leonidas'), he'll go and ('to') do the opposite.	*an-do-pís-tu-leonídha thá-pái-na-kámi-to-andítheto.*	Ἂν τὸ πῇς τοῦ Λεωνίδα, θὰ πάῃ νὰ κάμῃ τὸ ἀντίθετο.

[A nurse comes in.]	[*béni-mya-nosokóma.*]	[Μπαίνει μιὰ νοσοκόμα.]
The nurse	i-nosokóma	Ἡ νοσοκόμα
he gets along ('he goes them')	*ta-pái*	τὰ πάει
How's our patient getting along?	*pós-ta-pái-o-arostóz-mas?*	Πῶς τὰ πάει ὁ ἄρρωστός μας;
Mrs. Adamantiou	kiría-adhamandíu	Κυρία Ἀδαμαντίου
Not so (very) well.	*óchi-ke-tóso-kalá.*	Ὄχι καὶ τόσο καλά.
The nurse	i-nosokóma	Ἡ νοσοκόμα
the medicine	*to-yatrikó*	τὸ γιατρικό
Has he taken his medicine?	*píre-to-yatrikó-tu?*	Πῆρε τὸ γιατρικό του;
Mrs. Adamantiou	kiría-adhamandíu	Κυρία Ἀδαμαντίου
No, he hasn't (taken it).	*óchi, dhén-do-píre.*	Ὄχι, δὲν τὸ πῆρε.
And his head's aching ('he has pains in the head') again.	*k-échi-páli-pónu-s-to-kefáli.*	Κ' ἔχει πάλι πόνους στὸ κεφάλι.
The nurse	i-nosokóma	Ἡ νοσοκόμα
if he has not taken	*a-dhém-bíre*	ἂ δὲν πῆρε
they will not pass	*dhé-tha-perásune*	δὲ θὰ περάσουνε
If he hasn't taken it, the pain isn't going to go away ('the pains will not pass from him').	*a-dhén-do-píre dhé-tha-tu-perásun-i-póni.*	Ἂ δὲν τὸ πῆρε, δὲ θὰ τοῦ περάσουν οἱ πόνοι.
The aunt	i-thyá	Ἡ θειά
if he always does	*an-gáni-pánda*	ἂν κάνῃ πάντα

he will not improve	*dhe-tha-kaliterépsi*	*δὲ θὰ καλυτερέψῃ*
If he always does [just] what he wants [to], he'll *never* get better.	*an-gáni-pánda-tu oti-théli-aftós dhe-tha-kaliterépsi-poté-tu.*	*Ἂν κάνῃ πάντα του ὅ,τι θέλει αὐτός, δὲ θὰ καλυτερέψῃ ποτέ του.*
Mrs. Adamantiou	kiría-adhamandíu	Κυρία 'Αδαμαντίου
wake up!	*ksípna*	*ξύπνα*
soul	*psichí*	*ψυχή*
drink!	*pyé*	*πιέ*
Wake up, darling, and drink your medicine.	*ksípna psichí-mu ke-pyé-to-yatrikó-su.*	*Ξύπνα, ψυχή μου, καὶ πιὲ τὸ γιατρικό σου.*
Leonidas	leonídhas	Λεωνίδας
quiet	*ísikho*	*ἥσυχο*
(Better) leave me alone, won't you?	*dhe-m-afínete-ísikho-kalítera.*	*Δὲ μ' ἀφήνετε ἥσυχο καλύτερα;*
The sister	i-adherfí	'Η ἀδερφή
oh, Leonidas!	*kaiméne-leonídha*	*καημένε Λεωνίδα*
Oh now, do drink it, Leonidas.	*pyé-to-kaiméne-leonídha-tóra.*	*Πιέ το, καημένε Λεωνίδα, τώρα.*
if I got sick	*an-aróstena*	*ἂν ἀρρώσταινα*
I would not do anything	*dhe-thá-kana-típota*	*δὲ θά 'κανα τίποτα*
without (my) listening to anybody else	*tu-kefalyú-mu*	*τοῦ κεφαλιοῦ μου*
If *I* got sick, I wouldn't do anything on my own responsibility.	*an-aróstena-ghó dhe-thá-kana-típota-tu-kefalyú-mu.*	*Ἂν ἀρρώσταινα 'γώ, δὲ θά 'κανα τίποτα τοῦ κεφαλιοῦ μου.*

Leonidas	leonídhas	Λεωνίδας
at last	*telospándon*	τελοσπάντων
I cannot any more	*dhém-boró-álo*	δὲν μπορῶ ἄλλο
If, if, if! For heaven's sake, leave me alone! I can't stand any more [of this].	*án án án! afíste-me-ísikho-telospándon ke-dhém-boró-álo.*	Ἄν, ἄν, ἄν ! Ἀφήστε με ἥσυχο τελοσπάντων, καὶ δὲν μπορῶ ἄλλο.

SECTION B—WORD STUDY AND REVIEW OF BASIC SENTENCES

1. Word Study

COMMENT 1

ADVERBIAL USE OF THE OBJECT CASE. Nouns or limiting words in the object case may not only be direct objects of verbs (e.g. *ékho-keró* "I have time," *trói-polí* "He eats a lot.") or objects of prepositions (e.g. *s-to-spíti* 'to the house', *se-lígho* 'in a little while'); they may also function *as adverbs*. You will recall that in the *Word Studies* of Units 11 and 13 you learned about the use of the object case for expressions of time, whether to indicate point of time (e.g. *tí-ora* 'at what time?', *to-proí* 'in the morning', *tin-giryakí* '(on) Sunday') or duration (*mya-stighmí* '(for) a moment', *óli-tin-óra* 'all the time'). .Very closely related are such instances as *próti-forá* '(for) the first time', *tin-áli-forá* '(the) last time', and *myá-forá-ya-pánda* 'once and for all'. In the first section of this Comment we shall illustrate the use of nouns in adverbial relationships other than that of time; in the second section we shall show the use of limiting words as adverbs. Some of the kinds of adverbial function that occur here have already been considered in Comment 1 of Unit 21 on adverbs proper.

(a) NOUNS.

Place:	*tí-kathómaste-spíti-i-dhyó-mas?*	Why are we two sitting home?
	yirízune-spíti-tus.	They come back (to their) home.
	pái-skolyó-tis.	She's gone to (her) school.

Purpose:	*pále-kolímbi?*	Do you go swimming?
	thélete-na-páme-perípato?	Shall we go for a walk?
	tha-páme-ekdhromí.	We're going on a hike.
	piyénane-kinívi-i-áli.	The others used to go hunting.
Distance:	*prépi-n-anevíte saránda-métra ísa-me-ta-erípia.*	You have to climb forty meters up to the ruins.
	ítsi-borésame-na-páme dhyo-tría-chilyómetra-akóma.	So we were able to go two or three kilometers farther
Degree: (Measure)	*ímaste tetrakósya métra psilá.*	We're four hundred meters up.
	me-t-aftokínito ine-trís-órez-makriá-apo-dhó.	By car it's three hours away from here.
	íse-tría-khrónya-mikroteróz-mu.	You're three years younger than I [am].
Fullness:	*yemísate-tin-apothíki-bendzína?*	Have you got the tank filled [with] gasoline?
Price: (Value)	*dhé-thimúme-álo pósa-leftá-mu-kóstise.*	I don't remember any more how much money it cost me.
	dhen-aksízi-ton-gópo.	It's not worth while ('the effort').
Distribution:	*prépi-na-pliróni-chílyez-dhrakhmés-to-mína.*	He must be paying a thousand drachmas a month.
	pérno-ekató-dhrakhmés t[illegible]	I get a hundred drachmas a day.
	pán-oghdhónda-chilyóme[illegible]*.*	They go eighty kilometers an hour.
	póso-kostízune?—dhyakósy[illegible]*rakhmés-to-pukámiso.*	How much do they cost?—Two hundred drachmas each ('the shirt').
	dhóste-más-ta ya-ekatón-oghdhónda-dhrakhmés-to-éna	Give them to us for a hundred and eighty drachmas apiece.
Manner:	*eghó-s-tin-eládha páo-pánda-próti-thési.*	*I* always go first class [here] in Greece.

(b) LIMITING WORDS. Most of the limiting words (see the *Word Studies* of Units 19 and 20), especially those of quantity, may be used in the object case of the neuter singular as adverbs. The adverbial relationships they express are mainly those of degree and of duration of time, although a few other uses are found, too.

póso	*póso-makriá-íne?*	How far is it?
	póso-kostízune?	How much do they cost?
	póso-to-dhomátio?	How much [for] the room?
tóso	*fonázi-tóso-ághria.*	He yells so fiercely.
ólo	*i-eklisyá itan-ólo-apo-mármaro.*	The church was all (*or* entirely) of marble.
polí	*s-efkharistó-polí.*	Thank you very much.
	milúme-angliká pyó-polí-apo-eliniká.	We speak English more (*or* rather) than Greek.
	kimáste-perisótero!	Get more sleep. ('Sleep more.')
párapoli	*dhipsó párapoli.*	I'm awfully ('extremely') thirsty.
lígho	*perpatíte-lígho.*	You do very little walking ('walk very little').
ligháki	*ime-lighaki-kurazméni.*	I'm a bit tired.
	thá-thela-na-míno ligháki-s-to-krevátí.	I'd like to stay in bed a little while.
móno	*móno-lígha-ksenodhochía*	only very few hotels
álo	*dhé-tha-taksidhépsune-álo.*	They won't sail any more (*or* any longer).
tí	*tí-ghlíghora-pu-tréchi!*	How fast he's traveling! ('What he runs fast!')
	tí-yeláte?	Why are you laughing? (*or* What are you laughing for?)
	tí-pirázi?	What does it matter?

COMMENT 2

CONDITIONS. A sentence like *an-gitáksis tha-to-dhís* "If you look, you'll see it" is known as a *condition* and contains two parts: *an-gitáksis*, the *if-clause* (introduced by *an* 'if'), and *tha-to-dhís*, the *conclusion*. In Greek there are two kinds of conditions, which we may call *real* and *unreal*.

(a) REAL CONDITIONS. This category has to do with facts, or what seem to be facts, of the present and the past, and with practical certainties, or at least strong probabilities, in the future — in other words, with situations that are all within the realm of reality.

1. Real conditions pertaining to the present or the past are very easy.

a-mu-lés-psémata kánis-áskima.	If you're lying ('are telling lies') to me, you're doing wrong.
an-do-ékames kalá-ékames.	If you did that, you did well.

Such conditions present no problem, because in the if-clause as well as in the conclusion the verb has the same form that it would have in an ordinary statement (e.g. *mu-lés-psémata* 'you're lying to me', *kánis-áskima* 'you're doing wrong').

2. Real conditions dealing with the future, that is, conditions in which the verb of the conclusion stands in the future, work a little differently and need to be studied with some care. Here are examples from the *Basic Sentences* of this Unit:

an-gáni-pánda-tu oti-théli-aftós dhe-tha-kaliterépsi-poté-tu.	If he always does [just] what he wants [to], he'll *never* get better.
a-mu-pís-eména-na-kámo-ena-práma to-káno-amésos.	If you tell *me* to do a thing, I'll do it right away.
an-do-pís-tu-leonídha tha-pái-na-kámi-to-andítheto.	If you tell Leonidas to do something ('tell it to Leonidas'), he'll go and ('to') do the opposite.

There are two features of this kind of condition that deserve special notice: (1) in the if-clause Greek uses either the imperfective present (e.g. *an-gáni-pánda-tu* 'if he always does') or the perfective dependent (e.g. *a-mu-pís* 'if you tell me (once)') according to the type of action involved (action in progress or repeated, as opposed to single act); (2) in the conclusion Greek may use the imperfective present (e.g. *to-káno-amésos* 'I'll do it right away') in place of the perfective future (*tha* plus the perfective dependent), a substitution you learned about in Comment 2 of Unit 10.

Occasionally, of course, a condition is mixed as regards time, so that, for example, a future condition may have an if-clause referring to the past. That is the case in this sentence: *a-dhén-do-píre dhé-tha-tu-perásun-i-póni* "If he hasn't taken it (his medicine), the pain isn't going to go away ('the pains will not pass from him')."

(b) Unreal conditions. In contrast to real conditions, which deal with facts or with vivid possibilities, the unreal ones present conceivable but remote possibilities or even situations that are contrary to actual fact. Examples from the *Basic Sentences* are:

an-aróstena-ghó dhe-thá-kana-típota-tu-kefalyú-mu.	If *I* got (*or* should get, *or* were to get) sick, I wouldn't do anything on my own responsibility.

an-íkha-k-eghó-en-aghóri san-do-dhikó-su thá-muna-álos-áthropos.	If *I* (too) had a boy like yours, I'd be a different woman.
an-done-piyénate-améso-s-to-nosokomío thá-tane-kalá-símera.	If you'd taken him to the hospital right away, he'd be well today.
a-dhen-ítane-o-yatrós-o-burbúlis thá-tane-pethaménos-tóra-o-leonídhaz-mu.	If it hadn't been for Dr. Bourboulis, (my) Leonidas would be a goner now.

As you see, in unreal conditions the verb of the if-clause always stands in the imperfective past, while the verb-form in the conclusion always consists of a combination of *tha* plus the imperfective past. (This combination, called the *conditional*, will be treated in the following Comment.) In having this invariable pattern the unreal conditions are remarkable in three respects: (1) Greek does not differentiate, as English does between conditions of remote possibility (like the first one in this set of examples) and conditions contrary to fact (like all the others in the set) — for Greek these are all unreal conditions; (2) there is no distinction of tense in either part of the condition (e.g. *an-aróstena* could mean 'if I were getting sick' or 'if I had gotten sick', and *thá-muna* could mean 'I would be' or 'I would have been'); (3) there is no distinction as to type of action in either part of the condition (e.g. *an-aróstena* could mean 'if I were getting sick' as well as 'if I should get sick', and *thá-kana* could mean 'I would be doing' as well as 'I would do').

COMMENT 3

How TO SAY 'I'D COME BACK', 'I'D DO', 'I'D BE', ETC. The combination *tha* plus the imperfective past, which, as you have learned from the preceding Comment, stands in the conclusion of unreal conditions, is called the *conditional*. Here are some examples of this formation for all persons, singular and plural:

		'would come back'	'would do'	'would be'
sing.	1.	*tha-yíriza*	*thá-kana*	*thá-muna*
	2. familiar	*tha-yírizes*	*thá-kanes*	*thá-suna*
	polite	*tha-yirízate*	*tha-kánate*	*thá-saste*
	3.	*tha-yírize*	*thá-kane*	*thá-tane*

plur.	1.	*tha-yirízame*	*tha-káname*	*thá-maste*
	2.	*tha-yirízate*	*tha-kánate*	*thá-saste*
	3.	*tha-yirízane*	*tha-kánane*	*thá-tane*

The word *tha* always goes closely with a following verb-form, although, of course, unaccented pronouns may come between. When that verb-form begins with a vowel, the vowel of *tha* often runs together with the initial vowel of the verb-form (just as in the combinations of *tha* with the imperfective present or the perfective dependent that serve as futures). Thus *tha-ékana* or *tha-ímuna* may, though they need not necessarily, be pronounced as *thá-kana*, *thá-muna*, respectively.

The conditional may, of course, be used outside of conditions; you have long been familiar with the phrase *thá-thela* 'I would like', as in *thá-thela-na-ksero* 'I'd like to know'.

Furthermore, it should be stated that the imperfective past of a few verbs, particularly *thélo* 'I want', *boró* 'I can', *prépi* 'it is necessary', may be used with the force of the conditional. Thus you may hear *íthela-na-kséro* as well as *thá-thela-na-ksèro* for 'I'd like to know'. Here are two examples of this sort that have occurred in the present Unit:

éprepe-na-rkhósaste-protítera-edho-péra.	You should have come ('It would be right for you to come') here sooner.
nómizes pos-káti-mésa-tu-ton-ékee.	You would have thought something inside of him was burning him up.

In contrast to *prépi-na* with its idea of necessity ('must', 'have to', etc.), *éprepe-na* conveys the idea of desirability ('ought', 'should', etc.). Whether reference is made to the present ('should') or the past ('should have'), the form *éprepe* is the same. The form *nómizes* 'you would have thought' is peculiar in that it always refers to the past; Greek speakers use *lés* for 'you would think' referring to the present (e.g. *lés-ke-káti-mésa-tu-tone-kéi* "You'd think something inside of him was ('is') burning him up.").

Sometimes a verb-form that has no conditional force in Greek may be conveniently rendered as a conditional in English, but this is purely a matter of translation. Examples of this sort are:

ma-thélo-tóte ekató-dhrakhmés ya-ghramatósima.	But then I['d] need a hundred drachmas for stamps.

kalítera-ekho-na-petháno para-na-zó-tétya-zoí.	I'd rather ('I consider it better to') die than lead ('live') such a life.
tí-aghapáte?	What would you like ('do you desire')?

COMMENT 4

THE PARTICIPLE IN *-ménos.*

(a) USE.

enas-adherfós-tu-patéra-mu ine-pandreménos me-mya-burbúli.	One of my father's brothers is married to a Bourboulis.
óles-i-thésis ine-pyazménes.	All the seats are taken.
to-stadhió-mas ine-kamoméno ólo-apo-mármaro.	Our stadium's all made of marble.
min-itane-krioménos?	Can it be that he had a cold ('was having-a-cold')?
thá-tane-pethaménos-tóra.	He'd be dead now.
tí-boró-na-su-prosféro? — típota efkharistó, ime-faghoménos.	What can I treat you to? — Nothing, thanks, I've just eaten ('I am having-eaten').
vríka-to-tirí faghoméno.	I found the cheese [already] eaten.
itan-ena-fortáki m-ena-fteró-spazméno.	It was a Ford with one fender broken.
borí-na-min-gzéri-ghrámata-o-níkos ma-ine-áthropos-taksidheménos.	Nick may not know how to read and write ('know letters'), but he's a well-traveled man.
yatróz-dhyavazménos	a physician [who is] very learned ('well-read')

In the sentences above, the words *pandreménos* 'married', *pyazménes* 'taken', *kamoméno* 'made', and all the others containing the stressed element *-mén-* are adjectives (in *-os*, *-i*, *-o*) formed from verbs. These forms are participles; and since they normally refer to actions that have taken place, the participles in *-ménos* (like the English ones in *-ed* or *-en*) are classed as *past participles.* Sometimes a given past participle may be used in either of two ways: *faghoménos* can mean '(having been) eaten' or 'having eaten', *pyoménos* '(having been) drunk' or '(having) drunk', *dhyavazménos* '(having been) read' or 'well-read' ('having read').

Sometimes the form in *-ménos* is almost a pure adjective, with little or no verbal character (e.g. *krioménos* 'having a cold', *akuzménos* 'well-known', *lipiménos* 'sad', *yinoménos* 'ripe'); but more often it is closely associated with the verb it is based on, and then it presents a state of things resulting from previous action. This latter function comes out most clearly in contrasts like the following:

pyánete 'he is being caught; he is (always) caught; he gets caught'
pyástike 'he was caught (once); he got caught; he has been caught'

íne-pyazménos 'he is (already) caught; he is a captive'

(b) FORMATION. The basis of any past participle is that part of the word which is left after you drop the ending *-ménos*, for example, *pandre-* from *pandreménos* 'married', or *pyas-* from *pyazménos* 'caught'. If you have never met the past participle of a given verb, you can usually arrive at it by following definite rules: for most verbs you can figure it out if you know the perfective stem for the *-me* forms; for a few verbs which have no *-me* forms you must proceed from the perfective stem for the *-o* forms. In the tables that are given here, each verb is cited in the *I*-form of the imperfective present (the form under which you would look it up in the *Finder List*), followed by the perfective stem for the *-me* forms and the basis of the past participle.

1.

		Perfective stem *-me* type	Basis of past participle
anávo	'I light'	*anaft-*	*ana-*
pandrévome	'I get married'	*pandreft-*	*pandre-*
strívo	'I turn; I twist'	*strift-*	*stri-*

(*taksidhévo* /*taksidheps*/ 'I travel', which lacks *-me* forms, has the past participle *taksidheménos*, and this model will serve for other verbs of this type that have *-o* forms only.)

SUMMARY: Where the perfective stem for the *-me* forms ends in *-ft*, the basis of the past participle is formed by dropping the *-ft*.

2.

		Perfective stem *-me* type	Basis of past participle
ríkhno	‘I throw’	*rikht-*	*righ-*
pézo	‘I play’	*pekht-*	*pegh-*
alázo	‘I change’	*alakht-*	*alagh-*
filáo	‘I keep’	*filakht-*	*filagh-*

Summary: Where the perfective stem for the *-me* forms ends in *-kht*, the basis of the past participle ends in *-gh*.

3.

		Perfective stem *-me* type	Basis of past participle
dhyavázo	‘I read’	*dhyavast-*	*dhyavaz-*
ksurízo	‘I shave (someone)’	*ksurist-*	*ksuriz-*
pyáno	‘I catch’	*pyast-*	*pyaz-*
ksekhnó	‘I forget’	*ksekhast-*	*ksekhaz-*
yeló	‘I deceive’	*yelast-*	*yelaz-*
akúo	‘I hear’	*akust-*	*akuz-*

(*chyonízi /chyonis/* ‘it snows’, which lacks *-me* forms, has the past participle *chyonizménos* ‘snow-covered’, and this model will serve for other verbs of this type that have *-o* forms only.)

Summary: Where the perfective stem for the *-me* forms ends in *-st*, the basis of the past participle ends in *-z*.

4.

		Perfective stem *-me* type	Basis of past participle
skotóno	‘I kill’	*skototh-*	*skoto-*
nikó	‘I conquer’	*nikith-*	*niki-*

lipúme	'I am sorry	*lipith-*	*lipi-*
foró	'I wear'	*foreth-*	*fore-*
kháno	'I lose'	*khath-*	*kha-*
pléno	'I wash'	*plith-*	*pli-*
férno	'I bring'	*ferth-*	*fer-*
pérno	'I take'	*parth-*	*par-*
stélno	'I send'	*stalth-*	*stal-*

(*arosténo /arostis/* 'I get sick', which lacks *-me* forms, has the past participle *arostiménos* 'diseased', and this model will serve for other verbs of this type that have *-o* forms only.)

Summary: Where the perfective stem for the *-me* forms ends in *-th*, the basis of the past participle is formed by dropping the *-th*.

Along with the four patterns given above, which represent the vast majority of Greek verbs, there are a certain number of participles which do not conform to any common models as regards the relationship between the basis of the past participle and the perfective stem for the *-me* forms. These past participles in *-ménos* must simply be learned by heart. Here is a complete alphabetical list of the verbs you have met up to this point which have past participles of this sort.

		Past participle	
afíno	'I leave'	*afiménos*	
dhíno	'I give'	*dhozménos*	
dhipsó	'I am thirsty'	*dhipsazménos*	'very thirsty'
epitrépo	'I allow'	*epitraménos*	
érkhome	'I come'	*erkhoménos*	
ftáno	'I arrive'	*ftazménos*	
ghráfo	'I write'	*ghraménos*	

káno	'I make; I do'	*kamoménos*	
káthome	'I sit'	*kathizménos*	'seated; sitting'
mathéno	'I teach (someone); I learn'	*mathiménos*	'accustomed (to)'
pernó	'I pass'	*perazménos*	'past'
pethéno	'I die'	*pethaménos*	'dead'
pinó	'I am hungry'	*pinazménos*	'very hungry'
piyéno	'I go'	*piyeménos*	
vrísko	'I find'	*vriménos*	
yínome	'I become; I get ripe'	*yinoménos*	'ripe'

After this Unit, for any new verb the past participle will be given in the *Finder List* if it cannot be figured out from the perfective stem of the *-me* type (or the *-o* type).

Finally, it should be observed that many verbs have no participle in *-ménos*. Examples of such verbs are *ékho* 'I have', *katalavéno* 'I understand', *kséro* 'I know', *févgho* 'I go away; I leave'.

2. Covering English and Greek of Word Study

Give the English equivalents of all Greek expressions in the *Word Study* and the Greek for all the English. This is individual study.

3. Review of Basic Sentences

Further oral practice with the first part of the *Basic Sentences*.

SECTION C—REVIEW OF BASIC SENTENCES (*Cont.*)

1. Review of Basic Sentences (*Cont.*)

Further oral practice with the second part of the *Basic Sentences*.

2. Covering the English of Basic Sentences

Check your knowledge of the meaning of all words and phrases in the *Basic Sentences*. This is individual study.

3. What Would You Say?

I. Four situations are given below, each with four possible answers. Only one of these answers is right by common sense. Check the right one.

1. *an-éftana-s-to-stathmó ti-stighmí-pu-févyi-to-tréno*
   a. *th-árchiza-na-fonázo.*
   b. *tha-yíriza-píso spíti-mu.*
   c. *thá-trekha-polí-ghlíghora me-tin-idhéa-n-aníkso-mya-pórta ke-na-pidhíso-mésa.*
   d. *tha-perímena-liyi-óra ke-thá-perna-to-tréno pu-févyi-pénde-leftá-arghótera.*

2. *an-gápyos-péthene-s-to-dhrómo khorís-kamyá-voíthya*
   a. *tha-píyena na-tu-féro-ligho-krasí.*
   b. *tha-fónaza-amésos-ena-yatró.*
   c. *tha-tu-élegha pos-o-theós ine-i-móni-tu-sotiría.*
   d. *tha-tone-rotúsa pyos-íne pu-méni ke-ti-dhulyá-káni.*

3. *an-évriska-ena-kutí me-khrímata-mésa*
   a. *tha-tó-vana-améso-s-tin-dzépi-mu.*
   b. *thá-perna-ta-khrímata ke-thá-rikhna-to-kutí píso-apo-kanena-dhéndro.*
   c. *tha-to-élegha se-kanenan-astifílaka.*
   d. *tha-to-áfina ekí-pu-íne.*

4. *an-enas-áthropos anévene-éksafna s-to-parathiró-mu*
   a. *tha-tone-rotúsa ti-théli.*
   b. *tha-pidhús-ap-t-álo-paráthiro.*
   c. *tha-tu-élegha na-bí-ap-tim-bórta.*
   d. *tha-tone-skótona.*

II. Read the following dialogue and answer in Greek the five questions at the end. The conversation is between Spyros, who is running for a seat in the Chamber of Deputies, and Metsos, who is trying to advise him as to how to carry on his campaign.

mítsos: *an-ímuna-ghó-tu-lóghu-su . . .*
spíros: *tí-thá-kanes?*
mítsos: *thá-kana-chílya-dhyó-prámata. prót-ap-óla thá-ferna-prótis-tákseoz-dhaskálus ya-ta-skolyá-tus.*
spíros: *pyá-skolyá-tus?*

mítsos: *ta-skolyá-tus moré-adherfé.*
spíros: *dhen-gzéro-ná-khune-skolyá-edho-péra.*
mítsos: *dhén-ékhune?*
tóte-th-ánigha-kanéna an-ímuna-tu-lóghu-su.
th-ánigha-ke-musía.
spíros: *ya-pyóne?*
ya-tom-barba-yáni i-ya-tin-andónena?
mítsos: *ás-t-astía spíro.*
spíros; *kalá-lipón, tí-alo-thá-kanes an-ísuna-s-ti-thési-mu?*
mítsos: *tha-tus-iposkhómuna*
kenúrya-khtíria
kenúryes-eklisyés
kenúryuz-dhrómus
kenúryez-yéfires pán-ap-ta-polámya-tus . . .
spíros: *kenúryez-yéfires! polámya!*
dhén-ekhune-neró-na-pyúne,
k-esí-milíz-ya-polámya!
mítsos: *dhén-ekhune-polámya?*
thá-tus-iposkhómuna-ke-polámya!

1. *tí-thá-kan-o-mítsos an-ítane-s-ti-thési-tu-spíru?*
2. *tí-thá-ferne?*
3. *tí-th-ániye?*
4. *tí-tha-iposkhótane?*
5. *tha-tone-pistévate-to-mítso an-ísaste-k-esís-khorikós?*

SECTION D—LISTENING IN

1. What Did You Say?

With the other members of the group, give orally your responses to the previous exercise as the Leader calls for them.

2. Word Study Check-Up

Give the Greek for all English equivalents in the *Word Study* as the Leader calls for it.

3. Listening In

1. You go to see a doctor.

esís:	*ime-o-kírioz-*Doe.	Εἶμαι ὁ κύριος Doe.
	ine-mésa-o-yatrós?	Εἶναι μέσα ὁ γιατρός;

to-korítsi:	*málista, peráste-mésa, sas-periméni.*	Μάλιστα, περάστε μέσα, σᾶς περιμένει.
o-yatrós:	*kaliméra-sas kírie-*Doe.	Καλημέρα σας, κύριε Doe.
	mu-tilefonísate símera-to-proí.	Μοῦ τηλεφωνήσατε σήμερα τὸ πρωί.
esís:	*málista, íthela-na-saz-dhó.*	Μάλιστα, ἤθελα νὰ σᾶς δῶ.
o-yatrós:	*tí-echete?*	Τί ἔχετε;
	iste-árostos?	Εἶστε ἄρρωστος;
esís:	*dhén-ime-poli-kalá.*	Δὲν εἶμαι πολὺ καλά.
o-yatrós:	*echete-piretó?*	Ἔχετε πυρετό;
esís:	*dhém-bistévo-ná-kho.*	Δὲν πιστεύω νά 'χω.
o-yatrós:	*iste-krioménos?*	Εἶστε κρυωμένος;
esís:	*óchi, dhén-ime.*	Ὄχι, δὲν εἶμαι.
o-yatrós:	*echete-ponokéfalo?*	Ἔχετε πονοκέφαλο;
esís:	*óchi, ma-ekho-pónus edhó k-edhó k-edhó.*	Ὄχι, μὰ ἔχω πόνους ἐδῶ κ' ἐδῶ κ' ἐδῶ.
o-yatrós:	*póte-archísane-aftí-i-póni?*	Πότε ἀρχίσανε αὐτοὶ οἱ πόνοι;
esís:	*ti-níkhta.*	Τὴ νύχτα.
	ipoféro-ap-to-stomáchi-mu ke-dhén-dróo-polí-to-vrádhi.	Ὑποφέρω ἀπ' τὸ στομάχι μου καὶ δὲν τρώω πολὺ τὸ βράδυ.
	khtés-to-vrádhi pígha-na-fáo-se-mya-tavérna.	Χτὲς τὸ βράδυ πῆγα νὰ φάω σὲ μιὰ ταβέρνα.
	ípya-dhyo-potírya-krasí k-éfagha-kana-dhyo-frúta.	Ἤπια δυὸ ποτήρια κρασὶ κ' ἔφαγα κάνα δυὸ φρούτα.
o-yatrós:	*ípate-na-sas-plínune-ta-frúta?*	Εἴπατε νὰ σᾶς πλύνουνε τὰ φρούτα;
esís:	*óchi.*	Ὄχι.
o-yatrós:	*éprepe-na-to-léghate.*	Ἔπρεπε νὰ τὸ λέγατε.
	edhó-s-ta-méri-mas prépi-na-plénete-ta-frúta.	Ἐδῶ στὰ μέρη μας πρέπει νὰ πλένετε τὰ φρούτα.

	a-dhén-do-kánete-takhtiká borí-n-arostísete.	Ἂ δὲν τὸ κάνετε ταχτικά, μπορεῖ ν' ἀρρωστήσετε.
	emís-edhó dhén-arosténume.	Ἐμεῖς ἐδῶ δὲν ἀρρωσταίνουμε.
	ma-i-amerikaní arosténune-kápote-varyá.	Μὰ οἱ Ἀμερικανοὶ ἀρρωσταίνουνε κάποτε βαρειά.
	adhinatízune yínonde-petsí-ke-kókalo	Ἀδυνατίζουνε, γίνονται πετσὶ καὶ κόκκαλο
	ky-óso-páne chiroterévune.	κι ὅσο πάνε χειροτερεύουνε.
	ky-a-dhé-rotísune-kanena-yatró ipoférune-óli tus-ti-zoí-ap-to-stomáchi.	Κι ἂ δὲ ρωτήσουνε κανένα γιατρό, ὑποφέρουνε ὅλη τους τὴ ζωὴ ἀπ' τὸ στομάχι.
esís:	*tí-nomízete prépi-na-kámo?*	Τί νομίζετε πρέπει νὰ κάμω;
o-yatrós:	*piyénete-spíti-sas.*	Πηγαίνετε σπίτι σας.
	mi-fáte-típota ísa-me-ávrio-to-vrádhi.	Μὴ φάτε τίποτα ἴσα μὲ αὔριο τὸ βράδυ.
	párte-aftó-to-yatrikó.	Πάρτε αὐτὸ τὸ γιατρικό.
	ky-a-dhén-íste-kalítera-ávrio-to-vrádhi peráste-páli-ap-to-spíti-mu.	Κι ἂ δὲν εἶστε καλύτερα αὔριο τὸ βράδυ, περάστε πάλι ἀπ' τὸ σπίτι μου.
esís:	*efkharistó-polí.*	Εὐχαριστῶ πολύ.
o-yatrós:	*chérete.*	Χαίρετε.

2. Anne and Helen talk about Nick.

ána:	*léz-na-m-aghapái-akóma-o-níkos?*	Λὲς νὰ μ' ἀγαπάῃ ἀκόμα ὁ Νίκος;
eléni:	*a-s-aghapúse-prín s-aghapái-kaiméni-ke-tóra.*	Ἂ σ' ἀγαποῦσε πρίν, σ' ἀγαπάει, καημένη, καὶ τώρα.
ána:	*né, ma-yatí-káni-pánda tu-kefalyú-tu?*	Ναί, μὰ γιατί κάνει πάντα τοῦ κεφαλιοῦ του;
	yatí-dhe-m-akúi-k-eména?	Γιατί δὲ μ' ἀκούει κ' ἐμένα;
	a-m-aghapúse dhé-tha-kápnize-tóso-polí,	Ἂ μ' ἀγαποῦσε, δὲ θὰ κάπνιζε τόσο πολύ,
	dhé-thá-pine ap-to-proí-isa-me-to-vrádhi-krasí,	δὲ θά 'πινε ἀπ' τὸ πρωὶ ἴσα μὲ τὸ βράδυ κρασί,
	dhé-tha-kathótane méra-níkhta s-to-kafenío,	δὲ θὰ καθότανε μέρα νύχτα στὸ καφενεῖο,

	dhé-tha-ksódheve-tósa-leftá.	δὲ θὰ ξόδευε τόσα λεφτά.
eléni:	*óso-y-aftó dhé-th-aláksi-álo.*	Ὅσο γι᾽ αὐτὸ δὲ θ᾽ ἀλλάξῃ ἄλλο.
	an-épine-prín tha-píni-pánda-tu,	Ἂν ἔπινε πρίν, θὰ πίνῃ πάντα του,
	an-gzódheve-prín ena-soro-leftá mazí-me-tus-fílus-tu dhé-th-archísi-ap-ávrio na-ikonomái.	ἂν ξόδευε πρὶν ἕνα σωρὸ λεφτὰ μαζὶ μὲ τοὺς φίλους του, δὲ θ᾽ ἀρχίσῃ ἀπ᾽ αὔριο νὰ οἰκονομάῃ.

3. Nick hears that Anne has complained about him; he blames her.

níkos:	*an-ákuses-áskima-prámata-ya-ména pés-mu-to.*	Ἂν ἄκουσες ἄσκημα πράματα γιὰ ᾽μένα, πές μου το.
	an-ípya-kápote pend-éksi-potírya-krasí tí-pirázi?	Ἂν ἤπια κάποτε πέντ᾽ ἔξι ποτήρια κρασί, τί πειράζει;
	an-gzódhepsa-poté-mu-leftá dhen-da-ksódhepsa-ya-yinékes.	Ἂν ξόδεψα ποτέ μου λεφτά, δὲν τὰ ξόδεψα γιὰ γυναῖκες.
	a-dhén-aghápises-poté-su-álone yatí-dhe-thélis-na-me-páris?	Ἂ δὲν ἀγάπησες ποτέ σου ἄλλονε, γιατί δὲ θέλεις νὰ μὲ πάρῃς;
	a-mu-ípes-tóte-né mí-mu-lés-tóra-óchi.	Ἂ μοῦ εἶπες τότε ναί, μὴ μοῦ λὲς τώρα ὄχι.

4. Nick and Anne have married. Nick goes to see a doctor.

o-yatrós:	*prépi-na-proséchis-ligháki-ton-eaftó-su.*	Πρέπει νὰ προσέχῃς λιγάκι τὸν ἑαυτό σου.
	an-échis-pónus-s-to-stomáchi mím-bínis-kalítera-krasí.	Ἂν ἔχῃς πόνους στὸ στομάχι, μὴν πίνῃς καλύτερα κρασί.
	an-gapnízis mín-gapnízis-tóso-polí.	Ἂν καπνίζῃς, μὴν καπνίζῃς τόσο πολύ.
	mín-gáthese méra-níchta s-to-kafenío.	Μὴν κάθεσαι μέρα νύχτα στὸ καφενεῖο.
	píyene-ligháki-perípato.	Πήγαινε λιγάκι περίπατο.
	am-biyénis-perípato-káthe-méra tha-yatreftís-ghlíghora.	Ἂν πηγαίνῃς περίπατο κάθε μέρα, θὰ γιατρευτῇς γλήγορα.

	an-gzodhévis-ta-leftá-su ya-ti-yinéka-su ke-ya-to-spíti-su andís-ya-tavérnes tha-zísis-na-yínis-ekató-khronóne.	Ἂν ξοδεύῃς τὰ λεφτά σου γιὰ τὴ γυναῖκα σου καὶ γιὰ τὸ σπίτι σου ἀντὶς γιὰ ταβέρνες, θὰ ζήσῃς νὰ γίνῃς ἑκατὸ χρονῶνε.

5. Nick goes to see Thomas, an insurance man.

thomás:	*an-gai-to-spíti-su tha-lávis-dhéka-chilyádhez-dhrakhmés.*	Ἂν καῇ τὸ σπίτι σου, θὰ λάβῃς δέκα χιλιάδες δραχμές.
	a-khásis-éna-máti tha-lávis-íkosi-pénde.	Ἂ χάσῃς ἕνα μάτι, θὰ λάβῃς εἴκοσι πέντε.
	a-khásis-ke-ta-dhío tha-lávi-saránda.	Ἂ χάσῃς καὶ τὰ δύο, θὰ λάβῃς σαράντα.
	a-su-kopí-éna-chéri tha-lávis-pénde-chilyádhez-dhrakhmés.	Ἂ σοῦ κοπῇ ἕνα χέρι, θὰ λάβῃς πέντε χιλιάδες δραχμές.
	a-su-kopúne-ta-dhyó-su-chérya tha-láviz-dhekapénde.	Ἂ σοῦ κοποῦνε τὰ δυό σου χέρια, θὰ λάβῃς δεκαπέντε.
	ky-a-su-kopúne chérya pódhya ke-kefáli tha-lávi-i-yinéka-su penínda-chilyádhez-dhrakhmés.	Κι ἂ σοῦ κοποῦνε χέρια, πόδια καὶ κεφάλι, θὰ λάβῃ ἡ γυναῖκα σου πενήντα χιλιάδες δραχμές.
	tí-skéftese? tí-káthese-ke-periménis?	Τί σκέφτεσαι; Τί κάθεσαι καὶ περιμένεις;
	a-dhén-do-kámis-tór-amésos borí-na-skotothís tin-óra-pu-yirízi-spíti-su.	Ἂ δὲν τὸ κάμῃς τώρ' ἀμέσως, μπορεῖ νὰ σκοτωθῇς τὴν ὥρα ποὺ γυρίζεις σπίτι σου.
	ke-tóte-i-yinéka-su-i-kaiméni tha-míni-khorís-leftó.	Καὶ τότε ἡ γυναῖκα σου ἡ καημένη θὰ μείνῃ χωρὶς λεφτό.
níkos:	*áse-me-ísikho ke-dhém-boró-álo.*	Ἄσε με ἥσυχο καὶ δὲν μπορῶ ἄλλο.
	thélo-n-archíso-páli tin-daktikí-mu-ti-zoí.	Θέλω ν' ἀρχίσω πάλι τὴν ταχτική μου τὴ ζωή.
	mítso spíro táki pú-íste?	Μήτσο, Σπύρο, Τάκη, ποῦ εἶστε;
	eláte-na-pyúme!	Ἐλᾶτε νὰ πιοῦμε!
	to-krasáki-mu-thélo ke-típota-álo.	Τὸ κρασάκι μου θέλω καὶ τίποτα ἄλλο.

SECTION E—CONVERSATION

1. Covering the Greek of Basic Sentences

With the Greek covered, practice until you can speak the Greek for each English sentence without hesitation. This is individual study.

2. Vocabulary Check-Up

Give the Greek for all English sentences in the *Basic Sentences* as the Leader calls for it.

3. Conversation

Suggested Topics:

1. You go to a doctor for advice: I have a severe headache; I have a cold. — You have a (head)cold and if you don't take good care of yourself, you'll have a cough and a fever tomorrow. You must stay in bed a day or two; take this medicine; you must take it three times a day.
2. You are going to a druggist's, right after having seen the doctor, and you meet a friend. You tell him what you said to the doctor, and what the doctor said to you.
3. You visit a friend at the hospital: May I? — Surely. Come in. — How are you getting along? — A little better, thanks. — Any pain? Any fever? Will you have to stay in the hospital long? How much longer? ('How long a time still?') How are the nurses?
4. You go to the hospital to see Anthony's wife, who has gotten burned. She shows you her head, hands, and feet, and tells you how she got burned trying to clean her husband's suit with benzine, and how she was taken from the house to the hospital.
5. You are at the hospital and you speak to a pretty nurse: I'm thirsty; give me some water, please. When will the doctor come? I have a high ('much') fever. — No, you don't. You'll be better soon. — When I'm all right again, we'll go to the movies.

SECTION F—CONVERSATION (*Cont.*)

Continue conversation. Additional check-up if necessary.

FINDER LIST

A		
a see: *an*		
adhinatízo	ἀδυνατίζω	I get weak
/adhinatís/	ἀδυνατισ–	
afíno		
áse, ás	ἄσε, ἄς	let!
áse-me-ísikho	ἄσε με ἥσυχο !	leave me alone!
ás-t-astía	ἂς τ' ἀστεῖα !	stop joking!
an, am, a	ἂν, ἂ	if
to andítheto	τὸ ἀντίθετο	the opposite
apo see: *ávrio*		
i archí	ἡ ἀρχή	beginning
o aristídhis	ὁ 'Αριστείδης	Aristides (*first name*)
arosténo	ἀρρωσταίνω	I get sick
/arostís/	ἀρρωστησ–	
aróstisa see: *arosténo*		
o árostos	ὁ ἄρρωστος	sick person; patient
ávrio		
ap-ávrio	ἀπ' αὔριο	from tomorrow on
B		
béno	μπαίνω	I go in; I come in
émba	ἔμπ[illegible]	come in!
émba-mésa	ἔμ[illegible]	come in!

boró		
dhém-boró-álo	δὲν μπορῶ ἄλλο	I can't stand any more of this
C		
chiroterévo	χειροτερεύω	I get worse
/chirotereps/	χειροτερεψ–	
D		
dhinatós, -í, -ó	δυνατός, –ή, –ό	strong
E		
o eaftós	ὁ ἑαυτός	self
ton-eaftó-tu	τὸν ἑαυτό του	himself
see: *prosékho*		
edhó		
edho-péra	ἐδῶ πέρα	here; over here
ékho		
tí-échis?	τί ἔχεις;	what is the trouble (*or* matter) with you?
tí-échi?	τί ἔχει;	what is the trouble (*or* matter) with him?
émba see: *béno*		
epitrépo	ἐπιτρέπω	I allow
/epitreps/ epitrap/	ἐπιτρεψ–, ἐπιτραπ–	
epitrépete	ἐπιτρέπεται	it is allowed
F		
i fíli	ἡ φίλη	friend (*female*)

fonázo	φωνάζω	I call
fonázo-ena-yatró	φωνάζω ἕνα γιατρό	I send for a doctor
i *fotyá*	ἡ φωτιά	fire

I

íme		
a-dhen-ítane (+ subject case)	ἂ δὲν ἦτανε	if there were not; if there had not been; if it were not for; if it had not been for
ipoféro	ὑποφέρω	I suffer
ísikhos, ísichi, ísikho	ἥσυχος, ἥσυχη, ἥσυχο	quiet
see: *afíno*		

K

kaiménos, -i, -o	καημένος, —η, —ο	unfortunate; poor
o-kaiménos	ὁ καημένος	poor fellow
kaiméne m.	καημένε	*word of familiar address, hardly translatable, expressing sympathy, pleading, or impatience*
kaiméni f.	καημένη	
kaiméno n.	καημένο	
kaliterévo	καλυτερεύω	I improve
/kalitereps/	καλυτερεψ—	
kána		
kána-dhyó	κάνα δυό	one or two

káno		
ekho-na-kámo-me	ἔχω νὰ κάμω μὲ	I have . . . to deal with
see: *kefáli*		
to kefáli	τὸ κεφάλι	head
tu-kefalyú-tu	τοῦ κεφαλιοῦ του	without (his) listening to anybody else
to-ékame tu-kefalyú-tu	τὸ ἔκαμε τοῦ κεφαλιοῦ του	he did it on his own responsibility
kéo	καίω	I burn; I burn up
/kaps/	καψ–	
káftika	καύτηκα	I was burned
káika	κάηκα	I got burned
kaménos, -i, -o	καμένος, –η, –ο	burned
kerós		
póson-geró	πόσον καιρό;	for how long a time? how long?
to kókalo	τὸ κόκκαλο	bone
kókinos, -i, -o	κόκκινος, –η, –ο	red
kóvo		
tu-kópik-ena-chéri	τοῦ κόπηκ' ἕνα χέρι	one of his hands got cut off
krioménos, -i, -o	κρυωμένος, –η, –ο	having a cold
ksipnó		
ksípna	ξύπνα	wake up!
ksodhévo		
ksodhévo ya	ξοδεύω γιὰ	I spend on

L

léo		
tha-pí	θὰ πῇ	(it) means
o leonídhas	ὁ Λεωνίδας	Leonidas (*first name*)

M

méra		
méra-níkhta	μέρα νύχτα	day and night

N

nomízo	νομίζω	I think
/nomis/	νομισ—	
nómizes	νόμιζες	you would have thought
i nosokóma	ἡ νοσοκόμα	nurse
to nosokomío	τὸ νοσοκομεῖο	hospital

P

páo		
pós-ta-páte?	πῶς τὰ πάτε;	how are you getting along?
pernó		
pernó apo	περνῶ ἀπὸ	I stop in at
pethaménos see: *pethéno*		
pethéno	πεθαίνω	I die
/pethan/	πεθαν—	
pethaménos, -i, -o	πεθαμένος, —η, —ο	dead
to petsí	τὸ πετσί	skin

píno		
pyé	πιέ	drink!
o *piretós*	ὁ πυρετός	fever
o *ponokéfalos*	ὁ πονοκέφαλος	headache
o *ponólemos*	ὁ πονόλαιμος	sore throat
o *pónos*	ὁ πόνος	pain
pósos see: *kerós*		
prépi		
éprepe	ἔπρεπε	it would be right; it would have been right
prosékho	προσέχω	I take care of
prosékho-ton-eaftó-mu	προσέχω τὸν ἑαυτό μου	I take care of myself
i *psichí*	ἡ ψυχή	soul
psichí-mu	ψυχή μου	darling!
pyé see: *píno*		

S

to sináchi	τὸ συνάχι	(head)cold
to stomáchi	τὸ στομάχι	stomach

T

telospándon	τελοσπάντων	at last; for heaven's sake (*as an exclamation of impatience*)

U

úte	οὔτε	not that either

V		
varyá	βαρειά	heavily
varyá-árostos	βαρειὰ ἄρρωστος	seriously ill
o víkhas	ὁ βῆχας	cough
Y		
yatrévo	γιατρεύω	I cure
/ yatreps/	γιατρεψ-	
to yatrikó	τὸ γιατρικό	medicine

UNIT 23

DEPARTURE

SECTION A—BASIC SENTENCES

Peter is going back to America. His friends have gathered at the pier. The steamer, anchored some distance out, is about to leave.

ENGLISH EQUIVALENTS	AIDS TO LISTENING	CONVENTIONAL SPELLING
Nick	níkos	Νίκος
for good	*ya-kalá*	γιὰ καλά
So you're leaving us ('going away "on" us') for good, eh, Peter?	*mas-févyiz-lipón pétro ya-kalá.*	Μᾶς φεύγεις λοιπόν, Πέτρο, γιὰ καλά.
Peter	pétros	Πέτρος
unfortunately	*dhistikhós*	δυστυχῶς
what is to be done?	*tí-na-yíni?*	τί νὰ γίνῃ;
Unfortunately, [yes]. There's nothing I can do about it.	*dhistikhós, tí-na-yíni!*	Δυστυχῶς, τί νὰ γίνῃ;
John	yánis	Γιάννης
in April	*ton-apríli*	τὸν ’Απρίλι
in May	*to-mái*	τὸ Μάι
at the latest	*to-arghótero*	τὸ ἀργότερο

I have to leave in a few months, too, in April or May at the latest.	*k-eghó-prépi-na-fígho-se-lighus-mínes ton-apríli-i-to-mái to-arghótero.*	Κ' ἐγὼ πρέπει νὰ φύγω σὲ λίγους μῆνες, τὸν 'Απρίλι ἢ τὸ Μάι τὸ ἀργότερο.
Metsos	mítsos	Μήτσος
the passport	*to-dhyavatírio*	τὸ διαβατήριο
Have you got your passport [with you]?	*échis-to-dhyavatirió-su?*	Ἔχεις τὸ διαβατήριό σου;
Peter	pétros	Πέτρος
back pocket	*píso-tsépi*	πίσω τσέπη
Yes, I've got it in my back pocket.	*né, tó-kho-s-tim-bíso-tsépi.*	Ναί, τό 'χω στὴν πίσω τσέπη.
John	yánis	Γιάννης
that you say goodbye to	*na-apocheretísis*	νὰ ἀποχαιρετίσῃς
consul	*prókseno*	πρόξενο
Did you go and ('to') say good-bye to the American consul?	*píyez-na-apocheretísis-ton-amerikanó-prókseno?*	Πῆγες νὰ ἀποχαιρετίσῃς τὸν 'Αμερικανὸ πρόξενο;
Peter	pétros	Πέτρος
Sure.	*vévea.*	Βέβαια.
Spyros	spíros	Σπύρος
they have examined	*ksetásane*	ξετάσανε
at the custom-house	*s-to-telonío*	στὸ τελωνεῖο

Have they inspected your bags at the customs?	*ta-kselásane ta-baúla-su-s-to-telonío?*	Τὰ ξετάσανε τὰ μπαούλα σου στὸ τελωνεῖο;
Peter	pétros	Πέτρος
Yes. ('They have inspected them.')	*ta-kselásane.*	Τὰ ξετάσανε.
Phroso	fróso	Φρόσω
the typewriter	*i-ghrafomikhaní*	ἡ γραφομηχανή
Where's your typewriter?	*pú-ine-i-ghrafomikhaní-su?*	Ποῦ εἶναι ἡ γραφομηχανή σου;
Peter	pétros	Πέτρος
[Right] here.	*edhó.*	Ἐδῶ.
Phroso	fróso	Φρόσω
open	*anikhtí*	ἀνοιχτή
It's not locked.	*ine-anikhtí.*	Εἶναι ἀνοιχτή.
you close	*klís*	κλεῖς
Hadn't ('Don't') you better lock it?	*dhén-dine-klís-kalítera?*	Δὲν τήνε κλεῖς καλύτερα;
Mr. Bourboulis	kírioz-burbúlis	Κύριος Μπουρμπούλης
Will this be your first trip ('Are you traveling for the first time') on the *Columbia?*	*taksidhévete-próti-forá-me-to-* Columbia?	Ταξιδεύετε πρώτη φορὰ μὲ τὸ Columbia;
Peter	pétros	Πέτρος
No, I've gone [on it] other times (too).	*óchi, taksídhepsa-ky-áles-forés.*	Ὄχι, ταξίδεψα κι ἄλλες φορές.
the cabins	*i-kabínes*	οἱ καμπίνες

of the first class	*tis-prótis-théseos*	*τῆς πρώτης θέσεως*
The first-class staterooms are very comfortable ('good').	*i-kabínes tis-prótis théseos ine-polí-kalés.*	Οἱ *καμπίνες τῆς πρώτης θέσεως εἶναι πολὺ καλές.*
Some have only one berth.	*merikés ekhun-éna-kreváti-móno.*	Μερικὲς *ἔχουν ἕνα κρεββάτι μόνο.*
Mr. Adamantiou	kírios-adhamandíu	Κύριος Ἀδαμαντίου
When do you arrive in New York?	*póte-ftánete s-ti-néa-yórki?*	Πότε *φτάνετε στὴ* Νέα Ὑόρκη;
Peter	pétros	Πέτρος
Two weeks from to-day. ('Today fifteen.')	*símera-dheka-pénde.*	*Σήμερα δεκαπέντε.*
Mrs. Adamantiou	kiría-adhamandíu	Κυρία Ἀδαμαντίου
What day is it ('What have we') today?	*ti-ékhume-símera?*	Τί *ἔχουμε σήμερα;*
Peter	pétros	Πέτρος
Monday.	*dheftéra.*	*Δευτέρα.*
Mrs. Adamantiou	kiría-adhamandíu	Κυρία Ἀδαμαντίου
What's the date? ('How many of the month?')	*póses-tu-minós?*	Πόσες *τοῦ μηνός;*
Mrs. Bourboulis	kiría-burbúli	Κυρία Μπουρμπούλη
of December	*tu-dhekemvríu*	*τοῦ Δεκεμβρίου*
The eleventh ('Eleven') of December.	*éndeka-tu-dhekemvríu.*	*Ἔντεκα τοῦ Δεκεμβρίου.*

John	yánis	Γιάννης
on the twenty-fifth ('twenty-five')	*s-tis-ikosi-pénde*	στὶς εἴκοσι πέντε
Christmas	*ta-khristúyena*	τὰ Χριστούγεννα
Well then, you'll arrive in New York December twenty-fifth, that is, on Christmas Day.	*tóte-lipón, ftáni-s-ti-néa-yórki s-tis-ikosi-pénde-tu-dhekemvríu ta-khristúyena-panapí.*	Τότε λοιπόν, φτάνεις στὴ Νέα Ὑόρκη στὶς εἴκοσι πέντε τοῦ Δεκεμβρίου, τὰ Χριστούγεννα πά' νὰ πῇ.
Peter	pétros	Πέτρος
Exactly.	*akrivós.*	Ἀκριβῶς.
Pope!	*pópi!*	Πόπη !
Pope	pópi	Πόπη
Peter!	*pétro!*	Πέτρο !
Peter	pétros	Πέτρος
come!	*éla*	ἔλα
something	*kati-ti*	κάτι τι
Come [here], let me show you something.	*éla-na-su-dhíkso-kati-ti.*	Ἔλα νὰ σοῦ δείξω κάτι τι.
Pope	pópi	Πόπη
ring	*dhakhtilídhi*	δαχτυλίδι
What a beautiful ring!	*tí-oréo-dhakhtilídhi!*	Τί ὡραῖο δαχτυλίδι !

Peter	pétros	Πέτρος
take!	*páre*	πâρε
Take it, it's yours.	*pár-to, ine-dhikó-su.*	Πâρ' το, εἶναι δικό σου.
wear!	*fórye*	φόρειε
that you may remember	*na-thimáse*	νὰ θυμâσαι
Wear it to remember me [by].	*fórye-to-na-me-thimáse.*	Φόρειε το νὰ μὲ θυμâσαι.
it writes	*ghráfi*	γράφει
on the inside	*ap-ti-mésa-meryá*	ἀπ' τὴ μέσα μεριά
(Just) look what's written on the inside.	*ya-dhés-ti-ghráfi-ap-ti-mésa-meryá.*	Γιὰ δὲς τί γράφει ἀπ' τὴ μέσα μεριά.
Pope	pópi	Πόπη
of the name	*tu-onómatos*	τοῦ ὀνόματος
P. S. — those are your initials ('they are the first letters of your name').	*pí síghma, ine-ta-próta-ghrámata tu-onomató-su.*	Πῖ σίγμα — εἶναι τὰ πρῶτα γράμματα τοῦ ὀνόματός σου.
Peter	pétros	Πέτρος
[They'll be] yours, too, some ('one') day.	*ke-tu-dhikú-su mya-méra*	Καὶ τοῦ δικοῦ σου μιὰ μέρα.
Pope	pópi	Πόπη
be sure to write to me	*na-mu-ghráfis*	νὰ μοῦ γράφῃς
Oh, Peter, you must write to me regularly.	*o-pétro, na-mu-ghráfis-takhtiká.*	Ὦ Πέτρο, νὰ μοῦ γράφῃς ταχτικά.

Peter	pétros	Πέτρος
be sure to remember me	*na-me-thimáse*	*νὰ μὲ θυμᾶσαι*
And *you* must remember me always.	*k-esí na-me-thimáse-pánda.*	Κ' *ἐσὺ νὰ μὲ θυμᾶσαι πάντα.*
with good luck	*me-to-kaló*	*μὲ τὸ καλό*
And when I come back again, as I will if all goes well, . . .	*ky-ota-yiríso-páli me-to-kaló . . .*	Κι *ὅτα γυρίσω πάλι μὲ τὸ καλό, . . .*
Spyros	spíros	Σπύρος
Quite ('What') a conversation those two ('the two of them') are having!	*tí-sizítisi pu-tin-ékhun-i-dhyó-tus!*	Τί *συζήτησι ποὺ τὴν ἔχουν οἱ δυό τους !*
Metsos	mítsos	Μήτσος
of such a sort	*tétyu-ídhus*	*τέτοιου εἴδους*
discussions	*sizitísis*	*συζητήσεις*
Those kind of conversations never get finished.	*tétyu-ídhu-sizitísis dhen-delyónune-poté.*	Τέτοιου εἴδους *συζητήσεις δὲν τελειώνουνε ποτέ.*
The boatman	o-varkáris	Ὁ βαρκάρις
Come, sir, it's time you left ('that you leave').	*eláte kírie k-in-óra-na-fíyete.*	Ἐλᾶτε, *κύριε, κ' εἶν' ὥρα νὰ φύγετε.*
Pope	pópi	Πόπη
Are you [really] going?	*févyis?*	Φεύγεις;
Peter	pétros	Πέτρος
you weep	*klés*	*κλαίς*

golden one	*khrisó*	χρυσό
Yes. ('I am going.') Don't cry, dear.	*févgho, mín-glès khrisó-mu.*	Φεύγω· μὴν κλαῖς, χρυσό μου.
Nick	níkos	Νίκος
native land	*patrídha*	πατρίδα
Good-bye, my boy, and a good trip home.	*s-to-kaló pedhí-mu ke-me-to-kaló-s-tim-batrídha-su.*	Στὸ καλό, παιδί μου, καὶ μὲ τὸ καλὸ στὴν πατρίδα σου.
Peter	pétros	Πέτρος
good-bye	*adío*	ἀντίο
Good-bye, everybody.	*adío-sas.*	'Αντίο σας.
Pope	pópi	Πόπη
Have a nice trip.	*kaló-taksídhi.*	Καλὸ ταξίδι.
Peter	pétros	Πέτρος
So long.	*kalí-andámosi.*	Καλὴ ἀντάμωσι.
John	yánis	Γιάννης
they carry up	*anevázune*	ἀνεβάζουνε
the stairs	*ti-skála*	τὴ σκάλα
They're hauling up the ship's ladder.	*anevázune-ti-skála.*	'Ανεβάζουνε τὴ σκάλα.
Mr. Adamantiou	kírios-adhamandíu	Κύριος 'Αδαμαντίου
Can ('Do') you see Peter?	*tone-vlépete tom-bétro?*	Τόνε βλέπετε τὸν Πέτρο;

Mrs. Adamantiou	kiría-adhamandíu	Κυρία 'Αδαμαντίου
he	*tos*	*τος*
No, where *is* he?	*óchi, pú-n-dos?*	Ὄχι, ποῦ 'ν' τος;
Phroso	fróso	Φρόσω
He's gone up on the bridge.	*anévike-páno-s-ti-yéfira.*	'Ανέβηκε πάνω στὴ γέφυρα.
captain	*plíarkho*	πλοίαρχο
He's standing beside the captain.	*stékete-kondá-s-tom-blíarkho.*	Στέκεται κοντὰ στὸν πλοίαρχο.
Nick	níkos	Νίκος
He's shouting something to you, Pope.	*káti-su-fonázi pópi.*	Κάτι σοῦ φωνάζει, Πόπη.
John	yánis	Γιάννης
The ship's really making headway now. ('How fast the ship is going!')	*tí-ghlíghora pu-pái-to-vapóri!*	Τί γλήγορα ποὺ πάει τὸ βαπόρι !
Phroso	fróso	Φρόσω
hardly	*mólis-ke*	*μόλις καὶ*
they appear	*fénonde*	*φαίνονται*
You can just make out the lights of it.	*mólis-ke-fénonde-ta-fóta-tu.*	Μόλις καὶ φαίνονται τὰ φῶτα του.
Pope	pópi	Πόπη
they have gone out	*zvísane*	*σβήσανε*
Now even *they* are gone.	*pái zvísane-ky-aftá.*	Πάει, σβήσανε κι αὐτά.

SECTION B—WORD STUDY AND REVIEW OF BASIC SENTENCES

1. Word Study

COMMENT 1

THE *esí*-FORMS OF THE IMPERATIVE. By this time you are quite familiar with the way imperatives are used, and you have already learned (in the *Word Studies* of Units 11 and 17) about the formation of imperatives that stand in the polite singular or the plural (e.g. *dhóste* 'give', *milíte* 'speak', etc.). In the plural polite and familiar forms are identical. It remains now to examine the *esí*-forms of the imperative, that is, those of the familiar singular.

(a) IMPERATIVES OF THE *-o* TYPE.

(1) Perfective.

pyé-to-kaiméne-leonídha-tóra.	Oh now, do drink it, Leonidas.
dhóse-mu-ena-kutí.	Give me a box [of them].
zítise-tu-patéra-leftá.	Ask (of) Father for some money.

The perfective imperative of the *-o* type consists, as you see, of the perfective stem (here */py/*, */dhos/*, */zitis/*) plus *-e*, with the accent as far back from the end of the word as possible.

There are, of course, some peculiar forms that must be learned especially. Here is a complete list of such forms from the verbs you have met up to this point:

/afis/	*áse*	let; leave	*/anev/*	*anéva*	go up
/sopas/	*sópa*	shut up	*/katev/*	*katéva*	go down
/erth/	*éla*	come	*/b/*	*émba*	go in
/dh/	*dhés*	see	*/vgh/*	*évgha*	go out
/p/	*pés*	say	*/vr/*	*vrés*	find

The last five imperatives, *anéva*, *katéva*, *émba* (with its plural *embáte*), *évgha* (with its plural *evgháte*), and *vrés* (with its plural *vréste*), are *-o* forms, even though the verbs to which they belong form the rest of their perfective system like *-me* verbs: the perfective pasts *anévika*, *katévika*, *bíka*, *vyíka*, *vríka*, the perfective dependents *anevó*, *katevó*, *bó*, *vghó*, *vró*, and the two perfective imperative plurals *anevíte* and *katevíte*. Finally, there is some reason to include here the word *ná* 'behold!', which is often followed by the object case, as in *ná-me* "Here I am" ('Behold me!'), *ná-ta-mas* "That's a good one on us!" ('Behold them for us!').

Under certain circumstances the perfective imperative may undergo variations in form or pronunciation which it is important to observe. The first of these is occasional loss of the final vowel. Notice the following pairs of examples:

dhóse-mu-éna-kutí.	Give me a box [of them].
dhóz-mu-khartí-tu-ghrapsímatos.	Let me have ('Give me') some writing paper.
áse-me-ísikho.	Leave me alone ('quiet').
ás-t-astía.	Stop joking. ('Leave the jokes.')

As you see, final *-e* is sometimes dropped from a perfective imperative before an unaccented pronoun or the definite article.

The second kind of variation to notice in the perfective imperative is shift of accent, as seen in the pairs of examples that follow:

zítise-tu-patéra-leftá.	Ask (of) Father for some money.
zitisé-tu-leftá.	Ask him for some money.
fílakse-t-avghá.	Put the eggs away.
filaksé-mu-ta.	Keep them for me.

When an imperative that is ordinarily accented on the second vowel from the last is followed by an unaccented pronoun, the stress shifts to the final vowel (just as you have *t-onomá-mu* 'my name' as compared with *t-ónoma* 'the name').

(2) Imperfective.

1. Verbs accented on the stem.

ghráfe-mu-takhtiká.	Write to me regularly.
píyene-ligháki-perípato.	Do a little walking. ('Go walking a little.')

tróe-perisótero.	Eat more.
akué-me k-eména.	Listen to me, too (not always to others).

For verbs accented on the stem, whether the stem ends in a consonant (like */piyen/*) or in a vowel (like */tro/*), the imperfective imperative consists of the imperfective stem plus the same ending *-e* as in the perfective imperative, with the accent as far back from the end of the word as possible. Final *-e* is not dropped from an imperfective imperative (except from *ákue* 'listen (to)'). The rule for shift of accent (as in *piyené-me* 'take me; drive me' versus *píyene*) is the same as that just given for the perfective imperative.

From verbs of this type that you have met the following imperfective imperatives are peculiar:

/lé/	*léye*	say
/fevgh/	*févgha*	leave; go away
/trekh/	*trékha*	run

2. Verbs of the type *ksipnó.*

pyás-to ke-kráta-to-kaló.	Catch it and keep a good hold on it ('hold it well').
aghápa-to-yitoná-su.	Love thy neighbor.

For verbs of the type *ksipnó* 'I wake up' (with the third person singular in *-ái*) the imperfective imperative consists of the imperfective stem (e.g. */ksipn/*, */krat/*, */aghap/*) plus *-a*, with the accent always on the next to the last syllable.

3. Verbs of the type *miló.*

fórye-to-na-me-thimáse.	Wear it to remember me [by].
púlye-t-alú ta-pramatá-su.	Sell your stuff somewhere else.
perpátye-moré.	Keep walking, won't you?
klyé-tim-bórta to-vrádhi.	Shut the door at night.

For verbs of the type *miló* 'I speak' (with the third person singular in *-í*) the imperfective imperative consists of the imperfective stem (e.g. /*mil*/, /*for*/, /*pul*/, /*perpat*/) plus *-ye*, with the accent always on the next to the last syllable (except in the case of *klyé*, the imperative of *klyó* 'I shut'). It is not in the least unusual, however. to hear the ending *-a* for many imperatives of this group (e.g. *míla* 'speak' instead of *mílye*, *perpáta* 'walk' instead of *perpátye*), since these verbs are strongly influenced by verbs of the type *ksipnó*.

It is a peculiar feature of the imperfective imperatives in *-a* that most of them can also be used with perfective force. Here are some examples:

ksípna psichí-mu ke-pyé-to-yatrikó-su.	Wake up, darling, and drink your medicine.
míla!	Speak up!
trékha-spíro na-páz-na-tone-vrís.	Run, Spyros! Go and find ('to go to find') him!

This same thing is also true of a few imperfective imperatives ending in *-e: píyene* (as in *piyené-me-s-to-madzéstik parakaló* "Take me to the Majestic, please."), *perímene* (as in *perímene mya-stighmí* "Wait a moment."), and *léye* "What is it?" ('Say!'). The imperative *áku* "Listen!" belongs here, too.

(b) IMPERATIVES OF THE *-me* TYPE.

(1) Perfective.

1. Verbs whose perfective stem ends in *-ft*.

sképsu-to-kalá.	Think it over carefully.
pandrépsu prín-ap-ta-khristúyena.	Get married before Christmas.

SUMMARY: Where the perfective stem ends in *-ft*, the basis of the perfective imperative ends in *-ps*, to which the ending *-u* is added.

2. Verbs whose perfective stem ends in *-kht*.

an-érthune-spíti-su dhéksu-tis.	If they come to your house, receive them.
filáksu-akóma-símera ke-mí-vyís-ékso.	Take care of yourself today also, and don't go out.

SUMMARY: Where the perfective stem ends in *-kht*, the basis of the perfective imperative ends in *-ks*, to which the ending *-u* is added.

3. Verbs whose perfective stem ends in *-st* or *-th*.

dhanísu-ap-tim-bópi.	Borrow [something] from Pope.	*kunísu!*	Get a move on!
pyásu-ap-to-chéri-mu.	Take hold of my arm ('hand').	*plísu.*	Wash up.
ksurísu.	Get shaved.	*férsu-kalá.*	Behave yourself (well).
stásu-mya-stighmí.	Wait a minute.	*válsu-na-to-kámis.*	Get at it. ('Set yourself to do it.')
khásu-apo-dhó.	Get out of here!		

SUMMARY: Where the perfective stem ends either in *-st* or in *-th*, the basis of the perfective imperative ends in *-s*, to which the ending *-u* is added.

You see that the element *-su* is common to all three types, and that the accent always comes on the next to the last syllable.

The verb *sikóno* 'I lift; I raise' is peculiar in having a perfective imperative that is not formed according to the pattern just stated: this imperative is *síko* 'get up'. The five imperatives *anéva*, *katéva*, *émba*, *évgha*, *vrés*, for which you might look here, have been treated in Section (a) (1) of this Comment.

(2) Imperfective. There exist imperfective imperatives of the *-me* type, formed by adding either *-u* or *-yú* to the imperfective stem (according to definite rules), but such imperative forms are extremely rare, and in ordinary speech they are replaced by another form of expression. This will be taken up in Unit 25.

COMMENT 2

MORE ABOUT NOUNS. Since Unit 5, where the forms of nouns were last treated, a few more case forms and some new noun types have appeared.

(a) NEUTER NOUNS.

1. Neuter nouns in *-a*.

o-kírios tu-khtímatos	the owner of the estate
ine-ta-próta-ghrámata tu-onomató-su.	Those are your initials. ('They are the first letters of your name.')

Nouns of this type (all of which have an *m* before the *-a* with the exception of *ghála* 'milk') add *-tos* to the subject-object form of the singular to make the restrictive case: thus *tu-khtímatos* 'of the farm', *tu-onómatos* 'of the name', etc. The shift of accent in *onómatos* as compared to *ónoma* is just like that found in the plural *onómata* (see Comment 1 of Unit 5). The nouns of this kind that you have met since Unit 5 are: *dhéma* 'package', *dhiálima* 'interval; intermission', *ghráma* 'letter', *ífazma* 'cloth', *khartonómizma* 'paper money', *khróma* 'color', *pálema* 'wrestling', *pátoma* 'floor', *práma* 'thing', *pséma* 'lie', *tileghráfima* 'telegram'.

Here is a table of all the forms:

		'letter'	'name'	Endings:
sing.	subj.-obj.	*to-ghráma*	*to-ónoma*	*-a*
	rest.	*tu-ghrámatos*	*tu-onómatos*	*-atos*
plur.	subj.-obj.	*ta-ghrámata*	*ta-onómata*	*-ata*

One neuter in *-as* that you have learned, *kréas* 'meat', is like the nouns in *-a* in its restrictive form *kréatos* 'of the meat'.

2. Neuter nouns in *-simo.*

emís ekhum-athlités pu-dhén-dus-pernái-kanéna-s-to-tréksimo.	We have athletes that are way ahead of anybody ('that nobody surpasses') in running
khartí-tu-ghrapsímatos	writing paper ('paper of the writing')

Nouns ending in *-simo* in the subject-object form of the singular undergo a change of the final *-o* to *-atos* in the restrictive case; the plural, ending in *-ata*, is very rare. The accent is on the second syllable from the last in all forms. Note that *ghramatósimo* 'postage stamp' (restrictive *ghramatósimu*) is not of this type.

This is the full set of forms:

		'running'	Endings:
sing.	subj.-obj.	*tréksimo*	(*sim*)*o*
	rest.	*treksímatos*	(*sím*)*atos*

		‘continual running to and fro’	
plur.	subj.-obj.	*treksímata*	*(sím)ata*

3. Neuter nouns in *-os*.

apo-pyó-méros	from what part?
tétyu-ídhu-sizitísis	those kind of conversations (‘conversations of that kind’)
s-ta-méri-mas	in these parts (‘in our region’)

Nouns of this type change the ending *-os* of the subject-object form of the singular to *-us* to make the restrictive case, and to *-i* to make the plural.

The full set of forms is as follows:

		‘place’	‘sort’	Endings:
sing.	subj.-obj.	*méros*	*ídhos*	*-os*
	rest.	*mérus*	*ídhus*	*-us*
plur.	subj.-obj.	*méri*	*ídhi*	*-i*

(b) FEMININE NOUNS IN *-si*, AND *póli* ‘CITY’.

i-próti-thési echi-líghus-epivátes.	[Very] few people ride first class. (‘The first class has few passengers.’)
dhén-gunúse-ap-ti-thési-tu.	He wouldn’t budge from the spot (‘was not moving from his position’).
i-kabínes tis-prótis-théseos	the first-class staterooms (‘the cabins of the first class’)
prót-ap-óla thá-ferna-prótis-tákseoz-dhaskálus.	First of all I’d bring first-rate teachers (‘teachers of first class’).

tétyu-ídhu-sizitísis dhen-delyónune-poté.	Those kind of conversations ('conversations of that kind') never get finished.
i-athína ke-i-saloníki ine-i-meghalíteres-pólis tis-eládhas.	Athens and Salonica are the largest cities in Greece.
s-tis-thési-sas!	All aboard! ('To your seats!')

Feminine nouns in *-si*, together with *póli* 'city', seldom follow the pattern of ordinary feminine nouns in *-i* (e.g. *kóri* 'daughter') throughout all their forms. This is not to say that you may not sometimes hear forms like *tis-pólis* 'of the city', *i-póles* 'the cities', *i-dhiéfthises* 'the addresses', according to the model of *kóri*. But it happens that most of the feminine nouns of this group have come in from the learned language and that even in everyday speech the people tend strongly to retain the learned endings *-eos* for the restrictive case and *-is* for the plural, as illustrated in the examples above. (You are familiar with a similar situation in English, where we often use learned plurals such as *indices* or *hippopotami* instead of *indexes* or *hippopotamuses*.) The accent goes back as far as possible from the end in the singular (e.g. subj. *sizítisi*, rest. *sizitíseos*) and in the popular form of the plural (e.g. *dhiéfthises*), but in the learned form of the plural (e.g. *sizitísis*) the accent never goes further back than the vowel of the next to the last syllable. The nouns of this kind that you have met are: *dhiéfthisi* 'address', *kathistérisi* 'delay', *léksi* 'word', *óreksi* 'appetite', *práksi* 'act', *sizítisi* 'discussion', *stási* 'stop', *táksi* 'order; class', *thési* 'position; class (of traveling accommodations)'.

Here is a table of the forms that you are perhaps most likely to hear:

		'discussion'	Endings:	'city'
sing.	subj-obj.	*sizítisi*	-(*s*)*i*	*póli*
	rest.	*sizitíseos*	-(*s*)*eos*	*póleos*
plur.	subj.-obj.	*sizitísis*	-(*s*)*is*	*pólis*

(c) Some nouns with special forms.

1. *dhespinís* 'young lady'.

ine-mésa-i-dhespinís-fróso?	Is Miss Phroso in?
kaliméra-sas dhespinís.	Good morning, miss.

boró-na-sas-parusiáso-ti-dhespinídha-khristofóru?	May I present (to you) Miss Christophorou?
i-dhespinídhes-khristofóru	the Misses Christophorou

The noun *dhespinídha* 'young lady; miss' has in the cities the learned variant *dhespinís* in the subject-address form of the singular.

2. *odhós* 'Street'.

aftí-ine-i-odhós-anglías.	This is England St.
s-tin-odhón-angías	on England St.

The word *odhós* 'Street', from the learned language, is feminine and has the ending *-on* in the object case.

(d) PECULIAR PLURALS. Among the nouns you have met so far there are a few that do not form their plurals according to any common patterns:

'wind'	*aéras*	:	*aéridhes*	'relative'	*singenís*	:	*singenís*
'barber'	*kuréas*	:	*kuréidhes*	'year'	*khrónos* m.	:	*khrónya* n.
'chauffeur'	*sofér*	:	*soféridhes*	'light'	*fós*	:	*fóta*
'neighbor'	*yítonas*	:	*yitóni*	'garage'	*garáz*	:	*garázya*
'rascal'	*katergháris*	:	*katerghareí*				

(e) UNCHANGEABLE NOUNS. Certain nouns that have come into the language rather recently from abroad are invariable in form, except that *garáz* and *sofér* have the special plural forms given in the preceding section.

o sofér	'chauffeur'	*to spór*	'sport'
to burbuár	'tip'	*to taksí*	'taxi'
to eksprés	'express (train)'	*to vagonlí*	'sleeping car'
to garáz	'garage'		

2. Covering English and Greek of Word Study

Give the English equivalents of all Greek expressions in the *Word Study* and the Greek for all the English. This is individual study.

3. Review of Basic Sentences

Further oral practice with the first part of the *Basic Sentences.*

Section C—Review of Basic Sentences (*Cont.*)

1. Review of Basic Sentences (*Cont.*)

Further oral practice with the second part of the *Basic Sentences.*

2. Covering the English of Basic Sentences

Check your knowledge of the meaning of all words and phrases in the *Basic Sentences.* This is individual study.

3. What Would You Say?

I. Go back to the *Listening In* 2-5 of the preceding Unit, pick out the conditions, and state in which of them the *if*-clause is put

1. As a fact which happened only once or was completed in the past;
2. As a fact which happened again and again or kept going on in the past;
3. As something which will happen only once in the future;
4. As something which will happen again and again or keep going on in the future;
5. As something which is going on in the present;
6. As something contrary to fact.

II. A woman leaving for the country gives some advice to her husband. Make complete sentences by connecting each of the numbered *if*-clauses on the left with the appropriate one of the lettered conclusions on the right.

1. *an-ise-kurazménos*
2. *a-vrís-tim-bórta-tu-dhrómu klizméni*
3. *a-vrís-anikhtá-ta-paráthira*
4. *an-da-fóta-in-anaména*
5. *an-ine-zvizméni-i-fotyá*
6. *an-érthi-i-yinéka me-ta-rúkha*
7. *m-a-dhén-ine-kalá-sidheroména*
8. *a-lávis-kanena-ghráma k-ine-ghraméno-ap-to-níko*
9. *an-échis-keró-tin-giryakí*
10. *ky-a-yiríso-píso símera-okhtó*

a. *anapsé-tin-amésos.*
b. *dhéz-na-mín-ise-páli-pyoménos.*
c. *dhós-tis-kamya-dhekaryá-dhrakhmés.*
d. *klíse-ta.*
e. *zvíse-ta.*
f. *émb-ap-tim-bíso-pórta.*
g. *píyene-kalítera-spíti na-kimithís.*
h. *éla-kaiméne-k-esí-s-tin-eksochí.*
i. *stíle-mú-to-k-eména.*
j. *pés-tis na-ta-sidherósi-páli.*

III. Each word in the lettered set suggests at least five words in the numbered set. Find out the words that are suggested.

a. *to-bányo*
b. *i-trápeza*

1. *i-aghónes*
2. *o-anikhtós-logharyazmós*
3. *i-athlités*
4. *o-bakális*
5. *to-banyeró*
6. *i-bendzína*
7. *i-yéfira (tu-vaporyú)*
8. *to-dhiálima*

c. *i-operéta*
d. *i-aghorá*

9. *i-dhiéfthisi*
10. *to-farmakío*
11. *to-fleró*
12. *to-ghramatósimo*
13. *i-ghramés (tu-sidherodhrómu)*
14. *i-kabínes (tis-prótis-théseos)*
15. *o-khamális*
16. *to-khartí-tu-ghrapsímatos*

e. *o-árostos*
f. *o-stathmós*
g. *to-karávi*

17. *to-khartonómizma*
18. *o-khasápis*
19. *ta-khrímata*
20. *to-kolímbi*
21. *to-lástikho*
22. *ta-lutrá*
23. *o-manávis*
24. *o-marathónioz-dhrómos*
25. *o-náftis*
26. *i-nosokóma*
27. *to-nosokomío*
28. *i-omádhes*
29. *to-pálema*
30. *i-petséta*
31. *o-plíarkhos*
32. *to-podhófreno*
33. *i-práksi*

h. *to-stádhio*
i. *to-ghráma*
j. *to-aftokínito*

34. *ta-prósopa*
35. *o-psomás*
36. *to-psóni*
37. *o-sidheródhromos*
38. *to-sistiméno-ghráma*
39. *i-skiní*
40. *o-sofér*
41. *to-tachidhromío*
42. *o-tamías*
43. *to-théatro*
44. *to-tréno*
45. *to-tséki*
46. *to-vaghóni*
47. *o-varkáris*
48. *o-yalós*
49. *to-yatrikó*
50. *o-yatrós*

SECTION D—LISTENING IN

1. What Did You Say?

With the other members of the group give orally your responses to the previous exercise as the Leader calls for them.

2. Word Study Check-Up

Give the Greek for all English equivalents in the *Word Study* as the Leader calls for it.

3. Listening In

You are in Ithaca and are about to take a steamer to Italy.

1. At the customs.

o-khamális:	*eláte kírie s-to-telonío.*	Ἐλᾶτε, κύριε, στὸ τελωνεῖο.
o-ipálilos-tu-teloníu:	*aníkste-ta-baúla-sas.*	Ἀνοίξτε τὰ μπαούλα σας.
esís:	*yatí?*	Γιατί;
	ekho-móno-ta-rúkha-mu-mésa ke-dhyó-tría-vivlía.	Ἔχω μόνο τὰ ρούχα μου μέσα καὶ δυὸ τρία βιβλία.
o-ipálilos:	*sas-pistévo, ma-prépi-na-t-aníksete.*	Σᾶς πιστεύω, μὰ πρέπει νὰ τ' ἀνοίξετε.
	pú-ine-ta-klidhyá-sas?	Ποῦ εἶναι τὰ κλειδιά σας;
esís:	*dhé-khriázome-klidhí.*	Δὲ χρειάζομαι κλειδί.
	óla-mu-ta-baúla in-anikhtá.	Ὅλα μου τὰ μπαούλα εἶν' ἀνοιχτά.
o-ipálilos:	*échete-sigharéta?*	Ἔχετε σιγαρέτα;
esís:	*né, lígha.*	Ναί. Λίγα.
o-ipálilos:	*pósa-kutyá?*	Πόσα κουτιά;
esís:	*íkosi-pénde.*	Εἴκοσι πέντε.
o-ipálilos:	*kratíste-dhéka.*	Κρατήστε δέκα.
	ta-ála prépi-na-mínun-edhó.	Τὰ ἄλλα πρέπει νὰ μείνουν ἐδῶ.
	échete-típot-álo?	Ἔχετε τίποτ' ἄλλο;
esís:	*óchi, típota.*	Ὄχι, τίποτα.
o-ipálilos:	*tí-botílya-in-aftí?*	Τί μποτίλια εἶν' αὐτή;
esís:	*lígho-úzo ya-to-taksídhi.*	Λίγο οὖζο γιὰ τὸ ταξίδι.

o-ipálilos:	*ky-aftés-i-trís-edhó?*	Κι αὐτὲς οἱ τρεῖς ἐδῶ;
esís:	*o-aftés . . . ksékhasa-na-sas-pó.*	Ὢ αὐτές . . . ξέχασα νὰ σᾶς πῶ.
	ine-tríz-botílyez-mávro-krasí ya-ena-fílo-mu s-tin-italía.	Εἶναι τρεῖς μποτίλιες μαῦρο κρασὶ γιὰ ἕνα φίλο μου στὴν Ἰταλία.
o-ipálilos:	*dhém-boríte-na-párete ke-tis-trís.*	Δὲν μπορεῖτε νὰ πάρετε καὶ τὶς τρεῖς.
	mía-ftáni.	Μία φτάνει.
esís:	*tha-ksetásete-ky-aftó-to-baúlo?*	Θὰ ξετάσετε κι αὐτὸ τὸ μπαούλο;
o-ipálilos:	*vévea.*	Βέβαια.
	tí-n-aftó?	Τ' εἶν' αὐτό;
esís:	*in-ena-mikró-kefáli apo-mármaro.*	Εἶν' ἕνα μικρὸ κεφάλι ἀπὸ μάρμαρο.
	mu-tó-dhose-kápyos-fíloz-mu.	Μοῦ τό 'δωσε κάποιος φίλος μου.
o-ipálilos:	*in-arkhéo, prépi-na-míni-edhó.*	Εἶν' ἀρχαῖο· πρέπει νὰ μείνῃ ἐδῶ.
esís:	*thá-thela-na-tó-perna.*	Θά 'θελα νὰ τό 'παιρνα.
o-ipálilos:	*lipúme-polí ma-dhén-ine-dhinató.*	Λυποῦμαι πολύ, μὰ δὲν εἶναι δυνατό.
esís:	*kameté-mu-ti-khári.*	Κάμετέ μου τὴ χάρι.
o-ipálilos:	*sas-ípa poz-dhén-epitrépete.*	Σᾶς εἶπα πὼς δὲν ἐπιτρέπεται.
	aftó-edhó tí-ine?	Αὐτὸ ἐδῶ τί εἶναι;
esís:	*i-ghrafomikhaní-mu.*	Ἡ γραφομηχανή μου.
	mim-brépi-na-míni-ky-aftí-edhó?	Μὴν πρέπει νὰ μείνῃ κι αὐτὴ ἐδῶ;
o-ipálilos:	*afíste-t-astía parakaló.*	Ἀφῆστε τ' ἀστεῖα, παρακαλῶ.
o-khamális:	*ksetastíkane ta-baúla-tu-kiríu?*	Ξεταστήκανε τὰ μπαούλα τοῦ κυρίου;
o-ipálilos:	*ksetastíkane.*	Ξεταστήκανε.
o-khamális:	*boró-na-ta-sikóso?*	Μπορῶ νὰ τὰ σηκώσω;
o-ipálilos:	*né, ke-ghlíghora parakaló*	Ναί, καὶ γλήγορα, παρακαλῶ,
	yatí-ine-tósoz-kózmos-edhó-ke-periméni.	γιατὶ εἶναι τόσος κόσμος ἐδῶ καὶ περιμένει.

2. At the pier. A Greek woman and you take a boat to get out to the steamer.

o-varkáris:	*pú-ine-ta-pramatá-su?*	Ποῦ εἶναι τὰ πράματά σου;
esís:	*aftá-edhó-ine,*	Αὐτὰ ἐδῶ εἶναι:
	pénde-meghála-komátya tría-mikrá k-i-ghrafomikhaní.	πέντε μεγάλα κομμάτια, τρία μικρὰ κ' ἡ γραφομηχανή.
o-varkáris:	*échis-to-isitirió-su?*	Ἔχεις τὸ εἰσιτήριό σου;
	tí-thési-échis?	Τί θέσι ἔχεις;
esís:	*próti-thési.*	Πρώτη θέσι.
o-varkáris:	*eláte-kiría k-in-óra-na-fíghume.*	Ἐλᾶτε, κυρία, κ' εἶν' ὥρα νὰ φύγουμε.
i-kiría:	*filisé-mu-tin-eléni.*	Φίλησέ μου τὴν Ἑλένη.
	pé-s-tus-adhamandíu pos-tha-tus-ghrápso.	Πὲς στοὺς Ἀδαμαντίου πῶς θὰ τοὺς γράψω.
	dhém-bóresa-na-páo na-tus-apocheretíso.	Δὲν μπόρεσα νὰ πάω νὰ τοὺς ἀποχαιρετίσω.
	mín-glés psichí-mu ke-tha-yiríso-píso se-líghuz-mínes.	Μὴν κλαίς, ψυχή μου, καὶ θὰ γυρίσω πίσω σὲ λίγους μῆνες.
	adío-sas!	Ἀντίο σας !
i-singenís:	*s-to-kaló maría!*	Στὸ καλό, Μαρία !
o-varkáris:	*éla-kirá-mu-tóra ke-févghume.*	Ἔλα, κυρά μου, τώρα, καὶ φεύγουμε.
i-singenís:	*kaló-taksídhi!*	Καλὸ ταξίδι !
i-kiría:	*kalí-andámosi!*	Καλὴ ἀντάμωσι !

3. The steamer enters the harbor; since it stops for only a few minutes, all the boats with their passengers race to catch it.

o-varkáris:	*ghlíghora-moré-pedhyá k-érchete-to-vapóri.*	Γλήγορα, μωρὲ παιδιά, κ' ἔρχεται τὸ βαπόρι.
i-áli-varkáridhes:	*sópa-moré ke-to-vlépume.*	Σώπα, μωρέ, καὶ τὸ βλέπουμε.
esís:	*tí-echet-edho-péra? aghónes?*	Τί ἔχετ' ἐδῶ πέρα — ἀγῶνες;

o-varkáris:	*to-vapóri mólis-ke-stamatái-pénde-leftá.*	Τὸ βαπόρι μόλις καὶ σταματάει πέντε λεφτά.
	ke-prépi-n-anevít-esís,	Καὶ πρέπει ν' ἀνεβῆτ' ἐσεῖς,
	prépi-n-anevásume-ta-baúla-sas,	πρέπει ν' ἀνεβάσουμε τὰ μπαούλα σας,
	prépi-na-katevúne-i-áli-epivátes,	πρέπει νὰ κατεβοῦνε οἱ ἄλλοι ἐπιβάτες,
	prépi-na-párume-ta-prámatá-tus.	πρέπει νὰ πάρουμε τὰ πράματά τους.
	ól-aftá se-pénde-leftá ke-me-tétyon-aéra.	Ὅλ' αὐτὰ σὲ πέντε λεφτὰ καὶ μὲ τέτοιον ἀέρα.
esís:	*ftásame dhóksa-si-o-theós!*	Φτάσαμε, δόξα σοι ὁ Θεός !
i-kiría:	*pó! pó! pó! tí-kózmo-s-ti-skála!*	Πώ ! πώ ! πώ ! Τί κόσμος στὴ σκάλα !
o-varkáris:	*pyásu-ap-ti-skála spíro!*	Πιάσου ἀπ' τὴ σκάλα, Σπύρο !
	tráva-ti-várka táki!	Τράβα τὴ βάρκα, Τάκη !
	pár-ta-prámata yáni!	Πᾶρ' τὰ πράματα, Γιάννη !
esís:	*prosochí-s-to-meghálo-baúlo k-ékho-vivlía-mésa.*	Προσοχὴ στὸ μεγάλο μπαούλο, κ' ἔχω βιβλία μέσα.
mya-yinéka:	*i-kótez-mu! prosékste-tis-kótez-mu!*	Οἱ κότες μου ! Προσέξτε τὶς κότες μου !
o-varkáris:	*perímene-mya-stighmí.*	Περίμενε μιὰ στιγμή.
	stásu kirá-mu na-katevúne-i-epivátes.	Στάσου, κυρά μου, νὰ κατεβοῦνε οἱ ἐπιβάτες.
	pú-ise moré-yáni?	Ποῦ εἶσαι, μωρὲ Γιάννη;
	dhós-to-chéri-su s-tin-giría.	Δῶσ' τὸ χέρι σου στὴν κυρία.
	kráta-kala-to-chéri-tu kirá-mu ky-anéva.	Κράτα καλὰ τὸ χέρι του, κυρά μου, κι ἀνέβα.
i-kiría:	*fovúme!*	Φοβοῦμαι !
o-varkáris:	*mí-fováse ke-prosékhume.*	Μὴ φοβᾶσαι, καὶ προσέχουμε.
	mí-stékese-s-ti-skála.	Μὴ στέκεσαι στὴ σκάλα.
i-kiría:	*to-kapélo-mu! to-pír-o-aéras!*	Τὸ καπέλο μου ! Τὸ πῆρ' ὁ ἀέρας !
o-varkáris:	*pérnis-álo-s-tin-italía.*	Παίρνεις ἄλλο στὴν Ἰταλία.

esís:	*anevíkame telospándon.*	Ἀνεβήκαμε τελοσπάντων.
i-kiría:	*pó! pó! pó! tí-taksídhi!*	Πώ ! πώ ! πώ ! Τί ταξίδι !

SECTION E—CONVERSATION

1. Covering the Greek of Basic Sentences

With the Greek covered, practice until you can speak the Greek for each English sentence without hesitation. This is individual study.

2. Vocabulary Check-Up

Give the Greek for all English sentences in the *Basic Sentences* as the Leader calls for it.

3. Conversation

Suggested Topics:

1. You make a long-distance call to a friend of yours: You tell him you want to see him and you give him the day, the date, and the exact time of your arrival. He asks you what ship and what class you intend to take and whether you're coming alone or with your wife, etc.
2. On a Greek ship you make the acquaintance of the captain: When do we start? When do we arrive? Will we have a delay? How old is the ship? How's the engine? How many miles an hour does it make? How many sailors are there on it? How many engineers? What salary do they get? Do you have a doctor, a nurse, etc.?
3. On a Greek ship you complain about your cabin: I can't sleep very well. My cabin's near the engine; there's only one window; I'm not alone; the man in the upper ('up') berth smokes all the time; my berth is hard; I want a cabin to myself, etc.
4. On your arrival in port you call a boatman: take my luggage; it's down in the cabin: four small pieces, two large pieces, and a typewriter; my passport's already been examined. Will my luggage also be examined at the customs? I have a few cigarettes and five or six bottles of wine. Do you think I'll have to pay something for it? etc.
5. Your friend is waiting at the pier: you exchange social amenities; he asks you about the weather, the food, and the passengers on your ship; you tell him you can stay at his house only a few days; you have to leave on such and such a day, and you ask for the address of the American consul.

Continue conversation. Additional check-up if necessary.

FINDER LIST

A

adío	ἀντίο	good-bye
akrivós	ἀκριβῶς	exactly
anávo	ἀνάβω	I light; I set fire to; I catch fire
anaménos, -i, -o	ἀναμμένος, –η, –ο	lighted
andámosi		
kalí-andámosi	καλὴ ἀντάμωσι	so long
anéva see: *anevéno*		
anevázo	ἀνεβάζω	I carry up
/anevas/	ἀνεβασ–	
anevéno	ἀνεβαίνω	I go up; I get on
anévika	ἀνέβηκα	I went up
anéva	ἀνέβα	go up!
anikhtós, -í, -ó	ἀνοιχτός, –ή, –ό	open; not locked
apocheretízo	ἀποχαιρετίζω	I say good-bye to
/apocheretis/	ἀποχαιρετισ–	
o aprílis	ὁ ᾽Απρίλις	April
arghá		
to-arghótero	τὸ ἀργότερο	at the latest

D

to dhakhtilídhi	τὸ δαχτυλίδι	(finger) ring
o dhekémvrios	ὁ Δεκέμβριος	December
dhistikhós	δυστυχῶς	unfortunately
to dhyavatírio	τὸ διαβατήριο	passport

E

éla see: *érkhome*		
érkhome		
éla	ἔλα	come!

F

foró		
fórye	φόρειε	wear!
fórye see: *foró*		

G

ghráfo		
ghraménos, -i, -o	γραμμένος, —η, —ο	written
ghráfi	γράφει	it is written
i ghrafomikhaní	ἡ γραφομηχανή	typewriter
to ghráma	τὸ γράμμα	letter (of the alphabet)
ta-próta-ghrámata tu-onómatos	τὰ πρῶτα γράμματα τοῦ ὀνόματος	the initials

ghraménos see: *ghráfo*

I

to ídhos	τὸ εἶδος	sort; kind

K

i kabína	ἡ καμπίνα	cabin (on a ship)
kalá		
ya-kalá	γιὰ καλά	for good
katevéno	κατεβαίνω	I go down; I get off
katévika	κατέβηκα	I went down
katéva	κατέβα	go down!
káti		
kati-tí	κάτι τι	something
ke		
k-i-trís	κ' οἱ τρεῖς	all three
see: *mólis*		
khrisós, -í, -ó	χρυσός, –ή, –ό	golden
khrisó-mu	χρυσό μου	(my) dear
ta khristúyena	τὰ Χριστούγεννα	Christmas
kléo	κλαίω	I weep; I cry
/klaps/	κλαψ–	
klís see: *klyó*		
klizménos see: *klyó*		
klyó	κλειῶ	I close; I shut; I lock
/klis/klist/	κλεισ–, κλειστ–	
klyó, klís, klí	κλειῶ, κλεῖς, κλεῖ	I, you, he close(s)

klyúme, klíte, klyúne	κλειοῦμε, κλεῖτε, κλειοῦνε	we, you, they close
klizménos, -i, -o	κλεισμένος, –η, –ο	closed
to krevváti	τὸ κρεββάτι	berth
k[illegible]tázo	ξετάζω	I examine; I inspect
/kselas/	ξετασ–	
M		
o máis	ὁ Μάις	May
meryá see: *mésa*		
mésa		
i-mésa-meryá	ἡ μέσα μεριά	the inside
mólis	μόλις	as soon as; hardly
mólis-ke	μόλις καὶ	with difficulty; hardly
O		
ó!	ὦ (*before the case of address*), *ὤ!*	oh!
P		
pár, páre see: *pérno*		
i *patrídha*	ἡ πατρίδα	native land
pérno	παίρνω	I take; I get; I buy
páre	πᾶρε	take!
pár-to	πᾶρ' το	take it!
píno		
/py/pyoth/		
pyoménos, -i, -o	πιωμένος, –η, –ο	drunk

píso		
i-píso-tsépi	*ἡ πίσω τσέπη*	back pocket
o plíarkhos	*ὁ πλοίαρχος*	captain (of a ship)
o próksenos	*ὁ πρόξενος*	consul
pyáno		
pyánome-apo	*πιάνομαι ἀπὸ*	I take hold of
pyoménos see: *píno*		
S		
sikóno	*σηκώνω*	I lift up and take away
símera		
símera-okhtó	*σήμερα ὀχτώ*	a week from today
símera-dheka-pénde	*σήμερα δεκαπέντε*	two weeks from today
i skála	*ἡ σκάλα*	stairs; ladder
T		
to telonío	*τὸ τελωνεῖο*	custom-house
ti see: *káti*		
tos, ti, to		
pú-n-dos?	*ποῦ 'ν' τος;*	where *is* he?
pú-n-di?	*ποῦ 'ν' τη;*	where *is* she?
pú-n-do?	*ποῦ 'ν' το;*	where *is* it?
V		
o varkáris	*ὁ βαρκάρις*	boatman
varkáridhes p.	*βαρκάριδες*	
vévea	*βέβαια*	surely

Z

zvíno	*σβήνω*	I extinguish; I put out; I go out
/zvis/zvist/	*σβησ–, σβηστ–*	
zvizménos, -i, -o	*σβησμένος, –η, –ο*	extinguished
ézvise-to-fós	*ἔσβησε τὸ φῶς*	the light went out
zvizménos see: *zvíno*		

UNIT 24

REVIEW

SECTION A—WHAT DO YOU KNOW IN GREEK?

To the Group Leader: Section A of this Unit consists of a little story (an episode of the Greek War of Independence, 1821–1828) to be read to the group by the Guide. If you have no Guide, choose, or have the group choose, one of the members to do the reading. Get someone whose voice and pronunciation are good and clear, and who has familiarized himself with Greek spelling. The text of the story is printed in the Guide's Manual.

See that each member of the group is provided with a sheet of paper and a pen or pencil. Before the story is read, give the group three minutes to familiarize themselves with the ten questions in Greek that are asked about it. Then have the story read twice, and give them ten minutes to answer the questions, writing down IN ENGLISH a simple answer to each.

After the quiz is over, correct as in Units 6, 12, and 18. Call an answer correct only if it shows clearly that the group member really understood both the question asked and the part of the story which gave the answer to the question.

This Unit is again a review of the work covered up to now. For the most part it is like Units 6, 12, and 18. The first section, however, consists of a little story (an episode of the Greek War of Independence, 1821–1828) about which ten questions are asked. These questions are printed below. Familiarize yourself with the ten questions, and then listen carefully as the story is read to you. Don't try to write down the answers to the questions while the story is being read; either sit still and listen, or at the most just write down a key word for each question. After the story has been read, write down IN ENGLISH your answer to each question. Make your answers brief and to the point.

When the story has been read, and you have had a chance to answer all the questions, the Guide or Group Leader will go over the answers with you.

QUESTIONS

1. *edhó-ke-pósa-khrónya nikísane-tus-élines-i-túrki?*
2. *tí-kámane-i-élines ota-nikithíkane-apo-tus-túrkus?*
3. *tí-idhus-élinas ítan-o-kanáris?*
4. *póso-khronóne-ítane otan-éyine-plíarkhos?*

5. *ikhane-pólemo-i-élines me-tus-túrkus ota-zúse-o-kanáris?*
6. *tí-kánane-me-tus-ándres-i-túrki otam-bérnane-kamya-póli?*
7. *tí-kánane-me-tiz-yinékes?*
8. *tí-kánane-me-ta-pedhyá?*
9. *tí-ékam-o-kanáris otan-émathe ti-kámane-i-túrki?*
10. *apo-tí-ítane-kamoména-ta-karávya ton-geró-tu-kanári?*

SECTION B—HOW WOULD YOU SAY IT?

Practice saying out loud the Greek for the following sentences. Keep at them until you know them all cold. Do not write anything down. This is individual study.

I

1. How much postage will this printed matter take? ('What stamp does this printed matter want?')
2. I sent you a money order. Did you receive it?
3. When does the mail to England go out?
4. Do you take telegrams?
5. Write your name and address.
6. Your letter got lost; why didn't you send it to me registered?
7. Where's the telegraph office?
8. Go to the post office; it's the white building down by the harbor.
9. It's impossible.
10. Are *you* (*familiar singular*) telling *me?*

II

11. The more he earns, the more he wants to have.
12. Don't ask (*fam. s.*) him for money; if you want anything, come to me.
13. Run (*fam. s.*), because the banks close at six.
14. Three times seven is twenty-one.
15. She hasn't got a single penny left; she's broke.
16. He's ten years younger than I, but he's already become director.
17. I'm very sorry, but I can't cash your check.
18. Don't bother (*fam. s.*) me any more.
19. That's a good one on us!
20. Stop (*fam. s.*)!

III

21. What would you like?
22. Give (*fam. s.*) me a pound of sugar and half a pound of coffee.
23. Don't take this [cake of] soap; take the other one instead.
24. I'll take them with me, or rather, send them to my house.
25. I have some excellent ouzo; do you want to try some?
26. No thanks, give me a glass of wine instead.
27. Then bring (*fam. s.*) me a can of sardines.
28. What street is Makres's grocery on?
29. What will you have ('do you command')?
30. (Mr.) Nick! — Yes, ma'am ('command').

IV

31. What's the trouble with you (*fam. s.*), my friend?
32. How weak you've grown (*fam. s.*)! You're [nothing but] skin and bones.
33. Were you sick for a long time? How long?
34. If he's seriously ill, (better) take (*fam. s.*) him to the hospital.
35. How are you getting along?
36. Not so (very) well; I've got a cold.
37. I want to see a doctor; I have a cough and a sore throat.
38. You should have asked the nurse.
39. As time went on he got worse and worse.
40. I can't stand any more of this.

V

41. What day is it ('have we') today? — Thursday.
42. I leave in April.
43. Don't come (*fam. s.*) at Christmas [time]; come in May instead.
44. The cabin was dirty, and the berth was hard.
45. Can you give me the address of the American consul? I've lost my passport.
46. Where *is* he? — Who? — [Why,] the porter, man!
47. Down at the wharf they're lighting the lights.

48. Tell (*fam. s.*) me, won't you, what kind of a fellow is *he?*
49. Have your bags been inspected at the customs? — Sure.
50. I'll write to you regularly, but *you* must write to me every day.

Section C—How Did You Say It?

Quiz by the Group Leader on the sentences in Section B, asking various members of the group: "*póz-lét-eliniká . . . ?*"

Section D—How Would You Say It? (*Cont.*)

Translate the following sentences into Greek, practicing them out loud until you know them all thoroughly. This is individual study.

I

1. Have you got any letters or telegrams for Mr. Doe?
2. A package has come general delivery from America.
3. Send it airmail.
4. How much a word is it for a telegram to San Francisco?
5. Pay the postage.
6. I have to make a phone call; have you a phone in your house?
7. You'll have to go to the post office; nobody in our town has a phone.
8. It's not worth while.
9. Mind (*fam. s.*) your own business.
10. Hi, there, Thomas.

II

11. I just got my pay. — Is that so? Then lend (*fam. s.*) me a hundred-spot.
12. Don't borrow (*fam. s.*) money from other people.
13. Don't count (*fam. s.*) your money all the time.
14. Nine into eighty-one is nine.
15. Give (*fam. s.*) me a thousand dollars in bills.
16. The younger of the two has been appointed cashier of ('in') the National Bank.

17. Are the banks open today?
18. How much is the dollar worth?
19. How should I know?
20. Shut up (*fam. s.*).

III

21. Do you have any eggs? — Not today, but we may have tomorrow.
22. What kind of olives do you have (*fam. s.*)? — We have black ones and [the kind] from Kalamata.
23. That'll do ('does').
24. Can you send them at once?
25. My hens will start to lay again in April.
26. Did you (*fam. s.*) get any meat at the market? — No. — Did you get any fish? — No, no fish either. ('Not that either.')
27. This merchant charges high prices.
28. The baker, the vegetable man, the butcher, the grocer, all of them shut [up shop] on Sunday.
29. Waiter! — I'll be right there.
30. Never mind!

IV

31. He has a high ('much') fever.
32. I suffer from stomach trouble.
33. Send (*fam. s.*) for a doctor.
34. Why don't you take (*fam. s.*) a little care of yourself?
35. I've had a lot of troubles; first my wife got sick and then my aunt died.
36. His nose is red from his ('the') cold.
37. If I had a headache, I'd drink two cups of coffee.
38. He was dead; but you would have thought he was sleeping.
39. All of them got burned up in that fire.
40. Leave (*fam. s.*) me alone.

V

41. When do you arrive in Salonica? — A week from today. ('Today eight.')
42. I'll arrive in Athens the tenth ('ten') of the month.
43. What's the date ('How many do we have') today?

44. Today's ('Today we have') the first of December.
45. I left my typewriter at the customs.
46. The captain's gone up on the bridge; and soon they'll haul up the ship's ladder.
47. The lights have gone out.
48. There's nothing I can do about it.
49. So long!
50. Wear (*fam. s.*) it always.

SECTION E—HOW DID YOU SAY IT? (*Cont.*)

Quiz by the Group Leader on the sentences in Section D, asking various members of the group: "*póz-lét-eliniká . . . ?*"

SECTION F—CONVERSATION REVIEW

Hold a series of conversations on any of the topics covered so far. All members of the group should have a chance to take part. Here are some suggested topics:

1. In a Greek travel agency: I'd like to go to Salonica by boat; there are three ships going per week. Which one do you think is the best? What's the price of a return ticket, first class? Have you cabins with only one berth? Can I eat alone? What can one see in Salonica (fortress, churches, harbor, etc.)? What tours can one make? Which is the best hotel? etc.
2. You speak to a hotel clerk: I have to write a letter; I want some paper. Will you give me some? What's the date? How much postage ('What stamp') does this letter require ('want')? Have you got any stamps? When does the mail to America go out? Can the boy take this letter to the post office and pay the postage [on it]? Give the boy a good tip and tell me afterwards how much I have to pay.
3. You go to a bookstore: I'd like something to read; it must be written by a Greek. — Take this one, it's beautiful. Palamás wrote it. — Can you tell me the title of it? — "The eyes of my soul." — Have you anything else? — Something to make you laugh? — Yes. — Read Laskarátos. If you read him you'll learn a lot of things about our life over here. You buy the two books and take time to chat with the clerk about American writers, too.
4. You want to go to a museum: What time does it open? What time does it close? Is it closed on Sunday? I'd like to see the head of that ancient god they found in the sea. Or are they still cleaning it? Is the marble still white? Have you been on the Acropolis? Is it open from morning till night? Is one allowed to go up

at night? Does one need a permit? etc.

5. You call up a doctor for your friend who is sick. Describe his symptoms as well as you can. You then go to the post office and send a telegram to his mother. Next you buy stamps and take time to chat with the girl about her work.
6. You do your daily shopping. Go first to a bakery, then to a grocery store, and finally to a meat market. Talk to the baker, grocer, and butcher about the quality of the food and the postwar prices.
7. A boy is out walking with his girl and her sister. They meet one of his friends and he introduces him to the girls. The boys start talking about sports, but the girls are a little bored. One girl works in a bank, the other is a nurse. The boys ask them about their work. Finally they ask the girls to go with them to a movie and discuss which one they should go to.
8. You talk with a Greek about Greek and American students. You tell him of the many opportunities students have in America (books, new buildings, stadiums, hospitals, etc.). He deplores the conditions in Greece, but adds that the Greek student is very intelligent and wants to learn.

PART FIVE

UNIT 25

GEOGRAPHY

[NOTE: This is the fifth and last part of our Manual. By now you are well acquainted with our method, and it is not necessary any more to explain our procedure in each Section. Do the same as you have done before. As far as the *Conversations* go, you know enough Greek now not to need the help of suggested topics such as have been given previously. Do not forget, however, that they still are the main goal of all Units.]

SECTION A—BASIC SENTENCES

I

ENGLISH EQUIVALENTS	AIDS TO LISTENING	CONVENTIONAL SPELLING
the reasons	*i-lóyi*	οἱ λόγοι
is different	*ksekhorízi*	ξεχωρίζει
the countries	*tis-khóres*	τὶς χῶρες
of Europe	*tis-evrópis*	τῆς Εὐρώπης
There are three ('Three are the') factors that make Greece different from all the [other] countries of Europe.	*trís-in-i-lóyi pu-kánune ke-ksekhoríz-i-eládha ap-óles-tis-khóres-tis-evrópis.*	Τρεῖς εἶν' οἱ λόγοι ποὺ κάνουνε καὶ ξεχωρίζ' ἡ 'Ελλάδα ἀπ' ὅλες τὶς χῶρες τῆς Εὐρώπης.
(The) one is the light,	*o-énas ine-to-fós,*	'Ο ἕνας εἶναι τὸ φῶς,
a brilliant sunlight	*ena-fóz-dhinató*	ἕνα φῶς δυνατὸ

enlivens	*zondanévi*	ζωντανεύει
gray	*stakhtí*	σταχτύ
of the stone	*tis-pétras*	τῆς πέτρας
that gives vividness to the gray color of the rock	*pu-zondanévi to-stakhtí-khróma-tis-pétras*	ποὺ ζωντανεύει τὸ σταχτὺ χρῶμα τῆς πέτρας
reddish-yellow	*kokinokítrino*	κοκκινοκίτρινο
of the earth	*tiz-yís*	τῆς γῆς
and the reddish-yellow of the earth,	*ke-to-kokinokítrino-tiz-yís,*	καὶ τὸ κοκκινοκίτρινο τῆς γῆς,
light (of colors)	*anikhtó*	ἀνοιχτό
green	*prásino*	πράσινο
of the pine	*tu-péfku*	τοῦ πεύκου
that makes the light green of the pine lighter	*pu-káni-to-anikhtó-prásino-tu-péfku pyó-anikhtó*	ποὺ κάνει τὸ ἀνοιχτὸ πράσινο τοῦ πεύκου πιὸ ἀνοιχτὸ
dark (of colors)	*vathí*	βαθύ
of the cypress	*tu-kiparisyú*	τοῦ κυπαρισσιοῦ
and the dark [green] of the cypress darker,	*ke-to-vathí-tu-kiparisyú pyó-vathí,*	καὶ τὸ βαθὺ τοῦ κυπαρισσιοῦ πιὸ βαθύ,
you distinguish	*ksekhorízis*	ξεχωρίζεις
one by one	*mía-mía*	μία μία
distant	*makrinés*	μακρυνές
mountain peaks	*vunokorfés*	βουνοκορφές
that enables you to distinguish	*pu-se-káni-ke-ksekhorízis mía-mía*	ποὺ σὲ κάνει καὶ ξεχωρίζεις μία

individually the most distant mountain peaks,	*tis-pyó-makrinéz-vunokorfés,*	*μία τὶς πιὸ μακρυνὲς βουνοκορφές,*
drives away	*dhyókhni*	*διώχνει*
haze	*katakhnyá*	*καταχνιά*
sky	*uranó*	*οὐρανό*
that dispels the haze from the sky	*pu-dhyókhni-tin-gatakhnyá-ap-ton-uranó*	*ποὺ διώχνει τὴν καταχνιὰ ἀπ' τὸν οὐρανὸ*
thought	*sképsi*	*σκέψι*
and [drives out] the mists from your brain.	*ke-tin-gatakhnyá-ap-ti-sképsi.*	*καὶ τὴν καταχνιὰ ἀπ' τὴ σκέψι.*
Another ('The other') is the sea.	*o-álos ine-i-thálasa.*	*'Ο ἄλλος εἶναι ἡ θάλασσα.*
the bays	*i-kórfi*	*οἱ κόρφοι*
the dry land	*ti-steryá*	*τὴ στεριά*
Its bays run ('go in') deep into the land.	*i-kórfi-tis bénune-vathyá-mé-s-ti-steryá.*	*Οἱ κόρφοι της μπαίνουνε βαθειὰ μέσ' στὴ στεριά.*
wherever	*ópu*	*ὅπου*
Wherever you happen to be (and wherever you find yourself)	*ópu-stathís ky-ópu-vrethís*	*Ὅπου σταθῇς κι ὅπου βρεθῇς*
everywhere	*pandú*	*παντοῦ*
around you	*yíro-su*	*γύρω σου*
azure	*ghalaní*	*γαλανή*

beauty	*omorfyá*	ὀμορφιά
you will see its azure beauty all about you.	*pandú-vlépiz-yíro-su ti-ghalaní-tis-omorfyá.*	παντοῦ βλέπεις γύρω σου τὴ γαλανή της ὀμορφιά.
divides	*khorízi*	χωρίζει
unites	*enóni*	ἑνώνει
Such a sea does not divide; (but) it unifies.	*tétya-thálasa dhé-khorízi ma-enóni.*	Τέτοια θάλασσα δὲ χωρίζει, μὰ ἑνώνει.
the east	*tin-anatolí*	τὴν ἀνατολή
the west	*ti-dhísi*	τὴ δύσι
It unites East and ('with') West.	*enóni-tin-anatolí me-ti-dhísi.*	'Ενώνει τὴν ἀνατολὴ μὲ τὴ δύσι.
islands	*nisyá*	νησιά
from Asia	*ap-tin-asía*	ἀπ' τὴν 'Ασία
Its islands are the bridges that cross ('go') from Asia to Greece,	*ta-nisyá-tis ine-i-yéfires pu-páne-ap-tin-asía-s-tin-eládha,*	Τὰ νησιά της εἶναι οἱ γέφυρες ποὺ πάνε ἀπ' τὴν 'Ασία στὴν 'Ελλάδα
and from Greece to Italy.	*ky-ap-tin-eládha s-tin-italía.*	κι ἀπ' τὴν 'Ελλάδα στὴν 'Ιταλία.
civilizations	*politizmús*	πολιτισμούς
Its blue waters bring to Greece every type of culture.	*ta-ghalaná-nerá-tis férnune-s-tin-eládha káthe-loyís-politizmús.*	Τὰ γαλανὰ νερά της φέρνουνε στὴν 'Ελλάδα κάθε λογῆς πολιτισμούς.
opposition	*andíthesi*	ἀντίθεσι
And the third is contrast,	*ky-o-trítos in-i-andíthesi,*	Κι ὁ τρίτος εἶν' ἡ ἀντίθεσι,

every thing	*to-káthe-tí*	τὸ κάθε τι
contrast in all things.	*i-andíthesi s-to-káthe-tí.*	ἡ ἀντίθεσι στὸ κάθε τι.
nature	*i-físi*	ἡ φύσι
full	*yemáti*	γεμάτοι
Not only nature but man ('men') as well is ('are') full of contradictions.	*óchi-móno-i-físi ma-ke-i-áthropi-akóma ine-yemáti-andithésis.*	Ὄχι μόνο ἡ φύσι μὰ καὶ οἱ ἄθρωποι ἀκόμα εἶναι γεμάτοι ἀντιθέσεις.
they separate	*khorízune*	χωρίζουνε
Only a few kilometers separate	*lígha-chilyómetra-móno khorízune*	Λίγα χιλιόμετρα μόνο χωρίζουνε
level	*omalí*	ὁμαλή
plain	*pedhiádha*	πεδιάδα
the level plain from the high mountain,	*tin-omalí-pedhiádha ap-to-psiló-vunó,*	τὴν ὁμαλὴ πεδιάδα ἀπ' τὸ ψηλὸ βουνό,
arroyo	*kseropótamo*	ξεροπόταμο
springs	*vríses*	βρύσες
the dry stream-bed from the cold springs,	*to-kseropótamo ap-tis-kríez-vríses,*	τὸ ξεροπόταμο ἀπ' τὶς κρύες βρύσες,
olive tree	*elyá*	ἐλιά
fir tree	*élato*	ἔλατο
the olive from the fir tree,	*tin-elyá ap-to-élato,*	τὴν ἐλιὰ ἀπ' τὸ ἔλατο,
of language	*ghlosikó*	γλωσσικό
peculiarity	*idhíoma*	ἰδίωμα

one dialect from another ('the one local dialect from the other'),	*to-éna-ghlosikó-idhíoma apo-t-álo,*	τὸ ἕνα γλωσσικὸ ἰδίωμα ἀπὸ τ' ἄλλο,
inhabitant of Athens	*athinéo*	'Αθηναῖο
inhabitant of Piraeus	*pireóti*	Πειραιώτη
the Athenian from the Piraeote.	*ton-athinéo ap-tom-bireóti.*	τὸν 'Αθηναῖο ἀπ' τὸν Πειραιώτη.

II

mountainous	*oriní*	ὀρεινή
Greece is a mountainous country.	*i-eládha ine-khóra-oriní.*	'Η 'Ελλάδα εἶναι χώρα ὀρεινή.
lakes	*límnes*	λίμνες
Many lakes and great rivers it does not have,	*límnes-polés ke-meghála-potámya dhén-échi,*	Λίμνες πολλὲς καὶ μεγάλα ποτάμια δὲν ἔχει,
except	*ékso-apo*	ἔξω ἀπὸ
northern	*vória*	βόρεια
dry	*kseró*	ξερό
because its climate, except for the northern region, is dry.	*yati-to-klíma-tis ékso-ap-ta-vória-méri ine-kseró.*	γιατὶ τὸ κλίμα της ἔξω ἀπ' τὰ βόρεια μέρη εἶναι ξερό.
borders on	*sinorévi-me*	συνορεύει μὲ
Greece is bounded by Albania, Yugoslavia, Bulgaria, and Turkey.	*i-eládha sinorévi-me-tin-alvanía ti-servía ti-vulgharía ke-tin-durkía.*	'Η 'Ελλάδα συνορεύει μὲ τὴν 'Αλβανία, τὴ Σερβία, τὴ Βουλγαρία καὶ τὴν Τουρκία.
geographical	*yeoghrafiká*	γεωγραφικά

divisions	*dhiamerízmata*	διαμερίσματα
Its geographical divisions are:	*yeoghrafiká-tiz-dhiamerízmata íne,*	Γεωγραφικά της διαμερίσματα εἶναι:
in northern Greece Epirus, Macedonia, and Thrace;	*s-ti-vória-eládha i-ípiro i-makedhonía ke-i-thráki,*	στὴ βόρεια Ἑλλάδα ἡ Ἤπειρο, ἡ Μακεδονία καὶ ἡ Θρᾴκη,
central	*kendrikí*	κεντρική
solid	*stereá*	στερεά
in central [Greece] Thessaly, Mainland Greece, a part of which is Attica, and Euboea;	*s-tin-gendrikí i-thesalía i-stereá-eládha pu-méros-tis-ine-i-atikí ke-i-évia,*	στὴν κεντρικὴ ἡ Θεσσαλία, ἡ Στερεὰ Ἑλλάδα, ποὺ μέρος της εἶναι ἡ Ἀττική, καὶ ἡ Εὔβοια
southern	*nótia*	νότια
as we say	*kathoz-léme*	καθὼς λέμε
language	*ghlósa*	γλῶσσα
of the people	*tu-laú*	τοῦ λαοῦ
and in southern Greece the Peloponnese, or the Morea, as we say in the language of the people.	*ke-s-ti-nótia-eládha i-pelopóniso i-o-moryás kathoz-léme-s-ti-ghlósa-tu-laú.*	καὶ στὴ νότια Ἑλλάδα ἡ Πελοπόννησο, ἢ ὁ Μοριάς, καθὼς λέμε στὴ γλῶσσα τοῦ λαοῦ.
around	*yíro-apo*	γύρω ἀπὸ
Round about Greece are its islands:	*yíro-ap-tin-eládha íne-ta-nisyá-tis,*	Γύρω ἀπ' τὴν Ἑλλάδα εἶναι τὰ νησιά της,
in the west	*dhitiká*	δυτικά

in the west the Ionian Islands,	*dhitiká-ta-eftánisa*	δυτικὰ τὰ Ἐφτάνησα
in the east	*anatoliká*	ἀνατολικά
and in the east the islands of the Aegean, the Cyclades, and Crete.	*ky-anatoliká ta-nisyá-tu-eyéu i-kikládhes ke-i-kríti.*	κι ἀνατολικὰ τὰ νησιὰ τοῦ Αἰγαίου, οἱ Κυκλάδες καὶ ἡ Κρήτη.

SECTION B—WORD STUDY AND REVIEW OF BASIC SENTENCES

1. Word Study

COMMENT 1

na-CLAUSES. Since Units 7 and 8, when you first studied the use of *na* (after *thélo* 'I want', *boró* 'I can', etc.), you have encountered a great variety of *na*-clauses, a brief classification of which is essayed here. You will recall that while our word 'that' is the best literal equivalent for *na* (as in *prépi-na-fígho-tóra* "It is necessary that I leave now."), in everyday language our infinitive (e.g. 'to do', 'to go') is very often the most natural equivalent for *na* plus the following verb-form (as when we render the foregoing example by "I have to leave now."). A *na*-clause in which the verb is put in the negative is introduced by *na-mín* (e.g. *to-móno-práma-pu-thélo ine-na-mín-do-máth-i-pópi* "The only thing I want [to make sure of] is that Pope doesn't find out [about] it.").

(a) DEPENDENT.

(1) After verbs.

1. Optional *na*-clauses.

yatí-dhen-írthate na-me-dhíte?	Why haven't you come to see me?
tha-píyena na-tu-féro-ligho-krasí.	I'd go (to) get him a little wine.
stásu kirá-mu na-katevúne-i-epivátes.	Stand [where you are], ma'am, so the passengers [can] get off.
fórye-to-na-me-thimáse.	Wear it to remember me [by].
tha-zísiz-na-yínis-ekató-khronóne.	You'll live to be a hundred years old.

In sentences like those above, where the main clause (e.g. *stásu* 'stand [where you are]', *fórye-to* 'wear it', *tha-zísis* 'you will live') is quite complete in itself, the *na*-clause is optional and expresses purpose. This type of *na*-clause may be found after practically any verb, though it is found most commonly after verbs of motion. In such instances as the last example in the set above, the *na*-clause (like the corresponding infinitive in English) brings out rather the result than the purpose of an action.

Purpose clauses may begin, however, with *ya-na* instead of simple *na*, as in these sentences:

prépi-na-dhósi ya-na-pári.	He must give, in order to get.
níkyasa-en-aftokínito ya-na-me-pái-s-tin-athína.	I hired a car to take ('in order that it take') me to Athens.
tha-kateví-s-tin-aghorá ya-na-kámi-ta-psónya-tis.	She'll come down to the market to do her purchasing.
dhé-zís-móno-ya-na-dhulévis.	You don't just live to work.
o-yánis ya-na-érthi khriázete-leftá.	John's got to have ('needs') money before he'll come ('in order to come').

The combination *ya-na* differs from *na* alone in being more explicit and in that the clause it introduces may stand before the main clause of a sentence. An example like *trékha-spíro na-páz-na-tone-vrís* "Run, Spyros! Go and find ('to go to find') him!" shows that the combination *na* plus a form of *páo*, when followed by another *na*-clause, produces a similar strengthening of the idea of purpose.

2. Necessary *na*-clauses. Study carefully the following examples, which are listed according to the ideas conveyed by the verbs that introduce the *na*-clauses.

necessity	*prépi-na-tu-apandíso-amésos.*	I have to answer him immediately.
	íkha-na-kámo-me-to-leonídha.	It was Leonidas that I had to deal with.
	éprepe-na-to-léghate.	You should have told [them] that.
possibility	*borí-n-arostísete.*	You may get sick.
ability	*o-sofér dhem-borúse-na-strípsi-éfkola.*	The chauffeur couldn't make turns easily.
hope	*elpízo-ná-ne-bendzína s-aftón-don-deneké.*	I hope there's some gasoline in that can.

wish	*dhê-thêlo-na-to-ksêri-i-mitêra.*	I don't want Mother to know (it).
	thâ-thela-na-tô-perna.	I'd [certainly] like to take it.
preference	*kalîtera-ekho-na-pethâno para-na-zô-têtya-zoí.*	I'd rather ('I consider it better to') die than lead ('live') such a life.
intention	*iche-na-pâi-s-tin-drâpeza.*	He intended to go to the bank.
command	*pês-tiz-mitêras na-su-dhôsi.*	Tell Mother to give you [some money].
enjoyment	*m-arési-n-akûo-ti-sizîtisi.*	I like hearing the discussion.
dislike	*varyême-na-t-akûo morê-pedhî-mu.*	I can't be bothered listening to them, my boy.
beginning	*vâlsu-na-to-kâmis.*	Get at it. ('Set yourself to it.')
	dhê-th-archîsi-ap-âvrio-na-ikonomâi.	He won't start saving from tomorrow on.

In sentences like the ones just quoted the *na*-clause supplies an addition which is required by the main verb of the sentence (e.g. *prêpi* 'it is necessary', *borûse* 'he could', *pês* 'tell!'). If it is possible to make any generalization covering the numerous verbs that introduce *na*-clauses in such sentences as these, we may say that most of them express futurity, uncertainty, wish, or emotion of some sort.

Sometimes one and the same verb may be followed by either *na* or *pos*. Observe how the *na*-clause differs in effect from the *pos*-clause in each of these pairs of examples:

mîn-gzekhnâs pos-ise-pandreménos.	Don't forget that you're a married man.
ksékhasa-na-sas-pô.	I forgot to tell you.
vlêpo-pos-ise-pâli-pyoménos.	I see you're drunk again.
a-yirîso-pîso sîmera-okhtó dhêz-na-mîn-ise-pâli-pyoménos.	If I come back in a week, see that you're not drunk again.
pistêvo-po-sas-îdha edhó-ke-dhyó-mînes s-ta-lutrâ-tiz-ghlifâdhas.	I believe I saw you two months ago at (the baths of) Glyphada.
dhêm-bistêvo-na-ne-mêsa-tôra.	I don't think he's in now.
êlegha poz-dhulêvi-arghâ.	I thought he worked ('works') late.

lêz-na-m-aghapâi-akôma-o-níkos?	Do you think Nick still loves me?
to-íkseres pos-êfiye.	You knew that he had left.
dhen-gzéro-nâ-khune-skolyâ-edho-pêra.	I don't know that they *have* any schools around here.

The word *pos* introduces a clause expressing what is a fact or a strong probability in the speaker's opinion. The word *na*, on the contrary, introduces a clause expressing an action to be carried out (e.g. *ksêkhasa-na* 'I forgot to', *dhéz-na* 'see to it that') or (often after a verb in the negative or the interrogative) presenting a thought as uncertain (e.g. *dhêm-bistêvo-na* 'I don't think that . . .', *lêz-na . . .?* 'do you think that . . .?'). Where a verb may be followed by either *pos* or *na*, the difference between the two must be grasped clearly.

In general, the verb used in any *na*-clause stands in either the imperfective present or the perfective dependent according to the situation (as treated in Unit 7, Comment 4). But certain cases call for special comment. The verb of the *na*-clause is in the imperfective or perfective past if the action it expresses clearly precedes in time the action of the main verb: e.g. *dhe-thimúme-na-to-ídha.* "I don't remember to have seen it." After any form of *archízo* 'I begin' the verb-form in the *na*-clause is always imperfective (e.g. *t-afto-kínitoârchise-na-tréchi-polí-ghlíghora* "The car began to really travel ('to run very fast')."') under the influence of the idea of incompleteness in the very meaning of the introductory verb *archízo*. A formal influence from the introductory verb upon the *na*-clause is evident in two of the examples cited earlier (*thâ-thela-na-tô-perna* "I'd [certainly] like to take it" and *éprepe-na-to-lêghate* "You should have told [them] that."): where the introductory verb is conditional (*tha* plus imperfective past) or has conditional force (imperfective past), the verb of the *na*-clause may itself take the form of an imperfective past instead of the expected perfective dependent or imperfective present.

3. *na*-clauses after a direct object.

tus-ídha-na-piyénune kâto-s-to-yaló.	I saw them going down to the beach.
se-vlépo-na-yelâs.	I [can] see you laughing.
afíste-me-na-to-vró-mônoz-mu.	Let me find it myself.
kanênaz-dhen-âfine-to-fortâki na-perási.	Nobody would let the Ford (go) through.
dhên-ine-môno-i-fróso pu-me-kâni-n-aghapó-tin-elâdha.	It isn't only Phroso that makes me love Greece.

These examples are different from those in the preceding section on necessary *na*-clauses in that here the introductory verb has a direct object (e.g. *tus-ídha* 'I saw them', *afíste-me* 'let me!', *me-kâni* 'makes me'). The introductory verbs in sentences like the ones above are: verbs of perception like *vlépo* 'I see', *akúo* 'I hear', *vrísko* 'I find'; and such verbs as *afíno* 'I allow', *parakaló* 'I request', and *káno* 'I make'. It is to be noted that the direct object of any introductory verb of the group under discussion, particularly if that object is a noun, may be converted into the subject of the *na*-clause: thus, beside *ídha-to-níko-na-pernái* you may hear *ídha-na-pernái-o-níkos* for "I saw Nick passing by." This latter sentence pattern is just like the type treated above under the necessary *na*-clauses.

(2) After nouns.

mu-kánis-ti-khári na-páz-na-tone-dhís?	Will you do me the favor of going ('that you go') to see him?
thá-trekha-polí-ghlíghora me-tin-idhéa-n-aníkso-mya-pórta ke-na-pidhíso-mésa.	I'd run full speed ('very fast') with the idea of opening a door and jumping on ('in').
dhén-ekhune-neró-na-pyúne.	They haven't [even] got water to drink.
ekho-ena-soro-psónya-na-kámo.	I have a lot of purchases to make.

As these examples show, *na*-clauses may be used after a noun, either by way of defining it (e.g. *ti-khári na-pás* 'the favor of going') or, when the noun is the object of *ékho*, to state a purpose for which the noun is being considered (e.g. *neró-na-pyúne* 'water (for them) to drink').

(b) INDEPENDENT.

(1) Wish.

1st person	*na-saz-dhíkso.*	Let me show you.
2nd person	*na-mu-ghráfis-takhtiká.*	You must (*or* Be sure to) write to me regularly.
	k-esí na-me-thimáse-pánda.	And *you* must remember me always.
3rd person	*na-su-zísi!*	I wish you joy of him. ('May he live for you!' — a phrase used toward a parent on first seeing his child)

When used independently a *na*-clause can express a wish or command in the first, second, or third person. There is only one first-person verb-form in Greek that can be used without *na* to express a wish, the form *páme* 'let's go'. In the case of the second person, for which the language possesses real imperatives, the *na*-clauses are used whenever the speaker wishes to convey a command or request more softly or politely (that is, *na-mu-ghráfis*, for example, is milder than *ghráfe-mu*). It is this mode of expression which has gone far toward supplanting entirely the imperfective imperatives of the *-me* type (see Unit 17, Comment 1, and Unit 23, Comment 1).

(2) Deliberation.

na-tu-to-pó? i-na-mín-du-to-pó?	Shall I tell him or not?
ke-tóra tí-na-kámo?	And now what am I to do?
tí-na-yíni?	There's nothing I can do about it. ('What is to be done?')
tí-na-su-pó?	to tell you the truth ('what am I to say to you?')
ke-pú-na-to-vró?	(Now,) how would I have ('where am I to find') that much?

A clause introduced by *na* is used in a situation where a person is represented as consulting with himself or others as to his course of action.

(3) Surprise.

ke-na-skéftome pos-ise-tría-khrónya-mikroteróz-mu!	(And) to think that you're three years younger than I [am]!

Independent *na*-clauses are sometimes used in exclamations of surprise or indignation.

COMMENT 2

MORE ABOUT NUMERALS AND DATES.

(a) HOW TO SAY 'FIRST', 'SECOND', 'THIRD', ETC. IN GREEK.

vyíke-próto-s-to-marathónio-dhrómo.	He came out first in the Marathon.
to-dhéftero-pátoma	the third ('second') floor
i-tríti-pórt-aristerá	the third door on the left
télyos-i-pémti-práksi.	That's the end of the fifth act. ('The fifth act has ended.')

The words *prótos, dhéftero, tríti, pémti* in the examples above are forms of numeral adjectives (in *-os, -i, -o*) indicating order or rank. (The traveler's term *dheftéra-thési* 'second class' contains the special feminine form *dheftéra*.) Here is the full set of adjectives of this type from 'first' to 'tenth'.

prótos	'first'	*ékhtos*	'sixth'
dhéfteros	'second'	*évdhomos*	'seventh'
trítos	'third'	*óghdhoos*	'eighth'
tétartos	'fourth'	*énatos*	'ninth'
pémtos	'fifth'	*dhékatos*	'tenth'

Above *dhékatos*, and often even below it, speakers of Greek avoid numerals of this type and use other means of expression instead, especially phrases containing plain numbers, such as the following:

o-éndeka	the eleventh
perpatí-s-ta-dhódheka.	He's in his twelfth year. (*or* He's going on twelve.)
éyine-dheka-pénde-khronóne.	He's had his fifteenth birthday. ('He has become fifteen years old.')

(b) THE MONTHS.

ap-to-mái-ísa-me-to-dhekévri	from May right through to December
s-tis-íkosi-pénde-tu-dhekemvríu	on the twenty-fifth of December

The two examples given here will serve to illustrate the fact that colloquial Greek has two sets of names for the months: thus in the first example you find *dhekévris* (in the object case) and in the second *dhekémvrios* (in the restrictive case) for 'December'. The word *dhekévris* is the popular word, while *dhekémvrios* is its learned equivalent. Now, when a Greek speaker uses both kinds of names for a given month, he will ordinarily use them as they are handled above, that is, he will use the popular form when he is speaking of the month in a general way and the learned form when he gives a date in which the name of the month occurs in the restrictive case after a number indicating the day (e.g. *ikosi-pénde-tu-dhekemvríu*). There is a strong tendency, however, for the learned forms to spread beyond this last-mentioned use and to crowd out the popular forms. Certainly the popular names *mártis*, *aprílis*, and *máis* for

'March', 'April', and 'May', respectively, are employed almost universally. But since you will hear various speakers using various forms we can only give you the two sets of names of the months in full and advise you to familiarize yourself with both.

	Popular	Learned		Popular	Learned
January	*o-yenáris*	*o-ianuários*	July	*o-yúlis*	*o-iúlios*
February	*o-fleváris*	*o-fevruários*	August	*o-ághustos*	*o-ávghustos*
March	*o-mártis*	*o-mártios*	September	*o-setévris*	*o-septémvrios*
April	*o-aprílis*	*o-aprílios*	October	*o-okhtóvris*	*o-októvrios*
May	*o-máis*	*o-mâios*	November	*o-noévris*	*o-noémvrios*
June	*o-yûnis*	*o-iûnios*	December	*o-dhekêvris*	*o-dhekêmvrios*

(c) DATES.

(1) Answering the questions "What day is it today?" "What's the date today?"

tí-ekhume-símera? — dheftéra. — póses-tu-minós? — dhéka-tu-dhekemvríu.	What day is it ('What have we') today? — Monday. — What's the date? ('How many of the month?') — The tenth ('Ten') of December.
póses-tu-minós ekhume-símera? — símera ekhume-prôti-tu-minós.	What's the date ('How many of the month have we') today? — Today's the ('Today we have') first of the month.

The foregoing examples contain some very common formulas for asking what the current day or date is, together with typical answers. With the adjective *póses* the noun *méres* 'days' is understood, as *méra* is understood with *tí* in the first example and with *prôti* in the phrase *prôti-tu-minós*. When the day of the month is any other than the first, it is usually put in the form of a plain number (e.g. *dhío* 'the second', *dhêka* 'the tenth').

(2) Answering the questions "On what day?" "In what month?" "In what year?"

dhen-élaves-to-mistó-su tim-bróti-tu-minós?	Didn't you get your pay the first of the month?
ftáni-s-ti-néa-yórki s-tis-íkosi-pénde-tu-dhekemvríu.	You'll arrive in New York December twenty-fifth ('on the twenty-fifth of December').
ton-apríli-i-to-mái	in April or May
yeníthike s-ta-chílya-enyakósya-saranda-pénde.	He was born in nineteen forty-five.
s-tis-éksi-tu-iuníu tu-chílya-enyakósya-saranda-tésera	on June sixth nineteen ('of one thousand nine hundred') forty-four

In the examples above, you have not by any means all, but perhaps the most common patterns to use in answer to the questions posed in the heading to this section of the Comment. There are several points to observe in handling phrases of this sort: (1) you must remember the gender of the nouns that are understood in the phrases — feminine for 'day', and neuter for 'year'; (2) *tim-bróti* 'the first (day)' and names of months are used in the object case to express time, whereas years and days of the month later than the first are used with *s* plus the definite article; (3) when standing after a month-name the figure for a year is introduced by the neuter article *tu*.

2. Covering English and Greek of Word Study

3. Review of Basic Sentences

SECTION C—REVIEW OF BASIC SENTENCES (*Cont.*)

1. Review of Basic Sentences (*Cont.*)

2. Covering the English of Basic Sentences

3. What Would You Say?

I. Match each geographical term in the numbered column with its explanation in the lettered column.

1. *anatolí*
2. *vrísi*
3. *nisí*
4. *pedhiádha*
5. *kórfos*
6. *oriní-khóra*
7. *steryá*
8. *kseropótamo*
9. *katharós-uranós*
10. *vunokorfí*

a. *oréos-kerós khorís-katakhnyá*
b. *potámi pu-dhén-echi-neró-to-kalokéri*
c. *i-stereá-yí, to-andítheto-ap-ti-thálasa*
d. *ekíno-to-méros-tis-thálasas pu-béni-vathyá-mé-s-ti-steryá*
e. *to-pyó-psiló-méros-tu-vunú*
f. *khóra-omalí anámesa-se-vuná, to-andítheto-ap-to-vunó*
g. *yí-pu-echi-thálasa-yíro-tis ap-óles-tis-tiz-meryés*
h. *neró pu-vyéni-ap-ti-yí ke-tréchi*
i. *i-meryá-tu-uranú opu-vyéni-o-ílyos*
j. *khóra pu-echi-polá-vuná*

II. (a) Take a map of Greece and try to locate the geographical names given below in Greek and English.

1. Islands:

i-mitilíni Lesbos; *i-chío* Chios; *i-sámo* Samos; *i-ándro* Andros; *i-tíno* Tenos; *i-síra* Syra; *i-páro* Paros; *i-mílo* Melos; *i-salamína* Salamis; *i-éyina* Aegina; *i-kérkira* Corfu; *i-lefkádha* Leucadia; *i-itháki* Ithaca; *i-kefalonyá* Cephalonia; *i-zákintho* Zante.

2. Towns:

i-kavála Kavalla; *o-vólos* Volo; *ta-yánena* Yannina; *o-pireás* Piraeus; *ta-méghara* Megara; *i-kórintho* Corinth; *i-spárti* Sparta; *i-kalamáta* Kalamata.

3. Places of archaeological interest:

o-marathónas Marathon; *i-elefsína* Eleusis; *i-dhelfí* m.p. Delphi; *i-mikínes* f.p. Mycenae; *i-olimbía* Olympia; *o-mistrás* Mistra.

(b) Now answer in Greek the following questions which cover the geographical material you have met so far.

1. *se-pyó-méros-ti-stereás-eládhas vrískete-i-athína?*
2. *pyá-ine-i-meghalíteri-póli tiz-makedhonías?*
3. *pyés-elyés ine-i-kalíteres?*
4. *pyá-ine-ta-yeoghrafiká-dhiamerízmata tiz-vórias-eládhas?*
5. *pú-vrískete-i-pelopóniso?*
6. *ine-kondá-s-tin-athína-i-elefsína?*
7. *boríte-na-páte-me-to-vapóri ap-tom-bireá-s-tin-évia?*
8. *pyá-nisyá vrískonde-dhitiká-ap-tin-durkía?*
9. *tí-ine-ta-eftánisa?*
10. *se-pyá-méri-tis-eládhas vríkane-archéuz-naús i-tipota-álo-archéo?*
11. *boríte-na-páte-me-to-sidheródhromo ap-tim-bátra-s-tin-athína?*
12. *me-pyés-khóres sinorévi-i-eládha?*
13. *se-pyá-póli zí-o-pireótis?*
14. *pyó-méros-tis-eládhas echi-págho-ke-chyóni-to-chimóna?*
15. *pú-vríski-kanenaz-mármaro s-tin-eládha?*
16. *pyá-ine-ta-kalítera-sigharéta?*
17. *se-pyó-méros-tis-archéas-eládhas kánane-káthe tésera khrónya-aghónes?*
18. *péste-ósa-onómata-apo-nisyá-ksérete.*
19. *pósa-mílya ine-o-marathónioz-dhrómos?*
20. *póz-léyete-me-álo-ónoma-i-pelopóniso?*

SECTION D—LISTENING IN

1. What Did You Say?

2. Word Study Check-Up

3. Listening In

1. You are in Athens and want to visit the island of Aegina. You ask a friend of yours, an Aeginetan, about the trip.

esís:	*thá-thela-na-dhó-tin-éyina.*	Θά 'θελα νὰ δῶ τὴν Αἴγινα.
	boró-na-páo ke-na-yiríso se-myá-méra?	Μπορῶ νὰ πάω καὶ νὰ γυρίσω σὲ μιὰ μέρα;
o-eyinítis:	*pós?*	Πῶς;
	a-fíyi-to-vapóri tin-óra-pu-léi	Ἂ φύγῃ τὸ βαπόρι τὴν ὥρα ποὺ λέει,

	a-ftási-s-tin-éyina íster-apo-dhyó-óres	ἆ φτάση στὴν Αἴγινα ὕστερ' ἀπὸ δυὸ ὧρες,
	ky-a-vrít-amésos-álogha káto-s-to-limáni	κι ἆ βρῆτ' ἀμέσως ἄλογα κάτω στὸ λιμάνι,
	boríte-na-páte-na-dhíte-ta-erípia to-proí	μπορεῖτε νὰ πάτε νὰ δῆτε τὰ ἐρείπια τὸ πρωὶ
	ke-ná-ste-spíti-sas to-vrádhi.	καὶ νά 'στε σπίτι σας τὸ βράδυ.
	m-an-ímuna-tu-lóghu-sas thá-mena-dhyó-méres.	Μ' ἂν ἤμουνα τοῦ λόγου σας, θά 'μενα δυὸ μέρες.
esís:	*dhen-ércheste-k-esíz-mazí-mu?*	Δὲν ἔρχεστε κ' ἐσεῖς μαζί μου;
o-eyinítis:	*kalá, érkhome.*	Καλά, ἔρχομαι.

2. You leave the port of Piraeus.

o-eyinítis:	*tóra-pu-vyíkame-ap-to-limáni-tu-pireá*	Τώρα ποὺ βγήκαμε ἀπ' τὸ λιμάνι τοῦ Πειραιᾶ
	boríte-na-dhíte-tin-athína ke-ta-vuná-tis-atikís.	μπορεῖτε νὰ δῆτε τὴν 'Αθήνα καὶ τὰ βουνὰ τῆς 'Αττικῆς.
	dheksyá-ine-i-salamína ky-aristerá-i-éyina me-ta-psilá-vuná-tis.	Δεξιὰ εἶναι ἡ Σαλαμῖνα κι ἀριστερὰ ἡ Αἴγινα μὲ τὰ ψηλὰ βουνά της.
esís:	*mu-fénete poz-vrískome se-myá-megháli-límni.*	Μοῦ φαίνεται πὼς βρίσκομαι σὲ μιὰ μεγάλη λίμνη.
	ópu-ky-an-gitákso vlépo-steryá.	Ὅπου κι ἂν κοιτάξω βλέπω στεριά.
	tí-vuná-in-aftá-brostá-mas?	Τί βουνὰ εἶν' αὐτὰ μπροστά μας;
o-eyinítis:	*ine-ta-vuná-tu-moryá.*	Εἶναι τὰ βουνὰ τοῦ Μοριά.
esís:	*m-aftón-don-geró ksekhorízi-kanénas tis-pyó-makrinéz-vunokorfés.*	Μ' αὐτὸν τὸν καιρὸ ξεχωρίζει κανένας τὶς πιὸ μακρυνὲς βουνοκορφές.
o-eyinítis:	*misí-or-akóma ke-ftásame.*	Μισὴ ὧρ' ἀκόμα καὶ φτάσαμε.
	i-éyina vrískete-akrivó-s-ti-mési-tu-kórfu.	'Η Αἴγινα βρίσκεται ἀκριβῶς στὴ μέση τοῦ κόρφου.
esís:	*kseró-nisí.*	Ξερὸ νησί.
o-eyinítis:	*polí-kseró.*	Πολὺ ξερό.
	dhén-echi-polí-neró.	Δὲν ἔχει πολὺ νερό.
	kána-dhyó-kseropótama-móno ke-dhyó-tríz-vríses.	Κάνα δυὸ ξεροπόταμα μόνο καὶ δυὸ τρεῖς βρύσες.

esís:	*ke-yemáto-pétres.*	Καὶ γεμάτο πέτρες.
o-eyinítis:	*mín-do-lét-aftó.*	Μὴν τὸ λέτ' αὐτό.
	echi ena-soro-elyés péfka ke-kiparísya.	Ἔχει ἕνα σωρὸ ἐλιές, πεῦκα καὶ κυπαρίσσια.
esís:	*tí-dhulyá-káni-o-kózmos-edho-péra?*	Τί δουλειὰ κάνει ὁ κόσμος ἐδῶ πέρα;
o-eyinítis:	*polí-ine-yeoryí ma-i-perisóteri ine-náftes i-psarádhes.*	Πολλοὶ εἶναι γεωργοί, μὰ οἱ περισσότεροι εἶναι ναῦτες ἢ ψαράδες.

3. You decide to hike to the Temple. After almost an hour's walk:

esís:	*póso-makriá-in-o-naós ap-tim-bóli?*	Πόσο μακρειὰ εἶν' ὁ ναὸς ἀπ' τὴν πόλι;
o-eyinítis:	*dhyó-misi-óres.*	Δυό 'μισυ ὧρες.
	se-ligha-leftá ftánume-s-ena-khoryó pu-to-léne-palyokhóra.	Σὲ λίγα λεφτὰ φτάνουμε σ' ἕνα χωριὸ ποὺ τὸ λένε Παλιοχώρα.
	a-thélete borúme-na-kátsum-ekí-liyi-óra.	Ἂ θέλετε, μποροῦμε νὰ κάτσουμ' ἐκεῖ λίγη ὥρα.
esís:	*efkharístos.*	Εὐχαρίστως.
	dhe-mu-léte méni-kanena-s-aftó-to-khoryó?	Δὲ μοῦ λέτε, μένει κανένας σ' αὐτὸ τὸ χωριό;
o-eyinítis:	*tóra kanénas.*	Τώρα κανένας.
	ma-edhó-ke-kámbosa-khrónya i-perisóteri-eyinítes zúsan-edho-páno ky-óchi-káto-s-ti-thálasa,	Μὰ ἐδῶ καὶ κάμποσα χρόνια οἱ περισσότεροι Αἰγινῆτες ζοῦσαν ἐδῶ πάνω κι ὄχι κάτω στὴ θάλασσα,
	yati-fovóndane-tus-túrkus	γιατὶ φοβώντανε τοὺς Τούρκους,
	pu-erkhóndane me-ta-karávya-tus	ποὺ ἐρχόντανε μὲ τὰ καράβια τους
	ke-tus-pérnane-tiz-yinékes-tus ke-ta-pedhyá-tus.	καὶ τοὺς παίρνανε τὶς γυναῖκες τους καὶ τὰ παιδιά τους.
	ikhane-ke-kástro ekína-ta-khrónya.	Εἴχανε καὶ κάστρο ἐκεῖνα τὰ χρόνια.
	to-vlépete? páno-psilá-s-tin-gorfí?	Τὸ βλέπετε — πάνω ψηλὰ στὴν κορφή;
	ke-tóra a-dhen-iste-álo-kurazménos páme-na-dhúme-to-naó?	Καὶ τώρα, ἂ δὲν εἶστε ἄλλο κουρασμένος, πάμε νὰ δοῦμε τὸ ναό;

esís:	*pósi-óra thélum-akóma?*	Πόση ὥρα θέλουμ' ἀκόμα:
o-eyinítis:	*an-gópsume-dhrómo myá-óra i-mía-ke-tétarto.*	Ἂν κόψουμε δρόμο, μιὰ ὥρα ἢ μία καὶ τέταρτο.
esís:	*kalá, páme.*	Καλά, πάμε.

4. On the plateau where the Temple stands.

esís:	*ftásame telospándon.*	Φτάσαμε τελοσπάντων.
o-eyinítis:	*ná-ky-o-naós.*	Νὰ κι ὁ ναός.
	ine-énas-ap-tus-pyó-oréus-archéuz-naús tis-eládhas.	Εἶναι ἕνας ἀπ' τοὺς πιὸ ὡραίους ἀρχαίους ναοὺς τῆς Ἑλλάδας.
	ena-méros-tu vrískete-s-tin-evrópi.	Ἕνα μέρος του βρίσκεται στὴν Εὐρώπη.
esís:	*borí-na-zísun-i-theí-sas se-áli-khór-ap-ti-dhikí-sas?*	Μπορεῖ νὰ ζήσουν οἱ θεοί σας σὲ ἄλλη χώρ' ἀπ' τὴ δική σας;
o-eyinítis:	*óchi, yati-alú-pethénune.*	Ὄχι, γιατὶ ἀλλοῦ πεθαίνουνε.
	ky-o-ílyoz-mas in-o-mónos pu-borí-na-tuz-dhósi-páli-zoí.	Κι ὁ ἥλιος μας εἶν' ὁ μόνος ποὺ μπορεῖ νὰ τοὺς δώσῃ πάλι ζωή.
	ma-ya-kitákste-yíro-sas.	Μὰ γιὰ κοιτάξτε γύρω σας.
	vlépete-ti-thálasa dheksyá-ky-aristerá?	Βλέπετε τὴ θάλασσα δεξιὰ κι ἀριστερά;
	ta-méghara ti-salamína ke-tin-athína-eki-píso?	Τὰ Μέγαρα, τὴ Σαλαμῖνα καὶ τὴν Ἀθήνα ἐκεῖ πίσω;
	ke-pyó-píso-akóma tim-bedhiádha ke-ta-vuná-tis-atikís?	Καὶ πιὸ πίσω ἀκόμα τὴν πεδιάδα καὶ τὰ βουνὰ τῆς Ἀττικῆς;
esís:	*ta-vlépo-óla.*	Τὰ βλέπω ὅλα.
	vlépo-to-vathí-khróma-tu-nerú ke-to-stakhtí-tis-pétras	Βλέπω τὸ βαθὺ χρῶμα τοῦ νεροῦ καὶ τὸ σταχτὺ τῆς πέτρας,
	tin-gokinokítrini-yí ke-to-ghalanó-uranó.	τὴν κοκκινοκίτρινη γῆ καὶ τὸ γαλανὸ οὐρανό.
	ke-mu-fénete pos-an-glíso-ta-mátya-mu	Καὶ μοῦ φαίνεται πὼς ἂν κλείσω τὰ μάτια μου,

	tha-pnighó-mésa-se-mya-thálasa apo-fós-ke-khróma.	*θὰ πνιγῶ μέσα σὲ μιὰ θάλασσα ἀπὸ φῶς καὶ χρῶμα.*
o-eyinítis:	*aníkste-ta-kalítera ke-pyét-ena-krasáki.*	*'Ανοίξτε τα καλύτερα καὶ πιέτ' ἕνα κρασάκι.*

SECTION E—CONVERSATION

1. Covering the Greek of Basic Sentences

2. Vocabulary Check-Up

3. Conversation

FINDER LIST

[The geographical names in this Unit are put together at the end of this *Finder List.*]

A		
álos		
álos . . . apo	*ἄλλος . . . ἀπὸ*	other . . . than; other . . . besides
i anatolí	*ἡ ἀνατολή*	the east; Levant
anatolikós, -í, -ó	*ἀνατολικός, —ή, —ό*	eastern
anatoliká	*ἀνατολικά*	in the east
i andíthesi	*ἡ ἀντίθεσι*	opposition; contrast
andithésis p.	*ἀντιθέσεις*	
anikhtós, -í, -ó	*ἀνοιχτός, —ή, —ό*	light (of colors)
o athinéos	*ὁ 'Αθηναῖος*	Athenian (*inhabitant of Athens*)
D		
to dhiamérizma	*τὸ διαμέρισμα*	division; district

i dhísi	ἡ δύσι	the west; Western Europe
dhitikós, -í, -ó	δυτικός, –ή, –ό	western
dhitiká	δυτικά	in the west
dhyókhno	διώχνω	I expel; I drive away
/dhyoks/	διωξ–	
E		
ékso		
ékso-apo	ἔξω ἀπὸ	except
to élato	τὸ ἔλατο	fir tree
i elyá	ἡ ἐλιά	olive tree
énas		
énas-énas m.	ἕνας ἕνας	one by one
mía-mía f.	μία μία	
éna-éna n.	ἕνα ἕνα	
enóno	ἑνώνω	I unite
/enos/	ἑνωσ–	
o eyinítis	ὁ Αἰγινήτης	Aeginetan (*inhabitant of Aegina*)
eyinítes p.	Αἰγινῆτες	
F		
i físi	ἡ φύσι	nature
G		
ghalanós, -í, -ó	γαλανός, –ή, –ό	azure
i ghlósa	ἡ γλῶσσα	tongue; language

ghlosikós, -í, -ó	*γλωσσικός, −ή, −ί*	of language
see: *idhíoma*		
I		
to idhíoma	*τὸ ἰδίωμα*	peculiarity; idiom
ghlosikó-idhíoma	*γλωσσικὸ ἰδίωμα*	local dialect
K		
káno		
me-káni-ke	*μὲ κάνει καὶ*	he enables me to
i katakhnyá	*ἡ καταχνιά*	fog; mist; haze
káthe		
káthe-tí	*κάθε τι*	every thing
kathos	*καθὼς*	as
kathoz-léme	*καθὼς λέμε*	as we say
ke see: *káno*		
kendrikós, -í, -ó	*κεντρικός, −ή, −ό*	central
i khóra	*ἡ χώρα*	country
khorízo	*χωρίζω*	I divide; I separate
/khoris/	*χωρισ−*	
to kiparísi	*τὸ κυπαρίσσι*	cypress
kítrinos, -i, -o	*κίτρινος, −η, −ο*	yellow
kokinokítrinos, -i, -o	*κοκκινοκίτρινος, −η, −ο*	reddish-yellow
kokinokítrinos see: *kítrinos*		
o kórfos	*ὁ κόρφος*	bay
ksekhorízo	*ξεχωρίζω*	I distinguish; I am different

/ksekhoris/	*ξεχωρισ-*	
to kseropótamo	*τὸ ξεροπόταμο*	arroyo
kserós, -í, -ó	*ξερός, —ή, —ό*	dry
L		
o laós	*ὁ λαός*	people
i límni	*ἡ λίμνη*	lake
o lóghos	*ὁ λόγος*	reason; cause
lóyi p.	*λόγοι*	
lóghu		
tu-lóghu-sas	*τοῦ λόγου σας*	you (*plur. and polite sing.*)
lóyi see: *lóghos*		
M		
makrinós, -í, -ó	*μακρυνός, —ή, —ό*	distant
mía-mía see: *énas*		
N		
to nisí	*τὸ νησί*	island
nótios, -a, -o	*νότιος, —α, —ο*	southern
nótia	*νότια*	in the south
O		
omalós, -í, -ó	*ὁμαλός, —ή, —ό*	level
i omorfyá	*ἡ ὀμορφιά*	beauty
ópu	*ὅπου*	wherever
orinós, -í, -ó	*ὀρεινός, —ή, —ό*	mountainous

P

pandú	παντοῦ	everywhere
i pedhiádha	ἡ πεδιάδα	the plain
to péfko	τὸ πεῦκο	pine
i pétra	ἡ πέτρα	stone
o pireótis	ὁ Πειραιώτης	Piraeote (*inhabitant of Piraeus*)
pireótes p.	Πειραιῶτες	
o politizmós	ὁ πολιτισμός	civilization; culture
prásinos, -i, -o	πράσινος, –η, –ο	green

S

sinorévi	συνορεύει	it borders
/sinoreps/	συνορεψ–	
sinorévi-me	συνορεύει μὲ	it borders on
i sképsi	ἡ σκέψι	thought
sképses p.	σκέψες	
stakhtís, stakhtyá, stakhtí	σταχτύς, σταχτειά, σταχτύ	gray
stereós, -á, -ó	στερεός, –ά, –ό	solid
i-stereá-eládha	ἡ Στερεὰ Ἑλλάδα	Mainland Greece
i steryá	ἡ στεριά	(dry) land

T

tí see: *káthe*

U

o uranós	ὁ οὐρανός	sky; heaven

V		
vathís, vathyá, vathí	βαθύς, βαθειά, βαθύ	dark (of colors)
vórios, -a, -o	βόρειος, –α, –ο	northern
vória	βόρεια	in the north
i vrísi	ἡ βρύσι	spring (of water)
vríses p.	βρύσες	
i vunokorfí	ἡ βουνοκορφή	mountain peak
Y		
yemátos, -i, -o	γεμάτος, –η, –ο	full
yemátos-andithésis	γεμάτος ἀντιθέσεις	full of contradictions
yeoghrafikós, -í, -ó	γεωγραφικός, –ή, –ό	geographical
i yí	ἡ γῆ	earth; land; ground
yíro	γύρω	on all sides
yíro-apo	γύρω ἀπὸ	around
yíro-su	γύρω σου	around you
Z		
zondanévo	ζωντανεύω	I enliven
/zondaneps/	ζωντανεψ–	

GEOGRAPHICAL NAMES

A		
i alvanía	ἡ Ἀλβανία	Albania
i ándro	ἡ Ἄντρο	Andros (*island of the Cyclades group*)
i asía	ἡ Ἀσία	Asia

C		
i *chío*	ἡ Χίο	Chios (*island in the Aegean*)
D		
i *dhelfí* m.p.	οἱ Δελφοί	Delphi (*town famous for the oracle of Apollo*)
E		
ta eftánisa	τὰ Ἑφτάνησα	Ionian Islands (*island group west of Greece*)
i *elefsína*	ἡ Ἐλευσῖνα	Eleusis (*town in Attica, famous in antiquity for its secret religious rites*)
i *évia*	ἡ Εὔβοια	Euboea (*large island in the Aegean, off the east coast of Greece*)
i *evrópi*	ἡ Εὐρώπη	Europe; Western Europe
to eyéo	τὸ Αἰγαῖο	Aegean Sea
i *éyina*	ἡ Αἴγινα	Aegina (*island in the Saronic Gulf, near Athens*)
I		
i *ípiro*	ἡ Ἤπειρο	Epirus (*district in northern Greece*)
i *itháki*	ἡ Ἰθάκη	Ithaca (*island of the Ionian group*)
K		
i *kalamáta*	ἡ Καλαμάτα	Kalamata (*seaport town in the Peloponnese*)
i *kavála*	ἡ Καβάλλα	Kavalla (*seaport in Macedonia*)
i *kefalonyá*	ἡ Κεφαλονιά	Cephalonia (*island of the Ionian group*)

i *kérkira*	ἡ Κέρκυρα	Corfu (*island of the Ionian group*)
i *kikládhes* f.p.	οἱ Κυκλάδες	Cyclades Islands
i *kórintho*	ἡ Κόρινθο	Corinth (*city near the Gulf of Corinth*)
i *kríti*	ἡ Κρήτη	Crete

L

i *lefkádha*	ἡ Λευκάδα	Leucadia (*island of the Ionian group*)

M

o *marathónas*	ὁ Μαραθῶνας	Marathon (*a plain in Attica, scene of a famous battle; a village on that plain*)
ta méghara	τὰ Μέγαρα	Megara (*town near the Gulf of Corinth*)
i *mikínes* f.p.	οἱ Μυκῆνες	Mycenae (*ancient city in the Peloponnese; today a place of remarkable excavations*)
i *mílo*	ἡ Μῆλο	Melos (*island in the Cyclades group*)
o *mistrás*	ὁ Μυστρᾶς	Mistra (*medieval town in the Peloponnese*)
i *mitilíni*	ἡ Μυτιλήνη	Lesbos (*island in the Aegean*)
o *moryás*	ὁ Μοριάς	the Morea (*colloquial designation of the Peloponnese*)

O

i *olimbía*	ἡ Ὀλυμπία	Olympia (*an ancient sacred vale in the Peloponnese, with temples and statues of the gods; scene of the Olympic games*)

P		
i palyokhóra	ἡ Παλιοχώρα	Palaeochora (*village on Aegina*)
i páro	ἡ Πάρο	Paros (*island of the Cyclades group*)
i pelopóniso	ἡ Πελοπόννησο	the Peloponnese
o pireás	ὁ Πειραιᾶς	Piraeus (*port of Athens*)
S		
i salamína	ἡ Σαλαμῖνα	Salamis (*island off the coast of Attica*)
i sámo	ἡ Σάμο	Samos (*island in the Aegean*)
i servía	ἡ Σερβία	Serbia; Yugoslavia
i síra	ἡ Σύρα	Syra (*island of the Cyclades group*)
i spárti	ἡ Σπάρτη	Sparta (*town in the Peloponnese, partly occupying the site of ancient Sparta*)
i stereá-eládha	ἡ Στερεὰ Ἑλλάδα	Mainland Greece
T		
i thráki	ἡ Θρᾴκη	Thrace (*district in northern Greece*)
i tíno	ἡ Τῆνο	Tenos (*island of the Cyclades group*)
i turkía	ἡ Τουρκία	Turkey
V		
o vólos	ὁ Βόλος	Volo (*seaport town in Thessaly*)
i vulgharía	ἡ Βουλγαρία	Bulgaria
Y		
ta yánena	τὰ Γιάννενα	Yannina (*city in Epirus*)
Z		
i zákintho	ἡ Ζάκυνθο	Zante (*island of the Ionian group*)

UNIT 26

AGRICULTURE

SECTION A—BASIC SENTENCES

ENGLISH EQUIVALENTS	AIDS TO LISTENING	CONVENTIONAL SPELLING
Old	*yero-*	γέρο–
Old Michales is a peasant.	*o-yero-mikhális ine-khorikós.*	Ὁ γέρο–Μιχάλης εἶναι χωρικός.
He has a son who hasn't started work yet,	*echi-ena-yó pu-dhe-válthike-akóma se-dhulyá*	Ἔχει ἕνα γιὸ ποὺ δὲ βάλθηκε ἀκόμα σὲ δουλειά,
young	*néos*	νέος
all songs	*ólo-traghúdhya*	ὅλο τραγούδια
love affairs	*aghápes*	ἀγάπες
because he's still [just] a young fellow, [whose thoughts are] all [of] singing and romance.	*yati-ine-néos-akóma ky-ólo-traghúdhya ky-aghápes.*	γιατὶ εἶναι νέος ἀκόμα κι ὅλο τραγούδια κι ἀγάπες.
vineyards and fields	*ambelokhórafa*	ἀμπελοχώραφα
Besides his son he has his fields and vineyards,	*ékso-ap-to-yó-tu echi-t-ambelokhorafá-tu,*	Ἔξω ἀπ' τὸ γιό του ἔχει τ' ἀμπελοχώραφά του,
quarter acres	*strémata*	στρέμματα

only a few stremmas, but they're his.	*ligha-strémata-móno ma-ine-dhiká-tu.*	λίγα στρέμματα μόνο, μὰ εἶναι δικά του.
hut	*kalíva*	καλύβα
animals	*zóa*	ζῶα
He has his hut and his animals —	*echi-tin-galíva-tu ke-ta-zóa-tu,*	Ἔχει τὴν καλύβα του καὶ τὰ ζῶα του —
goats	*yídhes*	γίδες
sheep	*próvata*	πρόβατα
little donkey	*ghaidhuráki*	γαϊδουράκι
five or six goats, a few sheep, and his donkey.	*pénd-éksi-yídhes ligha-próvata ke-to-ghaidhuráki.*	πέντ' ἕξι γίδες, λίγα πρόβατα καὶ τὸ γαϊδουράκι.
hard worker (female)	*dhuléftra*	δουλεύτρα
healthy	*yerés*	γερές
He has a hard-working wife and five husky daughters.	*echi-dhuléftra-yinéka ke-pénde-yerés-kóres.*	Ἔχει δουλεύτρα γυναῖκα καὶ πέντε γερὲς κόρες.
very early in the morning	*proí-proí*	πρωὶ πρωί
before it comes out	*pri-vyí*	πρὶ βγῇ
Michales gets up bright and early, before sunup,	*o-mikhális sikónete-proí-proí pri-vyí-o-ílyos*	Ὁ Μιχάλης σηκώνεται πρωὶ πρωί, πρὶ βγῇ ὁ ἥλιος,
as soon as it sets	*móliz-vasilépsi*	μόλις βασιλέψῃ
and he goes back to the ('his') house as soon as the sun goes down.	*ke-yirízi-spíti-tu mólis-o-ílyoz-vasilépsi.*	καὶ γυρίζει σπίτι του μόλις ὁ ἥλιος βασιλέψῃ.

at noon	*to-mesiméri*	τὸ μεσημέρι
At noontime one of his daughters ('girls') brings him his lunch —	*to-mesiméri en-ap-ta-korítsya-tu tu-férni-to-fái-tu,*	Τὸ μεσημέρι ἕν' ἀπ' τὰ κορίτσια του τοῦ φέρνει τὸ φαΐ του —
a piece of bread	*ena-komáti-psomí*	ἕνα κομμάτι ψωμί
tomatoes	*domátes*	ντομάτες
resinated wine	*retsína*	ρετσίνα
a hunk of bread, some tomatoes, olives, and cheese, and a little retsina.	*ena-komáti-psomí domátes elyés-ke-tirí ke-líyi-retsína.*	ἕνα κομμάτι ψωμί, ντομάτες, ἐλιὲς καὶ τυρὶ καὶ λίγη ρετσίνα.
they cease	*pávune*	παύουνε
December	*dhekévri*	Δεκέβρι
The work never lets up ('The tasks do not cease') from May right through to December.	*i-dhulyés dhém-bávune ap-to-mái-ísa-me-to-dhekévri.*	Οἱ δουλειὲς δὲν παύουνε ἀπ' τὸ Μάι ἴσα μὲ τὸ Δεκέβρι.
in the spring	*tin-ániksi*	τὴν ἄνοιξι
harvests	*therízi*	θερίζει
wheat	*stári*	στάρι
In the spring he cuts the wheat.	*tin-ániksi therízi-to-stári.*	Τὴν ἄνοιξι θερίζει τὸ στάρι.
gathers	*trighái*	τρυγάει
small seedless grapes	*stafídha*	σταφίδα
that it get dry	*na-kserathí*	νὰ ξεραθῇ
In the summer he gathers the currants	*to-kalokéri trighái-ti-stafídha ke-tine-*	Τὸ καλοκαίρι τρυγάει τὴ σταφίδα

and puts them out in the sun to dry.	*váni-s-ton-ílyo na-kserathí.*	*καὶ τήνε βάνει στὸν ἥλιο νὰ ξεραθῇ.*
grapes	*stafílya*	*σταφύλια*
after he gathers	*afu-triyísi*	*ἀφοῦ τρυγήσῃ*
He picks the grapes, and after he picks them he treads them out.	*trighái-ta-stafílya ky-afu-ta-triyísi ta-patái.*	*Τρυγάει τὰ σταφύλια κι ἀφοῦ τὰ τρυγήσῃ τὰ πατάει.*
they go and come	*piyenoérkhonde*	*πηγαινοέρχονται*
vineyard	*ambéli*	*ἀμπέλι*
basket	*kaláthi*	*καλάθι*
The women go back and forth in the vineyard with their baskets on their heads,	*i-yinékes piyenoérkhonde-s-t-ambéli me-to-kaláthi-s-to-kefáli*	*Οἱ γυναῖκες πηγαινοέρχονται στ' ἀμπέλι μὲ τὸ καλάθι στὸ κεφάλι*
they help	*voithúne*	*βοηθοῦνε*
and help him when he makes the wine.	*ke-tone-voithúne otan-gáni-to-krasí.*	*καὶ τόνε βοηθοῦνε ὅταν κάνῃ τὸ κρασί.*
in the autumn	*to-chinóporo*	*τὸ χινόπωρο*
as it stops raining	*san-apovréksi*	*σὰν ἀποβρέξῃ*
plows	*orghóni*	*ὀργώνει*
field	*khoráfi*	*χωράφι*
In the fall when it stops raining, he goes and plows his land	*to-chinóporo san-apovréksi pái-ky-orghóni-to-khoráfi-tu*	*Τὸ χινόπωρο σὰν ἀποβρέξῃ, πάει κι ὀργώνει τὸ χωράφι του*
the oxen	*ta-vódhya*	*τὰ βόδια*

of the godfather of one's child	*tu-kumbáru*	τοῦ κουμπάρου
with the ox-team of his koumbaros.	*me-ta-vódhya-tu-kumbáru-tu.*	μὲ τὰ βόδια τοῦ κουμπάρου του.
beside him	*dhípla-tu*	δίπλα του
on the slopes	*s-tis-playés*	στὶς πλαγιές
to which it reaches	*pu-ftáni*	ποὺ φτάνει
Near him, on the hillsides that the plow-ox cannot reach,	*dhípla-tu s-tis-playés-tu-vunú ekí-pu-dhé-ftáni-to-zóo*	Δίπλα του στὶς πλαγιὲς τοῦ βουνοῦ, ἐκεῖ ποὺ δὲ φτάνει τὸ ζῶο,
they dig	*skávune*	σκάβουνε
the women dig up the ground.	*skávun-i-yinékes-ti-yí.*	σκάβουν οἱ γυναῖκες τὴ γῆ.
collects	*mazóni*	μαζώνει
In the winter he and his daughters gather the olives,	*to-chimóna mazóni-me-ta-korítsya-tu-tis-elyés*	Τὸ χειμῶνα μαζώνει μὲ τὰ κορίτσια του τὶς ἐλιὲς
and then he makes the oil.	*k-ístera káni-to-ládhi.*	κ' ὕστερα κάνει τὸ λάδι.
once in a while	*myá-forá-tóso*	μιὰ φορὰ τόσο
town	*khóra*	χώρα
Once in a while he goes down into town with his wife,	*myá-forá-tóso katevéni-me-ti-yinéka-tu-s-ti-khóra*	Μιὰ φορὰ τόσο κατεβαίνει μὲ τὴ γυναῖκα του στὴ χώρα,
riding (on an animal)	*kaváia*	καβάλα
he on his donkey [and] she on foot.	*kavála-aftós me-ta-pódhya-ekíni.*	καβάλα αὐτός, μὲ τὰ πόδια ἐκείνη.
what is needed	*oti-khriázete*	ὅ,τι χρειάζεται

Then['s when] Michalena goes and does the necessary buying,	*i-mikhálena-tóte pái-ke-psonízi-óti-khriázete*	Ἡ Μιχάλαινα τότε πάει καὶ ψωνίζει ὅ,τι χρειάζεται,
while chats plays cards	*eno* *kuvendyázi* *pézi-khartyá*	ἐνῷ κουβεντιάζει παίζει χαρτιά
while Michales talks or plays cards with his friends.	*eno-o-mikhális-kuvendyázi i-pézi-khartyá-me-tus-fílus-tu.*	ἐνῷ ὁ Μιχάλης κουβεντιάζει ἢ παίζει χαρτιὰ μὲ τοὺς φίλους του.

II

tobaccos	*kapná*	καπνά
Greece has excellent tobaccos, currants, wine, and olives,	*i-eládha echi-prótis-tákseos-kapná stafídha krasí k-elyés*	Ἡ Ἑλλάδα ἔχει πρώτης τάξεως καπνά, σταφίδα, κρασὶ κ' ἐλιές,
but (only) very little wheat.	*ma-móno-lígho-stári.*	μὰ μόνο λίγο στάρι.
they cultivate chiefly	*kalierghúne* *propándon*	καλλιεργοῦνε προπάντων
Tobacco is raised chiefly in Thrace, Macedonia, and Thessaly.	*kapnó-kalierghúne propándo-s-ti-thráki s-ti-makedhonía ke-s-ti-thesalía.*	Καπνὸ καλλιεργοῦνε προπάντω στὴ Θράκη, στὴ Μακεδονία καὶ στὴ Θεσσαλία.
nine tenths of the production abroad	*ta-enyá-dhékata* *tis-paraghoyís* *s-to-eksoterikó*	τὰ ἐννιὰ δέκατα τῆς παραγωγῆς στὸ ἐξωτερικό

Nine tenths of the output goes to foreign countries.	*ta-enyá-dhékata-tis-paraghoyís páne-s-to-eksoterikó.*	Τὰ ἐννιὰ δέκατα τῆς παραγωγῆς πάνε στὸ ἐξωτερικό.
the centers	*ta-kéndra*	τὰ κέντρα
Greek	*elinikís*	ἐλληνικῆς
of currant production	*stafidhoparaghoyís*	σταφιδοπαραγωγῆς
Corinth and the Ionian Islands are the centers of Greek currant raising.	*i-kórintho ke-ta-eftánisa ine-ta-kéndra-tis-elinikí-stafidhoparaghoyís.*	Ἡ Κόρινθο καὶ τὰ Ἑφτάνησα εἶναι τὰ κέντρα τῆς ἐλληνικῆς σταφιδοπαραγωγῆς.
there are	*ipárkhune*	ὑπάρχουνε
Wines of every kind are to be had —	*krasyá ipárkhune-ap-óla-ta-ídhi,*	Κρασιὰ ὑπάρχουνε ἀπ' ὅλα τὰ εἴδη —
sweet	*ghliká*	γλυκά
dry	*brúska*	μπρούσκα
red, white, sweet, and dry.	*mávra áspra ghliká ke-brúska.*	μαῦρα, ἄσπρα, γλυκὰ καὶ μπρούσκα.
Vineyards are [to be] found everywhere in Greece,	*ambélya vrískonde-pandú-s-tin-eládha*	'Αμπέλια βρίσκονται παντοῦ στὴν Ἑλλάδα,
the most	*ta-pyó-polá*	τὰ πιὸ πολλά
but most of them are in Mainland Greece, Euboea, the Peloponnese, and Crete.	*ma-ta-pyó-polá ine-s-ti-stereá-eládha s-tin-évia s-tim-belopóniso ke-s-tin-kríti.*	μὰ τὰ πιὸ πολλὰ εἶναι στὴ Στερεὰ Ἑλλάδα, στὴν Εὔβοια, στὴν Πελοπόννησο καὶ στὴν Κρήτη.

The olive is *the* tree of Greece.	*to-elinikó-dhéndro ine-i-elyá.*	Τὸ ἑλληνικὸ δέντρο εἶναι ἡ ἐλιά.
You find it mainly in southern Greece and on the islands.	*tine-vrískis-propándo-s-ti-nótia-eládha ke-s-ta-nisyá.*	Τήνε βρίσκεις προπάντω στὴ νότια Ἑλλάδα καὶ στὰ νησιά.
It doesn't need water.	*dhé-khriázete-neró.*	Δὲ χρειάζεται νερό.
grows	*fitróni*	φυτρώνει
It grows on stony ground ('among the stones').	*fitróni-anámesa-s-tis-pétres.*	Φυτρώνει ἀνάμεσα στὶς πέτρες.
butter	*vútiro*	βούτυρο
Its oil is the butter of the Greek[s].	*to-ládhi-tis ine-to-vútiro-tu-romyú.*	Τὸ λάδι της εἶναι τὸ βούτυρο τοῦ Ρωμιοῦ.

SECTION B—WORD STUDY AND REVIEW OF BASIC SENTENCES

1. Word Study

COMMENT 1

THE USE OF *ke*. The purpose of this Comment is to provide, by way of review, a survey of the various uses of *ke* that you have met in the Units so far.

(a) 'and'

límnes-polés ke-meghála-potámya	many lakes and great rivers
eghó ke-ta-pedhyá-mu	my children and I
pái-ke-psonízi	she goes and does the marketing
s-to-khasápi ke-s-tom-bakáli	to the butcher['s] and (to) the grocer['s]

se-vlépo-na-yelás ke-na-lés . . .	I [can] see you laughing and saying . . .
ky-aftós-o-mikrós pyós-íne?	And who is this little fellow?
k-i-pópi?	(And) what about Pope?

(b) 'also; too', 'even'

k-eghó ergházome-polí.	*I* work hard, too.
ekho-k-enan-adherfó ke-mya-adherfí.	I have a brother and a sister, too.
a-s-aghapúse-prín s-aghapái-kaiméni-ke-tóra.	If he loved you before, he loves you now, too, silly.
ke-kápote k-ena-krasáki	and sometimes a little drink of wine, too
ke-psomí parakaló.	[And] bread, too, please.
ky-ávrio méra-íne.	Tomorrow's another day. ('Tomorrow also is a day.')
a-lávis-kanena-ghráma k-ine-ghraméno-ap-to-níko stile-mú-to-k-eména.	If you get a letter and it's from ('written by') Nick, send it on to me ('send it to me also').
pái zvísane-ky-aftá.	Now even *they* are gone ('have gone out').
ky-o-patéra-sas ta-ídhya-léi-ky-aftós.	Even your father says the same. ('And your father says the same, even he.')
pézune-futból kalítera-ky-apo-sás-tus-amerikanús.	They play football better than you Americans, even.

When *ke* means 'too' or 'even', it stands immediately before the word or phrase it applies to. (Thus, where a prepositional phrase is concerned, as in the last example, *ke* is to be placed before the preposition.) A comparison of such a pair of examples as *ke-kápote k-ena-krasáki* 'and sometimes a little drink of wine, too' and *ke-psomí parakaló* "[And] bread, too, please" would seem to show that a given clause may contain two instances of *ke*, one for 'and' and the other for 'too', provided they would not occur in immediate succession. The combination *dhén . . . ke* (or *ke . . . dhén*) may be equivalent to our 'not . . . either', as in the sentence *tóte dhé-tha-ídhate-vévea-ke-ta-aghálmata* "Then you surely couldn't have seen the statues either."

In certain situations Greek uses *ke* where we usually have no 'also' or 'too' to correspond to it. Some examples are the following:

ekí-pu-íne-to-estiatório ke-to-ksenodhochío íne-ky-o-stathmós.	The station's right where the restaurant and the hotel are. ('There where the restaurant and the hotel are, the station is also.')
yatí-káni-pánda tu-kefalyá-tu? yatí-dhe-m-akúi-k-eména?	Why does he always do just what he feels like? Why doesn't he listen to me (also)?
pú-pás ána? — s-to-tachidhromío. — érkhome-k-eghó-mazí-su.	Where are you going, Anne? — To the post office. — I'll come ('I, too, come') with you.
*taksidhévete-próti-forá-me-to-*Columbia? — *óchi, taksídhepsa-ky-áles-forés.*	Will this be your first trip ('Are you traveling for the first time') on the *Columbia?* — No, I've gone [on it] other times (too).
milát-eliniká san-g-eména.	You speak Greek like me.
ma-dhé-miló tóso-kalá san-g-esás.	But I don't speak [it] as well as you.

(c) Emphatic

mu-dhínete-dhéka-dhrakhmés pu-tis-khriázome-amésos? — k-emís ikhame-na-su-zitísum-eséna-leftá!	Will you give me ten drachmas? I need it ('which I need') right away. — *We* (for our part) were just going to ask *you* for some money!
kséro-k-eghó?	How should *I* know?

(d) 'then; well, then'

ke-dhe-stélnis-oti-thélis-aeroporikós?	Why not send it ('what you want') airmail, then?
moré-korítsya, mí-fonázete-óli-tin-óra! — k-esís proséchete-ligháki-perisótero.	Listen, girls, you don't have to yell at us ('do not shout') every minute! — Well then, you be a little more careful.

(e) ‘and yet’, ‘but’

ghó-tu-ípa na-mín-do-pí-kanenós ky-aftós-píye-ke-to-ípe-se-ólus.	I told him not to tell it to anyone, and yet he went and told it to everyone.
akóma-dhen-don-ídhame ke-yâni-tone-lême.	We haven't seen him yet, but we're [already] calling him John.
yatí-dhe-mu-zítise-eména-leftá ke-píye-ke-zítise-ap-âlone?	Why didn't he ask *me* for money instead of going and asking someone else (‘and he went and asked of another’)?

(f) Giving a reason

prosochí-s-to-meghâlo-baúlo k-ekho-vivlía-mêsa.	Watch out for the big trunk; I've got books in it.
sikothíte k-in-arghá.	We'd better be leaving (‘Get up’); it's late.
ipomoní-maría, k-in-óli-tus-pedhyá-akóma.	Be patient (‘Patience’), Mary, they're all just kids yet.
voíthya ke-pníyika!	Help, I'm drowning!
ghlíghora-parakaló ke-févghume.	Hurry (‘Quickly’) please, we're leaving.

(g) Replacing *na*, *pu*, or *pos*

su-dhíni-ke-dhokimázis-kanena-frúto.	He gives you some piece of fruit to try. (‘He gives you and you try some piece of fruit.’)
ine-tósos-kózmos-edhó-ke-periméni.	There's such a crowd here (and it is) waiting.
tus-kâni ke-skotóni-o-énas-ton-âlone.	He gets them to kill each other. (‘He makes them and the one kills the other.’)
kâthe-korítsi tone-kâni-ke-mas-ksekhnâi.	Every girl makes him forget (‘and he forgets’) us.
lés-ke-kâti-mésa-tu-tone-kéi.	You'd think something inside of him was (‘is’) burning him up.

In a great variety of situations, of which only a few have occurred in the Units so far, Greek will use a sentence composed of two clauses connected by *ke*, where English uses a complex sentence consisting of a main clause followed by some dependent element (clause, prepositional phrase, infinitive, etc.). Very often *ke* plays the role of *na* or *pu;* sometimes it stands for *pos*. Thus in the following sentence the second clause may be introduced in any one of these three ways:

tus-ídha { *na-piyénune.*	I saw them going { ('that they go').
pu-piyénane.	('as they were going').
ke-piyénane.	('and they were going').

The last sentence in the examples cited at the beginning of this section shows how *ke* may replace *pos* (compare *nómizes pos-káti-mésa-tu-ton-ékee* "You would have thought something inside of him was burning him up.").

(h) Various combinations containing *ke*.

(1) *káthome-ke*

tí-kátheste ke-me-kitázete?	Why do you keep looking ('sit and look') at me?
tí-káthese-ke-periménis?	Why do you wait around?
ópyo-sas-tó-p-aftó káthete-ke-milí-ya-prámata pu-dhén-da-kséri.	Whoever told you that is simply talking of things he doesn't know [anything] about.
káthete-ke-milí-ya-ti-mitéra-mu pu-dhén-dine-kséri.	He has to go and talk about my mother, when he doesn't [even] know her.

The combination *káthome-ke* plus a following verb is used in two quite different ways: it may mean 'I continue to', 'I keep . . . -ing', as in the first two examples above, or it may mean 'I thoughtlessly . . .', as in the last two examples.

(2) *edhó-ke* . . . (object case) '. . . ago'

edhó-k-ena-mína	a month ago

edhó-ke-dhyo-óres	two hours ago
edhó-ke-téseriz-vdhomádhes	four weeks ago

(3) negative + *ke-tóso* 'not . . . so very'

ma-dhé-vréchi ke-tóso-polí.	But it doesn't rain so very much.
ine-kakós-o-kerós? — óchi-ke-tóso-kakós.	Is the weather bad? — Not so very bad.

(4) *k-i-dhyó* 'both', *k-i-trís* 'all three', etc.

ine-k-i-dhyó-pyazménes?	Are both [seats] taken?
a-khásis-ke-ta-dhío	if you lose both
dhém-boríte-na-párete ke-tis-trís.	You can't take all three.

When preceding the definite article plus a numeral the word *ke* lays stress on the totality of the group in question. The force of *ke* in these combinations can best be brought out by comparison with instances of article plus numeral not preceded by *ke*, e.g. *tí-kathómaste-spíti-i-dhyó-mas?* "Why are we two sitting home?" or *yatí-dhem-bám-i-tríz-mas s-ton-garagyózi?* "Why don't we go to the Karaguez [play], the three of us?" Here the use of *k-i-dhyó-mas* 'both of us' or '*k-i-tríz-mas*' 'all three of us' would give a slightly different meaning to the sentences.

(5) *mólis-ke* 'with difficulty; hardly'

mólis-ke-fénonde-ta-fóta-tu.	You can just make out the lights of it. ('The lights of it hardly appear.')
to-vapóri mólis-ke-stamatái-pénde-leftá.	The boat hardly waits five minutes.

COMMENT 2

APPOSITION.

in-o-thíos-o-yánis.	It's Uncle John.
ekho-éna-pedhí-móno to-yó-mu tom-bétro.	I have only one child, my son Peter.

In these sentences the nouns *yánis* and *yó* are said to be in *apposition* to the nouns *thíos* and *pedhí*, respectively, which they stand beside and which they either identify or characterize. (In the second example the word *yó* itself has in apposition to it the noun *pétro*.) As you see from these sentences, the *appositive* (as we call a noun that is in apposition to another) stands in the same case as the noun it goes with. In general, apposition is a simple matter, but it calls for particular study in connection with three things: expressions of quantity, names of persons, and names of nationalities.

(a) EXPRESSIONS OF QUANTITY.

ena-ekatomírio-dhrakhmés	a million drachmas
kamya-dhekaryá-dhrakhmés	about ten ('a group of ten') drachmas
pénde-zevghárya-papútsya	five pairs of shoes
ena-soro-vivlía	a lot of books
ena-kománi-psomí	a piece of bread
ena-kutí-sokolátes	a box of chocolates
tríz-lítres-zákhari	three pounds of sugar
mya-botílya-ládhi	a bottle of olive oil
dhyó-potírya-krasí	two glasses of wine
misí-óra-stási	a half-hour of waiting (*or* a half-hour's wait)
dhéka-leftá-dhiálima	ten minutes of intermission (*or* ten minutes' intermission)

When an expression involves two nouns, one for a unit of quantity, the other for what is counted or measured, in Greek the latter noun stands in apposition to the former. (In English we have apposition in such expressions only after certain units of counting, e.g. 'a million drachmas', 'a dozen eggs', and even then not in the indefinite plural, where we say 'millions of drachmas', 'dozens of eggs', etc.)

Among nouns of quantity the word *soro* is noteworthy in that, like the limiting words ***kanenas***, ***tipota***, ***lighos***, in the position before a noun it is used without any accent, as in *ena-soro-vivlía* 'a lot of books' (but *zúne-polí-amerikaní-ekí?* — *né*, *ena-soró* "Do many Americans live there? — Yes, a good many.").

In the phrases cited above as examples the appositives are all feminine or neuter, so that they would not differ in form whether the nouns of quantity were in the subject or the object case in any given sentence. Now look at the following examples:

itane-trís-chilyádhes-amerikaní-s-tin-italía.	There were three thousand Americans in Italy.
pyós-apo-sás théli-na-dhí ena-ekatomírio-amerikanús?	Which of you wants to see a million Americans?
ekho-ena-soro-fílus.	I have a lot of friends.
dhóz-mu-mya-lítra-kafé.	Give me a pound of coffee.
brostá-s-to-mulári vriskótan-ena-dhemáti-sanós.	In front of the mule was a bundle of hay.
páno-s-ena-ráfi itan-ena-bukéto-kríni.	On a shelf there was a bouquet of lilies.
béni-i-eléni m-ena-bukéto-krínu-s-to-chéri.	Helen comes in with a bouquet of lilies on her arm.
s-tin-galifórnya ékhume trakósyes eksínda pénde méres ílyo to-khróno.	In California we have three hundred and sixty-five days of sunshine a year.
dhéka-órez-dhrómos-pedhí-mu dhén-in-astío.	A ten-hour hike is no joke, let me tell you.

In these examples the appositives are all masculine, and you have a chance to see that they stand in the same case in any given sentence as the nouns of quantity.

As for instances in which the noun of quantity would occur in the restrictive case, they are very rare in actual experience, since speakers almost always cast their sentences in such a form as not to use them. Here is an example of this kind:

ena-potíri-krasí póso-kostízi?	What's the price of a glass of wine? ('How much does a glass of wine cost?')

Finally, compare the following expressions of quantity in which Greek uses only one noun, while English uses two.

ena-psomí	a loaf of bread	*ena-stafíli*	a bunch of grapes
mya-súpa	a plate of soup	*mya-stafídha*	a bunch of currants
ena-frúto	a piece of fruit	*ena-ghlikó*	a piece of pastry

ena-paghotó	a dish (*or* stick) of ice cream	*ena-krasí*	a glass of wine
ena-neró	a glass of water	*ena-krasáki*	a little drink of wine
enas-kafés	a cup of coffee	*ena-sapúni*	a cake of soap
mya-bíra	a glass of beer		

In some instances a noun which is the name of a substance (e.g. *psomí* 'bread') may be used to denote a certain unit quantity of that substance (e.g. *ena-psomí* 'a loaf of bread').

(b) NAMES OF PERSONS.

(1) Men's names.

o-tákis-o-kladhás	Takes Kladas	*o-mítsos-o-roilós*	Metsos Roilos
o-kírios-kladhás	Mr. Kladas	*o-yórghos-o-khristofóru*	George Christophorou
o-níkos-o-makrís	Nick Makres	*enaz-níkos-aravandinós*	a Nick Aravantinos
o-kírioz-makrís	Mr. Makres		

Men's full names, or their last names preceded by *kírios* 'Mr.', are instances of apposition, with agreement in case between the last name and the first name or *kírios* (thus *o-tákis-o-kladhás* subj., *ton-dáki-ton-gladhá* obj., *tu-táki-tu-kladhá* rest.; *o-kírioz-makrís* subj., *ton-gírio-makrí* obj., *tu-kiríu-makrí* rest., *kírie-makrí* add.). There are a few family names like *khristofóru* or *adhamandíu* which are invariable in form. For the use of the article with names see Comment 2 of Unit 15.

(2) Women's names.

i-ána-i-kladhá	Anne Kladas	*i-kiría-burbúli*	Mrs. Bourboulis
i-dhespinís-kladhá	Miss Kladas	*i-pópi-i-roilú*	Pope Roilos
i-maría-i-burbúli	Mary Bourboulis	*i-fróso-i-adhamandíu*	Phroso Adamantiou

In the case of women, married or unmarried, the family name stands in the restrictive case. That is, *i-maría-i-burbúli* is 'Mary the (wife) of Bourboulis', and *i-ána-i-kladhá* is 'Anne the (daughter) of Kladas'; similarly *mya-*

burbúli is 'a female of the Bourboulis family' in the sentence *enas-adherfós-tu-patéra-mu ine-pandreménos me-mya-burbúli* "One of my father's brothers is married to a Bourboulis." Thus in women's names the family name is invariable in form. To some degree women's last names (except those ending in unaccented *-u*) appear to be appositives: *i-ána-i-kladhá* seems to be a feminine counterpart to the masculine *o-tákis-o-kladhás*.

(c) Names of nationalities.

o-amerikanós-próksenos	the American consul
i-élinez-náftes	the Greek sailors
enas-túrkos-émboros	a Turkish merchant

In phrases like these, in which a person's nationality is given as well as his position or occupation, Greek uses a ***noun*** of nationality (e.g. *o-amerikanós* 'the American' *enas-túrkos* 'a Turk') with a noun of occupation in apposition to it. In other words, *adjectives* of nationality (e.g. *amerikanikós* 'American', *elinikós* 'Greek', *túrkikos* 'Turkish') are not used with nouns of occupation.

2. Covering English and Greek of Word Study

3. Review of Basic Sentences

SECTION C—REVIEW OF BASIC SENTENCES (*Cont.*)

1. Review of Basic Sentences (*Cont.*)

2. Covering the English of Basic Sentences

3. What Would You Say?

I. Translate into English the following sentences, all of which contain either *na* or *ke*.

1. *théliz-na-su-féri-to-kaláthi-o-mikhális? — né, na-to-féri-amésos.* 2. *na-tine-fováse yati-ine-kakí-yinéka.* 3. *ton-ídha-na-piyéni-s-to-khoryó-tu-kavála.* 4. *árchise-na-pézi-khartyá-me-tus-fílus-tu.* 5. *na-tone-voithíso? i-na-mín-done-voithíso?*

6. *tone-vrika ke-kuvéndyaze.* 7. *pápse-tis-fonés ke-dhèm-boró-álo.* 8. *tí-káthese-ke-klés?* 9. *lés-ke-kimáte.* 10. *fíghane-k-i-dhyó-tus tin-ániksi.*

II. Translate into Greek:

1. Mr. Aravantinos; 2. Miss Aravantinos; 3. the daughter of Mrs. Aravantinos; 4. Mr. and Mrs. Mavrogiannes; 5. Ithaca St.; 6. the Greek soldiers; 7. Greek thought; 8. Greek doctors; 9. about ten children; 10. Two thousand Turks were killed. 11. They killed two thousand Turks. 12. There came a lot of Americans. 13. I saw a lot of Americans. 14. three pounds of currants; 15. two pairs of shoes; 16. a piece of bread; 17. a loaf of bread; 18. Give (*fam.s.*) me a glass of milk. 19. Bring (*fam.s.*) me a plate of soup. 20. He drank two cups of coffee and six glasses of water.

III. Answer the following questions in Greek.

1. *pú-kalierghúne-kapnó-s-tin-eládha?* 2. *pyós-aghorázi ta-enyá-dhékata-tis-paraghoyís?* 3. *pyá-ine-ta-kéndra tis-elinikí-stafidhoparaghoyís?* 4. *pú-vrískete-i-kórintho?* 5. *se-pyá-méri-tis-eládhas vlépi-kanenas-ta-perisótera-ambélya?* 6. *ine-krasí-i-retsína?* 7. *borí-áspro-krasí-ná-ne-brúsko ke-mávro-ná-ne-ghlikó?* 8. *káni-arketó-stári-i-eládha í-prépi-na-férni-káthe-khróno-ap-to-eksoterikó?* 9. *yatí-vríski-kanénas-tin-elyá pro-pándo-s-ti-nótia-eládha ke-s-ta-nisyá?* 10. *troí-polí-vútiro-o-romyós?*

Section D—Listening In

1. What Did You Say?

2. Word Study Check-Up

3. Listening In

1. While taking a walk on one of the islands of Greece you come to a beautiful estate. You see an old man and inquire about the place.

esís:	*kalispéra-sas.*	Καλησπέρα σας.
o-yéros:	*kalispéra-sas.*	Καλησπέρα σας.
esís:	*zésti-símera.*	Ζέστη σήμερα.
o-yéros:	*polí.*	Πολλή.
esís:	*dhe-mu-léte, pyanú-in-aftó-to-ambéli?*	Δὲ μοῦ λέτε, ποιανοῦ εἶν' αὐτὸ τὸ ἀμπέλι;
o-yéros:	*tu-spíru tu-kladhá.*	Τοῦ Σπύρου τοῦ Κλαδᾶ.
esís:	*ky-aftés-i-elyés?*	Κι αὐτὲς οἱ ἐλιές;
o-yéros:	*tu-spíru-ky-aftés.*	Τοῦ Σπύρου κι αὐτές.
esís:	*k-ekína-ta-khoráfya-ekí-káto?*	Κ' ἐκεῖνα τὰ χωράφια ἐκεῖ κάτω;
o-yéros:	*tu-spíru-k-ekína.*	Τοῦ Σπύρου κ' ἐκεῖνα.
esís:	*ke-ta-próvata?*	Καὶ τὰ πρόβατα;
o-yéros:	*dhiká-tu.*	Δικά του.
esís:	*k-i-yídhes?*	Κ' οἱ γίδες;
o yéros:	*dhikés-tu.*	Δικές του.
esís:	*ke-to-meghálo-áspro-spíti?*	Καὶ τὸ μεγάλο ἄσπρο σπίτι;
o-yéros:	*dhikó-tu-k-ekíno.*	Δικό του κ' ἐκεῖνο.
esís:	*óla-dhiká-tu-lipón-íne.*	Ὅλα δικά του λοιπὸν εἶναι.
	ke-pyós-tu-káni-óles-tu-tis-dhulyés?	Καὶ ποιὸς τοῦ κάνει ὅλες του τὶς δουλειές;
	pyós-tu-orghóni-ta-khoráfya? ke-tu-skávi-ti-yí?	Ποιὸς τοῦ ὀργώνει τὰ χωράφια καὶ τοῦ σκάβει τὴ γῆ;
o-yéros:	*échi-athrópus-pu-to-kánune.*	Ἔχει ἀθρώπους ποὺ τὸ κάνουνε.

esís:	*ke-pyós-tu-therízi-to-stári? ke-tu-trighái-ti-stafídha?*	Καὶ ποιὸς τοῦ θερίζει τὸ στάρι καὶ τοῦ τρυγάει τὴ σταφίδα;
o-yéros:	*echi-erghátes-pu-to-kánune.*	Ἔχει ἐργάτες ποὺ τὸ κάνουνε.
esís:	*ke-pyós-tu-mazóni-tis-elyés?*	Καὶ ποιὸς τοῦ μαζώνει τὶς ἐλιές;
o-yéros:	*váni-korítsya ke-tiz-mazónune.*	Βάνει κορίτσια καὶ τὶς μαζώνουνε.
esís:	*ke-pú-vríski-athrópuz-ya-to-ládhi ke-ya-to-krasí?*	Καὶ ποῦ βρίσκει ἀθρώπους γιὰ τὸ λάδι καὶ γιὰ τὸ κρασί;
o-yéros:	*dhe-khriázete-kanénane.*	Δὲ χρειάζεται κανένανε.
	echi-mikhanés.	Ἔχει μηχανές.
esís:	*ke-pyós-tu-katharízi-ti-stafídha?*	Καὶ ποιὸς τοῦ καθαρίζει τὴ σταφίδα;
o-yéros:	*echi-mikhaní-ke-ya-ti-stafídha.*	Ἔχει μηχανὴ καὶ γιὰ τὴ σταφίδα.
esís:	*echi-pedhyá?*	Ἔχει παιδιά;
o-yéros:	*ena-yó-móno pu-dhen-aksízi-típota.*	Ἕνα γιὸ μόνο, ποὺ δὲν ἀξίζει τίποτα.
	ólo-traghúdhya-íne ky-aghápes.	Ὅλο τραγούδια εἶναι κι ἀγάπες.
	ma-o-spíros léi-na-tone-kámi-yatró.	Μὰ ὁ Σπύρος λέει νὰ τόνε κάμῃ γιατρό.
	théli-na-tone-stíli s-tin-evrópi.	Θέλει νὰ τόνε στείλῃ στὴν Εὐρώπη.
esís:	*prépi-ná-ne-polí-plúsyos.*	Πρέπει νά 'ναι πολὺ πλούσιος.
o-yéros:	*o-spíros? echi-triánda-ekatomíria-dhrakhmés.*	Ὁ Σπύρος; Ἔχει τριάντα ἑκατομμύρια δραχμές.
esís:	*kalá!*	Καλά !

2. You discuss with him the condition of the peasants.

esís:	*ky-óli-edho-péra-mu-léne pos-íne-ftochí-i-yeoryí.*	Κι ὅλοι ἐδῶ πέρα μοῦ λένε πὼς εἶναι φτωχοὶ οἱ γεωργοί.
o-yéros:	*polí-ftochí.*	Πολὺ φτωχοί.
esís:	*pos-ékhun-ena-soro-pedhyá.*	Πὼς ἔχουν ἕνα σωρὸ παιδιά.

o-yéros:	*né, alíthya.*	Ναί, ἀλήθεια.
esís:	*pos-zúne-óli-mazí se-myá-kalíva.*	Πῶς ζοῦνε ὅλοι μαζὶ σὲ μιὰ καλύβα.
o-yéros:	*alíthya, me-tis-kótes-tus ke-to-ghaidhuráki-tus-kápote.*	Ἀλήθεια, μὲ τὶς κότες τους καὶ τὸ γαϊδουράκι τους κάποτε.
esís:	*poz-dhén-ekhune-psomí-na-fáne.*	Πῶς δὲν ἔχουνε ψωμὶ νὰ φάνε.
o-yéros:	*ky-aftó-alíthya.*	Κι αὐτὸ ἀλήθεια.
	i-perisóteri zúne-me-elyés-ke-domátes.	Οἱ περισσότεροι ζοῦνε μὲ ἐλιὲς καὶ ντομάτες.
esís:	*poz-dhanízonde-leftá dheksyá-ky-aristerá.*	Πῶς δανείζονται λεφτὰ δεξιὰ κι ἀριστερά.
o-yéros:	*alíthya.*	Ἀλήθεια.
	ap-to-yenári ísa-me-to-mái zúne-me-ta-leftá-pu-tuz-dhíni-o-émboros	Ἀπ' τὸ Γενάρι ἴσα μὲ τὸ Μάι ζοῦνε μὲ τὰ λεφτὰ ποὺ τοὺς δίνει ὁ ἔμπορος
	ya-ti-stafídha-pu-tha-tu-férune ton-ághusto i-to-setévri.	γιὰ τὴ σταφίδα ποὺ θὰ τοῦ φέρουνε τὸν Ἄγουστο ἢ τὸ Σετέβρι.

3. The old man tells you the story of Spyros Kladas.

esís:	*ma-tóte pú-ta-vríke-ta-leftá-o-spíros?*	Μὰ τότε ποῦ τὰ βρῆκε τὰ λεφτὰ ὁ Σπύρος;
	min-ítane-plúsyos-o-patéras-tu?	Μὴν ἦτανε πλούσιος ὁ πατέρας του;
o-yéros:	*o-yero-yánis? dhen-dá-vghane-péra-mónos-tu.*	Ὁ γέρο—Γιάννης; Δὲν τά 'βγανε πέρα μόνος του.
	to-khtíma-tu-vlépis ítane-mikró,	Τὸ χτῆμα του, βλέπεις, ἦτανε μικρό,
	lígha-strémata-móno,	λίγα στρέμματα μόνο,
	ky-o-yero-yánis ítane-tembélis.	κι ὁ γέρο—Γιάννης ἦτανε τεμπέλης.
	zús-ap-ta-leftá pu-ékane-i-yinéka-tu.	Ζοῦσ' ἀπ' τα λεφτὰ ποὺ ἔκανε ἡ γυναῖκα του.
	ítane-dhuléftra-yinéka-i-maría.	Ἦτανε δουλεύτρα γυναῖκα ἡ Μαρία.
	píyene-to-chimóna ke-dhúleve-s-to-spíti-tu-kumbá[illegible]tus s-tin-athína.	Πήγαινε τὸ χειμῶνα καὶ δούλευε στὸ σπίτι τοῦ κουμπάρου τους στὴν Ἀθήνα.

	o-kumbáros-tus itane-plúsyos,	Ὁ κουμπάρος τους ἦτανε πλούσιος,
	ich-ena-soro-vapórya.	εἶχ' ἕνα σωρὸ βαπόρια.
	aftós-pándrepse-tis-téseris-kóres-tu-yero-yáni	Αὐτὸς πάντρεψε τὶς τέσσερεις κόρες τοῦ γέρο-Γιάννη
	k-évale-to-spíro s-ena-ap-ta-vapórya-tu.	κ' ἔβαλε τὸ Σπύρο σ' ἕνα ἀπ' τὰ βαπόρια του.
	s-tin-archí-o-spíros itane-náftis.	Στὴν ἀρχὴ ὁ Σπύρος ἦτανε ναύτης.
	ístera éyine-plíarkhos.	Ὕστερα ἔγινε πλοίαρχος.
	pandréftik-ena-plúsyo-korítsi-ap-tom-bireá	Παντρεύτηκ' ἕνα πλούσιο κορίτσι ἀπ' τὸν Πειραιᾶ
	ky-aghórase-vapóri-dhikó-tu.	κι ἀγόρασε βαπόρι δικό του.
	íster-apo-ligha-khrónya aghórase-álo-vapóri.	Ὕστερ' ἀπὸ λίγα χρόνια ἀγόρασε ἄλλο βαπόρι.
	k-ístera páli-álo.	Κ' ὕστερα πάλι ἄλλο.
	ke-tóra-echi-kamya-dhekaryá.	Καὶ τώρα ἔχει καμιὰ δεκαριά.
	echi-spíti-s-tin-athína ke-spíti-s-tom-bireá ke-spíti-edho-péra.	Ἔχει σπίτι στὴν Ἀθήνα καὶ σπίτι στὸν Πειραιᾶ καὶ σπίτι ἐδῶ πέρα.
esís:	*ke-i-mitéra-tu ky-o-patéras-tu pú-ménune?*	Καὶ ἡ μητέρα του κι ὁ πατέρας του ποῦ μένουνε;
o-yéros:	*pethánane-k-i-dhyó-tus edhó-ke-ligha-khrónya.*	Πεθάνανε κ' οἱ δυό τους ἐδῶ καὶ λίγα χρόνια.
	vlépis-ekino-to-áspro-khtírio me-ta-kiparísya?	Βλέπεις ἐκεῖνο τὸ ἄσπρο χτήριο μὲ τὰ κυπαρίσσια;
	ekí-o-spíros ípe-na-tus-válune otam-bethánane.	Ἐκεῖ ὁ Σπύρος εἶπε νὰ τοὺς βάλουνε ὅταν πεθάνανε.
esís:	*prépi-ná-ne-lambrós-áthropos-o-spíros.*	Πρέπει νά 'ναι λαμπρὸς ἄθρωπος ὁ Σπύρος.
o-yéros:	*né, ma-katerghássis.*	Ναί, μὰ κατεργάρις.
esís:	*ky-o-yós-tu-ípes íne-tembélis.*	Κι ὁ γιός του, εἶπες, εἶναι τεμπέλης.
o-yéros:	*polí.*	Πολύ.
	myázi-tu-papú-tu.	Μοιάζει τοῦ παπποῦ του.

SECTION E—CONVERSATION

1. Covering the Greek of Basic Sentences

2. Vocabulary Check-Up

3. Conversation

FINDER LIST

A

afu	ἀφοῦ	after; since (*before verbs*)
i aghápi	ἡ ἀγάπη	love
aghápes p.	ἀγάπες	love affairs
o ághustos	ὁ Ἄγουστος	August
to ambéli	τὸ ἀμπέλι	vine; vineyard
ta ambelokhórafa	τὰ ἀμπελοχώραφα	fields and vineyards
i ániksi	ἡ ἄνοιξι	spring (of the year)
tin-ániksi	τὴν ἄνοιξι	in the spring
apovréchi	ἀποβρέχει	it stops raining
/apovreks/	ἀποβρεξ–	

B

brúskos, -a, -o	μπρούσκος, –α, –ο	dry (*of wine*)

C

to chinóporo	τὸ χινόπωρο	autumn; fall
to-chinóporo	τὸ χινόπωρο	in the fall

D		
o dhekévris	ὁ Δεκέβρις	December
dhípla	δίπλα	close by
dhípla-se	δίπλα σὲ	beside
dhípla-tu	δίπλα του	beside him
i dhuléftra	ἡ δουλεύτρα	hard worker (*female*)
i dhulyá		
dhulyés p.	δουλειές	tasks; affairs
i domáta	ἡ ντομάτα	tomato
E		
to eksoterikó	τὸ ἐξωτερικό	foreign countries
s-to-eksoterikó	στὸ ἐξωτερικό	abroad
elinikós, -í, -ó	ἐλληνικός, –ή, –ό	Greek
eno	ἐνῷ	while; whereas
F		
fitróno	φυτρώνω	I grow (*of plants*)
/fitros/	φυτρωσ–	
forá		
myá-forá-tóso	μιὰ φορὰ τόσο	once in a while
ftáno	φτάνω	I reach
G		
to ghaidhuráki	τὸ γαϊδουράκι	little donkey
ghlikós, ghlikyá, ghlikó	γλυκός, γλυκειά, γλυκό	sweet
ghlikíteros, -i, -o	γλυκύτερος, –η, –ο	sweeter

I

ipárchi	ὑπάρχει	there is
/iparks/	ὑπαρξ–	
ipárkhune	ὑπάρχουν	there are
ipírkse	ὑπῆρξε	there was
ipírksane	ὑπήρξανε	there were

K

to kaláthi	τὸ καλάθι	basket
kalierghó (-í)	καλλιεργῶ (–εῖ)	I cultivate
/kalieryis/	καλλιεργησ–	
i kalíva	ἡ καλύβα	hut
o kapnós	ὁ καπνός	tobacco
ta-kapná p.	τὰ καπνά	
kavála	καβάλα	riding (on an animal)
to kéndro	τὸ κέντρο	center
to khartí	τὸ χαρτί	(playing-)card
i khóra	ἡ χώρα	town
to khoráfi	τὸ χωράφι	field; (cultivable) land
o khorikós	ὁ χωρικός	peasant
khriázome	χρειάζομαι	I need
/khriast/	χρειαστ–	
khriázete	χρειάζεται	is needed
kseráthika see: *kseréno*		
kseréno	ξεραίνω	I dry out

/kseran/	*ξεραν–*	
kserénome	*ξεραίνομαι*	I get dried out
—/kserath/	*ξεραθ–*	
kseraménos, -i, -o	*ξεραμένος, –η, –ο*	dried out
o kumbáros	*ὁ κουμπάρος*	godfather of one's child; best man
kuvendyázo	*κουβεντιάζω*	I chat; I talk
/kuvendyas/	*κουβεντιασ–*	
L		
to ládhi	*τὸ λάδι*	olive oil
lambrós, -í, -ó	*λαμπρός, –ή, –ό*	splendid; fine
M		
mazóno	*μαζώνω*	I collect
/mazoks/mazokht/	*μαζωξ–, μαζωχτ–*	
mazoménos, -i, -o	*μαζωμένος, –η, –ο*	collected
to mesiméri	*τὸ μεσημέρι*	noon
to-mesiméri	*τὸ μεσημέρι*	at noon
o mikhális	ὁ Μιχάλης	Michales (*Greek form of Michael*)
N		
néos, -a, -o	*νέος, –a, –ο*	young
O		
orghóno	*ὀργώνω*	I plow
/orghos/	*ὀργωσ–*	

P

i paraghoyí	ἡ παραγωγή	production
pávo	παύω	I cease; I stop
/paps/	παψ–	
piyenoérkhome	πηγαινοέρχομαι	I come and go
i playá	ἡ πλαγιά	slope
polís		
i-pyó-polí	οἱ πιὸ πολλοί	most
i-pyó-polés	οἱ πιὸ πολλές	
ta-pyó-polá	τὰ πιὸ πολλά	
pri see: *prin*		
prin, pri	πρὶν, πρὶ	before (*before verbs*)
proí	πρωί	in the morning
proí-proí	πρωὶ πρωί	very early in the morning
propándon	προπάντων	chiefly
to próvato	τὸ πρόβατο	sheep

R

i retsína	ἡ ρετσίνα	retsina (*a cheap light wine, popular in Greece, containing some resin as a preservative*)

S

san	σὰν	as; when
o setévris	ὁ Σετέβρις	September
skávo	σκάβω	I dig

/skaps/	*σκαψ–*	
i stafídha	*ἡ σταφίδα*	small seedless grapes; (*in dried form*) currants *or* raisins
i stafidhoparaghoyí	*ἡ σταφιδοπαραγωγή*	currant production
to stafíli	*τὸ σταφύλι*	grapes
to stári	*τὸ στάρι*	wheat
to stréma	*τὸ στρέμμα*	stremma (*quarter acre*)
T		
therízo	*θερίζω*	I harvest; I cut
/theris/	*θερισ–*	
trighó	*τρυγῶ*	I gather (*of grapes, etc.*); I pick
/triyis/	*τρυγησ–*	
V		
váno	*βάνω*	I set
váni-korítsya ke-tis-mazónune	*βάνει κορίτσια καὶ τὶς μαζώνουνε*	he sets girls to gathering them
vánome-se-dhulyá	*βάνομαι σὲ δουλειά*	I start work
vasilévi	*βασιλεύει*	it sets; it goes down (*of the sun*)
/vasileps/	*βασιλεψ–*	
to vódhi	*τὸ βόδι*	ox
voithó	*βοηθῶ*	I help
/voithis/	*βοηθησ–*	
to vútiro	*τὸ βούτυρο*	butter

Y		
o yenáris	ὁ Γενάρις	January
yero- see: *yéros*		
o yéros	ὁ γέρος	old man
yéro add.	γέρο	old man!
o-yero-mikhális	ὁ γέρο—Μιχάλης	Old Michales
yerós, -í, -ó	γερός, -ή, -ό	healthy; robust
i yídha	ἡ γίδα	goat
Z		
zó		
zó me	ζῶ μὲ	I live on . . .
to zóo	τὸ ζῶο	animal

UNIT 27

ARCHEOLOGY

SECTION A—BASIC SENTENCES

You meet Panages, a Greek friend of yours, at the entrance to the Acropolis.

ENGLISH EQUIVALENTS	AIDS TO LISTENING	CONVENTIONAL SPELLING
You	esís	Ἐσεῖς
Well, where's Kostas?	*ky-o-kóstas pú-íne?*	Κι ὁ Κώστας, ποῦ εἶναι;
Panages	panayís	Παναγῆς
he has probably gone	*tha-píye*	θὰ πῆγε
archeologists	*archeológhus*	ἀρχαιολόγους
If he hasn't come by now, he must have gone with some archeologists to Daphni.	*a-dhén-írthe-ísa-me-tóra tha-píye-me-kati-archeológhu-s-to-dhafní.*	Ἂ δὲν ἦρθε ἴσα μὲ τώρα, θὰ πῆγε μὲ κάτι ἀρχαιολόγους στὸ Δαφνί.
You	esís	Ἐσεῖς
To Daphni?	*s-to-dhafní?*	Στὸ Δαφνί;
Panages	panayís	Παναγῆς
Yes.	*né.*	Ναί.

You	esís	Ἐσεῖς
Is Daphni an ancient temple?	*ine-archéoz-naós-to-dhafní?*	Εἶναι ἀρχαῖος ναὸς τὸ Δαφνί;
Panages	panayís	Παναγῆς
monastery	*monastíri*	μοναστήρι
No, it's a monastery.	*óchi, ine-monastíri.*	Ὄχι, εἶναι μοναστήρι.
Frankish	*frángikus*	φράγκικους
tombs	*táfus*	τάφους
wonderful	*thavmásia*	θαυμάσια
Byzantine	*vizandiná*	βυζαντινά
mosaics	*mosaiká*	μωσαϊκά
It has Frankish tombs and wonderful Byzantine mosaics.	*echi-frángikus-táfus ke-thavmásia-vizandiná-mosaiká.*	Ἔχει φράγκικους τάφους καὶ θαυμάσια βυζαντινὰ μωσαϊκά.
You	esís	Ἐσεῖς
art	*tékhni*	τέχνη
other . . . than	*áli . . . apo*	ἄλλη . . . ἀπὸ
Then, is there other art in Greece besides the ancient?	*ipárchi-lipón-áli-tékhni-apo-tin-archéa-s-tin-eládha?*	Ὑπάρχει λοιπὸν ἄλλη τέχνη ἀπὸ τὴν ἀρχαία στὴν Ἑλλάδα;
Panages	panayís	Παναγῆς
Oh, yes, the Byzantine.	*pós? i-vizandiní.*	Πῶς; Ἡ βυζαντινή.
of today	*simerní*	σημερνή
of the people	*laikí*	λαϊκή

is nothing else but	*álo-dhen-íne para*	ἄλλο δὲν εἶναι παρὰ
continuation	*sinéchia*	συνέχεια
And the folk art of the present day is nothing but a continuation of the Byzantine.	*ke-i-simerní-laikí-tékhni álo-dhen-íne para-mya-sinéchia-tiz-vizandinís.*	Καὶ ἡ σημερνὴ λαϊκὴ τέχνη ἄλλο δὲν εἶναι παρὰ μιὰ συνέχεια τῆς βυζαντινῆς.
But come on, now, and ('to') see the Acropolis.	*ma-eláte-tóra na-dhúme-tin-akrópoli.*	Μὰ ἐλᾶτε τώρα νὰ δοῦμε τὴν Ἀκρόπολι.
the entrance	*tin-ísodho*	τὴν εἴσοδο
Let *me* pay the entrance fee, please.	*afíste-parakaló na-pliróso-eghó-tin-ísodho.*	Ἀφῆστε, παρακαλῶ, νὰ πληρώσω ἐγὼ τὴν εἴσοδο.
[To a guide.]	[*s-enan-odhighó.*]	[Σ' ἕναν ὁδηγό.]
strangers	*kséni*	ξένοι
No, thanks, we're not foreigners; we don't need any guide.	*óchi efkharistó, dhén-imaste-kséni, dhé-khriazómaste-odhighó.*	Ὄχι, εὐχαριστῶ, δὲν εἴμαστε ξένοι· δὲ χρειαζόμαστε ὁδηγό.
You	esís	Ἐσεῖς
he made	*éfkyase*	ἔφκειασε
of marble	*marmarénya*	μαρμαρένια
Who built those marble steps?	*pyós-éfkyase-aftín-di-marmarénya-skála?*	Ποιὸς ἔφκειασε αὐτὴν τὴ μαρμαρένια σκάλα;
Panages	panayís	Παναγῆς
The Romans.	*i-roméi.*	Οἱ Ρωμαῖοι.

You	esís	Ἐσεῖς
they probably have	*thá-khune*	θά 'χουνε
positively	*khoris-álo*	χωρὶς ἄλλο
elevator	*asansér*	ἀσανσέρ
But they must certainly have an elevator around here.	*ma-thá-khune-khoris-álo ke-asansér-edho-péra.*	Μὰ θά 'χουνε χωρὶς ἄλλο καὶ ἀσανσὲρ ἐδῶ πέρα.
Panages	panayís	Παναγῆς
We're not in America, my dear man.	*dhén-imaste-s-tin-amerikí fíle-mu.*	Δὲν εἴμαστε στὴν 'Αμερική, φίλε μου.
you will be obliged	*tha-ipokhreothíte*	θὰ ὑποχρεωθῆτε
You're going to have to walk up.	*tha-ipokhreothíte-n-anevíte-me-ta-pódhya.*	Θὰ ὑποχρεωθῆτε ν' ἀνεβῆτε μὲ τὰ πόδια.
You	esís	Ἐσεῖς
since you wish it	*afu-to-thélete*	ἀφοῦ τὸ θέλετε
means	*méso*	μέσο
Very well, then, since you *will* have it so, and there's no other way . . .	*kalá-lipón, afu-to-thélete ke-dhén-ipárchi-álo-méso . . .*	Καλὰ λοιπόν, ἀφοῦ τὸ θέλετε καὶ δὲν ὑπάρχει ἄλλο μέσο . . .
Well, here we are.	*ftásame.*	Φτάσαμε.
Panages	panayís	Παναγῆς
the entrance proper	*tin-gathaftó-ísodho*	τὴν καθαυτὸ εἴσοδο
Yes, and now we're standing ('we find	*né, ke-tóra-vriskómaste s-tin-gathaftó-*	Ναί, καὶ τώρα βρισκόμαστε στὴν

ourselves') at the real entrance to ('of') the Acropolis.	*isodho-tis-akrópolis.*	καθαυτὸ εἴσοδο τῆς Ἀκρόπολις.
You	esís	Ἐσεῖς
So that's the Propylaea of Pericles!	*aftá-lipón-íne ta-propílea-tu-periklí!*	Αὐτὰ λοιπὸν εἶναι τὰ Προπύλαια τοῦ Περικλῆ !
farther on	*parabrós*	παραμπρός
the pediment	*to-aétoma*	τὸ ἀέτωμα
And that temple up ahead with the pediment must be the Parthenon.	*ky-aftós-o-naós-parabrós me-to-aétoma prépi-ná-n-o-parthenónas.*	Κι αὐτὸς ὁ ναὸς παραμπρὸς μὲ τὸ ἀέτωμα πρέπει νά 'ν' ὁ Παρθενῶνας.
Panages	panayís	Παναγῆς
has gotten black	*mávrise*	μαύρισε
centuries	*eónes*	αἰῶνες
Its marble hasn't blackened with the ages.	*to-marmaró-tu dhé-mávrise-me-tus-eónes.*	Τὸ μάρμαρό του δὲ μαύρισε μὲ τοὺς αἰῶνες.
You	esís	Ἐσεῖς
however	*ómos*	ὅμως
And yet it isn't white either.	*ky-ómos dhén-in-áspro-úte.*	Κι ὅμως δὲν εἶν' ἄσπρο οὔτε.
Panages	panayís	Παναγῆς
very white	*kátaspro*	κάτασπρο
It was pure white once.	*ítane-kátaspro-mya-forá.*	Ἤτανε κάτασπρο μιὰ φορά.

iron	*sídhero*	*σίδερο*
it came to light	*fanerόthike*	*φανερώθηκε*
But the iron that was in it became visible as a result of moisture.	*ma-to-sídhero-pu-tane-mésa fanerόthike-me-tin-ighrasía.*	Μὰ τὸ σίδερο πού 'τανε μέσα φανερώθηκε μὲ τὴν ὑγρασία.
that we visit	*na-episkeftûme*	*νὰ ἐπισκεφτοῦμε*
Do you want to visit the Acropolis Museum?	*thélete-na-episkeftûme-to-musío-tis-akrópolis?*	Θέλετε νὰ ἐπισκεφτοῦμε τὸ Μουσεῖο τῆς 'Ακρόπολις;
the reliefs	*ta-anághlifa*	*τὰ ἀνάγλυφα*
And see the Parthenon reliefs?	*ke-na-dhûme-ta-anághlifa-apo-tom-barthenóna?*	Καὶ νὰ δοῦμε τὰ ἀνάγλυφα ἀπὸ τὸν Παρθενῶνα;
the statues	*ta-aghálmata*	*τὰ ἀγάλματα*
excavations	*anaskafés*	*ἀνασκαφές*
And the statues (which they) discovered in the excavations?	*ke-ta-aghálmata-pu-vríkane me-tis-anaskafés?*	Καὶ τὰ ἀγάλματα ποὺ βρήκανε μὲ τὶς ἀνασκαφές;
You	esís	Ἐσεῖς
vases	*angía*	*ἀγγεῖα*
Have they found vases, too?	*vríkane-ky-angía?*	Βρήκανε κι ἀγγεῖα;
Panages	panayís	Παναγῆς
a hall	*mya-éthusa*	*μιὰ αἴθουσα*
Yes, but those are all together in one room of the National Museum.	*né, ma-aftá-íne-óla-mazí se-mya-éthusa-tu-ethnikú-musíu.*	Ναί, μὰ αὐτὰ εἶναι ὅλα μαζὶ σὲ μιὰ αἴθουσα τοῦ 'Εθνικοῦ Μουσείου.

You	esís	Ἐσεῖς
Then let's go [over] to the Erechtheum instead.	*tóte-páme-kalítera s-to-erékhthio.*	Τότε πάμε καλύτερα στὸ Ἐρέχθειο.
the portico	*i-stoá*	ἡ στοά
for columns	*ya-kolónes*	γιὰ κολόνες
They say the porch of it has six marble maidens for columns.	*i-stoá-tu échi-léi-ya-kolónes éksi-marmarényes-kóres.*	Ἡ στοά του ἔχει, λέει, γιὰ κολόνες ἔξι μαρμαρένιες κόρες.
Panages	panayís	Παναγῆς
the guard	*o-fílakas*	ὁ φύλακας
strikes	*khtipái*	χτυπάει
the bell	*to-kudhúni*	τὸ κουδούνι
The guard's ringing the bell already.	*o-fílakas khtipái-kyólas-to-kudhúni.*	Ὁ φύλακας χτυπάει κιόλας τὸ κουδούνι.
until	*os-pu-na*	ὡς ποὺ νὰ
that he strike again	*na-ksanakhtipísi*	νὰ ξαναχτυπήσῃ
There'll be ('will pass') a minute or two [yet] before he rings it again.	*tha-perásune-kána-dhyó-leftá os-pu-na-to-ksanakhtipísi.*	Θὰ περάσουνε κάνα δυὸ λεφτὰ ὡς ποὺ νὰ τὸ ξαναχτυπήσῃ.
although	*an-ge*	ἂν καὶ
of the victory	*tiz-níkis*	τῆς νίκης
Even if it *is* late, let me show you the Temple of Victory.	*an-g-in-arghá eláte-na-sas-dhíkso-to-naó-tiz-níkis.*	Ἂν κ' εἶν' ἀργά, ἐλᾶτε νὰ σᾶς δείξω τὸ Ναὸ τῆς Νίκης.
toward	*kata*	κατὰ

It's right by the marble steps on the sea side.	*ine-dhípla-s-ti-marmarénya-skála kata-ti-meryá-tis-thálasas.*	Εἶναι δίπλα στὴ μαρμαρένια σκάλα κατὰ τὴ μεριὰ τῆς θάλασσας.
watch out that . . . not	*prosochí-min*	προσοχὴ μὴν
that you do not fall	*mim-bésete*	μὴν πέσετε
Be careful you don't fall!	*prosochí-mim-bésete!*	Προσοχὴ μὴν πέσετε !
[The guard rings the bell for the second time.]	[*o-fílakas ksanakhtipái-to-kudhúni.*]	[Ὁ φύλακας ξαναχτυπάει τὸ κουδούνι.]
Panages	panayís	Παναγῆς
it came near to	*kóndepse-na*	κόντεψε νὰ
He pretty near ('It came near that he') locked the two of us in up there.	*kóndepse-na-mas-klísi tuz-dhyó-mas eki-páno.*	Κόντεψε νὰ μᾶς κλείσῃ τοὺς δυό μας ἐκεῖ πάνω.
You	esís	Ἐσεῖς
Yes, it's too bad.	*né, krímas.*	Ναί, κρῖμας.
Panages	panayís	Παναγῆς
What [is]?	*tí?*	Τί;
You	esís	Ἐσεῖς
That he didn't (do it).	*pu-dhén-do-ékame.*	Ποὺ δὲν τὸ ἔκαμε.

SECTION B—WORD STUDY AND REVIEW OF BASIC SENTENCES

1. Word Study

COMMENT 1

CONJUNCTIONS. Words like *ke* 'and', *ómos* 'however', *yati* 'because', *otan* 'when', which serve to connect sentences or parts of sentences, are called *conjunctions*. Some of these are simple (e.g. *ke*), others compound (e.g. *an-ge* 'although', *os-pu-na* 'until'); some are unaccented (e.g. *opos* 'in the way in which; as'), others accented (e.g. *ópos* 'in whatever way; however'). Conjunctions differ considerably from each other as to the elements they connect: thus *ke* may connect any elements at all (words, phrases, clauses, sentences); *ómos* usually connects a whole sentence with the preceding one; *otan* introduces a clause, which it connects with the rest of the sentence. A sharp division of the Greek conjunctions into *coordinating* (connecting elements that stand on a par with each other) and *subordinating* (connecting one element with another of higher order) is hard to establish (as in the cases of *ke*, *yati*, etc.).

It is even difficult to draw the line between conjunction and preposition in Greek in certain cases. Thus, you have studied *san* 'like' (Unit 14, Comment 2) as a preposition, followed by the object case..(e.g. *milít-eliniká san-don-adherfó-mu* "You speak Greek like my brother."). But if you consider an example like *s-emás-o-níkos férthike-san-adherfós* "Nick acted like a brother toward us," you will see that *san* may also be followed by the subject case. The fact is that (as in the last example, or as in ones like *ton-íkhame san-adherfó* "We considered him as a brother" or *ton-aghapúse san-don-ídhyo-ton-adherfó-tu* "He loved him as [he did] his own brother.") in general the noun or pronoun after *san* stands in the case that is required by the verb; but a pronoun, or a noun preceded by the definite article, *may* stand in the object case independently of what would be required by the verb (as in the earlier example *milít-eliniká san-don-adherfó-mu*). Similarly, an instance like *pái-ya-vuleftís* "He's running for (member of) the Chamber of Deputies" shows that the noun *vuleftís* which follows *ya* does not depend on *ya* but rather stands in the case required by the verb.

Since the use of certain conjunctions is very simple and presents nothing in the way of a problem, this Comment will be restricted to the conjunctions you have met so far that introduce verbs, for these are the ones you will need to study particularly. (We shall not take up the relative words *pu*, *oti*, *óti*, *ópyos*, *ósos* which have been treated earlier.) The best system of presenting these conjunctions seems to be an arrangement according to the possible use or non-use of the perfective dependent after them. (By this we do not mean the perfective dependent preceded by *tha*.) We therefore arrange them here in three sections: (a) conjunctions that do not take the perfective dependent; (b) conjunctions that may take the perfective dependent; (c) conjunctions that must take the perfective dependent. The order of treatment is alphabetical within a given section.

(a) CONJUNCTIONS THAT DO NOT TAKE THE PERFECTIVE DEPENDENT. In clauses introduced by these conjunctions the imperfective or perfective past is employed for actions in the past, the imperfective present for actions in the present, and the imperfective or perfective future (with *tha*) for actions in the future.

1. *afu* 'since'	
kalá-lipón, afu-to-thélete ke-dhén-ipárchi-álo-méso . . .	Very well, then, since you *will* have it so, and there's no other way . . .
2. *an-ge* 'although; though; even if'	
an-g-in-arghá eláte-na-saz-dhíkso-to-naó-tiz-níkis.	Even if it *is* late, let me show you the Temple of Victory.
3. *ap-oti* 'than' (see Unit 20, Comment 2)	
4. *eno* 'while; whereas'	
eno-milúsam-i-dhyó-mas bíke-o-yós-tu.	While the two of us were talking, his son came in.
i-mikhálena-tóte pái-ke-psonízi-oti-khriázete eno-o-mikhális-kuvendyázi i-pézi-khartyá-me-tus-fílus-tu.	Then['s when] Michalena goes and does the necessary buying, while Michales talks or plays cards with his friends.
5. *kathos* 'as' (*manner*)	
i-pelopóniso i-o-moryás kathoz-léme-s-ti-ghlósa-tu-laú	the Peloponnese, or the Morea, as we say in the language of the people
6. *ke* (see Unit 26, Comment 1)	
7. *opos* 'as' (*manner*)	
o-romyós opos-tone-parasténi-o-romyós	the Greek as the Greeks represent him
8. *opu* '(there) where'	
i-meryá-tu-uranú opu-vyéni-o-ílyos	the part (*or* quarter) of the sky where the sun comes up
9. *óso* 'as long as'	

óso-ergházese mi-fováse-típota.	As long as you work you have nothing to be afraid of ('do not fear anything').
óso-píyene chirotéreve.	As time went on he got worse and worse.

10. *pos* 'that'

eghó-to-kséro pos-ítan-o-yánis pu . . .	*I* know that it was John who . . .
élegha poz-dhulévi-arghá.	I thought he worked ('works') late.
dhe-fováse pos-tha-se-skotósune-k-eséna?	Aren't you afraid they'll kill you, too?

This conjunction is the one regularly employed to introduce indirect statements or thoughts. You have met it after *kséro* 'I know', *léo* 'I say; I think', *arnyéme* 'I deny', *pistévo* 'I believe', *nomízo* 'I think', *sképtome* 'I consider', *fénete* 'it seems', *vrísko* 'I find', *fovúme* 'I fear'. (For the use of *na* after some of these same verbs where possibility rather than fact is expressed see Unit 25, Comment 1.) As you can see from the second example above, in clauses of this kind there is no tendency in Greek, as there is in English, for the verb to be affected in tense by the main verb of the sentence.

11. *yatí* 'because; for'

aftós-o-ídhyos dhe-skotónete-poté-apo-tus-túrkus, yatí dhen-a-byánete-poté.	He himself never gets killed by the Turks, because he never lets himself get caught.

(b) CONJUNCTIONS THAT MAY TAKE THE PERFECTIVE DEPENDENT. In clauses introduced by these conjunctions the imperfective or perfective past is employed for actions in the past; for actions which are not past, Greek uses either the imperfective present or the perfective dependent.

1. *afu* 'after'

trighái-ta-stafílya ky-afu-ta-triyísi ta-patái.	He picks the grapes, and after he picks them he treads them out.

2. *an* 'if' (see Unit 22, Comment 2)

3. *kathos* 'as; when'

kathos-ftáso tha-páo-na-tone-dhó.	When I get there, I'll go and see him.
kathoz-bís tha-tíne-dhís.	As you go in you'll see her.

4. *mólis* 'as soon as'

yirízi-spíti-tu mólis-o-ílyoz-vasilépsi.	He goes back to the ('his') house as soon as the sun goes down.

5. *na* 'that' (see Unit 25, Comment 1)

6. *ópos* 'in whatever way; as'

ópos-orízis kirá-mu	Whatever you say, ma'am.
káme ópo-su-faní.	Do just as you think best ('as it seems to you').

7. *ópu* 'wherever'

ópu-stathís ky-ópu-vrethís pandú-vlépiz-yíro-su ti-ghalaní-tis-omorfyá.	Wherever you happen to be (and wherever you find yourself) you will see its azure beauty all about you.

8. *ópu-ky-an* 'in any place at all where; wherever'

ópu-ky-am-báte vrískete-mármaro-s-tin-atikí.	Wherever you go in Attica you find marble.
ópu-ky-an-gitákso vlépo-steryá.	Wherever I look I see (dry) land.

The combination *ky-an* may be added to any indefinite relative word except *otan* to make it still more indefinite; thus also *ópos-ky-an* 'in any way at all in which; however', *ópyos-ky-an* 'anyone at all who; whoever', *óti-ky-an* 'anything at all that; whatever', etc.

9. *os-pu-na* 'until, before'*

tha-perásune-kána-dhyó-leftá os-pu-na-to-ksanakhtipísi.	There'll be ('will pass') a minute or two [yet] before he rings it again.

---

* Actions in the past are introduced by *os-pu* (instead of *os-pu-na*).

10. *otan* ‘when; whenever’

patúse-tin-dachítila otan-anevéname-páno-se-kanena-vunó, ma-pyó-polí-akóma otan-galevéname-apo-kanena-vunó.
He [not only] kept his foot on the accelerator whenever we [illegible]ere coming up a (‘some’) hill, but [he stepped on it] all the harder when we went *down* one.

piyéname-polí-ghlíghora, otan-éksafna stamátise-to-tréno.
We were making very good time, when all of a sudden the train stopped.

otan-aftós-érchete, eghó-févgho.
When he comes, I leave.

otan-érthete-to-chimóna-s-tin-athína tha-saz-dhíkso-káti.
When you come to Athens this winter. I’ll show you something.

11. *para-na* ‘than’ * (see Unit 21, Comment 1)

12. *prin* ‘before’

o-mikhális sikónete-proí-proí pri-vyí-o-ílyos.
Michales gets up bright and early, before sunup (‘before the sun comes out’).

13. *san* ‘as; when’

to-chinóporo san-apovréksi pái-ky-orghóni-to-khoráfi-tu.
In the fall when it stops raining, he goes and plows his land.

14. *ya-na* ‘in order that’ (see Unit 25, Comment 1)

(c) CONJUNCTIONS THAT MUST TAKE THE PERFECTIVE DEPENDENT.

1. *min* (after words of precaution) ‘that . . . not’

prosochí-mim-bésete!
Be careful (that) you don’t fall!

COMMENT 2

HOW TO EXPRESS PROBABILITY.

(a) BY THE USE OF *tha*.

ma-thá-khune-khoris-álo ke-asansér-edho-péra.
But they must certainly have an elevator around here.

---

* Comparisons in the past are introduced by other conjunctions, e.g. by *ap-oti.*

dhé-su-ánikse? tha-kimótan-akóma.	Didn't he open [the door] for you? He was probably still asleep.
a-dhén-írthe-ísa-me-tóra tha-píye-me-kalí-archeológhu-s-to-dhafní.	If he hasn't come by now, he must have gone with some archeologists to Daphni.

Besides its use in the future (see Unit 10, Comment 2) and the conditional (see Unit 22, Comment 3) *tha* has another function, which comes out in the sentences above. It may express probability (1) in the present, when combined with an imperfective present, or (2) in the past, when combined with either an imperfective past or a perfective past, depending on the type of action involved: thus *tha-kimáte* 'he's probably asleep; he must be asleep', *tha-kimótane* 'he was probably asleep; he must have been asleep', *tha-kimíthike* 'he probably slept; he must have slept'.

(b) BY THE USE OF *prépi-na.*

prépi-ná-ne-lambrós-áthropos-o-spíros.	He must be a mighty fine fellow — Spyros.
aftós-o-naós-parabrós me-to-aétoma prépi-ná-ne-o-parthenónas.	That temple up ahead with the pediment must be the Parthenon.

The verb *prépi,* like our word 'must', may indicate what is probable. Like *tha* the group *prépi-na* may combine with the imperfective present, the imperfective past, or the perfective past: thus *prépi-na-kimáte* 'it must be that he is asleep; he must be asleep', *prépi-na-kimótane* 'it must be that he was asleep; he must have been asleep', *prépi-na-kimíthike* 'it must be that he slept; he must have slept'.

COMMENT 3

INTERJECTIONS. The term *interjection* is applied to a great variety of expressions, whether single words, phrases, or even short sentences, ranging from elemental outcries (e.g. *ó!* 'oh!') and answers (e.g. *vévea* 'sure!') through exclamatory comments (e.g. *dhóksa-si-o-theós!* 'thank God!'), directions (e.g. *apo-dhó!* 'this way!'), and commands (e.g. *stásu!* 'stop!') to greetings (e.g. *chérete* 'hello') and addresses (e.g. *kirá-mu* 'ma'am'). Of course, almost any word may be pronounced in an exclamatory tone. A survey of the interjections that you have met in the Units so far is presented in this Comment.

(a) INTERJECTIONS PROPER.

á!	oh! (*fear or astonishment*)
é!	oh! aw, come on! (*incredulity*)
é?	eh? (*seeking assent*)
ó!	oh! (*surprise, joy, yearning*, etc.)
bá!	nonsense!
pó! pó! pó!	how awful!
khá! khá! khá! khá!	ha, ha, ha!
ná	look! there is (are) . . .
ná-ky-o-naós.	And there's the temple.
ya (proclitic)	just (*before imperatives*)
ya-kitákste-yíro-sas.	Just look about you.
dhá (enclitic)	surely
aftó-dha-fíle-mu to-ksérete.	That you surely know, my boy.

(b) EXCLAMATIONS.

vévea	sure(ly)
pós?	of course! sure(ly)!
alíthya	oh, yes! that's right!
khorís-t-astía!	no joking! seriously!
kalá	all right
kalá!	good! amazing!
o-spíros? echi-triánda-ekatomíria-dhrakhmés. — kalá!	Spyros? He has thirty million drachmas. — Amazing!
lambrá!	fine!
ghlíghora!	quick!

tóra!	coming!
amésos!	just a second!
telospándon	for heaven's sake (*impatience*)
apo-dhó!	(come) this way!
s-tis-thési-sas!	all aboard!
prosochí!	watch out!
voíthya!	help!
tí-taksídhi!	what a trip!
dhóksa-si-o-theós!	thank God!
pái!	it's gone!
pái kháthike-to-kapélo-mu!	My hat's gone for good!
dhém-birázi	never mind!
krímas!	too bad!
ftáni!	that's enough!
dhém-boró-álo!	I can't stand it any more!
tí-léte!	what do you mean!
pú-ise?	*formula for calling someone's attention before you ask him something*
pú-ise-táki? dhen-érchese-k-esí-na-fáme?	What about *you*, Takes? Won't *you* come and eat with us ('that we eat'), too?
pú-ise moré-yáni? dhós-to-chéri-su s-tin-g̥iría.	Hey, John! Give the lady a ('your') hand!
edhó!	here I am!
éftasa!	I'll be right there!
oríste	at your service! yes, sir! yes, ma'am! ('command!')

páli-ta-ídhya!	there you go again! ('again the same things!')
ná-ta-mas!	that's a good one on us!
áse!	let it go!
ás-t-astía!	stop joking!
áse-me-ísikho!	leave me alone!
píyene-s-to-kaló!	go chase yourself!
ti-dhulyá-su!	mind your own business! (*in a harsh tone*); your work comes first! (*in a polite tone*)
sópa!	shut up!
stásu!	stop!
stásu-mya-stighmí!	wait a minute!
mín-do-lét-aftó!	don't say that!

(c) GREETINGS.

kaliméra	good morning; good afternoon (*familiar*)
kaliméra-sas	good morning; good afternoon (*polite*)
kalispéra-sas	good evening
kaliníkhta-sas	good night
yá-su (*yá-sas* p.)	hello, there; hi, there; so long
chérete	hello; good-bye
tí-kánete?	how are you?
pós-ta-páte?	how are you getting along?
píyene-s-to-kaló	good luck to you! good-bye
s-to-kaló	good-bye
adío	good-bye

kalí-andámosi	so long
kaló-taksídhi!	[have] a nice trip!

(d) ADDRESSES.

moré	you, there! hey! say! (*very common word of familiar address, often hardly translatable*)
moré-pedhyá	listen, kids
tí-ítane moré-pedhyá?	What was that, fellows?
tí-na-su-pó-moré-adherfé, . . .	to tell you the truth, man, . . .
sôpa-moré ke-to-vlépume.	Shut up, won't you? We [can] see it.
moré-tha-tu-kôpso-ti-míti!	Why, I'll bust him one!
kaiméne, -i, -o	*word of familiar address, hardly translatable, expressing sympathy, pleading, or impatience*
pyé-to-kaiméne-leonídha-tóra.	Oh now, do drink it, Leonidas.
a-s-aghapúse-prín s-aghapái-kaiméni-ke-tóra.	If he loved you before, he loves you now, too, silly.
kírie	sir
kiría	madam
kiría-mu	madam
kirá-mu	ma'am
fíle-mu	my friend; my dear fellow
pedhí-mu	my boy
khrisó-mu	(my) dear
mátya-mu	(my) dear
psichí-mu	darling
ma-kaló-mu-korítsi!	but my dear girl! (*in remonstrating*)

2. Covering English and Greek of Word Study

3. Review of Basic Sentences

SECTION C—REVIEW OF BASIC SENTENCES (*Cont.*)

1. Review of Basic Sentences (*Cont.*)

2. Covering the English of Basic Sentences

3. What Would You Say?

I. Translate into English the following sentences, all of which contain the little word *tha*.

1. *a-dhen-írthe tha-ipokhreóthike-na-míni-s-tim-bátra.* 2. *mí-mu-léte poz-dhén-ine-dhinató, tha-ipárchi-akóma-kanena-álo-méso.* 3. *ligháki-parabrós tha-dhíte-dhyó-tris-kolónes ke-to-aétoma enos-archéu-naú.* 4. *an-ímuna-tu-lóghu-su thá-perna-to-dhrómo pu-piyéni-kata-to-stathmó.* 5. *prépi-ná-n-o-níkos. — né, aftós-tha-íne khoris-álo.* 6. *tha-tone-voithúse-vévea-ky-o-patéras-tu.*

II. Replace the English words in parentheses with equivalents chosen from the following group of Greek conjunctions. (Don't forget that all conjunctions are run together with the next word.) *afu* (twice), *an*, *an-ke*, *eno*, *kathos*, *min*, *mólis*, *ópu*, *óso*, *os-pu-na*, *pos*, *prin*, *san*, *ya-na*.

1. *prosochí* (that . . . not) *pésis.* 2. (Since) *to-thélis tha-páo.* 3. *tha-míno-edho-péra* (until) *teliósun-i-anaskafés.* 4. *khathíkane* (as) *fénete meriká-anglía.* 5. (When) *to-ákuse-aftó-o-yero-yánis khárike-polí.* 6. (Although) *to-íksere dhen-do-fanérose-se-kanénane.* 7. *sikothíkame* (before) *vyí-o-ílyos.* 8. (As soon as) *lávis-to-ghráma-mu na-mu-apandísis.* 9. (While) *mu-to-éleye írthe-i-yinéka-tu.* 10. *su-to-léo* (in order that) *to-kséris.* 11. *mu-fénete* (that) *tone-vlépo-brostá-mu.* 12. (If) *dhé-vrethí dhém-birázi.* 13. *kimáte* (wherever) *vrethí.* 14. (After) *eghó-fígho tí-tha-yínis?* 15. (As long as) *dhulévis k-ise-yerós mi-fováse-típota.*

SECTION D—LISTENING IN

1. What Did You Say?

2. Word Study Check-Up

3. Listening In

1. You speak with Kostas about the Acropolis.

kóstas:	*sas-árese-lipón-i-akrópoli?*	Σᾶς ἄρεσε λοιπὸν ἡ 'Ακρόπολι;
esís:	*párapoli.*	Πάρα πολύ.
	ídhame-ta-propílea to-naó-tiz-níkis tom-barthenóna ke-to-erékhthio.	Εἴδαμε τὰ Προπύλαια, τὸ Ναὸ τῆς Νίκης, τὸν Παρθενῶνα καὶ τὸ 'Ερέχθειο.
	to-móno-práma-pu-me-kúrase ítane-i-marmarénya-skála pu-pái-apo-tin-ísodho ísa-me-ta-propílea.	Τὸ μόνο πρᾶμα ποὺ μὲ κούρασε ἤτανε ἡ μαρμαρένια σκάλα ποὺ πάει ἀπὸ τὴν εἴσοδο ἴσα μὲ τὰ Προπύλαια.
	tine-fkyásane-léi-i-roméi.	Τήνε φκειάσανε, λέει, οἱ Ρωμαῖοι.
kóstas:	*né, i-arkhéi-élines dhén-íkhane-skála.*	Ναί, οἱ ἀρχαῖοι Ἕλληνες δὲν εἴχανε σκάλα.
	anevénane-apo-ena-dhrómo s-tim-blayá-tu-vunú.	'Ανεβαίνανε ἀπὸ ἕνα δρόμο στὴν πλαγιὰ τοῦ βουνοῦ.
	tha-ídhate-vévea ta-thavmásia-anághlifa-tu-parthenóna.	Θὰ εἴδατε βέβαια τὰ θαυμάσια ἀνάγλυφα τοῦ Παρθενῶνα.
	én-ap-aftá parasténi-téseris-ándres pu-páne-s-tin-akrópoli-kavála.	Ἕν' ἀπ' αὐτὰ παρασταίνει τέσσερεις ἄντρες ποὺ πάνε στὴν 'Ακρόπολι καβάλα.
esís:	*dhé-thimúme-na-ta-ídha.*	Δὲ θυμοῦμαι νὰ τὰ εἶδα.
	apo-pyá-meryá-tu-parthenóna-íne?	'Απὸ ποιὰ μεριὰ τοῦ Παρθενῶνα εἶναι;

kóstas:	*ta-filáne-mésa-s-to-musío-tis-akrópolis mazí-me-ála-archéa.*	Τὰ φυλάνε μέσα στὸ Μουσεῖο τῆς Ἀκρόπολις μαζὶ μὲ ἄλλα ἀρχαῖα.
	dhém-bíghate-na-ta-dhíte?	Δὲν πήγατε νὰ τὰ δῆτε;
esís:	*óchi.*	Ὄχι.
kóstas:	*tóte dhé-tha-ídhate-vévea-ke-ta-aghálmata pu-ékhun-ekí-ap-archeóterus-naús.*	Τότε δὲ θὰ εἴδατε βέβαια καὶ τὰ ἀγάλματα ποὺ ἔχουν ἐκεῖ ἀπ᾽ ἀρχαιότερους ναούς.
esís:	*óchi.*	Ὄχι.
kóstas:	*dhén-ídhate-tin-éthusa-me-tis-kóres.*	Δὲν εἴδατε τὴν αἴθουσα μὲ τὶς κόρες.
esís:	*óchi.*	Ὄχι.
kóstas:	*krímas.*	Κρῖμας.
esís:	*dhén-íkhame-keró.*	Δὲν εἴχαμε καιρό.
	to-mesiméri-vlépete klyúne-tin-akrópoli.	Τὸ μεσημέρι, βλέπετε, κλειοῦνε τὴν Ἀκρόπολι.
	ky-o-fílakas kóndepse-na-fíyi pri-vghúme.	Κι ὁ φύλακας κόντεψε νὰ φύγῃ πρὶ βγοῦμε.
kóstas:	*dhé-khtípise-to-kudhúni?*	Δὲ χτύπησε τὸ κουδούνι;
esís:	*to-khtípise ke-to-ksanakhtípise.*	Τὸ χτύπησε καὶ τὸ ξαναχτύπησε.
	ma-eghó-dhén-íthela-na-fígho-ap-tin-akrópoli,	Μὰ ἐγὼ δὲν ἤθελα νὰ φύγω ἀπ᾽ τὴν Ἀκρόπολι,
	tóso-mu-árese-ekí-páno.	τόσο μοῦ ἄρεσε ἐκεῖ πάνω.

2. Now you talk about Greek art.

esís:	*dhém-bistévo-na-ipárchi-oreóteri-tékhni apo-tin-archéa.*	Δὲν πιστεύω νὰ ὑπάρχῃ ὡραιότερη τέχνη ἀπὸ τὴν ἀρχαία.
kóstas:	*eména-m-arési-i-vizandiní.*	Ἐμένα μ᾽ ἀρέσει ἡ βυζαντινή.
esís:	*o-panayís mu-ípe pos-pígkate-khtés-s-to-dhafní me-káti-archeológhus.*	Ὁ Παναγῆς μοῦ εἶπε πὼς πήγατε χτὲς στὸ Δαφνὶ μὲ κάτι ἀρχαιολόγους.

	protimísate-lipón na-episkeftíte-aftó-to-monastíri meta-vizandiná-mosaiká ke-tus-frángikus-táfus	Προτιμήσατε λοιπὸν νὰ ἐπισκεφτῆτε αὐτὸ τὸ μοναστήρι μὲ τὰ βυζαντινὰ μωσαϊκὰ καὶ τοὺς φράγκικους τάφους
	para-na-érthete-mazí-ma-s-tin-akrópoli.	παρὰ νὰ ἔρθετε μαζί μας στὴν 'Ακρόπολι.
kóstas:	*ime-vlépete-romyós.*	Εἶμαι, βλέπετε, Ρωμιός.
	aghapó-ti-simerní-laikí-tékhni pu-ne-mya-sinéchia-tiz-vizandinís.	'Αγαπῶ τὴ σημερνὴ λαϊκὴ τέχνη, πού 'ναι μιὰ συνέχεια τῆς βυζαντινῆς.
	i-vizandiní-tékhni dhé-mu-fénete-kséni.	'Η βυζαντινὴ τέχνη δὲ μοῦ φαίνεται ξένη.
	ap-aftíne dhé-me-khorízune-tósi-eónes	'Απ' αὐτήνε δὲ μὲ χωρίζουνε τόσοι αἰῶνες
	ósi-me-khorízun-apo-tin-archéa.	ὅσοι μὲ χωρίζουν ἀπὸ τὴν ἀρχαία.
esís:	*o-simernós-élinas-panapí dhé-vlépi-tin-omorfyá-tis-akrópolis?*	'Ο σημερνὸς Ἕλληνας, πά' νὰ πῇ, δὲ βλέπει τὴν ὀμορφιὰ τῆς 'Ακρόπολις;
kóstas:	*tine-vlépi, ma-tine-vlépi-me-to-máti-tu-romyú*	Τήνε βλέπει, μὰ τήνε βλέπει μὲ τὸ μάτι τοῦ Ρωμιοῦ,
	ky-óchi-me-to-máti-tu-periklí	κι ὄχι μὲ τὸ μάτι τοῦ Περικλῆ
	i-me-to-máti-tu-ksénu pu-érchete-apo-tin-evrópi i-apo-tin-amerikí.	ἢ μὲ τὸ μάτι τοῦ ξένου ποὺ ἔρχεται ἀπὸ τὴν Εὐρώπη ἢ ἀπὸ τὴν 'Αμερική.
	mín-gzekhnáte pos-o-parthenónas itan-eklisyá-kálo-ap-tuz-vizandinús	Μὴν ξεχνᾶτε πὼς ὁ Παρθενῶνας ἦταν ἐκκλησιὰ κάτω ἀπ' τοὺς Βυζαντινούς,
	ke-pos-i-akrópoli itane-kástro-kálo-ap-tus-túrkus.	καὶ πὼς ἡ 'Ακρόπολι ἦτανε κάστρο κάτω ἀπ' τοὺς Τούρκους.
	to-erékhthio me-tin-oréa-stoá-tu mas-káni-ke-thimúmaste-tus-túrkus ke-óchi-tus-archéus-élines.	Τὸ 'Ερέχθειο μὲ τὴν ὡραία στοά του μᾶς κάνει καὶ θυμούμαστε τοὺς Τούρκους καὶ ὄχι τοὺς ἀρχαίους Ἕλληνες.

	ksérete-ti-léghane s-tim-balyá-athína ya-tis-kóres-tu-kástru?	Ξέρετε τί λέγανε στὴν παλιὰ Ἀθήνα γιὰ τὶς κόρες τοῦ κάστρου;
esís:	*óchi.*	Ὄχι.
kóstas:	*na-sas-pó-eghó.*	Νὰ σᾶς πῶ ἐγώ.

3. Your friend tells you a story about the Maidens of the Erechtheum, one of which had been taken to England by Lord Elgin.

kóstas:	*otan-o-*Elgin *píre-myá-apo-tis-éksi-kóres-tu-kástru*	Ὅταν ὁ Elgin πῆρε μιὰ ἀπὸ τὶς ἕξι κόρες τοῦ κάστρου,
	parángile-s-tus-túrkus na-tu-férune-ke-tis-áles-ti-níkhta.	παράγγειλε στοὺς Τούρκους νὰ τοῦ φέρουνε καὶ τὶς ἄλλες τὴ νύχτα.
	kathos-ómos-aftí-anevénane s-to-kástro-tis-athínas	Καθὼς ὅμως αὐτοὶ ἀνεβαίνανε στὸ κάστρο τῆς Ἀθήνας,
	tis-akúne-na-kléne-ághria ke-na-fonázune-tin-adherfí-tus.	τὶς ἀκούνε νὰ κλαίνε ἄγρια καὶ νὰ φωνάζουνε τὴν ἀδερφή τους.
	i-túrki-fovithíkane-tóte ke-fíghane	Οἱ Τοῦρκοι φοβηθήκανε τότε καὶ φύγανε
	ke-dhé-thélane na-dhokimásun-álo na-tiz-vghálune.	καὶ δὲ θέλανε νὰ δοκιμάσουν ἄλλο νὰ τὶς βγάλουνε.
	ke-áli-polí-káto-ap-to-kástro tis-akúane tiz-marmarényes-kóres	Καὶ ἄλλοι πολλοὶ κάτω ἀπ᾽ τὸ κάστρο τὶς ἀκούανε τὶς μαρμαρένιες κόρες
	na-kléne-ti-níkhta-ya-tin-adherfí-tus pu-tus-tine-pírane.	νὰ κλαίνε τὴ νύχτα γιὰ τὴν ἀδερφή τους ποὺ τοὺς τήνε πήρανε.

SECTION E—CONVERSATION

1. Covering the Greek of Basic Sentences

2. Vocabulary Check-Up

3. Conversation

FINDER LIST

A		
to aétoma	τὸ ἀέτωμα	pediment; gable of a temple
to ághalma	τὸ ἄγαλμα	statue
i akrópoli	ἡ Ἀκρόπολι	Acropolis (*the famous citadel of Athens*)
álos		
khoris-álo	χωρὶς ἄλλο	without question; positively
see: *para*		
an		
an-ge	ἂν καὶ	although; though
to anághlifo	τὸ ἀνάγλυφο	(sculptural) relief
i anaskafí	ἡ ἀνασκαφή	excavation
to angío	τὸ ἀγγεῖο	vase (*as an archeological term*)
ta archéa	τὰ ἀρχαῖα	antiquities
o archeológhos	ὁ ἀρχαιολόγος	archeologist
to asansér (unchangeable)	τὸ ἀσανσέρ	elevator
B		
brós	μπρός	forward
parabrós	παραμπρός	farther on

D		
to dhafní	τὸ Δαφνί	Daphni (*monastery near Athens*)
E		
o eónas	ὁ αἰῶνας	century; age
episkéftome	ἐπισκέφτομαι	I visit
/episkeft/	ἐπισκεφτ–	
to erékhthio	τὸ Ἐρέχθειο	Erechtheum (*temple on the Acropolis with the famous Porch of the Maidens*)
i éthusa	ἡ αἴθουσα	room (*in museums, universities, etc.*); hall
F		
fanheróno	φανερώνω	I reveal; I bring to light
/faneros/	φανερωσ–	
fanerónome	φανερώνομαι	I come to light
o fílakas	ὁ φύλακας	guard (*man*)
fkyáno	φκειάνω	I make (*of physical things*)
/fkyas/fkyast/	φκειασ–, φκειαστ–	
frángikos, -i, -o	φράγκικος, –η, –ο	Frankish; of the Franks
G		
ge see: *an*		
I		
ipokhreóno	ὑποχρεώνω	I oblige; I compel
/ipokhreos/	ὑποχρεωσ–	

i ísodho	*ἡ εἴσοδο*	entrance; hall; entrance fee
K		
kata	*κατὰ*	toward; according to
kátaspros, -i, -o	*κάτασπρος, –η, –ο*	pure white
kathaftó (unchangeable)	*καθαυτό*	real; . . . proper
i-kathaftó-ísodho	*ἡ καθαυτὸ εἴσοδο*	the entrance proper
ke		
dhén . . . ke	*δὲν . . . καὶ*	not . . . either
see: *an*		
khtipó	*χτυπῶ*	I strike; I ring
/khtipis/	*χτυπησ–*	
klyó	*κλειῶ*	I shut in
kolóna	*ἡ κολόνα*	column
kondévi	*κοντεύει*	
/kondeps/	*κοντεψ–*	
kondévi-na	*κοντεύει νὰ*	it comes near to (*verb expressing the idea of our 'almost'*)
kóndepse-na-pésume	*κόντεψε νὰ πέσουμε*	we almost fell
i kóri	*ἡ κόρη*	statue of a maiden (*in archaic style*)
o kóstas	ὁ Κώστας	Kostas (*first name; endearing for* Constantinus)
krímas	*κρῖμας*	it's too bad
ksanakhtipó	*ξαναχτυπῶ*	I strike again; I ring again
/ksanakhtipis/	*ξαναχτυπησ–*	

ksénos, -i, -o	ξένος, –η, –ο	strange; foreign
o-ksénos	ὁ ξένος	stranger; foreigner; guest
to kudhúni	τὸ κουδούνι	bell
kurázo	κουράζω	I fatigue; I tire
/kuras/	κουρασ–	

L

laikós, -í, -ó	λαϊκός, –ή, –ό	of the people
laikí-tékhni	λαϊκὴ τέχνη	folk art

M

marmarényos, -a, -o	μαρμαρένιος, –α, –ο	of marble
mavrízo	μαυρίζω	I get black
/mavris/	μαυρισ–	
me	μὲ	as a result of; because of
to méso	τὸ μέσο	means
min (after words of precaution)	μὴν	that . . . not
to monastíri	τὸ μοναστήρι	monastery; convent
to mosaikó	τὸ μωσαϊκό	mosaic

N

níki	ἡ νίκη	victory

O

o odhighós	ὁ ὁδηγός	guide; guide-book
ómos	ὅμως	however
ósos see: tósos		
os-pu-na	ὡς ποὺ νὰ	until; before (*before verbs*)

P		
o panayís	ὁ Παναγῆς	Panages (*first name; endearing for* Panagiotes)
para		
dhén . . . para	δὲν . . . παρὰ	nothing but
álo-dhen . . . para	ἄλλο δὲν . . . παρὰ	nothing else but
parabrós see: *brós*		
o parthenónas	ὁ Παρθενῶνας	Parthenon (*temple on the Acropolis*)
péfto	πέφτω	I fall
/pes/	πεσ–	
pezménos, -í, -o	πεσμένος, –η, –ο	fallen
ta propílea	τὰ Προπύλαια	Propylaea (*the grand portico forming the entrance to the Acropolis*)
i prosochí	ἡ προσοχή	caution
prosochí-min	προσοχὴ μὴν	watch out that . . . not
R		
o roméos	ὁ Ρωμαῖος	the Roman
S		
se	σὲ	along
enaz-dhrómo-s-tim-blayá-tu-vunú	ἕνας δρόμος στὴν πλαγιὰ τοῦ βουνοῦ	a road along the slope of the hill
to sídhero	τὸ σίδερο	iron
simernós, -í, -ó	σημερνός, –ή, –ό	of today; modern
i sinéchia	ἡ συνέχεια	continuation

i stoá	*ἡ στοά*	portico; arcade
T		
o táfos	*ὁ τάφος*	tomb
i tékhni	*ἡ τέχνη*	art
tha	*θὰ*	*verbal prefix expressing probability*
thá-ne	*θά 'ναι*	he is probably
thavmásios, -a, -o	*θαυμάσιος, –a, –o*	wonderful
tósos		
tósos . . . ósos	*τόσος . . . ὅσος*	so much as; *p.* so many as
U		
úte		
dhén . . . úte	*δὲν . . . οὔτε*	not . . . either
V		
vizandinós, -í, -ó	*βυζαντινός, –ή, –ό*	Byzantine
o-vizandinós	*ὁ Βυζαντινός*	the Byzantine
Y		
yínome		
tí-tha-yínis?	*τί θὰ γίνῃς;*	what will become of you?

UNIT 28

POLITICS

SECTION A—BASIC SENTENCES

ENGLISH EQUIVALENTS	AIDS TO LISTENING	CONVENTIONAL SPELLING
he studied	*spúdhase*	σπούδασε
lawyer	*dhikighóros*	δικηγόρος
Papadopoulos * had studied law ('[to be] a lawyer'),	*o-papadhópulos spúdhase-dhikighóros*	Ὁ Παπαδόπουλος σπούδασε δικηγόρος,
clientele	*pelatía*	πελατεία
he runs for	*pái-ya*	πάει γιὰ
member of the Chamber of Deputies	*vuleftís*	βουλευτής
but he's given up his clientele and everything to run for the Chamber of Deputies.	*ma-áfise-tim-belatía-tu-ke-óla ke-pái-ya-vuleftís.*	μὰ ἄφησε τὴν πελατεία του καὶ ὅλα καὶ πάει γιὰ βουλευτής.
He keeps open house ('his house open').	*echi-to-spíti-tu-anikhtó.*	Ἔχει τὸ σπίτι του ἀνοιχτό.

---

*All names used in this Unit are, of course, fictitious.

goes in and out	*benovyéni*	μπαινοβγαίνει
People are [always] going in and out.	*o-kózmos benovyéni.*	Ὁ κόσμος μπαινοβγαίνει.
go away!	*síre*	σῦρε
the going and coming	*to-sire-k-éla*	τὸ σῦρε κ' ἔλα
His floor is ('has become') black with the wear and tear.	*to-pátoma mávrise-apo-to-sire-k-éla.*	Τὸ πάτωμα μαύρισε ἀπὸ τὸ σῦρε κ' ἔλα.
newspapers	*efimerídhes*	ἐφημερίδες
coffee cups	*flidzánya-tu-kafé*	φλιτζάνια τοῦ καφέ
cigarette butts	*apotsíghara*	ἀποτσίγαρα
On the tables and shelves and on the chairs you can't see anything else but newspapers, coffee cups, and cigarette butts.	*s-ta-trapézya s-ta-ráfya ke-páno-s-tis-karékles álo-dhe-vlépis para-efimerídhes flidzánya-tu-kafé ky-apotsíghara.*	Στὰ τραπέζια, στὰ ράφια καὶ πάνω στὶς καρέκλες ἄλλο δὲ βλέπεις παρὰ ἐφημερίδες, φλιτζάνια τοῦ καφὲ κι ἀποτσίγαρα.
the talk	*i-kuvénda*	ἡ κουβέντα
Talking goes on incessantly from morning till night.	*i-kuvénda dhém-bávi ap-to-proí-isa-me-to-vrádhi.*	Ἡ κουβέντα δὲν παύει ἀπ' τὸ πρωὶ ἴσα μὲ τὸ βράδυ.
of the room	*tis-kámaras*	τῆς κάμαρας
makes a speech	*vgháni-lógho*	βγάνει λόγο
Papadopoulos stands (right) in the middle of the room and holds forth.	*o-papadhópulos stékete-mésa-s-ti-mési-tis-kámaras ke-vgháni-lógho.*	Ὁ Παπαδόπουλος στέκεται μέσα στὴ μέση τῆς κάμαρας καὶ βγάνει λόγο.

government	*kivérnisi*	κυβέρνησι
"The present government is no good ('not worth anything').	*"i-simerní-kivérnisi dhen-aksízi-típota.*	" Ἡ σημερνὴ κυβέρνησι δὲν ἀξίζει τίποτα.
So-and-so	*o-tádhes*	ὁ τάδες
fool	*vlákas*	βλᾶκας
So-and-so is an utter fool ('a fool and a half'),	*o-tádhes ine-enaz-vlákas-ke-misós*	Ὁ τάδες εἶναι ἕνας βλᾶκας καὶ μισός,
So-and-so	*o-dhínas*	ὁ δεῖνας
of the dozen	*tiz-duzínas*	τῆς ντουζίνας
[and] What's-his-name is just a nobody.	*o-dhínas áthropos-tiz-duzínas.*	ὁ δεῖνας ἄθρωπος τῆς ντουζίνας.
cabinet ministers	*ipuryí*	ὑπουργοί
scoundrels	*palyáthropi*	παλιάθρωποι
The cabinet ministers are all scoundrels.	*i-ipuryí ine-óli-tus-palyáthropi.*	Οἱ ὑπουργοὶ εἶναι ὅλοι τους παλιάθρωποι.
Army	*stratós*	στρατός
dictatorship	*dhikhtatoría*	διχτατορία
The Army wants a dictatorship.	*o-stratós théli-dhikhtatoría.*	Ὁ στρατὸς θέλει διχτατορία.
elections	*ekloyés*	ἐκλογές
But just wait till the elections come off ('let the elections come').	*m-áse-ná-rthune-i-ekloyés.*	Μ' ἄσε νά 'ρθουνε οἱ ἐκλογές.
majority	*plionopsifía*	πλειονοψηφία

Just wait till we win ('Let us have') a majority.	*áse-ná-khume-tim-blionopsifía.*	Ἄσε νά 'χουμε τὴν πλειονοψηφία.
into the Chamber of Deputies	*s-ti-vulí*	στὴ βουλή
Then *we*'ll get ('go') into the Chamber.	*tha-búme-tót-emí-s-ti-vulí.*	Θὰ μποῦμε τότ' ἐμεῖς στὴ βουλή.
form of government	*polítevma*	πολίτευμα
We'll change the Constitution.	*tha-aláksume-to-polítevma.*	Θὰ ἀλλάξουμε τὸ πολίτευμα.
we will form	*tha-schimatísume*	θὰ σχηματίσουμε
ministerial	*ipuryikó*	ὑπουργικό
council	*simvúlio*	συμβούλιο
We'll set up a new government, a new cabinet (of ministers).	*tha-schimatísume-néa-kivérnisi néo-ipuryikó-simvúlio.*	Θὰ σχηματίσουμε νέα κυβέρνησι, νέο ὑπουργικὸ συμβούλιο.
of the State	*tu-krátus*	τοῦ κράτους
word	*lógho*	λόγο
And as for the government employees, I give you my word that we'll turn them all out of their jobs.	*ky-oso-ya-tus-ipalílus-tu-krátus saz-dhíno-to-lógho-mu pos-tha-tuz-dhyóksume-ólus-ap-tis-thésis-tus.*	Κι ὅσο γιὰ τοὺς ὑπαλλήλους τοῦ κράτους σᾶς δίνω τὸ λόγο μου πὼς θὰ τοὺς διώξουμε ὅλους ἀπ' τὶς θέσεις τους.
prefects	*nomárchidhes*	νομάρχηδες
the prefects' offices	*ta-nomarchía*	τὰ νομαρχεῖα
We'll kick the prefects out of their offices	*tha-dhyóksume-tuz-nomárchidhes ap-ta-nomarchía*	Θὰ διώξουμε τοὺς νομάρχηδες ἀπ' τὰ νομαρχεῖα

professors	*kathiyités*	καθηγητές
university	*panepistímio*	πανεπιστήμιο
and the professors out of the university,	*ke-tus-kathiyités ap-to-panepistímio*	καὶ τοὺς καθηγητὲς ἀπ' τὸ πανεπιστήμιο,
and we'll take their places ourselves.	*ke-tha-párume-tis-thésis-tus-emís.*	καὶ θὰ πάρουμε τὶς θέσεις τους ἐμεῖς.
the party	*to-kóma*	τὸ κόμμα
But if our party doesn't win?	*m-a-dhé-nikísi-to-kóma-mas?*	Μ' ἂ δὲ νικήσῃ τὸ κόμμα μας;
Who says our party isn't going to win?	*pyóz-lêi poz-dhé-tha-nikísi-to-kóma-mas?*	Ποιὸς λέει πὼς δὲ θὰ νικήσῃ τὸ κόμμα μας;
it will win a complete victory	*tha-paranikísi*	θὰ παρανικήσῃ
Why, it'll not only win, it'll win hands down.	*moré-tha-nikísi ke-tha-paranikísi.*	Μωρὲ θὰ νικήσῃ καὶ θὰ παρανικήσῃ.
vote	*psífo*	ψῆφο
All you have to do is ('It is enough that you') give us your votes.	*ftáni-na-maz-dhósete-tim-bzífo-sas.*	Φτάνει νὰ μᾶς δώσετε τὴν ψῆφο σας.
that you vote	*na-psifísete*	νὰ ψηφίσετε
Get out and vote, all of you. ('Go all of you to vote.')	*piyénete-óli-saz-na-psifísete.*	Πηγαίνετε ὅλοι σας νὰ ψηφίσετε.
down with . . . !	*káto!*	κάτω !
Down with Paraskevoudes!	*káto-o-paraskevúdhis!*	Κάτω ὁ Παρασκευούδης !

long live . . . !	*zíto!*	ζήτω!
Long live Vlachothanasis!"	*zíto-o-vlakhothanásis!"*	Ζήτω ὁ Βλαχοθανάσις !"
the Papadopouloses	*i-papadhópuli*	οἱ Παπαδόπουλοι
they will save	*tha-sósune*	θὰ σώσουνε
the nation	*to-éthnos*	τὸ ἔθνος
The Papadopouloses, of course, will not save the country either.	*ke-i-papadhópuli-vévea dhé-tha-sósune-to-éthnos.*	Καὶ οἱ Παπαδόπουλοι βέβαια δὲ θὰ σώσουνε τὸ ἔθνος.
political opposition	*andipolítefsi*	ἀντιπολίτευσι
But as long as they exist, as long as there is an opposition party,	*ma-óso-ipárkhun-aftí óso-ipárchi-andipolítefsi*	Μὰ ὅσο ὑπάρχουν αὐτοί, ὅσο ὑπάρχει ἀντιπολίτευσι,
it will be preserved	*tha-dhiatirithí*	θὰ διατηρηθῇ
democratic	*dhimokratikó*	δημοκρατικό
spirit	*pnévma*	πνεῦμα
the democratic spirit of the Greek people will be preserved.	*tha-dhiatirithí-to-dhimokratikó-pnévma tu-elinikú-laú.*	θὰ διατηρηθῇ τὸ δημοκρατικὸ πνεῦμα τοῦ ἑλληνικοῦ λαοῦ.

Section B—Word Study and Review of Basic Sentences

1. Word Study

WORD FORMATION. The purpose of this Comment is to examine the patterns of relationship between the words of a given word-family. Consider, for example, the following set: *áspros* 'white', *kátaspros* 'pure white', *asprízo* 'I whiten; I become white', *asprórukha* 'white underwear, bed-linen, and table linen' ('white clothes'). When you compare *áspros* with *kátaspros*, you see that the initial element *kat-* is attached to the whole word *áspros;* such an inseparable element added to the beginning of a word is called a *prefix.* The words *áspros, asprízo, asprórukha* all have the element *aspr-* in common; such an element is called an *underlying form*. The adjective *áspros* contains the underlying form *aspr-* plus the inseparable element *-os*, and the verb *asprízo* contains the underlying form *aspr-* plus the inseparable element *-ízo*; such inseparable elements added to the end of the underlying form are called *suffixes*. Finally, the word *asprórukha* is composed of the underlying form *aspr-* and the word *rúkha* tied by the connecting vowel *o*; such a combination is called a *compound*. For the understanding of words which are compounds or which contain a suffix it is highly important to know what the underlying form is. Normally this is fairly simple: to arrive at the underlying form of a given set it is necessary to isolate what is common to the members of that set (provided that you do not remove from any one of the members less than what you have learned as an ending). Naturally, the underlying form may change from set to set: thus in the set *fóvos* 'fear' and *foverós* 'terrible' the underlying form is *fov-*, whereas in the set *foverós* and *foverízo* 'I threaten' the underlying form is *fover-*.

There are, however, cases in which it is not so easy to find the underlying form. When the underlying form to which a given suffix is to be attached is a verb-stem, you have to know from which of the different verb-stems formation proceeds: thus the suffix *-átos* is to be attached to the imperfective stem, minus any suffix (e.g. *trekhátos* 'running', from stem *trekh-*; *khortátos* 'stuffed (with food)', from the suffixless stem *khort-* of *khorténo* 'I stuff'); the suffixes *-si*, *-simo*, and *-syá* are to be attached to the perfective stem of the *-o* type, minus any final *s* or *n* (e.g. *ániksi* 'spring (of the year)', from stem *aniks-*; *rápsimo* 'sewing', from stem *raps-*; *zestasyá* 'pleasing warmth', from stem *zestan-*); the suffixes *-tós*, *-tó*, *-tis*, and *-tra* are to be attached to the perfective stem of the *-me* type, minus any final *t* or *th* (e.g. *anikhtós* 'open; not locked', from stem *anikht-*; *ghraftó* 'destiny', from stem *ghraf-*; *ráftis* 'tailor' and *ráftra* 'seamstress', from stem *raft-*); the suffixes *-ma* and *-mós* are to be attached to the basis of the participle in *-ménos* (e.g. *ghráma* 'letter', from the basis *ghra-*; *logharyazmós* 'bill, check', from the basis *logharyaz-*). When formation proceeds from a noun-stem, the underlying form sometimes corresponds to the plural minus final *-es* (in masculines or feminines) or *-a* (in neuters): thus the suffix *-iko* in *psomádhiko* 'bakery' is attached to *psomadh-*, which underlies *psomádhes*, plural of *psomás* 'baker'; the suffix *-yá* in *fotyá* 'fire' is attached to *fot-*, which underlies *fóta*, plural of *fós* 'light'; the suffix *-ényos* in *tenekedhényos* '(made) of tin' is attached to *tenekedh-*, which underlies *tenekédhes*, plural of *tenekés* 'tin'; similarly, the first element *ghramat-* in the compound *ghramatósimo* 'stamp' corresponds to the underlying form of *ghrámata*, plural of *ghráma* 'letter'. Occasionally in word formation one must reckon with the loss of an unaccented initial vowel: e.g. *ksipnó* 'I wake up' beside *éksipnos* 'awake; bright', or *lyopíri* n. 'extreme heat of the sun' beside *ílyos* 'sun'.

(a) SUFFIXES. A suffix may be identical with what you have learned as an ending, e.g. *-os* in *áspros* 'white'; it may be a combination of some element plus an ending, e.g. *-ízo* in *asprízo* 'I whiten'. In the list that follows we shall take up only those suffixes which contain an element before the ending, with the exception of the personal suffix *-ás*, the augmentative suffix *-a*, and the verb suffix *-ó*. In length the great majority of Greek suffixes range from one to three syllables (e.g. *-ís*, *-áris*, *-áriko*). Some suffixes are accented; some are unaccented. In meaning some suffixes are quite definite, like *-iko* 'place of such-and-such business', *-ára* 'coin worth so many lepta'; others, however, are so vague that we can only show how they function, like *-ízo* making verbs from the stems of nouns or adjectives. Not all the suffixes listed below are of equal vitality. For example, the very frequent suffix *-si* (as in *óreksi* 'appetite') is no longer used by the average speaker in the formation of new words; *-áki* on the other hand, may be added to the stem of great numbers of nouns to make diminutives (e.g. *spitáki* 'little house' beside *spíti* 'house').

(1) NOUN SUFFIXES.

1. Place of activity

a. *-iko: bakáliko* 'grocery', *manáviko* 'produce store'.

b. *-ío: farmakío* 'drugstore', *ghrafío* 'office', *kafenío* 'coffee-shop', *ksenodhochío* 'hotel', *kurío* 'barber shop', *musío* 'museum', *nomarchío* 'prefect's office', *nosokomío* 'hospital', *tachidhromío* 'post office', *telonío* 'custom-house', *tileghrafío* 'telegraph office'.

c. *-yó: mayeryó* 'kitchen', *skolyó* 'school'.

2. Action; result of action; abstract nouns

a. *-ma* n.: *dhéma* 'package', *dhiálima* 'intermission', *dhiamérizma* 'division', *ghráma* 'letter', *ífazma* 'cloth', *khróma* 'color', *kóma* '(political) party', *pálema* 'wrestling', *pátoma* 'floor', *pnévma* 'spirit', *polítevma* 'form of government', *pséma* 'lie', *stréma* 'quarter acre', *tileghráfima* 'telegram'.

b. *-mós: khamós* 'loss', *logharyazmós* 'bill; check', *pirovolizmós* 'shot of a gun'.

c. *-si* f.: *andipolítefsi* 'opposition party', *ániksi* 'spring (of the year)', *dhiéfthisi* 'address', *kathistérisi* 'delay', *kivérnisi* 'government', *léksi* 'word', *óreksi* 'appetite', *sizítisi* 'discussion', *sképsi* 'thought', *stási* 'stop', *thési* 'position', *vrísi* 'spring (of water)'.

d. *-simo: ghrápsimo* 'writing', *tréksimo* 'running'.

e. *-syá: alaksyá* 'change of clothing', *foresyá* 'suit'.

3. Person

a. *-ena* Wife's name from husband's first name: *andónena* 'Antonena (wife of Antonis)', *mikhálena* 'Michalena (wife of Michales)'.

b. *-ás* Agent; person of a certain trade or character: *psarás* 'fisherman', *psomás* 'baker'.

c. *-áris* Agent; person of a certain trade or character: *katergháris* 'rascal', *tsangáris* 'shoemaker', *varkáris* 'boatman'.

d. *-tis*, *-tís* m.; *-tra*, *-tria* f. Agent: *athlitís* 'athlete', *dhiefthindís* 'director', *dhuleftís* and *dhuléftra* 'hard worker', *fititís* and *fitítria* '(college) student', *kathiyitís* 'professor', *ráftis* 'tailor' and *ráftra* 'seamstress', *vuleftís* 'member of the Chamber of Deputies'.

e. *-ítis* Inhabitant of a certain place: *eyinítis* 'inhabitant of Aegina', *polítis* 'inhabitant of Constantinople (*póli*)'.

f. *-ótis*, *-yótis* Agent; inhabitant of a certain place: *nisyótis* 'islander', *pireótis* 'inhabitant of Piraeus', *stratyótis* 'soldier', *taksidhyótis* 'traveler', *tsirighótis* 'inhabitant of the island of Cerigo (Cythera)'.

g. *-ikós* Agent; inhabitant of a certain place: *khorikós* 'villager; peasant', *mikhanikós* 'engineer', *musikós* 'musician'.

h. *-éos* Inhabitant of a certain place; in the plural, persons of a certain character, or members of a certain family: *athinéos* 'inhabitant of Athens', *katergharéi* 'rascals', *kondéi* 'members of the Kontos family', *papadhopuléi* 'members of the Papadopoulos family', *roméos* 'Roman'.

4. Object

a. *-áfi* n.: *khoráfi* 'field', *khrisáfi* 'gold'.

b. *-eró: banyeró* 'bathing suit', *ladheró* 'oil cruet'.

c. *-tó: ghraftó* 'destiny', *paghotó* 'ice cream', *pyotó* 'alcoholic beverage'.

5. Numerical

a. *-ára* Coin worth so many lepta: *dhekára* 'ten-lepta piece', *pendára* 'five-lepta piece'.

b. *-áriko* Bill worth so many drachmas: *ekatostáriko* 'hundred-drachma bill', *chilyáriko* 'thousand-drachma bill'.

c. *-aryá* Group of a certain number: *dhekaryá* 'group of ten', *ikosaryá* 'group of twenty'.

6. Diminutive or endearing

a. *-ákis* m., *-áki* n.: *athropákis* 'little man', *fortáki* 'little Ford', *ghaidhuráki* 'little donkey', *krasáki* 'a little wine', *petrákis* 'little Peter', *spitáki* 'little house', *tákis* 'Takes' (short for *panayotákis* 'little Panagiotes').

b. *-ítsa: elenítsa* 'little Helen', *portítsa* 'little door'.

c. *-ópulo* n., *-opúla* f. Offspring (the neuter form being used except when the creature is specifically referred to as female): *arkhondópulo* 'son of one of the better families', *arkhondopúla* 'daughter of one of the better families', *elinopúla* 'Greek girl', *kotópulo* 'chicken'.

d. *-úlis* m., *-úla* f.: *andrúlis* 'hubby', *manúla* 'dear mama'.

7. Augmentative

-a: kutála 'ladle', *machéra* 'big knife; cleaver'.

8. Various

a. *-ídhi* n.: *dhakhtilídhi* '(finger) ring', *ghlosídhi* 'indicator (on a scales); clapper (of a bell)'.

b. *-ikó: angliká* 'English (language)', *eksoterikó* 'foreign countries', *eliniká* 'Greek (language)', *emborikó* 'clothing store', *italiká* 'Italian (language)', *mosaikó* 'mosaic', *tachidhromiká* 'postage', *yatrikó* 'medicine'.

c. *-ya: alíthya* 'truth', *voíthya* 'help'.

d. *-yá: dhulyá* 'work', *fotyá* 'fire', *katakhnyá* 'mist; haze', *meryá* 'side', *omorfyá* 'beauty', *sindrofyá* 'company'.

e. *-ía: anglía* 'England', *dhikhtatoría* 'dictatorship', *fasaríes* 'troubles', *isichía* 'quiet', *italía* 'Italy', *pelatía* 'clientele', *platía* '(public) square', *sotiría* 'salvation', *thesalía* 'Thessaly', *turkía* 'Turkey'.

(2) ADJECTIVE SUFFIXES.

1. Time or place

a. *-inós, -nós* Time; place: *makrinós* 'distant', *orinós* 'mountainous', *simernós* 'of today; modern', *sternós* 'last', *vizandinós* 'Byzantine'.

b. *-éos* Time: *archéos* 'ancient', *teleftéos* 'last'.

c. *-iakós* Place: *korinthiakós* 'of Corinth', *olimbiakós* 'Olympic'.

d. *-yanós* Place: *kalamatyanós* 'of Kalamata', *siryanós* 'of Syra'.

2. Material or color

a. *-ényos* Material: *marmarényos* 'of marble', *zakharényos* 'of sugar'.

b. *-inos* Material; color: *khártinos* 'of paper', *kítrinos* 'yellow', *prásinos* 'green'.

c. *-ís* Color: *kafetís* 'brown', *stakhtís* 'gray', *thalasís* 'sea-blue', *uranís* 'sky-blue'.

3. Participial

a. *-átos: trekhátos* 'running', *yemátos* 'full'.

b. *-tós: anikhtós* 'open; not locked', *khromatistós* 'colored', *klistós* 'closed; locked'.

4. Various

a. *-ikos: frángikos* 'Frankish', *túrkikos* 'Turkish', *vrómikos* 'dirty'.

b. *-ikós: anatolikós* 'eastern', *anglikós* 'English', *athlitikós* 'athletic', *dhimokratikós* 'democratic', *dhitikós* 'western', *elinikós* 'Greek', *ethnikós* 'national', *ghlosikós* 'of language; linguistic', *ipuryikós* 'of a cabinet minister; ministerial', *italikós* 'Italian', *kendrikós* 'central', *laikós* 'of the people', *merikí* 'some', *politikós* 'political', *takhtikós* 'orderly; regular', *yeoghrafikós* 'geographical'.

(3) VERB SUFFIXES.

a. *-ázo, -yázo: aghorázo* 'I buy', *alázo* 'I change', *dhokimázo* 'I try', *ergházome* 'I work', *fonázo* 'I shout; I call', *khriázome* 'I need', *myázo* 'I am like; I look like', *parusiázo* 'I present', *spudházo* 'I study', *kuvendyázo* 'I chat; I talk', *nikyázo* 'I rent; I hire'.

b. *-éno: akrivéni* 'it becomes more expensive', *arosténo* 'I get sick', *kseréno* 'I dry out'.

c. *-évo: chiroterévo* 'I get worse', *dhulévo* 'I labor; I work', *kaliterévo* 'I get better; I improve', *khorévo* 'I dance', *khrisimévi* 'it serves', *kondévi* 'it comes near', *ksodhévo* 'I spend', *pandrévo* 'I marry off', *pistévo* 'I believe', *sinorévi* 'it borders', *taksidhévo* 'I travel', *vasilévi* 'it sets; it goes down (of the sun)', *yatrévo* 'I cure', *zondanévo* 'I enliven'.

d. *-ízo: adhinatízo* 'I get weak', *aksízi* 'it is worth', *archízo* 'I begin', *chyonízi* 'it snows', *dhanízo* 'I lend', *elpízo* 'I hope', *kapnízo* 'I smoke', *katharízo* 'I clean', *khorízo* 'I separate', *kostízi* 'it costs', *ksurízo* 'I shave (someone)', *mavrízo* 'I get black', *nomízo* 'I think', *orízo* 'I command', *psifízo* 'I vote', *psonízo* 'I purchase supplies', *schimatízo* 'I form', *skotízo* 'I bother', *therízo* 'I harvest', *yalízo* 'I shine', *yemízo* 'I fill', *yirízo* 'I return; I come back'.

e. *-ó, -úme, -yéme: aghapó* 'I love', *filó* 'I kiss', *fovúme* 'I fear', *ikonomó* 'I save up', *krató* 'I hold', *khtipó* 'I strike; I ring', *ksipnó* 'I wake up', *lipúme* 'I am sorry', *metró* 'I measure; I count', *miló* 'I speak', *nikó* 'I win', *perpató* 'I walk', *pidhó* 'I jump', *pinó* 'I am hungry', *polemó* 'I fight', *thimúme* 'I remember', *tilefonó* 'I telephone', *traghudhó* 'I sing', *trighó* 'I pick (of grapes, etc.)', *varyéme* 'I am bored', *voithó* 'I help', *yenó* 'I give birth to; I lay (of eggs)'.

f. *-óno: elatóno* 'I diminish', *enóno* 'I unite', *faneróno* 'I make evident', *fitróno* 'I sprout; I grow', *krióno* 'I catch cold', *mazóno* 'I collect', *orghóno* 'I plow', *sidheróno* 'I iron', *skotóno* 'I kill', *telyóno* 'I end'.

(b) PREFIXES. In most cases prefixes are simply attached to a whole word. In some instances, however, prefixes are attached to an underlying form, e.g. *ámyalos* 'foolish' consisting of the prefix *a-* plus the underlying form *myal-* (cf. *myaló* 'brain') plus the adjectival ending *-os*. Greek has relatively few really living prefixes, that is, prefixes capable of being freely used by the ordinary speaker in making up new words as he talks. It is these prefixes only which are illustrated in the list that follows. In the word material of this Manual you have probably noticed a great many other prefixes besides those listed here (e.g. *pros-* in *prosékho* 'I am careful' beside *ékho* 'I have', or *epi-* in *episkéftome* 'I visit' beside *skéftome* 'I consider') or the same prefixes (as are on the list) used in a different way (e.g. *kata-* in *katalavéno* 'I understand' beside *lavéno* 'I receive'), but these features are rather frozen than liquid assets of the present spoken language.

1. *a-* (before a consonant), *an-* (before a vowel) 'not; un-; -less': *anísikhos* 'not quiet; uneasy; restless', *apéndaros* 'penniless'.
2. *apo-* (before a verb) Indicating completion: *apocheretízo* 'I say good-bye to', *apovréchi* 'it stops raining'. (before a noun) 'remnant of': *apotsígharo* 'cigarette butt'.
3. *kata-* (before consonant or vowel), *kat-* (before a vowel only) 'completely': *kátaspros* 'pure white'.
4. *ksana-* 'again; re-': *ksanakhtipó* 'I strike again; I ring again'.

5. *kse-* (before a consonant), *ks-* (before a vowel) 'out; dis-; un-': *ksekhorízo* 'I distinguish; I am different'.
6. *para-* (before consonant or vowel), *par-* (before a vowel only) Indicating higher degree, excess, or error, 'over-'; 'mis-': *parabrós* 'farther ahead', *párapoli* 'very much; extremely', *parakúo* 'I hear wrongly', *parakséro* 'I know thoroughly', *paranikó* 'I win a complete victory' (verbs containing *para-* 'completely; decidedly' occur chiefly in such repetitions as *tha-nikísi ke-tha-paranikísi* "It will not only win, it will win hands down," *to-kséro ke-to-parakséro* "Sure, I know that.").

(c) Compounds. A compound is usually a combination of two (or more) significant elements, which are referred to as the *members* of the compound. According to the relation in meaning of the members to each other the compounds listed below are divided into two categories: (1) *copulative*, in which the members (as in *macheropíruno* 'knife and fork') may be thought of as connected by 'and'; and (2) *determinative*, in which the first member defines the second (as in *krevatokámara* 'bedroom'). The exact relationships of the parts to each other are manifold; the types of compounds occurring in our material and treated here represent only a portion of the many types that exist. The compound word as a whole may be a noun (e.g. *sidheródhromos* 'railroad'), an adjective (e.g. *kalókardhos* 'goodhearted'), an adverb (e.g. *meronikhtís* 'day and night'), a numeral (e.g. *dhekά-ksi* 'sixteen'), or a verb (e.g. *kalokáthome* 'I sit comfortably').

There are a small number of compounds in Greek which represent phrases whose parts have simply grown together, with the first member standing permanently in the case-form in which it, or the whole compound, is (or was) most frequently used. Examples of these, classed according to the case in which the first member stands, are: 1. (restrictive case) *khristúyena* 'Christmas', literally 'Christ's birth' (*khristú* being the restrictive case of *khristós*); 2. (object case) *plati-yalós* 'Broad Beach'; 3. (case of address) *barba-yánis* '"Uncle" John', *yero-mikhális* 'Old Michales', *kira-fróso* 'Mistress Phroso', *kir-yánis* 'Mr. John' (this last with loss of the ending of the first member).

Aside from a few such instances as the preceding, a compound is usually a combination having the sequence: underlying form 1 + connecting vowel + underlying form 2 + ending. The connecting vowel is almost invariably *o*, e.g. *krevatokámara* 'bedroom'. When the stem of an adjective in *-ís* (*polís*, *varís*, *makrís*, etc.) serves as underlying form 1 in a compound, sometimes the connecting vowel is *i*, as in *varichimonyá* 'hard winter'. Finally, in this situation the numerals from five to twelve usually have *a* as the connecting vowel, e.g. *pendámorfos* (composed of *pend-* and *omorf-*) 'very beautiful' ('five times beautiful'); as first members of compounds the underlying forms for the numerals below five are *mono-*, *dhi-*, *tri-*, *tetra-*. When the second member of a compound begins with a vowel, the connecting vowel often runs together with it, as in *pendámorfos*, *aghriáthropos* 'uncouth fellow' (compare *ághrios* 'wild' and *áthropos* 'fellow'), *protópe* 'he said . . . for the first time' (beside *prototípe*); when this happens, it takes place according to the same rules that you learned (in the *Hints on Pronunciation* of Units 2 and 11) for the running together of words in a closely knit phrase. As for the accent or the ending of a compound no summary statement can be made. In the list that follows, the symbols N, A, Num, V will be used for noun, adjective, numeral, and verb, respectively, in representing the members of compounds.

(1) COPULATIVE.

1. Noun

NN *ambelokhórafa* n.p. 'fields and vineyards'.

2. Adjective

AA *kokinokítrinos* 'reddish-yellow'.

3. Verbs

VV *benovyéno* 'I go in and out', *piyenoérkhome* 'I come and go'.

(2) DETERMINATIVE.

1. Nouns

a. NN *ghramatósimo* '(postage) stamp' ('letter-mark'), *khartonómizma* n. 'paper money', *khristúyena* n.p. 'Christmas' ('Christ's birth'), *podhófreno* 'foot-brake', *sidheródhromos* 'railroad' ('iron road'), *stafidhoparaghoyí* f. 'currant production', *vunokorfí* f. 'mountain peak'.

b. NN (with the second member determining the first, the compound as a whole taking the gender and number of the first member): *ponokéfalos* 'headache', *ponólemos* 'sore throat'.

c. NN (the first noun giving a person's age or status): *barba-yánis* '"Uncle" John', *kir-yánis* 'Mr. John', *kira-fróso* 'Mistress Phroso' *yero-mikhális* 'Old Michales'.

d. AN *kaliméra* 'good day', *kaliníkhta* 'good night', *kalispéra* 'good evening', *kalokéri* 'summer', *kseropótamo* 'dry stream-bed; arroyo', *mavroyánis* 'Mavrogiannes' ('Swarthy John'), *palyáthropos* 'scoundrel', *palyokhóra* f. 'Palaeochora' ('Old Town') *plati-yalós* 'Broad Beach'.

e. Num N *chilyómetro* 'kilometer', *eftánisa* n.p. 'Ionian Islands; Heptanese' ('Seven Islands').

2. Covering English and Greek of Word Study

3. Review of Basic Sentences

SECTION C—REVIEW OF BASIC SENTENCES (*Cont.*)

1. Review of Basic Sentences (*Cont.*)

2. Covering the English of Basic Sentences

3. What Would You Say?

I. 1. Beside *psomí* 'bread' you have *psomás* 'baker'. Knowing the words *psári*, *krasí*, *karékla*, *kapélo* form the Greek occupational names for 'fisherman', 'wine merchant', 'chairmaker', 'hatter'.

2. Form diminutives in *-áki* to the words *pedhí*, *machéri*, *chéri*, *maghazí*, *korítsi*.

3. Form diminutives in *-úla* to the words *adherfí*, *várka*, *pórta*, *pópi*, *vrísi*.

4. The wife of *andónis* is called *andónena*. What would the wives of *kóstas*, *yánis*, *mikhális*, *pétros* be called?

5. A 'group of ten' is called *dhekaryá*, with the suffix *-aryá*. What would a 'group of fifteen, twenty, fifty, two hundred' be called?

6. If *ghrápsimo* means '(action of) writing', what is the meaning of *pyásimo*, *péksimo*, *dhyóksimo*, *klápsimo*, *kápsimo?*

7. Give the meaning of the following adjectives in *-ikós*: *anatolikós*, *dhitikós*, *elinikós*, *athlitikós*, *ghlosikós*.

8. If *marmarénya-skála* means 'marble stairs', what is the meaning of *sidherénya-pórta*, *papútsya-lastichénya*, *dulápa-kiparisénya?*

9. Form verbs in *-ízo* to the words *archí*, *katharós*, *mávros*, *áspros*, *psífos*. What is the meaning of these verbs?

10. The verb *paiyóno*, beside *palyós* 'old', means 'I make old' and 'I get old'. Form verbs in *-óno* to the following words and point out their double meaning: *pághos*, *steghnós*, *krío*, *meghálos*.

11. The verb *zesténo*, beside *zestós* 'warm', means 'I make warm' and 'I get warm'. Form verbs in *-éno* to the following adjectives and point out their double meaning: *makrís*, *mikrós*, *kondós*, *pachís*, *platís*.

12. The following words begin with *a-* 'un-': *ápsikhos* 'soulless', *apéndaros* 'penniless', *adhínatos* 'weak', *akhromátistos* 'uncolored'. To what words would you relate these formations?

13. Point out the meaning of the two parts in each of the following words: *katalipiménos* 'deeply grieved', *ksekurázo* 'I refresh', *ksanaléo* 'I repeat', *parakáno* 'I overdo'.

14. What two words are you reminded of in each of the following compounds: *ambelokhórafa*, *ponokéfalos*, *palyáthropos*, *kokinokítrinos*, *benovyéno?*

15. What two words are you reminded of in each of the following compounds: *macheropíruno* 'knife and fork', *krevatokámara* 'bedroom', *palyópedho* 'young rowdy', *ghlikofiló* 'I kiss tenderly'?

II. Here are a few characteristic Greek riddles. The riddles are numbered, the solutions are lettered: match riddles and solutions. In the riddles there are four words that you have not met in the preceding Units; they are: *ápsikhos* 'soulless', *kalóyeros* 'monk', *khrisopsálidho* 'golden scissors', *psalídhi* 'scissors'.

(1) *áku-to ke-pú-n-do?*

(2) *ápsikhos psichí-dhén-échi*
ke-psichés-pérni ke-tréchi.

(3) *ekho-ena-kutí*
k-echi-mésa-kati-tí,
ma-sa-vyí-to-kati-tí,
tí-to-thélo-to-kutí?

(4) *psilós-psilós-kalóyeros*
ke-kókala-dhén-échi.

(a) *o-áthropos* ('man')

(b) *to-karpúzi* ('a watermelon')

(c) *o-aéras* ('the wind')

(d) *i-ghlósa* ('the tongue')

(5) *to-proí-me-tésera*
to-mesiméri-me-dhío
ke-to-vrádhi-me-tría.
(6) *tríz-me-kratúne ke-yenó*
m-alíthya-próta-píno,
mávra-ta-káno-ta-pedhyá
ke-píso-mu-t-afíno.
(7) *otan-ékho-neró píno-krasí*
ky-ota-dhén-ekho-neró píno-neró.
(8) *kókino-monastíri me-mávrus-kaloyérus.*
(9) *pyó-in-ekíno-to-práma pu-béni-se-óla-mésa?*
(10) *psalídhi-khrisopsálidho*
kóvi-ke-kalá
kóvi-ke-kaká.

(e) *to-karávi* ('a ship')
(f) *t-ónoma* ('the name')
(g) *o-kapnós* ('a column of smoke')
(h) *i-péna* ('a pen')
(i) *to-kefáli* ('the head')
(j) *o-milonás* ('a miller')

SECTION D—LISTENING IN

1. What Did You Say?

2. Word Study Check-Up

3. Listening In

1. In a coffee-shop George Roilos meets his friend, the lawyer and politician Spyros Papadopoulos.

roilós:	*kaliméra-spíro.*	Καλημέρα, Σπύρο.
papadhópulos:	*kaliméra.*	Καλημέρα.
roilós	*pós-pán-i-dhulyés?*	Πῶς πὰν οἱ δουλειές;

papadhópulos:	*pós-théliz-na-páne!*	Πῶς θέλεις νὰ πάνε;
roilós:	*tí-ghráfun-i-efimerídhes?*	Τί γράφουν οἱ ἐφημερίδες;
papadhópulos:	*psémata opos-pánda.*	Ψέματα, ὅπως πάντα.
roilós:	*ás-tiz-na-ghráfun-oti-thélune.*	Ἄς τις νὰ γράφουν ὅ,τι θέλουνε.
	se-lígho tha-khum-ekloyés.	Σὲ λίγο θά 'χουμ' ἐκλογές.
papadhópulos:	*ke-tí-me-túto!*	Καὶ τί μὲ τοῦτο;
roilós:	*tí-me-túto léi!*	Τί μὲ τοῦτο, λέει;
	moré-to-kséris i-dhén-do-kséris pos-thá-khume-tim-blionopsifía-s-tis-ekloyés?	Μωρὲ τὸ ξέρεις ἢ δὲν τὸ ξέρεις πὼς θά 'χουμε τὴν πλειονοψηφία στὶς ἐκλογές;
papadhópulos:	*to-kséro ke-to-parakséro.*	Τὸ ξέρω καὶ τὸ παραξέρω.
roilós:	*ke-dhé-chérese-k-esí-ya-to-kóma-su?*	Καὶ δὲ χαίρεσαι κ' ἐσὺ γιὰ τὸ κόμμα σου;
papadhópulos:	*pyó-kóma-mu?*	Ποιὸ κόμμα μου;

2. Papadopoulos now explains why he no longer has any use for Vlachothanasis and his party.

roilós:	*tí-echis pedhí-mu?*	Τί ἔχεις, παιδί μου;
	min-is-árostos?	Μὴν εἶσ' ἄρρωστος;
papadhópulos:	*óchi.*	Ὄχι.
roilós:	*tóte-péz-mu ti-échis.*	Τότε πές μου τί ἔχεις.
papadhópulos:	*ó, kséro-k-eghó.*	Ὤ, ξέρω κ' ἐγώ;
roilós:	*éla-kaiméne péz-mu.*	Ἔλα, καημένε, πές μου.
papadhópulos:	*mílisa-khtés me-to-vlakhothanási.*	Μίλησα χτὲς μὲ τὸ Βλαχοθανάσι.
roilós:	*ké?*	Καί;
papadhópulos:	*dhé-me-théli-álo-ya-ipurghó.*	Δὲ μὲ θέλει ἄλλο γιὰ ὑπουργό.
roilós:	*moré-tí-lés? alíthya?*	Μωρὲ τί λές; Ἀλήθεια;
papadhópulos:	*né, théli-to-mavroyáni.*	Ναί, θέλει τὸ Μαυρογιάννη.

roilós:	*to-mavroyáni? aftón-do-vláka? aftó-to-meghálo-midhenikó?*	Τὸ Μαυρογιάννη; Αὐτὸν τὸ βλᾶκα; Αὐτὸ τὸ μεγάλο μηδενικό;
papadhópulos:	*aftón-akrivós.*	Αὐτὸν ἀκριβῶς.
	ke-andíz-ya-ton-aravandinó théli-na-pári-ton-gladhá.	Καὶ ἀντὶς γιὰ τὸν 'Αραβαντινὸ θέλει νὰ πάρῃ τὸν Κλαδᾶ.
roilós:	*aftó-móno mas-élipe.*	Αὐτὸ μόνο μᾶς ἔλειπε.
	ke-pyós-tha-tu-dhósi-tim-bzífo-tu?	Καὶ ποιὸς θὰ τοῦ δώσῃ τὴν ψῆφο του;
papadhópulos:	*kanénas elpízo.*	Κανένας, ἐλπίζω.
roilós:	*k-esí-tóra tí-tha-kámis?*	Κ' ἐσὺ τώρα, τί θὰ κάμῃς;
papadhópulos:	*léo-na-schimatíso-dhikó-mu-kóma.*	Λέω νὰ σχηματίσω δικό μου κόμμα,
	ma-min-do-pí-se-kanénane.	Μὰ μὴν τὸ πῇς σὲ κανένανε.
roilós:	*afu-to-thélis dhe-tha-to-pó-kanenós.*	'Αφοῦ τὸ θέλεις, δὲ θὰ τὸ πῶ κανενός.
papadhópulos:	*mu-dhínis-to-lógho-su?*	Μοῦ δίνεις τὸ λόγο σου;
roilós:	*an-do-pó-kanenós fotyá-na-pési-na-me-kápsi.*	Ἂν τὸ πῶ κανενός, φωτιὰ νὰ πέσῃ νὰ μὲ κάψῃ.

3. Two hours later. Papadopoulos meets his friend Kontos.

papadhópulos:	*tí-néa?*	Τί νέα;
kondós:	*óchi-kalá.*	Ὄχι καλά.
	ákusa-pos-o-vlakhothanásis théli-n-afísi-ólus-tus-ipalílu-s-ti-thési-tus.	Ἄκουσα πὼς ὁ Βλαχοθανάσις θέλει ν' ἀφήσῃ ὅλους τοὺς ὑπαλλήλους στὴ θέσι τους.
	dhé-théli-na-dhyóksi míte-tuz-nomárchidhes-apo-ta-nomarchía míte-tus-kathiyités-apo-to-panepistímio.	Δὲ θέλει νὰ διώξῃ μήτε τοὺς νομάρχηδες ἀπὸ τὰ νομαρχεῖα μήτε τοὺς καθηγητὲς ἀπὸ τὸ πανεπιστήμιο.
	th-aláksi-móno-dhyó-ipurghús.	Θ' ἀλλάξῃ μόνο δυὸ ὑπουργούς.
	s-ti-thési-tu-makrí tha-váli-to-mavroyáni	Στὴ θέσι τοῦ Μακρῆ θὰ βάλῃ τὸ Μαυρογιάννη

	ke-s-ti-thési-tu-aravandinû-ton-gladhá.	καὶ στὴ θέσι τοῦ 'Αραβαντινοῦ τὸν Κλαδᾶ.
	fovâte-lĕi pos-tha-tu-kâmi-fasaríes-o-stratôs.	Φοβᾶται, λέει, πὼς θὰ τοῦ κάμῃ φασαρίες ὁ στρατός.
	o-stratôs ine-vlépis me-tim-balyá-kivĕrnisi.	'Ο στρατὸς εἶναι, βλέπεις, μὲ τὴν παλιὰ κυβέρνησι.
	i-móni-ma-sotiría-tóra is-ési.	'Η μόνη μας σωτηρία τώρα εἶσ' ἐσύ.
	khriazômaste-mya-dhinatí-andipolítefsi.	Χρειαζόμαστε μιὰ δυνατὴ ἀντιπολίτευσι.

4. Kontos now sketches the program of a party to be led by Papadopoulos.

kondós:	*esí-ise-o-mónos pu-borí-na-sôsi-to-éthnos.*	'Εσὺ εἶσαι ὁ μόνος ποὺ μπορεῖ νὰ σώσῃ τὸ ἔθνος.
	prépi-na-vghâliz-lógho-ávrio,	Πρέπει νὰ βγάλῃς λόγο αὔριο,
	n-aníksi-s-to-laó-ta-mátya.	ν' ἀνοίξῃς στὸ λαὸ τὰ μάτια.
	esí tha-ta-fanerósis-óla.	'Εσὺ θὰ τὰ φανερώσῃς ὅλα.
	esí-tha-tuz-dhíksis pos-to-polítevma-pu-ékkhume álo-dhen-íne para-dhikhtatoría,	'Εσὺ θὰ τοὺς δείξῃς πὼς τὸ πολίτευμα ποὺ ἔχουμε ἄλλο δὲν εἶναι παρὰ διχτατορία,
	pos-ine-palyáthropi-i-makrídhes ke-i-aravandiní ke-ósi-áli-íne-s-to-ipuryikó-simvúlio,	πὼς εἶναι παλιάθρωποι οἱ Μακρῆδες καὶ οἱ 'Αραβαντινοὶ καὶ ὅσοι ἄλλοι εἶναι στὸ ὑπουργικὸ συμβούλιο,
	ma-pos-ky-o-vlakhothanásis dhen-aksízi-típota	μὰ πὼς κι ὁ Βλαχοθανάσις δὲν ἀξίζει τίποτα
	ke-pos-i-fíli-tu i-mavroyánidhes ke-i-kladhádhes álo-dhen-íne para-áthropi-tiz-duzínas.	καὶ πὼς οἱ φίλοι του οἱ Μαυρογιάννηδες καὶ οἱ Κλαδάδες ἄλλο δὲν εἶναι παρὰ ἄθρωποι τῆς ντουζίνας.
	ke-mólis-telyósis-to-lógho-su th-archísume-na-fonázum-emís,	Καὶ μόλις τελειώσῃς τὸ λόγο σου, θ' ἀρχίσουμε νὰ φωνάζουμ' ἐμεῖς:
	"zíto-o-papadhópulos! káto-o-vlakhothanásis!"	"Ζήτω ὁ Παπαδόπουλος! Κάτω ὁ Βλαχοθανάσις!"

5. Papadopoulos tries to find out how Kontos knows all about the new political situation.

papadhópulos:	*ke-dhe-mu-lés-parakaló apo-pyóne-tá-chis-ól-aftá-ta-néa?*	Καὶ δὲ μοῦ λές, παρακαλῶ, ἀπὸ ποιόνε τά 'χεις ὅλ' αὐτὰ τὰ νέα;
kondós:	*tá-math-ap-to-níko,*	Τά 'μαθ' ἀπ' τὸ Νίκο,
	ky-o-níkos tá-mathe-ap-ti-yinéka-tu	κι ὁ Νίκος τά 'μαθε ἀπ' τὴ γυναῖκα του,
	pu-ne-fíli tis-elénis tis-khristofóru	πού 'ναι φίλη τῆς Ἑλένης τῆς Χριστοφόρου,
	pu-n-adherfí tis-ánas tis-adhamandíu	πού 'ν' ἀδερφὴ τῆς Ἄννας τῆς Ἀδαμαντίου,
	pu-ne-thyá-tis-frósos tiz-yinékas tu-yórghu tu-roilú.	πού 'ναι θειὰ τῆς Φρόσως, τῆς γυναῖκας τοῦ Γιώργου τοῦ Ροϊλοῦ.
papadhópulos:	*ftáni-moré-pedhí-mu ftáni.*	Φτάνει, μωρὲ παιδί μου, φτάνει.
	péz-mu pos-ekho-na-kámo-me-yinékes ky-óchi-me-ándres.	Πές μου πῶς ἔχω νὰ κάμω μὲ γυναῖκες κι ὄχι μὲ ἄντρες.
	a-rikhtún-i-yinékes-tóra ky-afté-s-tim-bolitikí pái kháthike-i-eládha.	Ἂ ριχτοῦν οἱ γυναῖκες τώρα κι αὐτὲς στὴν πολιτική, πάει, χάθηκε ἡ Ἑλλάδα.
	k-eghó-o-vlákas áfisa-tim-belatía-mu-ke-óla me-tin-idhéa-na-yíno-vuleftís.	Κ' ἐγὼ ὁ βλᾶκας ἄφησα τὴν πελατεία μου καὶ ὅλα μὲ τὴν ἰδέα νὰ γίνω βουλευτής.

SECTION E—CONVERSATION

1. Covering the Greek of Basic Sentences

2. Vocabulary Check-Up

3. Conversation

FINDER LIST

A		
afíno	ἀφήνω	I give up (something)
akúo		
áku	ἄκου	listen (to)!
i andipolítefsi	ἡ ἀντιπολίτευσι	(political) opposition; opposition party
to apotsígharo	τὸ ἀποτσίγαρο	cigarette butt
B		
benovyéno	μπαινοβγαίνω	I go in and out
D		
dhiatiró (-í)	διατηρῶ (–εῖ)	I preserve
/dhiatiris/	διατηρησ–	
i dhikhtatoría	ἡ διχτατορία	dictatorship
o dhikighóros	ὁ δικηγόρος	lawyer
dhimokratikós, -í, -ó	δημοκρατικός, –ή, –ό	democratic
dhínas		
o-dhínas	ὁ δεῖνας	(Mr.) So-and-so
i duzína	ἡ ντουζίνα	dozen
áthropos-tiz-duzínas	ἄθρωπος τῆς ντουζίνας	just a nobody
E		
i efimerídha	ἡ ἐφημερίδα	newspaper
i ekloyí	ἡ ἐκλογή	election
éla see: *sérno*		
érkhome see: *sérno*		

to éthnos	*τὸ ἔθνος*	nation
F		
to flidzáni	*τὸ φλιτζάνι*	cup
flidzáni-tu-kafé	*φλιτζάνι τοῦ καφέ*	coffee cup
I		
o ipurghós	*ὁ ὑπουργός*	cabinet minister
ipuryí p.	*ὑπουργοί*	
ipuryikós, -í, -ó	*ὑπουργικός, –ή, –ό*	ministerial
see: *simvúlio*		
K		
i kámara	*ἡ κάμαρα*	room (in a private house)
o kathiyitís	*ὁ καθηγητής*	professor
kathiyités p.	*καθηγητές*	
kírie-kathiyitá	*κύριε καθηγητά*	professor!
káto!	*κάτω!*	down with . . . !
i kivérnisi	*ἡ κυβέρνησι*	government
kivérnises p.	*κυβέρνησες*	
to kóma	*τὸ κόμμα*	(political) party
to krátos	*τὸ κράτος*	state (*territory organized politically as a sovereign country*)
kséro		
to-kséro ke-to-parakséro	*τὸ ξέρω καὶ τὸ παραξέρω*	sure, I know that
i kuvénda	*ἡ κουβέντα*	talk; conversation

L

o lóghos	ὁ λόγος	word; speech
lóyi m.p.	λόγοι	speeches
lóya n.p.	λόγια	words
see: *vgháno*		

N

nikó		
tha-nikísi ke-tha-paranikísi	θὰ νικήση καὶ θὰ παρανικήση	it will not only win, it will win hands down
to nomarchío	τὸ νομαρχεῖο	prefect's office; prefecture
o nomárchis	ὁ νομάρχης	prefect (*highest official of a Greek département*)
nomárchidhes p.	νομάρχηδες	

P

o palyáthropos	ὁ παλιάθρωπος	scoundrel
to panepistímio	τὸ πανεπιστήμιο	university
páo		
páo-ya + subj.	πάω γιὰ	I run for (a political job)
papadhópulos	Παπαδόπουλος	Papadopoulos (*family name*)
parakséro see: *kséro*		
paranikó see: *nikó*		
paraskevúdhis	Παρασκευούδης	Paraskevoudes (*family name*)
i pelatía	ἡ πελατεία	clientele
i plionopsifía	ἡ πλειονοψηφία	majority

to pnévma	τὸ πνεῦμα	spirit
to polítevma	τὸ πολίτευμα	form of government
psifízo	ψηφίζω	I vote
/psifis/	ψηφισ–	
i psífos (with forms like those of masc. nouns in *-os*)	ἡ ψῆφος	vote

S

schimatízo	σχηματίζω	I form
/schimatis/	σχηματισ–	
sérno	σέρνω	I pull; I go
/sir/	συρ–	
síre	σῦρε	go away!
to-síre-k-éla (unchangeable)	τὸ σῦρε κ' ἔλα	the going and coming
to simvúlio	τὸ συμβούλιο	council
ipuryikó-simvúlio	ὑπουργικὸ συμβούλιο	cabinet (of ministers)
síre see: *sérno*		
sózo	σώζω	I rescue; I save
/sos/soth/	σωσ–, σωθ–	
sozménos, -i, -o	σωσμένος, –η, –ο	rescued; saved
spudházo	σπουδάζω	I study
/spudhas/	σπουδασ–	
spudházo-dhikighóros	σπουδάζω δικηγόρος	I study to be a lawyer
o stratós	ὁ στρατός	Army

T		
tádhes		
o-tádhes	ὁ τάδες	(Mr.) So-and-so
V		
vgháno		
vgháno-lógho	βγάνω λόγο	I make a speech
o vlákas	ὁ βλᾶκας	fool
vlakhothanásis	Βλαχοθανάσις	Vlachothanasis (*family name*)
o vuleftís	ὁ βουλευτής	member of the Chamber of Deputies
vuleftés p.	βουλευτές	
i vulí	ἡ βουλή	Chamber of Deputies
Y		
ya see: *páo*		
Z		
zíto	ζήτω !	long live . . !

UNIT 29

CULTURE

SECTION A—BASIC SENTENCES

I

ENGLISH EQUIVALENTS	AIDS TO LISTENING	CONVENTIONAL SPELLING
The first Greeks came to Greece four thousand years ago.	*i-próti-élines írthane-s-tin-eládha edhó-ke-téseris-chilyádhes-khrónya.*	Οἱ πρῶτοι Ἕλληνες ἦρθανε στὴν Ἑλλάδα ἐδῶ καὶ τέσσερεις χιλιάδες χρόνια.
city-states	*mikropolitíes*	μικροπολιτεῖες
They lived in city-states.	*zúsane-se-mikropolitíes.*	Ζούσανε σὲ μικροπολιτεῖες.
more important	*spudheóteres*	σπουδαιότερες
democracy	*dhimokratía*	δημοκρατία
of history	*tis-istorías*	τῆς ἱστορίας
One of the most important [of these] was Athens, the first democracy in history.	*myá-ap-ti-spudheóteres ítan-i-athína i-próti-dhimokratía-tis-istorías.*	Μιὰ ἀπ' τὶς σπουδαιότερες ἦταν ἡ Ἀθήνα, ἡ πρώτη δημοκρατία τῆς ἱστορίας.
the king	*o-vasilyás*	ὁ βασιλιάς
he founded	*ídhrise*	ἵδρυσε

Alexander, king of Macedonia, united them all and laid the foundations of a great state.	*o-vasilyás-tiz-makedhonías-aléksandros tis-énose-óles ke-ídhrise-ena-meghálo-krátos.*	Ὁ βασιλιὰς τῆς Μακεδονίας Ἀλέξαντρος τὶς ἕνωσε ὅλες, καὶ ἵδρυσε ἕνα μεγάλο κράτος.
the successors	*i-dhiádhochi*	οἱ διάδοχοι
His successors were conquered by the Romans.	*i-dhiadhochí-tu nikithíkane-apo-tuz-roméus.*	Οἱ διάδοχοί του νικηθήκανε ἀπὸ τοὺς Ρωμαίους.
emperor	*aftokrátoras*	αὐτοκράτορας
empire	*aftokratoría*	αὐτοκρατορία
But the Roman emperor Constantine founded the Byzantine Empire.	*ma-o-roméos-aftokrátoras-konstandínos ídhrise-ti-vizandiní-aftokratoría.*	Μὰ ὁ Ρωμαῖος αὐτοκράτορας Κωνσταντῖνος ἵδρυσε τὴ βυζαντινὴ αὐτοκρατορία.
The Byzantines warred against the peoples of the East and of the West.	*i-vizandiní polemísane-tuz-laús-tis-anatolís ke-tiz-dhísis.*	Οἱ Βυζαντινοὶ πολεμήσανε τοὺς λαοὺς τῆς ἀνατολῆς καὶ τῆς δύσις.
the city	*tim-bóli*	τὴν Πόλι
In 1453, however, the Turks captured Constantinople.	*s-ta-chílya-tetrakósya-peninda-tría-ómos i-túrki pírane-tim-bóli.*	Στὰ χίλια τετρακόσια πενήντα τρία ὅμως οἱ Τούρκοι πήρανε τὴν Πόλι.
revolt	*epanástasi*	ἐπανάστασι
it liberated	*leftérose*	λευτέρωσε
The Revolution of [18]21 freed the Greeks from the Turks.	*i-epanástasi-tu-ikosi-éna leftérose-tus-élines-apo-tus-túrkus.*	Ἡ ἐπανάστασι τοῦ εἴκοσι ἕνα λευτέρωσε τοὺς Ἕλληνες ἀπὸ τοὺς Τούρκους.

constitutional	*sindaghmatikés*	συνταγματικές
kingships	*vasilíes*	βασιλεῖες
and so forth	*ke-ta-lipá*	καὶ τὰ λοιπά
After the Revolution there came governments of every type — democracies, constitutional monarchies, dictatorships, and so forth.	*íster-ap-tin-epanástasi írthane-káthe-loyís-politévmata, dhimokratíes sindaghmatikéz-vasilíes dhikhtatoríes ke-ta-lipá.*	Ὕστερ' ἀπ' τὴν ἐπανάστασι ἤρθανε κάθε λογῆς πολιτεύματα — δημοκρατίες, συνταγματικὲς βασιλεῖες, διχτατορίες καὶ τὰ λοιπά.
defeats	*íttes*	ἧττες
slavery	*sklavyá*	σκλαβιά
There came wars, victories, defeats, and slavery,	*írthane-pólemi níkes íttes ke-sklavyá*	Ἤρθανε πόλεμοι, νῖκες, ἧττες καὶ σκλαβιά
peace	*iríni*	εἰρήνη
independence	*aneksartisía*	ἀνεξαρτησία
and in 1945 peace and independence once more.	*ke-s-ta-chílya-enyakósya-saranda-pénde iríni-páli ky-aneksartisía.*	καὶ στὰ χίλια ἐννιακόσια σαράντα πέντε εἰρήνη πάλι κι ἀνεξαρτησία.

II

the characteristic	*to-kharakhtiristikó*	τὸ χαραχτηριστικό
The most important characteristic of the history of the Greek nation is Greek culture.	*to-pyó-spudhéo-kharakhtiristikó tis-istorías-tu-elinikú-éthnus in-o-elinikós-politizmós.*	Τὸ πιὸ σπουδαῖο χαραχτηριστικὸ τῆς ἱστορίας τοῦ ἑλληνικοῦ ἔθνους εἶν' ὁ ἑλληνικὸς πολιτισμός.

catastrophes	*katastrofés*	καταστροφές
they contributed	*sindelésane*	συντελέσανε
the spreading	*ti-dhiádhosi*	τὴ διάδοσι
Not only the winning but even the losing of wars have contributed to its spread.	*óchi-móno-i-níkes ma-ke-i-katastrofés sindelésane-s-ti-dhiadhosí-tu.*	Ὄχι μόνο οἱ νῖκες, μὰ καὶ οἱ καταστροφὲς συντελέσανε στὴ διάδοσί του.
The victories of Alexander carried it all the way to India.	*i-níkes-tu-aleksándru tone-férane-ísa-me-tis-indhíes.*	Οἱ νῖκες τοῦ Ἀλεξάντρου τόνε φέρανε ἴσα μὲ τὶς Ἰνδίες.
subjugation	*ipodhúlosi*	ὑποδούλωσι
Roman	*romaikí*	ρωμαϊκή
capital	*protévusa*	πρωτεύουσα
The subjection of Greece to Rome brought it to the Roman capital,	*i-ipodhúlosi-tis-eládha-s-ti-rómi ton-éfere-s-ti-romaikí-protévusa*	Ἡ ὑποδούλωσι τῆς Ἑλλάδας στὴ Ρώμη τὸν ἔφερε στὴ ρωμαϊκὴ πρωτεύουσα
armies	*stratévmata*	στρατεύματα
and from there, through the medium of the Roman armies, as far as Spain.	*ky-apo-kí me-ta-romaiká-stratévmata ísa-me-tin-ispanía.*	κι ἀπὸ 'κεῖ μὲ τὰ ρωμαϊκὰ στρατεύματα ἴσα μὲ τὴν Ἱσπανία.
he imagined	*fandástike*	φαντάστηκε
Constantine the Great fondly conceived of his empire [as] Roman.	*o-meghálos-konstandínos fandástike-romaikó-to-krátos-tu.*	Ὁ μεγάλος Κωνσταντῖνος φαντάστηκε ρωμαϊκὸ τὸ κράτος του.

in the end	*s-to-télos*	στὸ τέλος
Latin culture	*latinizmós*	λατινισμός
it retreated	*ipokhórise*	ὑποχώρησε
Greek culture	*elinizmó*	ἑλληνισμό
But in the end Latin culture gave way to Greek.	*ma-s-to-télos-o-latinizmós ipokhórise s-ton-elinizmó.*	Μὰ στὸ τέλος ὁ λατινισμὸς ὑποχώρησε στὸν ἑλληνισμό.
influence	*epídhrasi*	ἐπίδρασι
they received	*dhekhtíkane*	δεχτήκανε
crusades	*stavroforíes*	σταυροφορίες
revival	*anayénisi*	ἀναγέννησι
the Italians	*i-italí*	οἱ Ἰταλοί
the French	*i-gháli*	οἱ Γάλλοι
In the course of the Crusades and the Renaissance the influence of Greek culture was felt by the peoples of central and western Europe, especially the Italians and the French.	*tin-epídhrasi-tu-elinikú-politizmú dhekhtíkane-me-ti-stavroforíes ke-me-tin-anayénisi i-laí-tis-kendrikís-ke-dhitikís-evrópis propándon-i-italí-ke-i-gháli.*	Τὴν ἐπίδρασι τοῦ ἑλληνικοῦ πολιτισμοῦ δεχτήκανε μὲ τὶς σταυροφορίες καὶ μὲ τὴν ἀναγέννησι οἱ λαοὶ τῆς κεντρικῆς καὶ δυτικῆς Εὐρώπης, προπάντων οἱ Ἰταλοὶ καὶ οἱ Γάλλοι.
of the Turkish domination	*tis-turkokratías*	τῆς Τουρκοκρατίας
the Russians	*i-rósi*	οἱ Ρώσοι
During the period ('In the years') of the Byzantine Empire, and later on during the period of the Turkish	*tine-dhekhtíkane-s-ta-khrónya-tiz-vizandinís-aftokratorías ke-arghótera s-ta-khrónya-tis-turkokratías i-rósi*	Τήνε δεχτήκανε στὰ χρόνια τῆς βυζαντινῆς αὐτοκρατορίας καὶ ἀργότερα στὰ χρόνια τῆς

domination it was felt by the Russians, the Serbs, the Bulgars, the Rumanians, and the Turks.	*i-sérvi i-vúlghari i-rumáni ke-i-túrki.*	Τουρκοκρατίας οἱ Ρῶσοι, οἱ Σέρβοι, οἱ Βούλγαροι, οἱ Ρουμάνοι καὶ οἱ Τοῦρκοι.
various	*dhiáfores*	διάφορες
rise	*aformí*	ἀφορμή
Christianity	*khristyanizmós*	χριστιανισμός
Christianity also gave rise to these different influences.	*s-tiz-dhiáfores-aftés-epidhrásis édhose-aformí-ky-o-khristyanizmós.*	Στὶς διάφορες αὐτὲς ἐπιδράσεις ἔδωσε ἀφορμὴ κι ὁ χριστιανισμός.
the New Testament	*i-néa-dhiathíki*	ἡ Νέα Διαθήκη
it was translated	*metafrástike*	μεταφράστηκε
The New Testament was translated into the other languages from the Greek.	*i-néa-dhiathíki metafrástike s-tis-ález-glóses apo-ta-eliniká.*	Ἡ Νέα Διαθήκη μεταφράστηκε στὶς ἄλλες γλῶσσες ἀπὸ τὰ ἑλληνικά.
Russia	*i-rosía*	ἡ Ρωσία
the Balkans	*i-valkanikí*	ἡ Βαλκανική
they recognized as	*anaghnorísane-ya*	ἀναγνωρίσανε γιὰ
official	*epísimi*	ἐπίσημη
of the State	*kratikí*	κρατική
Church	*eklisía*	ἐκκλησία
Russia and the Balkans have recognized the Greek [Orthodox] as the (official) established church.	*i-rosía ke-i-valkanikí anaghnorísane-ya-epísimi-kratikí-eklisía tin-elinikí.*	Ἡ Ρωσία καὶ ἡ Βαλκανικὴ ἀναγνωρίσανε γιὰ ἐπίσημη κρατικὴ ἐκκλησία τὴν ἑλληνική.

flame	*flógha*	φλόγα
The darkest years of slavery failed to ('did not') extinguish the flame of Greek culture.	*ta-pyó-mávra-khrónya-ti-sklavyás dhé-zvísane-ti-flógha-tu-elinikú-politizmú.*	Τὰ πιὸ μαῦρα χρόνια τῆς σκλαβιᾶς δὲ σβήσανε τὴ φλόγα τοῦ ἑλληνικοῦ πολιτισμοῦ.
of the whole world	*pangózmio*	παγκόσμιο
In the Second World War Greece showed once more	*s-to-dhéftero-pangózmio-pólemo i-eládha-ke-páli-édhikse*	Στὸ δεύτερο παγκόσμιο πόλεμο ἡ Ἑλλάδα καὶ πάλι ἔδειξε
of liberty	*tiz-lefteryás*	τῆς λευτεριᾶς
power	*dhínami*	δύναμι
of the barbarian	*tu-varváru*	τοῦ βαρβάρου
that the idea of freedom and civilization will not give way before the might of the barbarian.	*pos-i-idhéa-tiz-lefteryás ke-tu-politizmú dhen-ipokhorí brostá-s-ti-dhínami-tu-varváru.*	πὼς ἡ ἰδέα τῆς λευτεριᾶς καὶ τοῦ πολιτισμοῦ δὲν ὑποχωρεῖ μπροστὰ στὴ δύναμι τοῦ βαρβάρου.

SECTION B—WORD STUDY AND REVIEW OF BASIC SENTENCES

1. Word Study

WORD ORDER. Although Greek speakers may use a good deal of freedom in the arrangement of words in a sentence, the fact remains that certain sequences of words are much more frequent than others, so that there is definitely such a thing as a normal order of words in Greek. For some elements there is a completely fixed pattern, e.g. preposition + article + noun (*s-tin-eksochí* 'in the country') or affirmative imperative + unaccented indirect object pronoun + unaccented direct object pronoun (*filaksé-mu-ta* "Keep them for me."). Other elements tend to occur so often in a given position that by displacing them from this favorite position the speaker secures the effect of emphasis or liveliness: consider the nuance of the sequence noun object + predicate, as in *to-krasáki-mu-thélo* "It's my (dear) wine that I want," which departs from the common sequence predicate + noun object, as in *thélo-to-krasáki-mu* "I want my wine." The aim of this Comment is to treat the principal features of normal word order. We shall take up first the position of subject and object, then the position of certain types of words.

(a) SUBJECT AND PREDICATE. In the sentence *o-mikhális pézi-khartyá-me-tus-fílus-tu* "Michales plays cards with his friends" we designate *o-mikhális*, which answers the question 'who (or what) does?' as the *subject*, and *pézi*, which answers the question 'does what?' as the *predicate*. We are concerned here with sentences in which the subject is expressed, whether it is a noun (e.g. *mikhális*), a pronoun (e.g. *aftós* 'he'), or a clause (e.g. *ópyos-théli* 'whoever wants to').

(1) In simple statements and after the conjunction *pos* 'that'.

o-yánis pái-s-to-tiléfono.	John goes to the telephone.
kápyoz-mu-éghrapse.	Somebody wrote to me.
ópyo-sas-tó-p-aftó káthete-ke-milí-ya-prámata pu-dhén-da-kséri.	Whoever told you that is simply talking ('sits and talks') of things he doesn't know [anything] about.
k-eghó-élegha pos-ta-étima ine-kalítera.	I [always] thought that the ready-made ones were ('are') better.

The above examples are typical of what may be called matter-of-fact statements, and in such statements the order is regularly: subject + predicate. The same order is very often found in clauses introduced by *pos* 'that', as in the last example above.

Now observe the following examples:

pái zvísane-ky-aftá.	Now even *they* are gone ('have gone out').
tha-saz-dhí-o-adherfóz-mu.	My brother will see you. (*Spoken as a warning.*)
írthe-o-pólemos.	[Then] came the War.
mu-írthe-mya-idhéa.	I just got an idea. ('An idea came to me.')
to-kapélo-mu! to-pír-o-aéras!	My hat! The wind just carried it off!
ma-se-ksékhase-aftós-tóra.	But he's forgotten you by now.
mú-pane pos-aróstise-o-leonídhas.	Someone ('They') told me Leonidas had been taken sick.

In contrast to the examples of deliberate, matter-of-fact statement cited earlier, those given here are either of an impromptu character or convey some degree of emotion, emphasis (whether upon subject or predicate), or the narrator's interest in his story. In such statements the order is regularly: predicate + subject.

But this order, predicate + subject, may also be found in examples of a different sort:

a-dhên-do-píre dhê-tha-tu-perásun-i-póni.	If he hasn't taken it (his medicine), the pain isn't going to go away ('the pains will not pass from him').
óso-i-párchi-andipolítefsi tha-dhiatirithí-to-dhimokratikó-pnévma tu-elinikú-laû.	As long as there is an opposition party, the democratic spirit of the Greek people will be preserved.
itan-o-yânis pu-tin-érikse-mésa-s-ti-thálasa.	It was John who threw her into the sea.
dhén-ine-móno-i-fróso pu-me-káni-n-aghapó-tin-eládha.	It isn't only Phroso that makes me love Greece.
se-tútin-din-davêrna trôi-kanenas-kalá.	At this tavern you can get good food ('one eats well').
êchi-álo-tréno ya-ti-saloníki? — né, févyi-ena-se-ligha-leftá.	Is there another train to Salonica? — Yes, there's one leaving in a few minutes.

Here there are reasons of form rather than meaning for the order predicate + subject: in the first two examples this order in the main clause (*tha-perásun-i-póni* and *tha-dhiatirithí-to-pnévma*) is due to the fact that a dependent clause precedes; the next two examples (*itan-o-yánis* and *ine-i-fróso*) present the set phrase of emphasis *ine* + subject + *pu* (or a variation of it); as to the last two examples above, a few indefinite pronoun subjects like *kanénas* or *enas* 'one; a person' normally follow the predicate.

(2) In questions and after most conjunctions.

1. Questions.

ksetastíkane-ta-baúla-tu-kiríu?	Have the gentleman's bags been inspected?
tha-fíyi-amésos-aftó-to-ghráma?	Will this letter go out right away?
kséro-k-eghó?	How should *I* know? ('Do *I* know?')
pú-n-dos?	Where *is* he?

pós-tine-vríski-tin-éleni-o-tákis?	What does Takes think of ('How does Takes find') Helen?
yatí-dhe-fovâse-k-esí?	Why aren't *you* afraid?
dhen-gzéri-ti-tha-pí-sináchi.	He doesn't know what a cold *is*.
ya-dhés-ton-galergh ári pos-kóvi-to-myaló-tu!	Boy, what a keen brain the rascal has! ('Just see the rascal, how his brain cuts!')

In questions the normal order is: predicate + subject. This holds whether the question is a direct one or, as in the last two examples, depends on another verb. The rule does not work in cases like *pyós-kséri?* "Who knows?", in which the interrogative word is the subject and yet precedes the predicate.

Here are examples of the reverse order (subject + predicate), emphasizing the subject:

ke-i-yinékes dhém-báne-s-to-bányo?	And the women don't go bathing?
o-simernós-élinas-panapí dhé-vlépi-tin-omorfyá-tis-akrópolis?	You mean that a Greek of the present day doesn't see the beauty of the Acropolis?
pósuz-mínes-o-pétros iche-na-dhí-to-yáni?	How many months had it been since Peter had seen John?
pósa-khrónya-o-yánis ine-meghaliterós-tu?	How many years older is John than he?
ky-o-dhikó-su-o-patéras pú-péthane?	And where did *your* father die?
k-eséna t-arkhondopuló-su tí-káni?	And how's the ('your') young master doing?

The subject may be put quite early in the question, sometimes even before an interrogative word or phrase. In such cases the subject is pronounced with the tone of a question and with a slight pause following.

2. After conjunctions.

dhé-thélo-na-to-kséri-i-mitéra.	I don't want Mother to know (it).
prépi-na-katevúne-i-áli-epivátes.	The other passengers have to get off.
tí-ghlíghora pu-pái-to-vapóri!	The ship's really making headway now. ('How fast the ship is going!')

an-gâni-pânda-tu oti-thêli-aftós	if he always does [just] what he wants to
tus-káni ke-skotóni-o-ênas-ton-âlone.	He gets them to kill each other. ('He makes them and the one kills the other.')
ghlíghora-morê-pedhyâ k-érchete-to-vapóri.	Quick, fellows, the boat's coming.
óso-dhulévo-ghó dhe-fovûme-típota.	As long as *I* [can] work, I'm not afraid of anything.
a-su-kopt-ena-chéri	if you lose ('there is cut off to you') a hand
pri-vyt-o-ílyos	before the sun comes up ('out')

After most conjunctions the normal order is: predicate + subject. Examples in which the subject comes between conjunction and predicate are rare (e.g. *mólis-o-ílyoz-vasilêpsi* 'as soon as the sun goes down', *otan-esí páz-na-tis-filísis* 'when you go to kiss them', *an-enas-âthropos anévene-éksafna s-to-parathiró-mu* 'if a man were to come up to my window all of a sudden'). Under no condition may this happen in a clause introduced by *na*. Notice, therefore, the position of the subject of a *na*-clause when it is displaced for emphasis:

thélo-o-ênas na-mu-katharísi-ta-áspra-mu-papúlsya ky-o-âlos na-mu-yalísi-ta-mâvra.	I want the one to clean my white shoes for me and the other to shine my black ones.
k-eghó-prêpi-na-fígho-se-lighuz-mínes.	*I* have to leave in a few months, too.
ta-âla prêpi-na-mínun-edhó.	The other ones have to stay here.
k-esí na-me-thimáse-pânda.	And *you* must remember me always.

As you see, in these cases the subject stands just before *na* or before a verb introducing *na*.

(b) OBJECT AND PREDICATE. In this section of the Comment we are concerned only with accented objects of verbs; unaccented (pronoun) objects will be treated later.

échiz-ghrâmata-ya-mâs?	Have you got any letters for us?
mír -do-lêt-aftó.	Don't say that.
yatí-dhe-stélnis-oti-thélis-aeroporikós?	Why not send it ('what you want') airmail?

éfera-tis-andónenas mya-botílya-ládhi.	I brought Antonena a bottle of olive oil.
yatí-dhe-mu-zítise-eména-leftá?	Why didn't he ask *me* for money?

The normal order is: predicate + accented object. This holds whether the object is a noun (e.g. *ghrámata* 'letters'), a pronoun (e.g. *aftó* 'that'), or a clause (e.g. *oti-thélis* 'what you want'). The rule does not work in cases like *tí-su-ghráfi?* "What does he write to you?", in which the interrogative word is the object and yet precedes the predicate.

Where a predicate has both an indirect and a direct object, as in the above example *éfera-tis-andónenas mya-botílya-ládhi*, the order is usually: indirect object + direct object.

The following are instances of the reverse order (object + predicate), emphasizing the object:

né, aftóne-thélo.	Yes, he's the one I want ('him I want').
óchi, ton-gafé-mu tone-thélo-tóra.	No, my coffee I want now.
aftá-echi-i-zoí.	Such is life. ('These things life has.')
ton-gafé-su pós-tone-pínis?	How do you take ('drink') your coffee?
k-esás pó-saz-léne?	And what's *your* name ('how do they call *you*')?

As you see from the last two examples, the object may be placed even before an interrogative word.

(c) NOUNS DEPENDENT UPON NOUNS. Observe the position of the two nouns in each of the following examples:

to-bakáliko-tu-mavroyáni	Mavrogiannes's grocery store
mé-s-ti-mési-tu-dhrómu	right in the middle of the road
sardhéles-tu-kutyú	canned sardines ('sardines of the box')
i-kabínes tis-prótis-théseos	the first-class cabins

A noun in the restrictive case regularly follows the noun it restricts. An example in which emphasis causes the reverse order is *tu-mítsu-i-petséta* '*Metsos's* towel'.

(d) ADJECTIVES.

1. Descriptive adjectives.

dhinatí-póni	severe pains	*to-kalítero-ksenodhochío*	the best hotel
kenúryi-dhrómi	new roads	*to-oréo-to-klíma*	the fine climate
ena-meghálo-khtírio	a big building		

The normal order is: (article +) descriptive adjective + noun. Occasionally, as in the last example, the definite article is repeated before the noun.

Instances of the opposite order (noun + adjective) are:

sizítisi-politikí	political discussion
khóra-oriní	a mountainous country (*or* a country that is mountainous)
aftós-o-athropákis o-khártinos	that little fellow made of paper
arní-psitó	roast lamb
ena-fortáki m-ena-fteró-spazméno	a Ford with one fender broken
yatróz-dhyavazménos	a physician [who is] very learned

In general the position of an adjective after a noun produces emphasis of the adjective. An adjective or participle so placed may have the force of a relative clause.

2. Demonstrative adjectives.

túti-i-tavérna	this tavern	*aftó-to-áspro-khtírio*	that white building
túti-dho-i-láma	this razor blade here	*ekíno-to-meghálo-to-kutí*	that large box
ekíno-ki-to-kyóski	that variety-stand there		

The normal order is: demonstrative adjective + (demonstrative adverb +) definite article + noun (which may have a descriptive adjective before it).

3. *álos.*

dhóz-mu-ena-álo-vivlío.	Give me another (*or* a different) book.
dhóz-mu-álo-éna-vivlío.	Give me one more book.

In the combination *álos* plus numeral, *álos* means 'different' if it follows, but 'additional; more' if it precedes the numeral.

(e) PRONOUNS. In this section we shall deal only with unaccented personal pronouns.

1. Possessives.

kirá-mu	ma'am ('my mistress')
ta-leftá-su	your money
ta-chérya-tu	his hands

The order is: (definite article +) noun + possessive. Examples in which adjectives figure are:

óla-mu-ta-baúla	all my bags	*i-móni-ma-sotiría*	our only hope ('salvation')
ma-kaló-mu-korítsi!	But my dear girl!	*ta-meghála-tus-ta-mátya*	their big eyes
o-dhikó-su-o-patéras	*your* father		

The normal order is: (definite article +) adjective + possessive + noun (which may have the article repeated before it).

2. Objects.

to-kséro.	I know (it).
tha-ton-ídhane.	They must have seen him.
sas-arésune-ta-épipla?	Do you like the furniture?
mu-ta-dhínis-arghótera.	You can give them to me later on.
dhém-boró-na-sas-to-pó.	I can't tell you (it).

The order is invariably: unaccented pronoun object (or objects) + verb (except an affirmative imperative). Where a verb has both an indirect and a direct object, as in the last two examples, the order is invariably: indirect object + direct object.

Examples of objects of affirmative imperatives are:

pár-to.	Take it.
dhés-tone.	See him.
péz-mu-to.	Tell me (it).
filaksé-mu-ta.	Keep them for me.

The order is invariably: imperative + unaccented pronoun object (or objects). Where there is both an indirect and a direct object, the order, as in all other cases, is: indirect object + direct object.

(f) NEGATIVES.

1. Simple negatives.

dhén-da-kapnízo.	I don't smoke those.
ávrio dhé-tha-su-tilefoníso.	Tomorrow I'm not going to call you up ('telephone to you').
mín-dréchis-tóso-ghlíghora.	Don't drive so fast.
to-móno-práma-pu-thélo ine-na-mín-do-máth-i-pópi.	The only thing I want [to make sure of] is that Pope doesn't find out [about] it.

The order is invariably: *dhén* + (*tha* +) (unaccented pronoun object or objects +) verb, or (*na* +) *mín* + (unaccented pronoun object or objects +) verb.

2. Negative combinations.

dhen-gzipnái-kanénas-ti-níkhta.	Nobody wakes up at night.
o-yániz-dhen-ípe-típota.	John didn't say anything.
dhé-mu-émine-leftó.	I haven't got a [single] penny left. ('There has not remained to me a lepton.')
dhén-do-kséro-akóma.	I don't know (it) yet.

dhé-thimúme-álo.	I don't remember any more.
dhem-bígha-poté-mónoz-mu.	I never went all by myself.
dhén-ikha-míte-ádhia mít-aftokínito-dhikó-mu.	I didn't have any license or any car of my own.
ky-ómos dhén-in-áspro-úte.	And yet it isn't white either.
tóte dhé-tha-ídhate-vévea-ke-ta-aghálmata.	Then you surely couldn't have seen the statues either.

In sentences containing any one of the negative combinations (*dhén* or *mín* plus *kanénas* 'nobody', *típota* 'nothing', *leftó* 'not a penny', *akóma* 'not yet', *álo* 'no longer', *poté* 'never', *puthená* 'not anywhere; nowhere', *kathólu* 'not . . . at all', *míte . . . míte* 'neither . . . nor', *úte* 'not . . . either', *ke* . . . 'not . . . either') the normal order is: negative + verb + significant element of the negative combination.

Now consider the following examples:

kanénaz-dhen-áfine-to-fortáki-na-perási.	Nobody would let the Ford through.
akóma-dhen-dine-vríka.	I haven't found it *yet.*
poté-dhe-tha-ksekháso aftó-to-kalokéri.	Never will I forget that summer.
míte-víkha-iche-poté-tu míte-ponólemo.	He's never had a cough or a sore throat in his life. ('Neither cough has he ever had in his life, nor sore throat.')
ke-i-papadhópuli-vévea dhé-tha-sósune-to-éthnos.	The Papadopouloses, of course, will not save the country either.

These are instances of the reverse or[illegible]ant element + negative + verb), emphasizing the significant element. When *míte . . . míte* stands in this stresse[illegible] the negative (*dhén* or *mín*) does not appear.

(g) ADVERBS. In this section we shall deal with adverbs and adverbial phrases which go with the verb.

The following are examples containing simple adverbs:

tha-vrúme-kápu-ena-spitáki.	We'll get a little house somewhere.
ma-thélo-tóte ekató-dhrakhmés ya-ghramatósima.	But then I'd need a hundred drachmas for stamps.
dhé-tha-vrí-éfkola-ándra.	She won't find a husband [very] easily.

íne-kápote-pyó-sklirí-i-zoí-s-tin-eládha ap-ot-ine-s-tin-amerikí?	Is life in Greece sometimes harder than it is in America?

Adverbs normally come immediately after the verb.

The following are examples containing adverbial phrases:

o-mikhális pêzi-khartyá-me-tus-fílus-tu.	Michales plays cards with his friends.
êchete-keró símera-to-vrádhi?	Do you have any time this evening?
orghóni-to-khoráfi-tu me-ta-vódhya-tu-kumbáru-tu.	He plows his field with the ox-team of his koumbaros.
dhem-bistévo-na-ne-klistés-i-trápezes tétya-óra?	I don't suppose the banks are closed at such an hour?

Adverbial phrases normally come at the end of a sentence. An adverb in this position (e.g. *páne-s-tin-akrópoli-kavála* "They're going up the Acropolis on horseback" or *ma-se-ksékhase-aftós-tóra* "But he's forgotten you by now.") is somewhat emphatic.

Now observe the following examples containing both adverbs and adverbial phrases:

tóra dhên-ine-dhinató.	[Right] now that's impossible.
khtés mu-éstil-ena-dhêma.	Yesterday he sent me a package.
káthe-mína mu-stêlni-epitayí.	Every month he sends me a money order.
m-aftón-don-geró ksekhorízi-kanênas tis-pyó-makrinéz-vunokorfés.	In this weather you can distinguish the most distant mountain peaks.
edhó-ke-kámbosa-khrónya i-perisóteri-eyiníles zúsan-edhopáno.	Some years ago most Aeginetans used to live up here.
tóson-geró-tóra se-thêli.	For such a long time now he's been wanting you.
se-káthe-limáni vríski-korítsya.	He finds a girl ('girls') in every port.
me-tim-bópi dhen-anígho-logharyazmó.	I don't [want to] start business dealings with Pope.

These are all instances of the reverse order, with the adverb or adverbial phrase put at the head of the sentence for emphasis or contrast.

(h) THE CONJUNCTIONS *ómos* AND *lipón*.

ky-ómos dhén-in-áspro-úte.	And yet it isn't white either.
kathos-ómos-aftí-anevénane-s-to-kástro	when they were coming up to the fortress, however
s-to-télos-ómos	at the end, however
óli-lipón skotothíkane-s-tom-bólemo.	So they were all killed in the war.
k-étsi-lipón o-yánis-k-i-eléni káthonde-ke-periménune.	So for this reason John and Helen continue to wait.
lipón, tí-thélete-na-kámume?	Well, what'll ('what do you want that') we do?

The conjunction *ómos* 'however; yet' never comes at the beginning of a sentence; *lipón* 'well; then; so' sometimes occurs at the beginning, but usually does not.

2. Covering English and Greek of Word Study

3. Review of Basic Sentences

SECTION C—REVIEW OF BASIC SENTENCES (*Cont.*)

1. Review of Basic Sentences (*Cont.*)

2. Covering the English of Basic Sentences

3. What Would You Say?

I. Answer the following questions in Greek.

1. *póte-írthane-i-próti-éline-s-tin-eládha?*
2. *pyá-ítane-i-spudheóteri-mikropolitía tis-archéas-eládhas?*
3. *pyós-vasilyás-tiz-makedhonías ídhrise-éna-ap-ta-meghalítera-kráti-tu-kózmu?*
4. *ísa-me-pyá-khóra ftásane-ta-stratévmata tu-meghálu-aleksándru?*
5. *pyóz-níkise-tuz-dhiadhókhus tu-meghálu-aleksándru?*
6. *pyá-ítan-i-protévusa tiz-romaikís-aftokratorías?*

7. *pyí-férane ton-archéo-elinikó-politizmó-s-tin-ispanía?*
8. *fandástike-elinikó-to-krátos-tu-o-meghálos-konstandínos?*
9. *ítan-élines-i-vizandiní í-roméi?*
10. *pyá-ítan-i-protévusa tiz-vizandinís-aftokratorías?*
11. *pyí-laí-tis-anatolikís-evrópis dhekhtíkane-tin-epídhrasi tu-elinikú-politizmú?*
12. *pyés-khóres-anaghnorísane ya-epísimi-kratikí-eklisía tin-elinikí?*
13. *ksérete-póte-árchise-i-próti-stavroforía?*
14. *se-pyá-khóra-propándon árchis-i-anayénisi-tu-elinikú-politizmú íster-apo-tin-ipodhúlosi tis-eládha-s-tus-túrkus?*
15. *pósa-khrónya-perásane apo-ton-geró-pu-i-túrki pírane-tim-bóli ísa-me-tin-epanástasi-tu-ikosi-éna?*
16. *polemísane-i-éline-s-to-dhéftero-pangózmio-pólemo?*

II. Checking your vocabulary.

a. Translate into English:

1. *amerikí, amerikanós, amerikános;* 2. *aníkhtike, anikhtós, ániksa, ániksi;* 3. *áthropos, athropákis, palyáthropos;* 4. *dhéka, dhekaryá, dhékatos;* 5. *dhínami, dhinatós, adhinatízo;* 6. *dhulévo, dhuléftra, dhulyá, ipodhúlosi;* 7. *foní, fonázo, tiléfono, tilefonó;* 8. *foró, panofóri, fóresa, foresyá;* 9. *ghráfo, ghrafomikhaní, kinimatóghrafos, ghrafío, tileghrafío, tileghráfima, éghrapsa, ghrápsimo, ghraménos, ghráma, ghramatósimo, ghramí;* 10. *kalós, to-kaló, kalá, kaliméra, kaliníkhta, kalokéri, kalítera, kaliterévo;* 11. *khartí, khártinos, khartonómizma;* 12. *khóra, khoryó, khorikós, khoráfi, ambelokhórafa;* 13. *kondós, kondá, kóndepse-na . . .;* 14. *krátos, kratikós, dhimokratía, dhimokratikós, aftokrátoras, aftokratoría, turkokratía;* 15. *kríos, to-krío, krioménos;* 16. *kserós, kseropótamo, kseréno;* 17. *méra, tin-iméra, kaliméra, mesiméri, símera, simernós;* 18. *méros, meryá, merikí;* 19. *mésa, i-mési, to-méso, mesiméri;* 20. *pónos, ponokéfalos, ponólemos;* 21. *psífos, psifízo, plionopsifía;* 22. *sídhero, sidheróno, sidheródhromos;* 23. *stási, stásu, státhika, stathmós;* 24. *tachítita, tachidhromío, tachidhromiká.* 25. *yatrós, yatrévo, yatrikó.*

b. Translate into Greek:

1. air, aviator, by plane; 2. ancient, antiquities, archeologist; 3. Army, troops, soldier; 4. I was born, Christmas, Renaissance; 5. city, political, politics, civilization, form of government, city-state, opposition party; 6. clean, I

clean, cleaning establishment; 7. coffee, coffee-house, brown; 8. five, five-lepta piece, penniless, five hundred; 9. fourth, quarter, Wednesday; 10. gentleman, lady, (Mr.) John, ma'am, Sunday; 11. Greece, the Greek, Greek, Greek language, Hellenism; 12. guest, (woman) innkeeper, hotel; 13. ice, frost, ice cream; 14: I keep, guard, policeman; 15. I live, life, animal, I lived, long live. . .!; 16. long, far, distant; 17. machine, typewriter, engineer; 18. meter, kilometer, I measure; 19. one, no one, every one, I unite; 20. rain, it rains, it stopped raining; 21. road, railroad, mail; 22. seventh, seventy, week; 23. I step, floor, I walk, walk; 24. trip, I travel, traveler; 25. up, more or less, coat.

SECTION D—LISTENING IN

1. What Did You Say?

2. Word Study Check-Up

3. Listening In

1. On your trip home to America you meet a Greek merchant on the boat, who asks you about your stay in Greece.

o-émboros:	*póson-geró-mínate-s-tin-eládha?*	*Πόσον καιρὸ μείνατε στὴν* Ἑλλάδα;
esís:	*éna-khróno.*	Ἕ*να χρόνο.*
o-émboros:	*ménate-s-tin-athína?*	Μ*ένατε στὴν* Ἀ*θήνα;*
esís:	*óchi, taksídheva-apo-dhó-ky-apo-kí.*	Ὄ*χι, ταξίδευα ἀπὸ 'δῶ κι ἀπὸ 'κεῖ.*
	imuna-s-tin-gérkira s-tin-olimbía s-to-mistrá s-tiz-mikínes s-tuz-dhelfús s-tin-gríti ke-se-dhiáfora-ála-méri.	Ἤ*μουνα στὴν* Κ*έρκυρα, στὴν* Ὀ*λυμπία, στὸ* Μ*υστρᾶ, στὶς* Μ*υκῆνες, στοὺς* Δ*ελφούς, στὴν* Κ*ρήτη καὶ σὲ διάφορα ἄλλα μέρη.*
o-émboros:	*ke-pó-sas-árese-i-eládha?*	Κ*αὶ πῶς σᾶς ἄρεσε ἡ* Ἑλλάδα;
esís:	*póz-mu-árese?*	Πῶς *μοῦ ἄρεσε;*

	ine-to-oreótero-méros-tu-kózmu.	Εἶναι τὸ ὡραιότερο μέρος τοῦ κόσμου.
o-émboros:	*ke-pó-sas-árese-i-zoí-eki-péra?*	Καὶ πῶς σᾶς ἄρεσε ἡ ζωὴ ἐκεῖ πέρα;
esís:	*párapolí.*	Πάρα πολύ.
	óchi-tóso-polí-s-tiz-megháles-pólis óso-s-ta-khoryá.	Ὄχι τόσο πολὺ στὶς μεγάλες πόλεις ὅσο στὰ χωριά.
	kathómuna-ke-milúsa-eki-péra me-tus-khorikús i-me-tus-psarádhes	Καθόμουνα καὶ μιλοῦσα ἐκεῖ πέρα μὲ τοὺς χωρικοὺς ἢ μὲ τοὺς ψαράδες
	ke-máthena-chílya-dhyo-prámata-ya-ti-zoí-tus.	καὶ μάθαινα χίλια δυὸ πράματα γιὰ τὴ ζωή τους.
	i-fíli-mu-vlépete-s-tin-athína itan-amerikaní	Οἱ φίλοι μου, βλέπετε, στὴν Ἀθήνα ἦταν Ἀμερικανοὶ
	i-plúsyi-élines pu-spudhásane-s-to-eksoterikó.	ἢ πλούσιοι Ἕλληνες ποὺ σπουδάσανε στὸ ἐξωτερικό.
	m-aftús milúsa-angliká.	Μ' αὐτοὺς μιλοῦσα ἀγγλικά.
	k-eghó-ithela-na-mátho-na-miló-eliniká.	Κ' ἐγὼ ἤθελα νὰ μάθω νὰ μιλῶ ἑλληνικά.
	mya-méra enas-fíloz-mu mu-ípe,	Μιὰ μέρα ἕνας φίλος μου μοῦ εἶπε:
	"a-théliz-na-máthis-eliniká éla-s-to-nisí-mu.	"Ἂ θέλῃς νὰ μάθῃς ἑλληνικά, ἔλα στὸ νησί μου.
	ekho-ena-spitáki-eki-péra kondá-s-ti-thálasa.	Ἔχω ἕνα σπιτάκι ἐκεῖ πέρα κοντὰ στὴ θάλασσα.
	míne-óso-thélis.	Μεῖνε ὅσο θέλεις.
	eghó-dhem-boró-ná-rtho-mazí-su-tóra.	Ἐγὼ δὲν μπορῶ νά 'ρθω μαζί σου τώρα.
	ma-ekho-ton-athropó-mu-eki-péra	Μὰ ἔχω τὸν ἄθρωπό μου ἐκεῖ πέρα,
	pu-mu-káni-ólez-mu-tiz-dhulyés.	ποὺ μοῦ κάνει ὅλες μου τὶς δουλειές.
	dhen-gzéri-léksi-angliká,	Δὲν ξέρει λέξι ἀγγλικά,
	ma-in-éksipnos,	μὰ εἶν' ἔξυπνος,
	ke-me-liyi-ipomoní tha-máthiz-ghlíghora-eliniká."	καὶ μὲ λίγη ὑπομονὴ θὰ μάθῃς γλήγορα ἑλληνικά."

2. You tell how you learned Greek through contact with the native speakers and with the help of a book called SPOKEN GREEK.

esís:	*ékama-opoz-mu-ípe.*	Ἔκαμα ὅπως μοῦ εἶπε.
	píra-ena-vivlío-mazí-mu.	Πῆρα ἕνα βιβλίο μαζί μου.
	o-títlos-tu itane-"Spoken Greek".	Ὁ τίτλος του ἦτανε "Spoken Greek".
	dhe-thimúme-álo pyos-tó-ghrapse.	Δὲ θυμοῦμαι ἄλλο ποιὸς τό 'γραψε.
	ky-árchisa-na-mathéno-eliniká.	Κι ἄρχισα νὰ μαθαίνω ἑλληνικά.
	s-tin-archí ólos-o-kózmos-yelúse	Στὴν ἀρχὴ ὅλος ὁ κόσμος γελοῦσε,
	ke-kanénaz-dhem-borúse-na-me-kataláví.	καὶ κανένας δὲν μποροῦσε νὰ μὲ καταλάβῃ.
	ma-ístera-apo-dhyó-tríz-vdhomádhes milúsa-arketá-kalá.	Μὰ ὕστερα ἀπὸ δυὸ τρεῖς βδομάδες μιλοῦσα ἀρκετὰ καλά.
	píyena-me-to-ghaidhuráki-i-me-ti-várka-s-ta-khoryá ky-árchiza-ti-sizítisi-me-tus-khorikús.	Πήγαινα μὲ τὸ γαϊδουράκι ἢ μὲ τὴ βάρκα στὰ χωριὰ κι ἄρχιζα τὴ συζήτησι μὲ τοὺς χωρικούς.
	ota-milúsane-ghlíghora tus-élegha "milíte-sighá parakaló",	Ὅτα μιλούσανε γλήγορα τοὺς ἔλεγα: "Μιλεῖτε σιγά, παρακαλῶ",
	ky-ota-dhén-dus-kataláveno tus-élegha "péste-to-páli".	κι ὅτα δὲν τοὺς καταλάβαινα τοὺς ἔλεγα: "Πέστε το πάλι."
	tuz-milúsa-me-to-"sís"	Τοὺς μιλοῦσα μὲ τὸ "'σεῖς",
	ma-kíni mu-milúsane-me-to-"sí".	μὰ 'κεῖνοι μοῦ μιλούσανε μὲ τὸ "'σύ".
	s-to-télos-ómos árchisa-k-eghó-na-tuz-léo "kalí-su-méra-andónena" "tí-kánis barba-yáni?" "yá-sas moré-pedhyá!" ke-ta-lipá ke-ta-lipá.	Στὸ τέλος ὅμως ἄρχισα κ' ἐγὼ νὰ τοὺς λέω: "Καλή σου μέρα, 'Αντώναινα", "Τί κάνεις, μπάρμπα – Γιάννη;" "Γειά σας, μωρὲ παιδιά !" καὶ τὰ λοιπὰ καὶ τὰ λοιπά.
	itane-léksi-s-to-vivlío-mu pu-dhén-dis-katalavénane.	Ἤτανε λέξεις στὸ βιβλίο μου ποὺ δὲν τὶς καταλαβαίνανε.

	mya-méra íthela-na-páo-ta-papútsya-mu-s-ton-dzangári.	Μιὰ μέρα ἤθελα νὰ πάω τὰ παπούτσια μου στὸν τσαγγάρι.
	vlépo-kati-pedhyá-s-to-dhrómo ke-páo-ke-ta-rotó	Βλέπω κάτι παιδιὰ στὸ δρόμο καὶ πάω καὶ τὰ ρωτῶ:
	"pú-in-o-tsangáris?"	"Ποῦ εἶν' ὁ τσαγγάρις;"
	"pyós?" mu-léne-tót-ekína.	"Ποιός;" μοῦ λένε τότ' ἐκεῖνα.
	"o-tsangáris, thélo-na-tu-páo-ta-papútsya-mu."	"Ὁ τσαγγάρις — θέλω νὰ τοῦ πάω τὰ παπούτσια μου."
	"tom-baputsí-théli" léi-tót-ena-pedhí.	"Τὸν παπουτσῆ θέλει", λέει τότ' ἕνα παιδί
	"trékha-spíro na-páz-na-tone-vrís."	"Τρέχα, Σπύρο, νὰ πὰς νὰ τόνε βρῆς."

3. You now tell how everywhere in Greece you found the same spirit of hospitality but different forms of language.

esís:	*émina-tríz-míne-s-aftó-to-nisí.*	Ἔμεινα τρεῖς μῆνες σ' αὐτὸ τὸ νησί.
	ístera-éfigha-apo-kí ke-pígha-alú.	Ὕστερα ἔφυγα ἀπὸ 'κεῖ καὶ πῆγα ἀλλοῦ.
	pandú-o-kózmos itane-kalóz-mazí-mu.	Παντοῦ ὁ κόσμος ἦτανε καλὸς μαζί μου.
	s-ta-khoryá-i-s-tiz-mikrés-pólis me-dhekhóndane-s-ta-spítya-tus.	Στὰ χωριὰ ἢ στὶς μικρὲς πόλεις μὲ δεχόντανε στὰ σπίτια τους.
	mu-dhínane-tin-galiterí-tus-kámara.	Μοῦ δίνανε τὴν καλύτερή τους κάμαρα.
	mu-kánane-ena-soro-fayá.	Μοῦ κάνανε ἕνα σωρὸ φαγιά.
	me-pérnane-mazí-tu-s-ton-ginimatóghrafo i-s-ton-garagyózi.	Μὲ παίρνανε μαζί τους στὸν κινηματόγραφο ἢ στὸν Καραγκιόζη.
	me-piyénane-ekdhromí.	Μὲ πηγαίνανε ἐκδρομή.
	ke-to-vrádhi-s-to-kafenío éprepe-na-káthome-s-to-trapézi-tus.	Καὶ τὸ βράδυ στὸ καφενεῖο ἔπρεπε νὰ κάθωμαι στὸ τραπέζι τους.
	"tí-boró-na-sas-prosféro?"	"Τί μπορῶ νὰ σᾶς προσφέρω;"

	"pyé-álon-énan-gafé."	"Πιὲ ἄλλον ἕναν καφέ."
	"éla-páli-ávrio."	"Ἔλα πάλι αὔριο."
	dhé-milúsane-pánda-tin-ídhya-ghlósa.	Δὲ μιλούσανε πάντα τὴν ἴδια γλῶσσα.
	áli-ghlósa-milúse-o-kathaftó-laós	Ἄλλη γλῶσσα μιλοῦσε ὁ καθαυτὸ λαός,
	ky-áli-ghlósa-milúsane-s-tis-pólis	κι ἄλλη γλῶσσα μιλούσανε στὶς πόλεις,
	ky-áli-ghlósa-páli-ekíni-pu-spudhásane	κι ἄλλη γλῶσσα πάλι ἐκεῖνοι ποὺ σπουδάσανε
	i-ekíni pu-thélane-na-milúne-san-dus-archéus.	ἢ ἐκεῖνοι ποὺ θέλανε νὰ μιλοῦνε σὰν τοὺς ἀρχαίους.
o-émboros;	*né, echete-dhíkyo, ekhume-pénd-éksi-ghlóse-s-tin-eládha.*	Ναί, ἔχετε δίκιο, ἔχουμε πέντ' ἕξι γλῶσσες στὴν Ἑλλάδα.
esís:	*k-esís pyá-ap-óles-protimáte?*	Κ' ἐσεῖς, ποιὰ ἀπ' ὅλες προτιμᾶτε;
o-émboros:	*eghó? ti-ghlósa-pu-milúme-otan-guvendyázume,*	Ἐγώ; Τὴ γλῶσσα ποὺ μιλοῦμε, ὅταν κουβεντιάζουμε,
	ti-ghlósa-tu-spityú	τὴ γλῶσσα τοῦ σπιτιοῦ,
	pu-álo-dhen-íne para-i-archéa	ποὺ ἄλλο δὲν εἶναι παρὰ ἡ ἀρχαία
	pu-álakse-vévea-ligháki yati-milyéte-tóses-chilyádhes-khrónya apo-ton-elinikó-laó.	ποὺ ἄλλαξε βέβαια λιγάκι, γιατὶ μιλειέται τόσες χιλιάδες χρόνια ἀπὸ τὸν ἑλληνικὸ λαό.
esís:	*zíto-lipón-i-ghlósa-tis-kuvéndas!*	Ζήτω λοιπὸν ἡ γλῶσσα τῆς κουβέντας !
o-émboros:	*zíto-i-ghlósa-tu-laú!*	Ζήτω ἡ γλῶσσα τοῦ λαοῦ !

SECTION E—CONVERSATION

1. Covering the Greek of Basic Sentences

2. Vocabulary Check-Up

3. Conversation

FINDER LIST

A		
i aformí	ἡ ἀφορμή	occasion; pretext
dhíni-aformí se	δίνει ἀφορμὴ σὲ	gives rise to
o aftokrátoras	ὁ αὐτοκράτορας	emperor
i aftokratoría	ἡ αὐτοκρατορία	empire
o aléksandros	ὁ Ἀλέξαντρος	Alexander
anaghnorízo	ἀναγνωρίζω	I recognize
/anaghnoris/	ἀναγνωρισ–	
anaghnorízo ya	ἀναγνωρίζω γιὰ	I recognize as
i anayénisi	ἡ ἀναγέννησι	revival; Renaissance
i aneksartisía	ἡ ἀνεξαρτησία	independence
D		
o dhiádhokhos	ὁ διάδοχος	successor
dhiádhochi p.	διάδοχοι	
i dhiádhosi	ἡ διάδοσι	the spreading
dhiáfori, -es, -a	διάφοροι, –ες, –α	various
i dhiathíki	ἡ διαθήκη	testament; will
i-néa-dhiathíki	ἡ Νέα Διαθήκη	New Testament
i dhimokratía	ἡ δημοκρατία	democracy
i dhínami	ἡ δύναμι	power; strength; might
E		
i eklisía	ἡ ἐκκλησία	Church
o elinizmós	ὁ ἑλληνισμός	Greek culture; Hellenism

i epanástasi	ἡ ἐπανάστασι	revolt; revolution
epanastásis p.	ἐπαναστάσεις	
i epídhrasi	ἡ ἐπίδρασι	influence
epidhrásis p.	ἐπιδράσεις	
epísimos, -i, -o	ἐπίσημος, –η, –ο	official
esí see: *miló*		
esís see: *miló*		
F		
fandázome	φαντάζομαι	I imagine
/fandast/	φανταστ–	
i flógha	ἡ φλόγα	flame
flóyes p.	φλόγες	
G		
o ghálos	ὁ Γάλλος	Frenchman
I		
idhrío	ἱδρύω	I found
/idhris/	ἱδρυσ–	
(the imperfective forms of this verb go like those of a verb with consonant at end of stem)		
i indhíes f.p.	οἱ Ἰνδίες	India
i ipodhúlosi	ἡ ὑποδούλωσι	subjugation; subjection
ipokhoró (-í)	ὑποχωρῶ (–εῖ)	I retreat; I give way
/ipokhoris/	ὑποχωρησ-	

i iríni	*ἡ εἰρήνη*	peace
i ispanía	*ἡ 'Ισπανία*	Spain
i istoría	*ἡ ἱστορία*	history; story
i íta	*ἡ ἧττα*	defeat
o italós	*ὁ 'Ιταλός*	the Italian

K

kalós		
ine-kalóz-mazí-mu	*εἶναι καλὸς μαζί μου*	he's good to me
see: *méra*		
i katastrofí	*ἡ καταστροφή*	catastrophe
to kharakhtiristikó	*τὸ χαραχτηριστικό*	the characteristic
o khristyanizmós	*ὁ χριστιανισμός*	Christianity
kratikós, -í, -ó	*κρατικός, –ή, –ό*	of the State

L

o latinizmós	*ὁ λατινισμός*	Latin culture
lefteróno	*λευτερώνω*	I liberate; I free
/lefteros/	*λευτερωσ–*	
i lefteryá	*ἡ λευτεριά*	liberty; freedom
lipá		
ke-ta-lipá	*καὶ τὰ λοιπά*	and so forth; etc.

M

méra		
kalí-su-méra	*καλή σου μέρα*	good day to you
metafrázo	*μεταφράζω*	I translate

/metafras/	*μεταφρασ–*	
i mikropolitía	*ἡ μικροπολιτεία*	city-state
miló		
tu-miló-me-to-sí	*τοῦ μιλῶ μὲ τὸ 'σύ*	I speak to him in the familiar form
tu-miló-me-to-sís	*τοῦ μιλῶ μὲ τὸ 'σεῖς*	I speak to him in the polite form
P		
pangózmios, -a, -o	*παγκόσμιος, –α, –ο*	of the whole world
o-dhéfteros-pangózmios-pólemos	*ὁ δεύτερος παγκόσμιος πόλεμος*	Second World War
pérno	*παίρνω*	I capture
i póli	ἡ Πόλι	Constantinople
pólis rest.	Πόλις	
i protévusa	*ἡ πρωτεύουσα*	capital (city)
R		
romaikós, -í, -ó	*ρωμαϊκός, –ή, –ό*	Roman
i rómi	ἡ Ρώμη	Rome
i rosía	ἡ Ρωσία	Russia
o rósos	ὁ Ρώσος	the Russian
o rumános	ὁ Ρουμάνος	the Rumanian
S		
o sérvos	ὁ Σέρβος	the Serbian; the Yugoslav
sí see: *miló*		
sindaghmatikós, -í, -ó	*συνταγματικός, –ή, –ό*	constitutional
sindeló (-í)	*συντελῶ (–εῖ)*	I contribute

/sindeles/	*συντελεσ–*	
sís see: *miló*		
i sklavyá	*ἡ σκλαβιά*	slavery
spudhéos, -a, -o	*σπουδαῖος, –α, –ο*	important
i stavroforía	*ἡ σταυροφορία*	crusade
to strátevma	*τὸ στράτευμα*	army
stratévmata p.	*στρατεύματα*	troops
T		
to télos	*τὸ τέλος*	end
i turkokratía	*ἡ Τουρκοκρατία*	the Turkish domination
V		
i valkanikí f.s.	*ἡ Βαλκανική*	Balkans
o várvaros	*ὁ βάρβαρος*	barbarian
i vasilía	*ἡ βασιλεία*	kingship; reign (of a king)
o vasilyás	*ὁ βασιλιάς*	king
o vúlgharos	*ὁ Βούλγαρος*	the Bulgarian

UNIT 30

REVIEW

SECTION A — WHAT DO YOU KNOW IN GREEK?

This Section contains the story of a Greek-American, and 30 true-false statements based on it. First the story and then the statements will be read to you twice.

SECTION B — HOW WOULD YOU SAY IT?

Go over the following sentences and be prepared to give any of them in Greek when the English is given to you. Do not write anything down. This is individual study.

I

1. The capital of Greece is Athens.
2. Only a few kilometers separate Athens from Piraeus.
3. Euboea is one of the geographical divisions of central Greece.
4. It is one of the largest islands of Greece.
5. An iron bridge joins it to ('unites it with') Mainland Greece.
6. Other large islands are Lesbos, Chios, Samos, and Crete.
7. Corfu, Leucadia, Ithaca, Cephalonia, Zante, and two other smaller islands are called by the people "[The] Seven Islands."
8. Did you see the statue of Victory at Olympia? — I don't remember to have seen it.
9. I hired a car to take me to Marathon.
10. I'm sorry (that) I can't come with you to Delphi.

II

11. And what's John doing? — He's treading out grapes.
12. Have you sold (*fam. s.*) your grapes? — I haven't picked them yet.
13. I think I'll do the harvesting tomorrow.
14. The price of (the) currants has fallen again.
15. On my farm the work never lets up.
16. He didn't want either to eat olives or to drink retsina.
17. At noontime everybody sleeps in Greece.
18. The rivers dried [up] from the heat(s).
19. And old Michales must surely have been talking with his friends again.
20. No, he was drinking and playing cards with two or three other peasants.

III

21. Did you see the bridge the Romans built?
22. We'll arrive at the monastery as soon as the sun goes down.
23. After we get (over) there we'll visit the museum with the Byzantine mosaics.
24. Go (*fam. s.*) see the excavations before you go away.
25. While he was going up the stairs a part of the pediment fell and killed him.
26. Pay (*fam. s.*) the entrance fee, please.
27. I was waiting for you at the entrance to the Acropolis.
28. It's an ancient vase. — Be careful it doesn't break "on" you (*fam. s.*).
29. The reliefs have blackened with the ages.
30. He won't come. If he does (come), however, tell (*fam. s.*) him (that) I went to see the ruins.

IV

31. He does just as he thinks best ('however it may seem to him').
32. He appoints and dismisses ('stops') his ministers.
33. He kicks the prefects out of their offices and the professors out of the University.
34. The best places he gives to his friends.

35. The Army does just what *he* wants [it to].
36. You have, so to speak, a dictatorship.
37. Yes, but the people abroad imagine that we have a constitutional monarchy.
38. Democracy without an opposition party is no democracy.
39. Sure, I know it.
40. Down with Kontos! Long live Makres!

V

41. In 1914 there were two great political parties in Greece: the one was the party of King Constantine, the other was the party of Venizelos (*venizélos*).
42. Venizelos was on the side of ('was with') England.
43. In the Second World War the Italians were defeated by the Greeks.
44. Many Greek islands are still in foreign hands.
45. Half a million Greeks live in North America, 60,000 in South America, and 200,000 in Russia.
46. Greek is spoken in the whole Levant.
47. You speak Greek like me.
48. What on earth are you talking about? ('What do you sit (*fam. s.*) and say?')
49. Shut the door; it's cold.
50. It's like butter.

SECTION C — HOW DID YOU SAY IT?

Quiz by the Group Leader on the sentences in the preceding Section.

SECTION D — HOW WOULD YOU SAY IT? (*Cont.*)

I

1. The most important city in northern Greece is Salonica.
2. It is the largest city in Macedonia.
3. Macedonia has two or three pretty large rivers and five or six lakes.

4. It has some plains which were formed many thousand years ago by its rivers.
5. The sea runs deep into the land and forms the Bay of Kavalla and four other great bays.
6. East of Macedonia is Thrace.
7. Thrace is bounded by Turkey and Bulgaria.
8. West of Macedonia is Epirus.
9. Epirus is a mountainous country.
10. I saw him going toward the village.

II

11. Greek tobacco is strong.
12. (The) foreign countries buy (the) nine-tenths of the output.
13. I have sweet wine and dry. Which (of the two) do you prefer?
14. All of us went on horseback ('riding').
15. Who did you set (*fam. s.*) to gathering the olives (for you)?
16. She's the most beautiful girl in the village.
17. Her father has lots of sheep, five oxen, olive trees, cypresses, and five or six fields.
18. His barns ('storage places') are always full.
19. He cultivates ('digs') his vineyard by himself.
20. He brought me a basket of tomatoes.

III

21. I'm afraid we're going to have to walk up to the top of the mountain.
22. Since *you* say (*fam. s.*) it, it must be true.
23. Although I pleaded with him ('begged him much'), he wouldn't ('did not') let me take the ancient ring with me.
24. Run (*fam. s.*) till you catch ('reach') him.
25. The archeologists opened the tomb of the king.
26. Have you seen the portico of it? Instead of columns it has six marble maidens.
27. What do we need a guide for?
28. [illegible] almost died.
29. [illegible]ck me and [then] he struck me again.
30. [illegible]ey must certainly have an elevator in this hotel.

IV

31. He saved my ('for me the') life.
32. He has a large clientele.
33. He became a member of the Chamber of Deputies.
34. Did you read the official paper ('newspaper of the Government')?
35. He has a majority, (as) it seems.
36. I didn't go to vote.
37. He sold his vote.
38. The men sit day and night in the coffee-shop and read newspapers.
39. The first brother studied law, the second medicine.
40. Greece has two universities, one in Athens and one in Salonica.

V

41. In the time of Pericles Athens became the political center of Greece.
42. The armies of Alexander the Great got as far as India.
43. (The) Greek influence was felt through the medium of ('with') Christianity by different peoples of the East.
44. The peoples of Western and Central Europe came to Greece with the Crusades.
45. They captured Constantinople in 1204.
46. But in 1261 Constantinople again became the capital of the Byzantine Empire.
47. The Italians of the Renaissance lived in city-states.
48. The Russians, the Rumanians, the Bulgarians, and the Serbians have recognized the Greek [Orthodox] as the established church.
49. The governments ('forms of government') of the Greek Revolution reveal the democratic spirit of the Greek people.
50. Before the First World War the Greeks fought and defeated the Turks and the Bulgarians.

SECTION F — TELLING ABOUT THINGS

Working alone, choose five topics from those given below and be prepared to tell the group about them when you meet. If you have a topic of your own that you can talk about, work on it instead of one of these. Telling a story, or telling how something is done, is a little different from carrying on a conversation, and a little practice in it is well worth while.

1. The soldier who was not afraid of war.
2. The man who advises a political candidate to make false promises to the people.
3. Beautiful Helen who never married because her older sister could not get a husband.
4. The farmer's boy who became a rich shipowner.
5. The peasant who avenged the honor of his sister.
6. An American who learned Greek on a small island.
7. The Maidens of the Erechtheum.
8. Cars and drivers in Greece.
9. Greek girls.
10. The way Greek boatmen race to catch a steamer.
11. A visit to a Greek hospital.
12. Farming.
13. Going to a museum.
14. Preelection days in Greece.
15. The many Greek dialects and the variations of the Greek language.
16. A visit to the Acropolis.
17. A trip to Aegina.
18. Greeks in America.
19. The characteristic features of the Greek landscape.
20. The geographical divisions of Greece.
21. The main Greek products and their centers of production.
22. The stages of Greek art.
23. Democracy.
24. The highlights of Greek history.
25. Greek civilization.

Appendix

1. Supplementary Word Lists
2. Idiom List
3. Survey of Inflectional Endings and Accent Patterns
4. Greek-English Vocabulary
5. English-Greek Vocabulary
6. Grammatical Index

1. SUPPLEMENTARY WORD LISTS

These lists will serve to make your basic vocabulary more or less complete. The words are divided into the following groups: 1. Persons and Trades. 2. Parts of the Body. 3. Personal Possessions. 4. House and Furniture. 5. Eating. 6. Nature. 7. Travel and Business in Town. 8. Health. 9. Government and Military. 10. Materials. 11. Expressions of Time, Place, and Measure. 12. Countries and Peoples. 13. Abstract and General Nouns. 14. Descriptive Words. 15. Verbs.

1. PERSONS AND TRADES

o aghoyátis	ὁ ἀγωγιάτης	driver (of mules, horses, etc.)
aghoyátes p.	ἀγωγιάτες	
i anipsyá	ἡ ἀνιψιά	niece
o anipsyós	ὁ ἀνιψιός	nephew
i eksadhérfi	ἡ ἐξαδέρφη	(female) cousin
o eksádherfos	ὁ ἐξάδερφος	(male) cousin
o ghambrós	ὁ γαμπρός	bridegroom; son-in-law; brother-in-law
i ghriá	ἡ γριά	old woman
i ikoyénia	ἡ οἰκογένεια	family
o ipirétis	ὁ ὑπηρέτης	(man)servant
ipirétes p.	ὑπηρέτες	
i ipirétria	ἡ ὑπηρέτρια	maid
i kalóghria	ἡ καλόγρια	nun
o kalóyeros	ὁ καλόγερος	monk
o ksenodhókhos	ὁ ξενοδόχος	(man) innkeeper
o máyeras	ὁ μάγερας	(man) cook
mayéri p.	μαγέροι	

i mayírisa	ἡ μαγείρισσα	(woman) cook
to moró	τὸ μωρό	baby
i nífi	ἡ νύφη	bride; daughter-in-law; sister-in-law
o odhondoyatrós	ὁ ὀδοντογιατρός	dentist
o papás	ὁ παπᾶς	priest
o proistámenos	ὁ προϊστάμενος	boss; employer
i spitonikokirá	ἡ σπιτονοικοκυρά	landlady
o spitonikokíris	ὁ σπιτονοικοκύρις	landlord
spitonikokíridhes p.	σπιτονοικοκύριδες	
o tsopánis	ὁ τσοπάνης	shepherd
tsopánidhes p.	τσοπάνηδες	
i yayá	ἡ γιαγιά	grandmother
yayádhes p.	γιαγιάδες	

2. PARTS OF THE BODY

to aftí	τὸ αὐτί	ear
to chéri	τὸ χέρι	arm
to dhákhtilo	τὸ δάχτυλο	finger
to dhérma	τὸ δέρμα	skin
to dhóndi	τὸ δόντι	tooth
to éma	τὸ αἷμα	blood
to ghónato	τὸ γόνατο	knee
i kardhyá	ἡ καρδιά	heart
o lemós	ὁ λαιμός	throat; neck
o ómos	ὁ ὦμος	shoulder

i pláti	ἡ πλάτη	back
to pódhi	τὸ πόδι	leg
to sóma	τὸ σῶμα	body
to stóma	τὸ στόμα	mouth

3. Personal Possessions

to adhiávrokho	τὸ ἀδιάβροχο	raincoat
to dhóro	τὸ δῶρο	gift
ta esórukha	τὰ ἐσώρουχα	underwear
o fákelos	ὁ φάκελος	envelope
to film (unchangeable)	τὸ φίλμ	film (*for a camera*)
to fórema	τὸ φόρεμα	dress
i fotoghrafía	ἡ φωτογραφία	photograph
i fotoghrafikí-mikhaní	ἡ φωτογραφικὴ μηχανή	camera
to fustáni	τὸ φουστάνι	skirt
to khténi	τὸ χτένι	comb
to ksuráfi	τὸ ξουράφι	razor
to kumbí	τὸ κουμπί	button
ta kyália	τὰ κιάλια	field glasses
to mandíli	τὸ μαντήλι	handkerchief
to meláni	τὸ μελάνι	ink
to molívi	τὸ μολύβι	pencil
i odhondópasta	ἡ ὀδοντόπαστα	tooth paste
i ombréla	ἡ ὀμπρέλα	umbrella
to pandalóni	τὸ παντελόνι	trousers

i paramána	*ἡ παραμάννα*	safety pin
i péna	*ἡ πένα*	pen
i pípa	*ἡ πίπα*	pipe (*for smoking*)
to portofóli	*τὸ πορτοφόλι*	pocketbook
to psalídhi	*τὸ ψαλίδι*	scissors
to púro	*τὸ πούρο*	cigar
to sóvrako	*τὸ σώβρακο*	shorts
i tsánta	*ἡ τσάντα*	handbag
to velóni	*τὸ βελόνι*	needle
to verníki	*τὸ βερνίκι*	shoe polish
i vúrtsa	*ἡ βούρτσα*	brush
ta yalyá	*τὰ γυαλιά*	(eye)glasses
i zakéta	*ἡ ζακέτα*	suitcoat
i zóni	*ἡ ζώνη*	belt

4. House and Furniture

i ikóna	*ἡ εἰκόνα*	picture
o kathréftis	*ὁ καθρέφτης*	mirror
kathréftes p.	*καθρέφτες*	
to komó	*τὸ κομό*	bureau; dresser
i krevatokámara	*ἡ κρεββατοκάμαρα*	bedroom
i kunupyéra	*ἡ κουνουπιέρα*	mosquito net
i kuvérta	*ἡ κουβέρτα*	blanket
i lámpa	*ἡ λάμπα*	lamp
to maksilári	*τὸ μαξιλάρι*	pillow

to mayeryó	τὸ μαγερειό	kitchen
o nerochítis	ὁ νεροχύτης	sink
nerochítes p.	νεροχύτες	
o niftíras	ὁ νιφτῆρας	washbowl
to perivóli	τὸ περιβόλι	garden
to pighádhi	τὸ πηγάδι	well
to rádhio	τὸ ράδιο	radio
i sála	ἡ σάλα	living room
to sendóni	τὸ σεντόνι	sheet (*of a bed*)
i stérna	ἡ στέρνα	cistern
to stróma	τὸ στρῶμα	mattress
o tíchos	ὁ τοῖχος	wall
i trapezaría	ἡ τραπεζαρία	dining room

5. EATING

to aláti	τὸ ἁλάτι	salt
ta bizélya	τὰ μπιζέλια	peas
to chirinó	τὸ χοιρινό	pork
to dhípno	τὸ δεῖπνο	supper
i entrádha	ἡ ἐντράδα	stew served before the main dish
ta fasulákya	τὰ φασουλάκια	string beans
ta fasúlya	τὰ φασούλια	dry beans
to karpúzi	τὸ καρπούζι	watermelon
to ksídhi	τὸ ξείδι	vinegar
to kutaláki	τὸ κουταλάκι	teaspoon

to lemóni	τὸ λεμόνι	lemon
to pepóni	τὸ πεπόνι	melon
to piláfi	τὸ πιλάφι	pilaff (*Oriental rice dish*)
to pipéri	τὸ πιπέρι	pepper
to portokáli	τὸ πορτοκάλι	orange
to próyevma	τὸ πρόγευμα	breakfast
to pyáto	τὸ πιάτο	plate
to pyotó	τὸ πιοτό	alcoholic drink
ta revíthya	τὰ ρεβίθια	chick-peas
to rízi	τὸ ρύζι	rice
i sáltsa	ἡ σάλτσα	sauce
to síko	τὸ σῦκο	fig
to tsái	τὸ τσάι	tea
to vodhinó	τὸ βοδινό	beef
to yaúrti	τὸ γιαούρτι	curdled milk
to yévma	τὸ γεῦμα	lunch; dinner

6. NATURE

to ástro	τὸ ἄστρο	star
i ayeládha	ἡ ἀγελάδα	cow
to dhásos	τὸ δάσος	forest; woods
to fengári	τὸ φεγγάρι	moon
i gháta	ἡ γάτα	cat
to ghurúni	τὸ γουρούνι	pig
o ískyos	ὁ ἴσκιος	shadow; shade

i katsarídha	ἡ κατσαρίδα	cockroach
to khortári	τὸ χορτάρι	grass
to kíma	τὸ κῦμα	wave
o koryós	ὁ κοριός	bedbug
to kunúpi	τὸ κουνούπι	mosquito
i láspi	ἡ λάσπη	mud
to lulúdhi	τὸ λουλούδι	flower
i mígha	ἡ μυῖγα	fly
to monopáti	τὸ μονοπάτι	path
i paralía	ἡ παραλία	coast
o pondikós	ὁ ποντικός	mouse
i psíra	ἡ ψεῖρα	louse
to pulí	τὸ πουλλί	bird
i rematyá	ἡ ρεματιά	ravine
to síghnefo	τὸ σύγνεφο	cloud
to skilí	τὸ σκυλί	dog
i skóni	ἡ σκόνι	dust
to skotádhi	τὸ σκοτάδι	darkness
o vrákhos	ὁ βράχος	rock
to vunáki	τὸ βουνάκι	hill

7. TRAVEL AND BUSINESS IN TOWN

to aerodhrómio	τὸ ἀεροδρόμιο	airport
to aeropláno	τὸ ἀεροπλάνο	airplane
to aftokínito-singinonías	τὸ αὐτοκίνητο συγκοινωνίας	bus

i batarία	ἡ μπαταρία	battery
to dhromolóyio	τὸ δρομολόγιο	time table
to fortighó	τὸ φορτηγό	truck
to káro	τὸ κάρρο	cart
to katástroma	τὸ κατάστρωμα	deck
to plindírio	τὸ πλυντήριο	laundry (*place*)
to podhílato	τὸ ποδήλατο	bicycle
i ródha	ἡ ρόδα	wheel
i séla	ἡ σέλλα	saddle
i singinonía	ἡ συγκοινωνία	communication
to skiní	τὸ σκοινί	rope
o spághos	ὁ σπάγος	string; twine
to timóni	τὸ τιμόνι	rudder; steering wheel
to tmíma	τὸ τμῆμα	police station
to trám (unchangeable)	τὸ τράμ	streetcar
i valítsa	ἡ βαλίτσα	bag

8. HEALTH

to andisiptikó	τὸ ἀντισηπτικό	antiseptic
to apolimandikó	τὸ ἀπολυμαντικό	disinfectant
i aróstya	ἡ ἀρρώστια	sickness; disease
i aspiríni	ἡ ἀσπιρίνη	aspirin
i enchírisi	ἡ ἐγχείρισι	(surgical) operation
enchirísis p.	ἐγχειρίσεις	
káno-enchírisi	κάνω ἐγχείρισι	I operate (*surgically*)

o epídhezmos	ὁ ἐπίδεσμος	bandage
to forío	τὸ φορεῖο	stretcher
to kathársio	τὸ καθάρσιο	laxative
i mólinsi	ἡ μόλυνσι	infection
i pliyí	ἡ πληγή	wound

9. GOVERNMENT AND MILITARY

i aeroporía	ἡ ἀεροπορία	aviation
o aksyomatikós	ὁ ἀξιωματικός	officer
to aleksíptoto	τὸ ἀλεξίπτωτο	parachute
o andiprósopos	ὁ ἀντιπρόσωπος	the representative
i astinomía	ἡ ἀστυνομία	police
i bómba	ἡ μπόμπα	bomb
i dhiatayí	ἡ διαταγή	command
o dhikhtátoras	ὁ διχτάτορας	dictator
o ekhmálotos	ὁ αἰχμάλωτος	prisoner of war
o ekhthrós	ὁ ἐχθρός	enemy
i epíthesi *epithésis* p.	ἡ ἐπίθεσι ἐπιθέσεις	attack
to epónimo	τὸ ἐπώνυμο	family name; surname
i filakí	ἡ φυλακή	prison; jail
to ipuryío	τὸ ὑπουργεῖο	ministry; department
to katafíyio	τὸ καταφύγιο	shelter
i máchi	ἡ μάχη	battle
to naftikó	τὸ ναυτικό	Navy

o pilótos	ὁ πιλότος	pilot
i politía	ἡ πολιτεία	state (*commonwealth*)
o próedhros	ὁ πρόεδρος	president
i sféra	ἡ σφαῖρα	bullet
to sosívio	τὸ σωσίβιο	life preserver
o travmatías	ὁ τραυματίας	wounded man
to tuféki	τὸ τουφέκι	gun

10. MATERIALS

to bambáki	τὸ μπαμπάκι	cotton
to kárvuno	τὸ κάρβουνο	coal
to ksílo	τὸ ξύλο	wood
to malí	τὸ μαλλί	wool
to metáksi	τὸ μετάξι	silk
to métalo	τὸ μέταλλο	metal
to yalí	τὸ γυαλί	glass

11. EXPRESSIONS OF TIME, PLACE, AND MEASURE

to apóyema	τὸ ἀπόγεμα	afternoon
to dhrámi	τὸ δράμι	dram (1/400 *of an oka*)
to ekatostó (tu-métru)	τὸ ἐκατοστό (τοῦ μέτρου)	centimeter (1/100 *of a meter*)
kathólu	καθόλου	at all
dhén . . . kathólu	δὲν . . . καθόλου	not . . . at all
i lambrí	ἡ Λαμπρή	Easter
norís	νωρίς	early

i notyá	*ἡ νοτιά*	south
i oká	*ἡ ὀκά*	oka (*1 oka = 2.75 lb.*)
okádhes p.	*ὀκάδές*	
i píchi	*ἡ πῆχυ*	pik (*1 pik = 25.53 inches*)
puthená	*πουθενά*	anywhere
dhén . . . puthená	*δὲν . . . πουθενά*	not . . . anywhere; nowhere
sikhná	*συχνά*	often
spánia	*σπάνια*	seldom
o voryás	*ὁ βοριάς*	north

12. COUNTRIES AND PEOPLES

i afrikí	ἡ Ἀφρική	Africa
o alvanós	ὁ Ἀλβανός	the Albanian
i amerikanídha	ἡ Ἀμερικανίδα	American woman
amerikanikós, -í, -ó	ἀμερικανικός, –ή, –ό	American
o ánglos	ὁ Ἄγγλος	Englishman
i elinídha	ἡ Ἑλληνίδα	Greek woman
i elinopúla	ἡ Ἑλληνοπούλλα	Greek girl
to elinópulo	τὸ Ἑλληνόπουλλο	Greek child; Greek boy
i enoménes-politíes	οἱ Ἑνωμένες Πολιτεῖες	United States
i ghalía	ἡ Γαλλία	France
ta ghaliká	τὰ γαλλικά	French (language)
ghalikós, -í, -ó	γαλλικός, –ή, –ό	French
italikós, -í, -ó	ἰταλικός, –ή, –ό	Italian
rosikós, -í, -ó	ρωσικός, –ή, –ό	Russian

i rumanía	ἡ Ρουμανία	Rumania
i yermanía	ἡ Γερμανία	Germany
ta yermaniká	τὰ γερμανικά	German (language)
yermanikós, -í, -ó	γερμανικός, –ή, –ό	German
o yermanós	ὁ Γερμανός	the German

13. ABSTRACT AND GENERAL NOUNS

i amfivolía	ἡ ἀμφιβολία	doubt
i asfália	ἡ ἀσφάλεια	safety
i efkería	ἡ εὐκαιρία	opportunity; occasion
i ghnómi	ἡ γνώμη	opinion
o kíndhinos	ὁ κίνδυνος	danger
o skopós	ὁ σκοπός	purpose; aim; intention
o thánatos	ὁ θάνατος	death
i tíchi	ἡ τύχη	chance; fate; luck
o trópos	ὁ τρόπος	way; manner

14. DESCRIPTIVE WORDS

adhínatos, -i, -o	ἀδύνατος, –η, –ο	weak
adhyáforos, -i, -o	ἀδιάφορος, –η, –ο	indifferent
adhyanós, -í, -ó	ἀδειανός, –ή, –ό	empty
aplós, -í, -ó	απλός, –ή, –ό	simple; plain
aprósekhtos, -i, -o	ἀπρόσεχτος, –η, –ο	careless
dheksís, dheksyá, dheksí	δεξίς, δεξιά, δεξί	right(-hand)
dhisárestos, -i, -o	δυσάρεστος, –η, –ο	unpleasant; disagreeable

efkháristos, -i, -o	εὐχάριστος, –η, –ο	pleasant; agreeable
éfkolos, -i, -o	εὔκολος, –η, –ο	easy
eftichizménos, -i, -o	εὐτυχισμένος, –η, –ο	happy
elafrós, -í, -ó	ἐλαφρός, –ή, –ό	light (*in weight*)
epikíndhinos, -i, -o	ἐπικίνδυνος, –η, –ο	dangerous
fotoghrafikós, -í, -ó	φωτογραφικός, –ή, –ό	photographic
fréskos, -a, -o	φρέσκος, –α, –ο	fresh
ghriá see: *yéros*		
ilekhtrikós, -í, -ó	ἠλεκτρικός, –ή, –ό	electric
khamilós, -í, -ó	χαμηλός, –ή, –ό	low
litós, -í, -ó	λυτός, –ή, –ό	loose; unfastened
monakhós, monakhí, monakhó	μοναχός, μοναχή, μοναχό	alone
oghrós, -í, -ó	ὀγρός, –ή, –ό	wet
olókliros, -i, -o	ὁλόκληρος, –η, –ο	entire
peritós, -í, -ó	περιττός, –ή, –ό	unnecessary
pithanós, -í, -ó	πιθανός, –ή, –ό	probable; likely
prosekhtikós, -í, -ó	προσεχτικός, –ή, –ό	careful; cautious
skotinós, -í, -ó	σκοτεινός, –ή, –ό	dark
sostós, -í, -ó	σωστός, –ή, –ό	right; correct
sovarós, -í, -ó	σοβαρός, –ή, –ό	serious
teleftéos, -a, -o	τελευταῖος, –α, –ο	last; final
véveos, -i, -o	βέβαιος, –η, –ο	certain; sure
yerondóteros see: *yéros*		
yéros m., *ghriá* f.	γέρος, γριά	old (*of persons*)

yerondóteros, -í, -o	γεροντότερος, –η, –ο	older
zervós, -í, -ó	ζερβός, –ή, –ό	left(-hand)
zondanós, -í, -ó	ζωντανός, –ή, –ό	alive

15. VERBS

adhyázo	ἀδειάζω	I empty
/adhyas/	ἀδειασ–	
dhiatázo	διατάζω	I command
/dhiataks/	διαταξ–	
dhiefthíno	διευθύνω	I manage; I direct
dhyalégho	διαλέγω	I choose
/dhyaleks/	διαλεξ–	
díno	ντύνω	I dress (someone)
/dis/	ντυσ–	
éndina	ἔντυνα	I was dressing (someone)
éndisa	ἔντυσα	I dressed (someone)
dínome	ντύνομαι	I get dressed
ghdhíno	γδύνω	I undress (someone)
/ghdhis/	γδυσ–	
ghdhínome	γδύνομαι	I get undressed
katevázo	κατεβάζω	I lower; I carry down
/katevas/	κατεβασ–	
khamoyeló	χαμογελῶ	I smile
/khamoyelas/	χαμογελασ–	

khonévo	χωνεύω	I digest
/khoneps/	χωνεψ–	
dhên-done-khonévo	δὲν τόνε χωνεύω	I dislike him
kivernó	κυβερνῶ	I rule; I govern
/kivernís/	κυβερνησ–	
klévo	κλέβω	I steal
/kleps/	κλεψ–	
kolimbó	κολυμπῶ	I swim
/kolimbis/	κολυμπησ–	
ksekurázo	ξεκουράζω	I refresh
/ksekuras/	ξεκουρασ–	
ksekurázome	ξεκουράζομαι	I rest
mayerévo	μαγερεύω	I cook
/mayereps/	μαγερεψ–	
metachirízome	μεταχειρίζομαι	I use
/metachirist/	μεταχειριστ–	
mirízo	μυρίζω	I smell
/miris/	μυρισ–	
odhighó (-í)	ὁδηγῶ (–εῖ)	I guide; I drive (a car)
/odhiyis/	ὁδηγησ–	
pirovoló (-í)	πυροβολῶ (–εῖ)	I shoot
/pirovolis/	πυροβολησ–	
playázo	πλαγιάζω	I put to rest; I lie down
/playas/	πλαγιασ–	
playazménos, -i, -o	πλαγιασμένος, –η, –ο	lying down

plighóno	πληγώνω	I wound; I injure
/plighos/	πληγωσ–	
ponó (-í)	πονῶ (–εῖ)	I feel pain; I suffer
/pones/	πονεσ–	
mu-poní-to-kefáli	μοῦ πονεῖ τὸ κεφάλι	my head aches
protíno	προτείνω	I propose; I suggest
prozyióno	προσγειώνω	I land
/prozyios/	προσγειωσ–	
simvulévo	συμβουλεύω	I advise
/simvuleps/	συμβουλεψ–	
sinandó	συναντῶ	I meet
/sinandis/	συναντησ–	
sprókhno	σπρώχνω	I push
/sproks/	σπρωξ–	
syázo	σιάζω	I put in order; I arrange; I fix
/syaks/	σιάξ–	
thimóno	θυμώνω	I make angry; I get angry
/thimos/	θυμωσ–	
thimoménos, -i, -o	θυμωμένος, –η, -ο	angry
vrázo	βράζω	I boil
/vras/	βρασ–	
yirévo	γυρεύω	I seek; I look for
/yireps/	γυρεψ–	
ziyízo	ζυγίζω	I weigh
/ziyis/	ζυγισ–	

2. IDIOM LIST

The following is a list of all idioms and idiomatic expressions which appear in this Manual. They are arranged alphabetically according to catchwords: these catchwords are verbs, provided, of course, that there is one in a given idiom. (The verb *íme*, however, only rarely appears as a catchword.) A verb entry shows the first (and if there is no first, the third) person singular of the imperfective present. Adverbs are listed, as far as possible, under the corresponding adjectives. Cross references will facilitate the location of a given idiom. Words that are not essential parts of an idiom, but rather depend on a given situation, are included in parentheses. A few explanatory remarks are included in brackets.

adherfós	see: *moré*
aéras	*katharós-aéras* "open air"
	see: *ékho*, *pérno*
afendyá	*i-afendyá-su* "you" [term of deference]
afíno	*afíste-me!* "leave me alone!"
	afíste-me-ísikho! "leave me alone!"
	áse! "let it go!"
	ás-t-astía! "stop joking!"
	áse-na-(fíy-i-yinéka-mu) "just wait till (my wife is gone)"
aformí	see: *dhíno*
aftós	see: *dha*, *ékho*, *íme*, *káno*, *léo*, *lípi*
afu	see: *thélo*
aghapó	*tí-aghapáte?* "what would you like?"
akrivós	*in-akrivós* "he charges high prices"
akrivós	*akrivós!* "exactly!"
aksízi	*dhen-aksízi-típota* "he's no good"
	dhen-aksízi-ton-gópo "it's not worth while"
	(*ándras*) *pu-su-aksízi* "(a husband) worthy of you"
akúo	*dhén-ákua-ti-élegha* "I couldn't hear myself think"
	akuzménos "well-known"
alázo	*alázo-tréno* "I change trains"
	alázo-ena-tséki "I cash a check"
alíthya	*alíthya* "that's right"
	alíthya? "is that so?"
	alíthya i-psémata? "is that really so?"
álos	*álo-típota?* "anything else?"
	khoris-álo "positively"
	álon-enan-(kafé) "one more (coffee)"
	tin-áli-(méra) "the next (day)"
	tin-áli-forá "last time"
	see: *boró*, *énas*, *néa*, *ósos*

ambéli	see: *skávo*
amésos	*amésos!* "just a second!"
anaghnorízo	*anaghnorízo-ya-(epísimi-kratikí-eklisía)* "I recognize as (the established church)"
andámosi	*kalí-andámosi* "so long"
anígho	*anígho-logharyazmó me* "I open an account with"
	me-(to-yáni) dhén-anígho-logharyazmó "I don't want to start business dealings with (John)"
	mu-aníyi-tin-óreksi "it makes my mouth water"
anikhtós	*anikhtó-(prásino)* "light (green)"
	see: *ékho*
apo	*ap-óla-(ta-khrómata)* "in all (colors)"
	ap-(ávrio) "from (tomorrow) on"
	in-ap-to-(chílya-enyakósya-dhío) "it goes back to (1902)"
	ap-(ton-álo-dhrómo) "by (the other road)"
	ap-(ti-mésa-meryá) "on (the inside)"
	(pám)-apo-dhó! "(let's go) this way!"
	(taksídheva)-apo-dhó-ky-apo-kí "(I used to take trips) all around"
	ap-(to-thórivo) "on account of (the noise)"
	see: *ipoféro, kalós, krató, pernó, pyáno, travó*
archí	*-tin-archí* "at first"
arési	*(to-kapélo-su) m-arési* "I like (your hat)"
arghá	*to-arghótero* "at the latest"
arithmós	see: *foró*
árosios	*varyá-árostos* "really very sick"
áskimos	see: *káno, kimúme*
astío	*khorís-t-astía!* "no joking!"
	see: *afíno*
áthropos	*áthropos-tis-duzínas* "just a nobody"
	see: *períerghos*
bá	see: *léo*
bányo	see: *páo*
béno	*émba-mésa!* "come in!"
boró	*dhém-boró-álo!* "I can't stand any more of this!"
	see: *parusiázo*
botílya	*mya-botílya-(úzo)* "a bottle of (ouzo)"
chéri	see: *krató, pyáno*
chéro	*chéro-polí* "glad to meet you"
	chéro párapoli "delighted"
	khárika-polí "glad to have met you"
chílya-dhyó	*chílya-dhyó-(prámata)* "a thousand and

	one (things)"
chimónas	see: *varís*
dha	*aftó-dha-(file-mu) to-(ksérete)* "that (you) surely (know, my boy)"
dhêka	see: *óra*
dheka-pénde	see: *símera*
dhékhome	*dhéchete-tileghrafímata* "he takes telegrams"
dhén	see: *léo*
dhíkyo	see: *ékho*
dhíno	*pû-dhínune-ta-isitíria?* "where's the ticket-office?"
	dhíno-pliroforíes "I give some information"
	(su)-dhíno-to-lógho-mu "I give (you) my word"
	êdhose-aformí-se "gave rise to"
dhipsó	*dhipsazménos* "very thirsty"
dhóksa	see: *theós*
dhrómos	*(dhêka)-órez-dhrómos* "a (ten-)hour hike"
	see: *khâno, kóvo, páo*
dhrosyá	*ine-dhrosyá* "it's cool"
dhulêvo	*dhulêvo-polí* "I work hard"
	dhulêvi-se-spíti "she's in domestic service"
dhulyá	*ti-dhulyá-su!* "mind your own business!";

	"your work comes first!"
	see: *ékho, kâno, páo, pávo, váno, vrísko*
dhyavázo	*(yatróz) dhyavazménos* "(a physician who is) very learned"
dhyó	*dhyó-tría* "two or three"
	see: *kâna, ke*
duzína	see: *áthropos*
edhó	*edhó!* "here I am!"
	edho-péra "over here"; "around here"
	edhó-k-(ena-mína) "(a month) ago"
	see: *apo, khâno, méros*
efimerídha	see: *ghráfo*
efkharistó	*efkharistó* "thanks"
	efkharistó-polí "thanks a lot"
	ya-na-sas-efkharistíso "if that'll make you any happier"
eghó	*eghó ky-(o-burbúlis)* "(Bourboulis) and I"
	see: *ksêro*
ekató	*(dhêka)-tis-ekató* "(ten) per cent"
ekdhromí	see: *páo*
êkho	*êchi* "there is"
	echi-aêra "it's windy"
	echi-ílyo ky-aêra "it's sunny and airy"
	echiz-dhíkyo "you're right"

	ekho-dhulyá "I'm busy"
	ikha-ghráma "I got a letter"
	(*to-tréno*) *iche-kathistérisi* "(the train) was late"
	ekho-keró "I have time"
	echi-tim-blionopsifía "he has a majority"
	echi-to-spíti-tu-anikhtó "he keeps open house"
	aftá-echi-i-zoí "such is life"
	tí-échis (*kósta*)? "what's the trouble (,Kostas)?"
	(*ton*)-*íkhame san*-(*adherfó*) "we considered (him) as (a brother)"
	pósa-échi-(*to-dholário*)? "how much is (the dollar) worth?"
	pósa-echi-i-léksi? "how much a word is it?"
	tí-ekhume-símera? "what day is it today?"
	póses-tu-minós ekhume-símera? "what's the date today?"
	símera ekhume-(*próti*)-*tu-minós* "today's the (first) of the month"
	iche-na-(*pái*) "he intended to (go)"
	ekho-(*ena-mína*)-*na*-(*sas-dhó*) "I haven't (seen you) for (a month)"
	ikha-keró-na-(*yeláso-tóso*) "I haven't (laughed so much) in a dog's age"
	ikha-na-kámo-me-(*to-leonídha*) "I had (Leonidas) to deal with"
	kalítera-ekho-na-(*petháno*) "I'd rather (die)"
ekí	*eki-péra* "over there"
	see: *apo*
ekínos	see: *líghos*
eksoterikó	*s-to-eksoterikó* "abroad"
elatóno	*elatóno-tin-dachtílita* "I slow down" [in driving]
énas	*énas-énas* "one by one"
	(*skotóni*)-*o-énas-ton-dlone* "they (kill) each other"
	see: *forá*, *méra*
enchírisi	see: *káno*
epistrofí	see: *isitírio*
epitrépo	*epitrépete?* "may I?"
érkhome	*mu-írthe-mya-idhéa* "I just got an idea"
	éla-tóra "come on!"
	see: *léo*, *páo*
esí	see: *miió*
esís	see: *miló*

étsi	*dhén-in-étsi?* "isn't that so?"
fandázome	*fandástike-(romaikó)-(to-krátos-tu)* "he fondly conceived of (his empire) as (Roman)"
faneróno	*ta-fanérose-óla* "he uncovered everything"; "he gave everything away"
fasartes	*ena-soro-fasartes* "all kinds of trouble"
	see: *káno*
fénome	*tí-sas-fánike!* "what do you think you're doing?"
	káme ópo-su-faní "do just as you think best"
férno	*férthike-san-(adherfós)* "he acted like (a brother)"
	férsu-kalá! "behave yourself!"
févgho	*póte-févyi-to-tachidhromío?* "when does the mail go out?"
fílos	*fílos-tu-spityú* "a friend of the family"
flidzáni	*flidzáni-tu-kafé* "coffee cup"
fonázo	*tha-fonákso-(tu-thomá)* "I'll call (Thomas)"
	fónaks-ena-yatró "he called in a doctor"
fonés	see: *pávo*
forá	*mya-forá* "once"
	myá-forá-ya-pánda "once and for all"
	myá-forá-tóso "once in a while"
	see: *álos*
foró	*tí-arithmó-foríte?* "what size do you wear?"
fotyá	see: *péfto, váno*
ftáno	*éftasa!* "I'll be right there!"
	(*trékha*) *os-pu-na-(tone)-ftásis* "(run) till you catch (him)"
	ftáni! "that's enough!"
ghlósa	*i-ghlósa-tis-kuvéndas* "the language of everyday"
ghráfo	*tí-ghráfun-i-efimerídhes?* "what do the newspapers say?"
	ghráfi "it is written"
ghráma	*ta-próta-ghrámata tu-onomatós-(tu)* "(his) initials"
	see: *ékho, kséro*
ghramatósimo	see: *thélo*
ghrápsimo	see: *khartí*
idhéa	see: *érkhome*
ídhos	*tétyu-ídhus-(foresyés)* "those kind of (suits)"
	tí-ídhus-(áthropos) "what kind of (fellow)?"

ídhyos	*aftós-o-ídhyos* "he himself"
	o-ídhyos-o-(karagyózis) "(Karaguez) himself"
	in-o-ídhyos-(o-patéras-tu) "he's the very image of (his father)"
	páli-ta-ídhya! "there you go again!"
ílyos	*ine-ílyos* "the sun's shining"
	see: *ékho, mávros, vasilévi, vyéno*
íme	*ine-tu-(yáni)* "it belongs to (John)"
	ítane-me-(to-venizélo) "he was on the side of (Venizelos)"
	tí-ítane? "what was that?"
	tí-n-aftó? "what's that?"
	a-dhen-ítan-(o-yánis) "if it hadn't been for (John)"
	pú-ise? [formula for calling someone's attention before you ask him something]
	see: *dhrosyá, ídhyos, ílyos, isichía, kerós, khrónos, krioménos, ólos, paghonyá, thórivos, tos, tróo*
iméra	*tin-iméra* "per day"
	ap-tin-iméra-pu "from the day when"
	see: *méra*
ipoféro	*ipoféro-ap-(to-stomáchi)-mu* "I have (stomach) trouble"
ipomoní	*ipomoní-(maría)* "be patient (,Mary)"
isichía	*in-isichía* "it's quiet"
	me-tin-isichía-mu "when I have time"
ísikhos	see: *afíno*
isitírio	*isitírio me-epistrofí* "round-trip ticket"
	ena-isitírio ya-(ti-saloníki) "a ticket to (Salonica)"
	see: *dhíno*
kafés	see: *flidzáni*
kaiménos	*o-kaiménos* "poor fellow"
	kaiméne, -i, -o [word of familiar address, hardly translatable, expressing sympathy, pleading, or impatience]
kakós	*tí-kakí-pu-íse!* "don't be that way!"
kalítera	see: *kalós*
kaló	*s-to-kaló* "good-bye"
	. . . *me-to-kaló* ". . . if all goes well"
	me-to-kaló-s-tim-batrídha-su! "a good trip home!"
	see: *páo*
kalós	*ine-kalós-mazí-mu* "he's good to me"
	kalí-su-(méra) "good (day) to you"
	kaló-ke-(to-krasí) "(wine) is all right, too"
	(sapúni)-ap-to-kaló "good-quality (soap)"

	kalá! "good!" *kalá-lipón* "all right, then" *ya-kalá* "for good" *dhén-(dine-klís)-kalítera?* "hadn't you better (lock it)?" see: *andámosi, ékho, férno, korítsi, páo, pedhí, prosékho, roló, taksídhi, thélo, timí, vrísko*
kámbosos	see: *kózmos, óra*
kána	*kána-dhyó-(mínes)* "a (month) or two"
kanénas	*kamya-(dhekaryá)* "about (ten)"
káno	*aftó-káni* "that'll do" *(i-amerikí) káni-(polí-stári)* "(America) produces (a lot of wheat)" *(ípe-na)-tone-kámi-(yatró)* "(he thought of) making a (doctor) out of him" *káni-krío* "it's cold" *káni-zésti* "it's hot" *káno-enchírisi* "I operate [surgically]" *mu-ékame-fasaríes* "he caused me a lot of trouble" *káme-mu-ti-khári* "do me the favor" *mu-kánis-mya-khári?* "will you do me a favor?" *i-dhrómi kánane-strofés* "the roads were winding" *to-ékame tu-kefalyú-tu* "he did it on his own responsibility" *tí-kánete?* "how are you?" *póso-káni?* "how much is it?" *tí-na-kámo?* "what am I to do?" *tí-dhulyá-káni?* "what's his job?" *(se)-káni-ke-(ksekhorísis)* "it enables (you) to (distinguish)" *(tus)-káni ke-(skotónune)* "he gets (them) to (kill)" *ékame-áskima pu* "it was wrong of him to" see: *ékho, fénome, thélo, váno*
kata	see: *meryá*
katalavéno	*pós-to-katálaves?* "how did you find that out?"
katergháris	see: *vlépo*
katharós	see: *aéras, uranós*
káthe	*káthe-pu* "every time that" see: *loyís*
kathistérisi	see: *ékho*
kathiyitís	see: *kírios*
káthome	*káthome-spíti* "I sit home"

	káthome-ke-(kitázo) “I keep (looking)”
	káthete-ke-(milí-ya . . .) “he’s simply (talking about . . .)”
	tí-káthese-ke-lés! “what on earth are you talking about?”
káti	see: *léo*
káto	*káto-(o-paraskevúdhis)!* “down with (Paraskevoudes)!”
	see: *páno*
kavála	see: *páo*
ke	*ke-ta-lipá* “and so forth”
	k-i-dhyó “both”
	k-i-(trís) “all (three)”
	ke-(i-pópi)? “what about (Pope)?”
	ke-dhe-(stélnis) . . .? “why not (send) . . .?”
	see: *edhó, káno, káthome, kséro, ná, ósos, páo, váno*
kefáli	see: *káno*
kéo	see: *péfto*
kerós	*ine-kerós* “it’s time”
	tí-keros-íne? “how’s the weather?”
	ine-(kalós)-kerós “the weather’s (fine)”
	polín-geró “for a long time”
	póson-geró “how long?”
	tóson-geró “so long”
	see: *ékho*
kháno	*ékhasa-to-dhrómo* “I’ve gotten off the road”
	khásu-apo-dhó! “get out of here!”
khári	see: *káno*
khartí	*khartí-tu-ghrapsímatos* “writing paper”
khartonómizma	*(pendakósya-dholária) se-khartonómizma* “(five hundred dollars) in bills”
khonévo	*dhén-(done)-khonévo* “I dislike him”
khorís	see: *álos astío, méno*
khrímata	see: *metró*
khrisós	*khrisó-mu* “dear!”
khrónos	*to-khróno* “per year”
	(íkosi)-khronóne-(pedhí) “(a fellow) (twenty) years old”
	póso-khronóne-íne? “how old is he?”
	ine-(dhéka)-khronóne “he’s (ten) years old”
khtipó	*khtipó-to-kudhúni* “I ring the bell”
kimúme	*kimíthika-áskima* “I didn’t sleep very well”
kinígi	see: *páo*
kirá	*kirá-mu* “ma’am”

kiría	see: *kírios*
kírios	*kírii ke-kiríes!* "ladies and gentlemen!"
	kírie-kathiyitá "professor!"
klyó	(*aftôs-o-êmboros*) *klí-*(*tin-giryakí*) "(this merchant) shuts up shop (on Sunday)"
kókalo	see: *yínome*
kolímbi	see: *páo*
komáti	*ena-komáti-*(*psomí*) "a hunk of (bread)"
kondévi	*kôndepse-na-*(*pésume*) "we almost (fell)"
kópos	(*ná-triánda-dhrakhmés*) *ya-ton-gôpo-su* "(here's thirty drachmas) for your trouble"
	seé: *aksízo*
korítsi	*ine-polí-kalo-korítsi* "she's a very nice girl"
	ma-kaló-mu-korítsi! "but my dear girl!"
kóta	see: *yenó*
kóvo	*kôvo-dhrómo* "I take a short cut"
	kôvo-ta-malyá-mu "I get a haircut"
	tha-su-kôpso-ti-míti "I'll bust you one"
	kôvi-to-myalô-tu "he has a keen brain"
	(*tu*)*-kôpik-*(*ena-chéri*) "(one of his hands) got cut off"
kózmos	*ólos-o-kôzmos* "everybody"
	polís-kôzmos "lots of people"
	kâmbosos-kôzmos "quite a crowd"
krasí	see: *mávro*
krató	(*me*)*-kratái-ap-to-chéri* "he holds (me) by the hand"
krímas	*krímas!* "too bad!"
krío	see: *káno*
kriomênos	*ine-kriomênos* "he has a cold"
ksêro	*dhén-gzêro-*(*kolímbi*) "I don't know how to (swim)"
	dhen-gzêri-lêksi-(*angliká*) "he doesn't know a word of (English)"
	dhén-gzêri-ghrámata "he doesn't know how to read or write"
	ksêro-k-eghó? "how should *I* know?"
	to-ksêro to-ksêro "I know, I know"
	to-ksêro [illegible] "sure, I know that"
	to-ksêris i-dhén-do-ksêris? "do you mean to say you don't know?"
	see: *lêo, prépi, thélo*
ksodhêvo	*ksodhévi-*(*óli-échi*) *ya-*(*taksídhya*) "he spends (everything he has) on (travel)"
kudhúni	see: *khtipó*
kunó	*dhén-gúnis-ap-ti-thêsi-tu* "he didn't budge

	from the spot”
	kunísu! “get a move on!”
kutáli	*kutáli-ti-súpas* “soup-spoon”
kutí	*ena-kutí-(sokolátes)* “a box of (chocolates)”
	(sardhéles)-tu-kutyú “canned (sardines)”
kuvénda	see: *ghlósa*
lambrós	*lambrá!* “fine!”
	see: *pernó*
lástikho	see: *spó*
lavéno	*lavéno-to-mistó-mu* “I get my pay”
leftá	see: *vgháno*
leftó	see: *méno*
léksi	see: *ékho, kséro*
léo	*léo-psémata* “I lie”
	(me)-léne . . . “(my) name is . . .”
	(káthonde-ke)-ta-léne “they (sit around and) have a good talk”
	bá! tí-léo! “why, what am I saying?”
	tí-léi-moré? “you must be crazy!”
	tí-na-su-pó “to tell you the truth”
	pyanú-to-lés-aftó? “are *you* telling *me*?”
	dhe-mu-léte “tell me, please”; “say”
	mín-da-lét-aftá “don’t say such things”
	lés . . . “you’d think . . .”
	lés? “do you think so?”
	élegha-pos-káti-tha-mu-érthi “I thought I’d go crazy”
	léo-na-(tone-kámo-yatró) “I’m thinking of (making a doctor out of him)”
	tí-léte! “what do you mean?”
	tha-pí “it means”
	dhen-gzéri-ti-tha-pí-(sináchi) “he doesn’t know what (a cold) *is*”
	léi “they say”
	(a-fíyi-to-vapóri) tin-óra-pu-léi “(if the boat leaves) on schedule”
	léye “what is it?”
	see: *akúo, káthome, thélo*
líghos	*líy-in-ekíni pu* “there are very few who”
	se-lígho “soon”
lipá	see: *ke*
lípi	*lípune-(dhyó-kutálya)* “we, you etc., are short (two spoons)”
	aftó-móno mu-élipe! “that’s the last straw!”
lipón	see: *kalós, tóte*
lipúme	*lipúme-polí* “I’m very sorry”

	lipiménos “sad”
lítra	*mya-lítra-(zákhari)* “a pound of (sugar)”
logharyazmós	see: *anígho*
lóghos	see: *dhíno, vgháno*
lóghu	*tu-lóghu-su* “you” [familiar address, more polite than *esí*] *tu-lóghu-sas* “you” [plural and polite singular]
loyís	*káthe-loyís-(politévmata)* “(governments) of every type” *tí-loyís-(pukámisa)* “what kind of (shirts)?”
makrís	*póso-makriá-íne?* “how far is it?” *ine-(trís)-órez-makriá-apo-dhó* “it’s (three) hours away from here”
malyá	see: *kóvo*
mathéno	*tá-mathes-ta-néa?* “have you heard the news?” *(ton)-ématha-na-(ghráfi)* “I taught (him) how to (write)” *mathiménos* “accustomed”
máti	*mátya-mu* “my dear”
mávros	*mávro-krasí* “red wine” *ítane-mávri-apo-ton-ílyo* “she was browned by the sun”
mazí	*mazí-me-(tim-bendzína)* “including (gas)” see: *kalós*
me	*me-(to-tréno)* “by (train)” *me-to-rolói-sas* “by your watch” *me-ta-pódhya* “on foot” *m-(aftón-don-geró)* “in (this weather)” *me-(ti-stavroforíes)* “in the course of (the Crusades)” *(faneróthike)-me-(tin-ighrasía)* “(it became visible) as a result of (moisture)” *(tin-epídhrasi dhekhtíkane)-me-(to-khristyanizmó)* “(the influence was felt) through the medium of (Christianity)” *m-óli-(ti-dhulyá)* “in spite of all (the work)” see: *esí, esís, íme, isichía, isitírio, kaló, pandrévo, sinorévi, tí, zó*
meghálos	*ine-(tría-khrónya)-meghaliteróz-mu* “he’s (three years) older than I am”
méno	*émine-khoris-leftó* “he was left without a cent” *dhé-mu-émine-leftó* “I haven’t got a single penny left”

méra	*mya-méra* "some day" *méra-níkhta* "day and night" see: *iméra, níkhta*
méros	*edhó-s-ta-méri-mas* "here in these parts"
meryá	*kata-ti-meryá-(tis-thálasas)* "in the direction of (the sea)"
mésa	*ine-mésa-(o-yánis)?* "is (John) in?" see: *béno, mési, pernó*
mési	*mé-s-ti-mési* "right in the middle"
métro	see: *pérno*
metró	*metró-ta-khrimatá-mu* "I count my money"
midhenikó	*in-ena-midhenikó* "he's a nonentity"
mikrós	*ine-(tría-khrónya)-mikroterós-mu* "he's (three years) younger than I am"
miló	*milúsame-ya-(tin-adherfí-sas)* "we were talking about (your sister)" *(tu)-miló-me-to-sí* "I speak to (him) in the familiar form" *(tu)-miló-me-to-sís* "I speak to (him) in the polite form"
mín	see: *prosochí*
mínas	*to-mína* "per month" see: *ékho, prótos*
misós	see: *vlákas*
mistós	see: *lavéno*
míti	see: *kóvo, travó*
mónos	see: *lípi*
moré	*moré!* "you, there!"; "hey!"; "say!" *moré-adherfé* "man!" *moré-pedhí-mu* "my boy!" *moré-pedhyá* "listen, kids" see: *léo*
myaló	see: *kóvo*
myázo	*myázi-(tu-patéra-tu)* "he looks like (his father)"
ná	*ná-(me)* "here (I am)" *ná-ky-(o-naós)* "and there's (the temple)" *ná-ta-mas!* "that's a good one on us!"
néa	*ti-néa?* "what's new?"; "how's the news?" *ti-ála-néa?* "anything else that's new?" see: *mathéno*
níkhta	*níkhta-méra* "night and day" see: *méra*
nikó	*moré-tha-nikísi ke-tha-paranikísi* "why, it'll not only win, it'll win hands down"
nomízo	*nómizes . . .* "you would have thought . . ."

odhós	*i-odhós-(anglías)* "(England) St."
okhtó	see: *símera*
ólos	*ine-ólo-(traghúdhya)* "his thoughts are all about (singing)" see: *faneróno, kósmos, me, óra, prótos*
ónoma	see: *ghráma*
ópos	see: *fénome, orízo*
ópu	see: *stékome*
óra	*tin-óra* "per hour" *tí-ora-íne?* "what time is it?" *in-(eftá)-i-óra* "it's (seven) o'clock" *óra-na-fáme* "it's time to eat" *kámbosi-óra* "for some time" *óli-tin-óra* "all the time" *dhéka-óres* "for hours on end" *tin-óra-pu-(yíriza-spíti-mu)* "while (I was going home)" see: *dhrómos, léo, makrís, pernó*
óreksi	see: *anígho*
orízo	*oríste* "yes, sir"; "sir?" *tí-orízis?* "what will you have?" *ópos-orízis* "whatever you say"; "as you will"
ósos	*(i-dhyó-tus) ke-ósi-áli-(píghane)* . . . "(the two of them) and all the others that (went) . . ." *óso-ya-(ména)* "as for (me)" see: *páo*
paghonyá	*ine-paghonyá* "it's freezing"
páli	see: *ídhyos*
panapí	*panapí* "that is to say"
pánda	see: *forá*
pandrévo	*ine-pandreménos me-(mya-burbúli)* "he's married to (a Bourboulis)"
páno	*páno-káto* "more or less"
páo	*pái* "it's gone" *i-dhulyéz-mu páne-kalá* "my business is going fine" *pós-pán-i-dhulyés?* "how's business?" *to-rolói-mu pái-kalá* "my watch runs well" *(aftós)-o-dhrómos pái-(s-tim-bátra)* "(this) road leads (to Patras)" *páo-ekdhromí* "I go on a hike" *páo-kavála* "I go on horseback" *páo-kinígi* "I go hunting" *páo-kolímbi* "I go for a swim" *páo-perípato* "I go for a walk" *páo-skolyó-mu* "I'm on my way to school" *páo-spíti* "I go home"

	páo-s-to-bányo "I go bathing"
	píyene-s-to-kaló! "good luck to you!"; "go chase yourself!"
	píyene-na-vrís . . . "try and find . . ."
	(*me*)-*pái* "he takes (me)"
	(*me*)-*piyénane-*(*ekdhromí*) "they took (me) on (a hike)"
	pós-ta-páte? "how are you getting along?"
	páne-(*óla*)*-ya-*(*ghramatósima*) "it's (all) spent on (stamps)"
	pái-ya-(*vuleftís*) "he's running for (member of the Chamber of Deputies)"
	páo-ke-(*káthome*) "I go and (sit)"
	pái-k-érchete "he comes and goes"
	óso-pái (*chiroterévi*) "as time goes on (he gets worse and worse)"
parakaló	(*milíte-sighá*) *parakaló* "(speak slowly), please"
	parakaló "you're welcome"
parakséro	see: *kséro*
parangélno	*parangélno-s-*(*ton-dzangári*) "I order from (the shoemaker)"
paranikó	see: *nikó*
párapoli	see: *chéro*
parasténo	(*pyós*)*-parasténi-*(*ton-othélo*)*?* "(who) takes the part of (Othello)?"
parusiázo	*boró-na-sas-parusiáso-*(*ton-gírio-burbúli*)*?* "may I present (Mr. Bourboulis)?"
pató	*pató-tin-dachlítita* "I step on the gas"
patrídha	see: *kaló*
pávo	*i-dhulyés dhém-bávune-poté* "the work never lets up"
	pávi-(*tus-ipurghús*) "he dismisses (the ministers)"
pedhí	*ine-kaló-pedhí* "he's a good fellow"
	pedhí-mu "my boy!"
	see: *moré*
péfto	(*an* . . .) *fotyá-na-pési-na-me-kápsi* "strike me dead (, if . . .)"
péra	see: *edhó, ekí, vgháno*
períerghos	*tí-períerghos-áthropos pu-íse!* "what a queer fellow you are!"
perípatos	see: *páo*
pérno	*pérno-métro* "I take someone's measurements"; "I get measured"
	(*to*)*-pír-o-aéras* "the wind carried (it) off"
	pú-(*to*)*-píres* (*aftó-to-kapélo*)*?* "where did you get (that hat)?"

pernó	*ya-na-pernó-i-óra* "to pass the time"
	tha-perásune-(dhéka-leftá) os-pu-na . . . "there'll be (ten minutes) yet before . . ."
	peráste-mésa "step right in!"
	perást-ap-(to-spíti-mu) "stop in at (my house)"
	perásame-lambrá "we had a wonderful time"
	(*tus*)-*pernó s*-(*to-tréksimo*) "I outstrip (them) in (running)"
perpató	*perpatí-s-ta-*(*dhódheka*) "he's going on (twelve)"
petsí	see: *yínome*
pézo	*pézo-*(*pyáno*) "I play the (piano)"
pidhó	*pidhái-*(*eftá-álogha*)*-s-ti-sirá* "he clears (seven horses) at a jump"
píno	(*ton-gafé-su*) *pós-*(*tone*)*-pínis?* "how do you take (your coffee)?"
	ine-pyoménos "he's drunk"
pinó	*pinazménos* "very hungry"
pirázi	*dhém-birázi* "it doesn't matter"; "never mind"
	tí-pirázi "what does it matter?"
piretós	*echi-polím-biretó* "he has a high fever"
píso	see: *yiríso*
pistévo	*pistévo* "I believe so"
piyéno	see: *páo*
plionopsifía	see: *ékho*
pliroforíes	see: *dhíno*
pódhi	see: *me*
polís	see: *chéro, dhulévo, efkharistó, kerós, kósmos, lipúme, piretós*
ponó	(*mu*)*-poní-*(*to-kefáli*) "(my) (head) aches"
pós	*pós?* "of course!"
	see: *páo*
pósos	*póso-*(*to-dhomátio*)*?* "how much for (the room)?"
	pósa-(*théli*)*?* "how much (does he want)?"
	see: *ékho, káno, kerós, khrónos, makrís*
potíri	*ena-potíri-*(*krasí*) "a glass of (wine)"
	ena-potíri-(*tu-krasyú*) "a (wine) glass"
prépi	*prépi-na-ksérete* ". . . , you know,"
	prépi-na-(*pliróni*) "he must be (paying)"
proí	*proí-proí* "very early in the morning"
prosékho	*prosékho-s-*(*ti-strofés*) "I look out for (the curves)"
	dhem-brósekse-kalá-(*ton-eaftó-tu*) "he didn't take good care of (himself)"

prosférno	*ti-boró-na-sas-prosféro?* "what can I treat you to?"
prosochí	*prosochí-s-(ti-strofés)!* "look out for (the curves)!" *prosochí-mim-(bésis)!* "be careful you don't (fall)!"
prótos	*prót-ap-óla* "first of all" *tim-bróti-tu-minós* "the first of the month" see: *ghráma, táksi, vyéno*
pséma	see: *alíthya, léo*
psichí	*psichí-mu* "darling!"
psilós	*imaste-(tetrakósya-métra)-psilá* "we're (four hundred meters) up"
pú	see: *íme, tos*
pu	see: *káno, káthe, óra, tí*
pyáno	*pyáno-ap-to-chéri* "I take by the hand" *pyásu-ap-(ti-skála)* "take hold of (the ladder)" *ine-pyazménes-i-thésis?* "are the seats taken?"
pyós	see: *léo*
ríkhno	*ríkhtike-s-(tim-bolitikí)* "he's gone in for (politics) in a big way"
rolói	see: *me, páo*
rotó	*mí-me-rotás-kalítera* "you shouldn't have brought that up" *mín-da-rotás* "I don't think you'd care to hear about that"
san	see: *ékho, férno*
se	*s-ta-(chílya-enyakósya-saranda-pénde)* "in (1945)" *s-tis-(enyá)* "at (nine)" (*móno-lígha-spítya ekhune-pénde-patómata*) *s-emá-s-(tin-eládha)* "(only a few houses have five floors) with us in (Greece)" see: *eksoterikó, kaló, khartonómizma, líghos, parangélno, pernó, perpató, pidhó, prosékho, prosochí, ríkhno, sirá, thési, váno*
sikhoró	*me-sikhoríte* "excuse me"
símera	*símera-okhtó* "a week from today" *símera-dheka-pénde* "two weeks from today" see: *ékho*
sinorévi	*sinorévi-me-(tin-alvanía)* "borders on (Albania)"
sirá	*s-ti-sirá* "in a row" see: *pidhó*

skávo	*skávi-to-ambéli-tu* "he cultivates his vineyard"
skéftome	*dhén-do-skéftika* "I didn't think" *sképsu-to-kalá* "think it over well" *dhé-skéftike-polí* "he didn't care much what he did" *dhé-skéftese-ke-(ti-mitéra-su)?* "don't you care anything about (your mother) either?" *skéftike-na-(ghrápsi)* "it occurred to (her) to (write)"
skolyó	see: *páo*
skotízo	*mí-me-skotízis* "don't bother me"
sopéno	*sópa!* "shut up!"
soró	*ena-soro-(vivlía)* "a lot of (books)" see: *fasaríes*
spíti	*spíti-(mu)* "at home" see: *dhulévo, ékho, fílos, káthome, páo, yirízo*
spó	*mas-éspas-ena-lástikho* "we've had a blowout"
spudházo	*spúdhase-(dhikighóros)* "he studied (law)"
stékome	*stásu-mya-stighmí* "wait a minute" *ópu-stathís ky-ópu-vrethís* "wherever you happen to be"

stighmí	see: *stékome*
strofí	see: *káno*
súpa	see: *kutáli*
ta (article)	see: *perpató, se*
ta (pronoun)	see: *léo, ná, páo, rotó, vgháno*
tachidhromío	see: *févgho*
tachítita	see: *elatóno, pató*
táksi	*prótis-tákseos-(úzo)* "first-class (ouzo)"
taksidhévo	*(áthropos)-taksidheménos* "(a) well-traveled (man)"
taksídhi	*kaló-taksídhi* "have a nice trip"
télos	*s-to-télos* "in the end"
tétyos	see: *ídhos*
thélo	*mi-thélet-(elyés)?* "could you use (any olives)?" *ma-thélo-tóte-(ekató-dhrakhmés)* "but then I'd need (a hundred drachmas)" *tí-ghramatósimo-théli-(aftó-to-ghráma)?* "how much postage will (this letter) take?" *afu-to-thélis* "since you *will* have it so" *tí-(tone)-thélume (ton-odhighó)?* "what do we need (a guide) for?" *tí-thélo-kalítero!* "what more could I ask for?"

	tí-thélete-na-kámume? "what'll we do?"
	íthela-na-kséro "I'd like to know"
	thélis-na-pís pos . . . "do you mean to say that . . ."
	pós-thélete-na-(perpatísi) pu . . . "how do you expect (him) to (walk), when . . ."
theós	*dhóksa-si-o-theós* "thank God"
thési	*s-tis-thési-sas!* "all aboard!" see: *kunó, pyáno*
thimóno	*thimoménos* "angry"
thórivos	*ine-thórivos* "it's noisy"
tí	*ke-tí-me-túto?* "what of it?" *tí-(yeláte)?* "why (are you laughing)?" *tí-(taksídhi)!* "what a (trip)!" *tí-(akrivá)-pu-íne!* "that's pretty (expensive)!" *tí-(ghlíghora)-pu-(tréchi)!* "how (fast) (he's running)!" see: *ékho, fénome, ídhos, íme, káno, kerós, léo, loyís, néa, óra, orízo, pirázi, thélo, yínome*
tileghráfima	see: *dhékhome*
timí	*ine-kalí-timí* "it's a reasonable price"
típota	*ma-(esí), típota* "but no response from (you)" see: *álos*
to (article)	*to-(dhéka)* "Number (10)" see: *apo, miló*
to (pronoun)	see: *skéftome*
tóra	*tóra!* "coming!" see: *érkhome*
tos	*pú-n-dos?* "where *is* he?"
tósos	see: *forá, kerós*
tóte	*tóte-lipón* "well, then"
travó	*(tone)-travái-ap-ti-míti* "she leads (him) around by the nose"
trékho	*mín-dréchis-(tóso-ghlíghora)* "don't drive (so fast)"
tréno	see: *alázo*
tría	see: *dhyó*
tróo	*íme-faghoménos* "I've just eaten" see: *óra*
tséki	see: *alázo*
tútos	see: *tí*
uranós	*katharós-uranós* "clear sky"
váno	*évale-fotyá-(s-to-spíti)* "he set fire (to the house)" *váni-(korítsya) ke-(tis-mazónune)* "he sets (girls) to (gathering them)" *vánome-se-dhulyá* "I start work"

	válsu-na-to-kámis! "get at it!"
varís	*varí-(krasí)* "strong (wine)" *varís-chimónas* "a hard winter" see: *árostos*
varyéme	*varyéte-na-(kunithí)* "he can't be bothered (moving)"
vasilévi	*vasilévi-o-ílyos* "the sun goes down"
vathís	*vathí-(prásino)* "dark (green)"
véveos	*vévea!* "sure!"
vgháno	*vgháno-lógho* "I make a speech" *vgháno-leftá* "I make money" *ta-vgháno-péra* "I make ends meet"
vlákas	*enaz-vlákas-ke-misós* "an utter fool"
vlépo	*tha-dhúme* "we'll see" *ya-dhés-ton-gaterghári* "just look at the rascal"
vrísko	*vríke-dhulyá* "he got work" *dhé-vríka-(kréas)* "I couldn't get (any meat)" *(tíne)-vrísko-(oréa)* "I think (she)'s (beautiful)" *vríke-ton-galiteró-tu* "he met his match" *vrísko pos . . .* "I think that . . ." see: *páo, stékome*
vyéno	*vyíke-o-ílyos* "the sun came up" *vyíke-prótos* "he came out first" [in a competition]
yá	*yá-su* "hi, there"; "so long" *yá-sas* "hi, there"; "so long" [familiar address to more than one person]
ya	see: *anaghnorízo, forá, isitírio, kalós, ksodhévo, miló, ósos, páo*
yatrós	*yatré-mu* "doctor!" see: *fonázo*
yemátos	*yemátos-(andithésis)* "full of (contradictions)"
yemízo	*yemízo-(to-potíri)-(krasí)* "I fill (the glass) with (wine)"
yenó	*i-kótes-(tu) yenúne* "(his) hens are laying"
yínome	*éyine-petsí-ke-kókalo* "he's nothing but skin and bones" *tí-tha-yínis?* "what will become of you?" *tí-na-yíni!* "there's nothing I can do about it"
yirízo	*yirízo-spíti-mu* "I come back home" *yirízo-píso* "I come back"
zésti	see: *káno*

zevghári	*ena-zevghári-(káltses)* "a pair of (socks)"
zíto	*zíto-(o-vlakhothanásis)!* "long live (Vlachothanasis)!"
zitó	*zítise-tu-patéra-(leftá)* "ask Father for (some money)"
zó	*na-su-zísi!* "I wish you joy of him" [a phrase used toward a parent on first seeing his child] *zúne-me-(tirí-k-elyés)* "they live on (cheese and olives)"
zoí	see: *ékho*

3. SURVEY OF INFLECTIONAL ENDINGS AND ACCENT PATTERNS1)

Abbreviations:

s.	singular	neut.	neuter	rest.	restrictive
p.	plural	subj.	subject	fam.	familiar
masc.	masculine	obj.	object	pol.	polite
fem.	feminine	add.	address	–́	syllable

I. Nouns

1. Masculine nouns

a. Nouns in *os*

s. subj.	*ós*	–́ *os*	–́ – *os*
obj.	*ó*	–́ *o*	–́ – *o*
add.	*é*	–́ *e* or *o*	–́ – *e*
rest.	*ú*	–́ *u*	–́ *u*
p. subj. — add.	*í*	–́ *i*	–́ – *i*
obj.	*ús*	–́ *us*	–́ *us*

b. All others

s. subj.	*ís*	–́ *is*	*és*	*ás*	–́ *as*	–́ – *as*	*ús*
obj. — add. — rest.	*í*	–́ *i*	*é*	*á*	–́ *a*	–́ – *a*	*ú*
p. subj. — obj. — add.	*és* or *ídhes*	–́ *es* or *ídhes*	*édhes*	*ádhes*	–́ *es*	–́ – *es*	*údhes*

---

1) Only types treated in this Manual are listed here. Where complete words are given instead of endings, they are enclosed in brackets.

2. Feminine nouns

s. subj. — obj. — add.	*í*	–́ *i*	–́ – *i*	–́ *i*[1)2)]	–́ – *i*[1)3)]
rest.	*ís*	–́ *is*	–́ – *is*	–́ *eos*	–́ *eos*
p. subj. — obj. — add.	*és*	–́ *es*	–́ – *es*	–́ *is*	–́ *is*
s. subj. — obj. — add.	*á*	–́ *a*	–́ – *a*	–́ *o*	–́ – *o*
rest.	*ás*	–́ *as*	–́ – *as*	–́ *os*	–́ – *os*
p. subj. — obj. — add.	*és* or *ádhes*	–́ *es*	–́ – *es*		

3. Neuter nouns

s. subj. — obj. — add.	*ó*	–́ *o*	–́ – *o*	*í*	–́ *i*
rest.	*ú*	–́ *u*	–́ – *u*	*yú*	*yú*
p. subj. — obj. — add.	*á*	–́ *a*	–́ – *a*	*yá*	–́ *ya*
s. subj. — obj. — add.	–́ *os*	–́ *a*	–́ – *a*	–́ – *o*[4)]	
rest.	–́ *us*	–́ *atos*	–́ *atos*	–́ *atos*	
p. subj. — obj. — add.	–́ *i*	–́ *ata*	–́ *ata*	–́ *ata*	

---

1) In almost all nouns of this type the endings are preceded by *s*.
2) Nouns of this type may also go like those of the model –́ *i* in Column 2.
3) Nouns of this type may also go like those of the model –́ – *i* in Column 3.
4) In all nouns of this type the endings are preceded by *sim*.

II. Adjectives and Adverbs

Abbreviations: (C) consonant (except *y*) at end of stem
(V) vowel or *y* at end of stem

1. Adjectives in *os*[1]

				Comparative		
	masc.	fem.	neut.	masc.	fem.	neut.
s. subj.	*os*	(C) *i* or (V) *a*	*o*	*óteros*	*óteri*	*ótero*
obj.	*o*			etc.	etc.	etc.
add.	*e*					
rest.	*u*	(C) *is* or (V) *as*	*u*			
p. subj. — add.	*i*	*es*	*a*			
obj.	*us*					
Adverb			*a*			*ótera*

2. Adjectives in *ís*

				Comparative		
	masc.	fem.	neut.	masc.	fem.	neut.
s. subj.	*ís*	*yá*	*í*	*íteros*	*íteri*	*ítero*
obj.	*í*			etc.	etc.	etc.
add.						
rest.		*yás*	*yú*			

---

[1] Accent is left out of account here. It may come on any one of the last three syllables, but it remains on the same syllable throughout all the forms of a given adjective.

p. subj. — add.	*yí*	*yés*	*yá*	
obj.	*yús*			
Adverb			*yá*	*ítera*

III. Personal Pronouns

	Accented	Unaccented
1. First and second person		
s. subj.	*í*[1]	
obj.	*éna*	*e*
rest.		*u*
p.[2] subj.	*ís*	
obj.	*ás*	*as*
rest.		

2. Third person[3]

	masc.	fem.	neut.
s. subj.	*os*	*i*	*o*
obj.	*one*	*ine*	
rest.	*u*	*is*	*u*
p. obj.	*us*	*is*	*a*
rest.		*us*	*us*

---

1) In the first person [*eghó*]. 2) And, in the second person, polite singular. 3) For the accented form see *aftós* (Limiting words 1: pronouns).

IV. Limiting Words

1. *ekínos, tútos, aftós, álos*

Endings not given are the same as for adjectives in *os*. Except in the restrictive case the accent stays on the vowel on which it falls in the subject case.

	As adjectives		As pronouns		
	masc.	fem.	masc.	fem.	neut.
s. obj.	*on*	*in*1)	*one*	*ine*	
rest.			*unú*2)	*inís*2)	*unú*2)

2. *pyós, ópyos, kápyos, tétyos*

Endings not given are the same as for adjectives in *os*. Except in the restrictive case the accent stays on the vowel on which it falls in the subject case.

	As adjectives	As pronouns		
	masc.	masc.	fem.	neut.
s. obj.	*on*	*one*		
rest.		*anú*3)	*anís*3)	*anú*3)

---

1) Exception [*áli*].
2) Exception [*ekinú*] masc. and neut., [*ekinís*] fem.
3) Exception [*tétyu*] masc. and neut., [*tétyas*] fem.

3. *énas* and *énas*-combinations

	As adjectives[1]			As pronouns[3][4]		
	masc.	fem.	neut.	masc.	fem.	neut.
subj.	*–́ as*	*á*[2]	*–́ a*	*–́ as*	*á*[2]	*–́ a*
obj.	*–́ an*			*–́ ane*		
rest.	*ós*	*ás*[2]	*ós*	*anú*[2]	*anís*[2]	*anú*[2]

4. *trís* and *téseris*

	masc. — fem.	neut.	masc. — fem.	neut.
subj. — obj.	[*trís*]	[*tría*]	[*téseris*]	[*tésera*]

5. Definite article

	masc.	fem.	neut.
s. subj.	[*o*]	[*i*]	*o*
obj.	*on*	*in*	
rest.	*u*	*is*	*u*
p. subj.	[*i*]	[*i*]	*a*
obj.	*us*	*is*	

---

[1] The forms of this set, used without any accent, are the endings of the indefinite article and of the unstressed [*kanenas*] 'any (kind of); some (kind of)'.

[2] The stem either is *my* or ends in *my*.

[3] The forms of [*kanénas*] 'anyone; someone' have these endings, with the exception of rest. masc.-neut. [*kanenós*], fem. [*kamyás*].

[4] The forms of [*kathénas*] 'each one; every one' have these endings, with the exception of obj. masc. [*kathéna*] and rest. masc.-neut. [*kathenós*], fem. [*kathemyás*].

V. Verbs

Abbreviations: (C) consonant at end of stem
(V) vowel at end of stem

In the following lists the accent pattern of familiar singular imperatives ending in *e* applies to verbs whose stems are of (not less than) two syllables; where the stem of a verb consists of only one syllable, the accent in these forms is on the next to the last syllable. Where, in the following lists, stems of past-tense forms are presented as consisting of (not less than) two syllables, in cases of monosyllabic stems the accented vowel *é* has to be prefixed in order to make the stem dissyllabic.

1. Imperfective system

a. Model: –́ (C) *o*

				-o type	*-me* type
Present	s.	1.		–́ *o*	–́ *ome*
		2.	fam.	–́ *is*	–́ *ese*
			pol.	–́ *ete*	–́ *este*
		3.		–́ *i*	–́ *ete*
	p.	1.		–́ *ume*	*ómaste*
		2.		–́ *ete*	–́ *este*
		3.		–́ *une*	–́ *onde*
Imperative	s.	fam.		–́ – *e*	–́ *u*
		pol.		–́ *ete*	–́ *este*
	p.			–́ *ete*	–́ *este*

Past	s. 1.		*–́ – a*	*ómuna*
	2.	fam.	*–́ – es*	*ósuna*
		pol.	*–́ ate*	*ósaste*
	3.		*–́ – e*	*ótane*
	p. 1.		*–́ ame*	*ómaste*
	2.		*–́ ate*	*ósaste*
	3.		*–́ ane*	*óndane*

b. Model: (V́) *o*[1]

			-*o* type	-*me* type
Present	s. 1.		*–́ o*	*–́ ome*
	2.	fam.	*–́ s*	*–́ ese*
		pol.	*–́ te*	*–́ este*
	3.		*–́ i*	*–́ ete*
	p. 1.		*–́ me*	*ómaste*
	2.		*–́ te*	*–́ este*
	3.		*–́ ne*	*–́ onde*
Imperative	s.	fam.	*–́ – e*	*–́ u*
		pol.	*–́ te*	*–́ este*
	p.		*–́ te*	*–́ este*

---

[1] A number of verbs belonging here add *gh* (or *y*, before *e*) to the end of the stem, except in certain forms of the -*o* type: the present and the plural and polite singular of the imperative.

Past	s.	1.	*–́ .. a*	*ómuna*
		2. fam.	*–́ – es*	*ósuna*
		pol.	*–́ ate*	*ósaste*
		3.	*–́ – e*	*ólane*
	p.	1.	*–́ ame*	*ómaste*
		2.	*–́ ate*	*ósaste*
		3.	*–́ ane*	*óndane*

c. Model: *ó*

d. Model: *ûme*

			-*o* type		-*me* type	
Present	s.	1.	*ó*	*ó*(1)	*yéme*	*ûme*
		2. fam.	*âs*	*îs*	*yése*	*âse*
		pol.	*âte*	*îte*	*yéste*	*âste*
		3.	*âi*	*î*	*yéte*	*âte*
	p.	1.	*ûme*	*ûme*	*yómaste*	*ûmaste*
		2.	*âte*	*îte*	*yéste*	*âste*
		3.	*ûne*	*ûne*	*yûnde*	*ûnde*
Imperative	s.	fam.	*–́ a*	*–́ ye*	*yû*	*û*
		pol.	*âte*	*îte*	*yéste*	*âste*
	p.		*âte*	*îte*	*yéste*	*âste*

---

1) Verbs of this kind may also go like those in the first column.

Past	s. 1.		*ûsa*	*yômuna*	*ómuna*
	2.	fam.	*ûses*	*yósuna*	*ósuna*
		pol.	*ûsate*	*yósaste*	*ósaste*
	3.		*úse*	*yótane*	*ótane*
	p. 1.		*ûsame*	*yômaste*	*ómaste*
	2.		*ûsate*	*yôsaste*	*ósaste*
	3.		*ûsane*	*yôndane*	*óndane*

2. Perfective system

Only the overwhelmingly common patterns are given here.

			-o type	*-me* type
Dependent	s. 1.		⊥ *o*	*ó*
	2.	fam.	⊥ *is*	*ís*
		pol.	⊥ *ete*	*íte*
	3.		⊥ *i*	*í*
	p. 1.		⊥ *ume*	*ûme*
	2.		⊥ *ete*	*íte*
	3.		⊥ *une*	*ûne*
Imperative	s.	fam.	⊥ – *e*	⊥ *u*1)
		pol.	⊥ *te*	*íte*

---

1) In this form the verb-stem normally ends in *s*.

	p.			*–́ te*	*íte*
Past	s.	1.		*–́ – a*	*–́ ika*
		2.	fam.	*–́ – es*	*–́ ikes*
			pol.	*–́ ate*	*íkate*
		3.		*–́ – e*	*–́ ike*
	p.	1.		*–́ ame*	*íkame*
		2.		*–́ ate*	*íkate*
		3.		*–́ ane*	*íkane*

811/812

4. GREEK-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

The following is a list of all words appearing in this Manual. They are arranged alphabetically according to the transcription used in the *Aids to Listening*. Idioms and idiomatic expressions are not listed in this Vocabulary, but form a separate part of the Appendix. All words in this Vocabulary that appear as catchwords in the *Idiom List* are marked with an asterisk. The following remarks will prove helpful.

(1) Verbs: verbs are listed in the first person singular of the imperfective present. This form is followed by the perfective stem between obliques. Of *-o* verbs, the perfective stem of the *-me* form is listed only if its derivation does not follow one of the six common patterns discussed on pages 418–419. All forms of a given verb that do not follow common patterns are listed, in parentheses, after the stem. Verbs whose imperfective present ends in stressed *-ó* follow the model *ksipnó*, unless the remark: (*-í* 3rd pers.) shows that they follow the model *miló*. In order to facilitate the finding of a verb, all perfective stems constitute entries by themselves (with reference, by means of a colon, to the imperfective present entry) if they do not follow the common patterns explained on pages 187–188 (for *-o* verbs) and 418–419 (for *-me* verbs). In looking up forms which begin with *é-* you must not forget that this sound is prefixed to many verbs in the past tense.

(2) Nouns, adjectives, adverbs: of nouns, plural formations are listed if they do not correspond to the patterns explained on pages 126–129 and 589–590. Nouns ending in *-si* follow the pattern presented on page 591, unless the plural (or, in a few cases in which there is no plural, the restrictive case) is added in parentheses. The feminine and neuter forms of adjectives are listed only if they do not correspond to the common patterns explained on pages 132 (for adjectives in *-os*) and 210–211 (for adjectives in *-ís*). Limiting adjectives are, however, presented in all three genders. Adverbs are listed, as far as possible, under the corresponding adjectives.

(3) General: the explanations of place-names, given especially in the second part of the *Finder List* of Unit 25, have not been repeated in this Vocabulary. Don't forget that words beginning with *b*, *d*, *g* may sometimes be found under *p*, *t*, *k* respectively. Finally, always remember that *kh* and *gh* become *ch* and *y* respectively before *e* and *i*. The abbreviations used are the following: add. = case of address; dep. = dependent; f. = feminine; imp. = imperative; imperf. = imperfective; m. = masculine; n. = neuter; obj. = object case; p. = plural; part. = participle; perf. = perfective; pers. = person; pres. = present; rest. = restrictive case; s. = singular.

A

á! ἆ ! oh ! (interjection to express fear or astonishment)
a: an
adhamandíu Ἀδαμαντίου Adamantiou (family name)
i adherfí ἀδερφή sister
*o adherfós** ἀδερφός brother
i ádhia ἄδεια permit, license
to adhiávrokho ἀδιάβροχο raincoat
adhinatízo ἀδυνατίζω */adhinatis/* I get weak
adhínatos ἀδύνατος weak
adhyáforos ἀδιάφορος indifferent
adhyanós ἀδειανός empty
adhyázo ἀδειάζω */adhyas/* I empty
adío ἀντίο good-bye
*o aéras** ἀέρας air, wind; *aéridhes* p. winds
to aerodhrómio ἀεροδρόμιο airport
to aeropláno ἀεροπλάνο airplane
i aeroporía ἀεροπορία aviation
aeroporikós ἀεροπορικῶς by plane, by airmail
o aeropóros ἀεροπόρος aviator
to aétoma ἀέτωμα pediment, gable of a temple
*afendyá** ἀφεντιά
*afíno** ἀφήνω */afis/afeth/* (*áse, afíste* perf. imp.; *afiménos* part.) I let, I let go, I leave, I give up (something)

/afis/: afíno
*i aformí** ἀφορμή occasion, pretext
i afrikí Ἀφρική Africa
to aftí αὐτί ear
to aftokínito αὐτοκίνητο car; *aftokínito-singinonías* or *aftokínito* bus
o aftokrátoras αὐτοκράτορας emperor
i aftokratoría αὐτοκρατορία empire
*aftós, -í, -ó** αὐτός, -ή, -ό this, that, he, she, it
*afú** ἀφοῦ after, since (before verbs)
to ághalma ἄγαλμα statue
i aghápi ἀγάπη love; *aghápes* p. love affairs
*aghapó** ἀγαπῶ */aghapis/* I love
o aghónas ἀγῶνας contest; *aghónes* p. game, games
i aghorá ἀγορά market
aghorázo ἀγοράζω */aghoras/* I buy
to aghóri ἀγώρι boy
o aghoyátis ἀγωγιάτης (*aghoyátes* p.) driver (of mules, horses, etc.)
ághrios ἄγριος wild, fierce
o ághustos Ἄγουστος August
akóma ἀκόμα still, yet; *dhén . . . akóma* not yet
akrivéni ἀκριβαίνει */akrivin/* it becomes more expensive, it goes up
/akrivin/: akrivéni

*akrivós** ἀκριβός expensive

*akrivós** ἀκριβῶς exactly

i akrópoli Ἀκρόπολι (*akrópolis* rest.) Acropolis

*aksízi** ἀξίζει /*aksis*/ it is worth

o aksyomatikós ἀξιωματικός officer

*akúo** ἀκούω /*akus*/*akust*/ (*ákue* or *áku* imperf. imp. s.) I hear, I listen to

/*akus*/: *akúo*

/*alaks*/: *alázo*

to aláti ἀλάτι salt

*alázo** ἀλλάζω /*alaks*/ I change, I get some money changed

o aléksandros Ἀλέξαντρος Alexander

to aleksíptoto ἀλεξίπτωτο parachute

*i alíthya** ἀλήθεια truth; *alíthya* really

to álogho ἄλογο horse

*álos, -i, -o** ἄλλος, -η, -ο other, another, else, different, next; *enas-álos* another; *ap-álone* from other people; *álos . . . álos* one . . . another; *álos . . . apo* other . . . than, other . . . besides; *álo* any more; *dhén . . . álo* not . . . any more, no longer; *álo-dhen . . . para* nothing else but

alú ἀλλοῦ elsewhere; *alú . . . alú* in one place . . . in another

i alvanía Ἀλβανία Albania

o alvanós Ἀλβανός the Albanian

am: *an*

*to ambéli** ἀμπέλι vine, vineyard

ta ambelokhórafa ἀμπελοχώραφα fields and vineyards

i amerikanídha Ἀμερικανίδα American woman

amerikanikós ἀμερικανικός American

o amerikános Ἀμερικάνος the Greek-American

o amerikanós Ἀμερικανός the American

i amerikí Ἀμερική America, U.S.A.

*amésos** ἀμέσως immediately

i amfivolía ἀμφιβολία doubt

an ἂν if; *an-ge* although, though; see: *ópu*, *óti*

i ána Ἄννα Anne

to anághlifo ἀνάγλυφο (sculptural) relief

*anaghnorízo** ἀναγνωρίζω /*anaghnoris*/ I recognize

anámesa ἀνάμεσα in between; *anámesa-se* between, among

i anaskafí ἀνασκαφή excavation

i anatolí ἀνατολή the east, Levant

anatolikós ἀνατολικός eastern; *anatoliká* in the east

anávo ἀνάβω /*anaps*/ I light, I set fire to, I catch fire

i anayénisi ἀναγέννησι revival, Renaissance

*andámosi** ἀντάμωσι

andíkri ἀντίκρυ opposite; *andíkri-se* opposite to, across from

i andipolítefsi ἀντιπολίτευσι (political) opposition, opposition party

o andiprósopos ἀντιπρόσωπος the representative
to andisiptikó ἀντισηπτικό antiseptic
i andíthesi ἀντίθεσι opposition, contrast
to andítheto ἀντίθετο the opposite
andís-ya ἀντὶς γιὰ instead of, in place of
i andónena ᾿Αντώναινα the wife of Antonis
o andónis ᾿Αντώνις Antonis (Greek form of Anthony)
o ándras ἄντρας man, husband
i ándro ῎Αντρο Andros
i aneksartisía ἀνεξαρτησία independence
/anev/: anevéno
anevázo ἀνεβάζω */anevas/* I carry up
anevéno ἀνεβαίνω */anev/* (*anévika* perf. past; *anevó* perf. dep.; *anéva, anevíte* perf. imp.) I go up, I get on
to angío ἀγγεῖο vase (as an archeological term)
i anglía ᾿Αγγλία England
ta angliká ἀγγλικά English (language)
anglikós ἀγγλικός English; *angliká* in English
o ánglos ῎Αγγλος Englishman
*anígho** ἀνοίγω */aniks/* I open
*anikhtós** ἀνοιχτός open, not locked
/aniks/: anigho
i ániksi ἄνοιξι spring (of the year)
i anipsyá ἀνιψιά niece
o anipsyós ἀνιψιός nephew

apandó ἀπαντῶ */apandis/* I reply, I answer
apéndaros ἀπένταρος penniless
aplós ἁπλός simple, plain
apo, ap* ἀπὸ, ἀπ' from, of, by, than; see: *prín, pyó*
apocheretízo ἀποχαιρετίζω */apocheretis/* I say good-bye to
to apolimandikó ἀπολυμαντικό disinfectant
i apothíki ἀποθήκη storage place, gasoline-tank
to apotsígharo ἀποτσίγαρο cigarette butt
apovréchi ἀποβρέχει */apovreks/* it stops raining
/apovreks/: apovréchi
to apóyema ἀπόγεμα afternoon
o aprílios ᾿Απρίλιος April
o aprílis ᾿Απρίλις April
aprósekhtos ἀπρόσεχτος careless
aravandinós ᾿Αραβαντινός Aravantinos (family name)
ta archéa ἀρχαῖα antiquities
o archeológhos ἀρχαιολόγος archeologist
archéos ἀρχαῖος ancient
*i archí** ἀρχή beginning
archízo ἀρχίζω */archis/* I begin, I start
*arési** ἀρέσει it is pleasing
*arghá** ἀργά late
aristerá ἀριστερά to the left
o aristídhis ᾿Αριστείδης Aristides

*o arithmós** ἀριθμός number, size

arketós, -í, -ó ἀρκετός, -ή, -ό sufficient, (p.) a good many

to arkhondópulo ἀρχοντόπουλλο son of one of the better families in a town (term of deference)

to arní ἀρνί lamb

arnyéme ἀρνειέμαι */arnith/* I deny

arosténo ἀρρωσταίνω */arostis/* I get sick; *arostiménos* diseased

/arostis/: arosténo

*árostos** ἄρρωστος sick

o árostos ἄρρωστος sick person, patient

i aróstya ἀρρώστια sickness, disease

to asansér ἀσανσέρ (unchangeable in form) elevator

ás, áse: afíno

i asfália ἀσφάλεια safety

i asía 'Ασία Asia

*áskimos** ἄσκημος ugly, bad

i aspiríni ἀσπιρίνη aspirin

áspros ἄσπρος white; *aspríteros* whiter

o astifílakas ἀστυφύλακας policeman

i astinomía ἀστυνομία police

*to astío** ἀστεῖο joke

astíos ἀστεῖος witty, funny

to ástro ἄστρο star

i athína 'Αθήνα Athens

o athinéos 'Αθηναῖος Athenian (inhabitant of Athens)

athlitikós ἀθλητικός athletic

o athlitís ἀθλητής (*athlités* p.) athlete

o athropákis ἀθρωπάκις (*athropákidhes* p.) little man

*o áthropos** ἄθρωπος human being, man, fellow, servant

i atikí 'Αττική Attica

to átomo ἄτομο individual, person

to avghó αὐγό egg

o ávghustos Αὔγουστος August

ávrio αὔριο tomorrow

i ayeládha ἀγελάδα cow

B

/b/: béno

*bá!** μπά ! nonsense !

to bakáliko μπακάλικο grocery

o bakális μπακάλης (*bakálidhes* p.) grocer

to bambáki μπαμπάκι cotton

o bángos μπάγκος bench

to banyeró μπανιερό bathing suit

*to bányo** μπάνιο bath, bathroom

barba- μπάρμπα– (familiarly used before first names of older men) " Uncle "

i bataría μπαταρία battery (of a car)

to baúlo μπαούλο suitcase, trunk

i bendzína μπενζίνα benzine, gasoline

béno* μπαίνω _/b/_ (_émbena_ imperf. past; _bíka_ perf. past; _bó_ perf. dep.; _émba, embáte_ perf. imp.) I go in, I come in

benovyéno μπαινοβγαίνω I go in and out

bíka: béno

i bíra μπίρα beer

ta bizélya μπιζέλια peas

blé μπλέ (unchangeable in form) blue

bó: béno

i bómba μπόμπα bomb

/bores/: boró

borí: boró

boró* μπορῶ _/bores/_ (_-í_ 3rd pers.) I can; _borí_ it is possible

i botílya* μποτίλια bottle

i brizóla μπριζόλα steak

brós μπρός forward; _parabrós_ farther on

brostá μπροστά ahead; _brostá-se_ in front of; see: _ísya-brostá_

brúskos, -a, -o μπρούσκος, -α, -ο dry (of wine)

to burbuár πουρμπουάρ (unchangeable in form) tip

burbúlis Μπουρμπούλης Bourboulis (family name)

C

chérete χαίρετε hello, good-bye

to chéri* χέρι hand, arm

chéro* χαίρω

chérome χαίρομαι _/khar/_ I am glad

i chilyádhes χιλιάδες f. thousands; _dhyó-chilyádhes_ two thousand

chílya-dhyó* χίλια δυό

chílyi, -es, -a χίλιοι, -ες, -α a thousand

to chilyómetro χιλιόμετρο kilometer ($\frac{5}{8}$ of a mile)

o chimónas* χειμῶνας winter

to chinóporo χινόπωρο autumn, fall

i chío Χίο Chios

to chirinó χοιρινό pork

chiroterévo χειροτερεύω _/chirotereps/_ I get worse

chiróteros: kakós

to chyóni χιόνι snow

chyonízi χιονίζει _/chyonis/_ it snows; _chyonisménos_ snow-covered

D

/dh/: vlépo

dha* δά surely

to dhafní Δαφνί Daphni

to dhakhtilídhi δαχτυλίδι (finger) ring

to dhákhtilo δάχτυλο finger

dhanízo δανείζω _/dhanis/_ I lend; _dhanízome_ I borrow

o dháskalos δάσκαλος teacher
to dhásos δάσος forest, woods
i dheftéra δευτέρα Monday
dheftéra: thési
dhéfteros δεύτερος second; see: *thési*
*dhéka** δέκα ten
dheka-eftá δεκαεφτά seventeen
dheka-enyá δεκαεννιά nineteen
dheká-ksi δεκάξι sixteen
dheka-okhtó δεκαοχτώ eighteen
*dheka-pénde** δεκαπέντε fifteen
i dhekaryá δεκαριά group of ten; *kamya-dhekaryá* about ten
dheka-tésera δεκατέσσερα fourteen
dhékatos δέκατος tenth
dheka-tría δεκατρία thirteen
o dhekémvrios Δεκέμβριος December
o dhekévris Δεκέβρις December
*dhékhome** δέχομαι */dhekht/* I accept, I receive
/dhekht/: dhékhome
dheksís δεξίς right(-hand); *dheksyá* to the right
i dhelfí Δελφοί m.p. Delphi
to dhéma δέμα package
*dhén** δὲν not
to dhéndro δέντρο tree
to dhérma δέρμα skin
dhés, dhéste: vlépo
i dhespinís δεσποινίς (*dhespinís* add.) young lady, miss
o dhiádhokhos διάδοχος successor
i dhiádhosi διάδοσι the spreading
dhiáfori, -es, -a διάφοροι, -ες, -α various
to dhiálima διάλειμμα interval, intermission
to dhiamérizma διαμέρισμα division, district
/dhiataks/: dhiatázo
i dhiatayí διαταγή command
dhiatázo διατάζω */dhiataks/* I command
i dhiathíki διαθήκη testament, will; *i-néa-dhiathíki* New Testament
dhiatiró διατηρῶ */dhiatiris/* (*-í* 3rd pers.) I preserve
o dhiefthindís διευθυντής (*dhiefthindés* p.) director, manager
dhiefthíno διευθύνω I direct, I manage
i dhiéfthisi διεύθυσι (*dhiéfthises* p.) address, direction
dhíkhno δείχνω */dhiks/* I show
o dhikhtátoras διχτάτορας dictator
i dhikhtatoría διχτατορία dictatorship
o dhikighóros δικηγόρος lawyer
dhikós, -í, -ó δικός, -ή, -ό own; *o-dhikóz-mu* my own
/dhiks/: dhíkhno
*to dhíkyo** δίκιο right
i dhimokratía δημοκρατία democracy
dhimokratikós δημοκρατικός democratic

i dhínami **δύναμι** power, strength, might

o dhínas **δεῖνας** (Mr.) So-and-so

dhinatós **δυνατός** strong, possible; *dhén-ine-dhinató* it is impossible

*dhíno** **δίνω** */dhos/dhoth/*(*dhozménos* part.) I give

*dhío, dhyó** **δύο, δυό** two

dhiorízo **διορίζω** */dhioris/* I appoint

dhípla **δίπλα** close by; *dhípla-se* beside; *dhípla-tu* beside him

to dhípno **δεῖπνο** supper

/dhipsas/: dhipsó

*dhipsó** **διψῶ** */dhipsas/* (*dhipsazménos* part.) I am thirsty

dhisárestos **δυσάρεστος** unpleasant, disagreeable

i dhísi **δύσι** the west, Western Europe

dhískolos **δύσκολος** difficult, hard to manage

dhistikhós **δυστυχῶς** unfortunately

dhitikós **δυτικός** western; *dhitiká* in the west

dhó: vlépo

dhódheka **δώδεκα** twelve

dhokimázo **δοκιμάζω** */dhokimas/* I test, I try, I taste

*dhóksa** **δόξα**

to dholário **δολάριο** dollar

to dhomátio **δωμάτιο** room

to dhóndi **δόντι** tooth

to dhóro **δῶρο** gift

/dhos/: dhíno

i dhrakhmí **δραχμή** drachma

to dhrámi **δράμι** dram ($\frac{1}{400}$ of an oka)

to dhromolóyio **δρομολόγιο** timetable

*o dhrómos** **δρόμος** road, street, race; *o-marathónioz-dhrómos* Marathon race

*i dhrosyá** **δροσιά** coolness

i dhuléftra **δουλεύτρα** hard worker (female)

*dhulévo** **δουλεύω** */dhuleps/* I labor, I work

*i dhulyá** **δουλειά** work, job, business; *dhulyés* p. tasks, affairs

dhyakósyi, -es, -a **διακόσιοι, -ες, -α** two hundred

dhyalégho **διαλέγω** */dhyaleks/* I choose

/dhyaleks/: dhyalégho

to dhyavatírio **διαβατήριο** passport

*dhyavázo** **διαβάζω** */dhyavas/* I read

dhyó: dhío

dhyókhno **διώχνω** */dhyoks/* I expel, I drive away

/dhyoks/: dhyókhno

díno **ντύνω** */dis/* (*éndina* imperf. past; *éndisa* perf. past) I dress (someone); *dínome* I get dressed

/dis/: díno

i domáta **ντομάτα** tomato

i dulápa **ντουλάπα** wardrobe

*i duzína** **ντουζίνα** dozen

E

é? ἔ; eh?

é! ἔ! oh! aw, come on!

o eaftós ἑαυτός self; *ton-eaftó-tu* himself

*edhó** ἐδώ here

éfagha: tróo

efétos ἐφέτος this year

*i efimerídha** ἐφημερίδα newspaper

i efkería εὐκαιρία opportunity, occasion

*efkharistó** εὐχαριστῶ */efkharistís/* (*-í* 3rd pers.; *efkharistiménos* content) I thank, I satisfy

efkháristos εὐχάριστος pleasant, agreeable

efkharístos εὐχαρίστως gladly

éfkolos εὔκολος easy; *éfkola* easily

eftá ἐφτά seven

eftakósyi, -es, -a ἐφτακόσιοι, -ες, -α seven hundred

ta eftánisa 'Εφτάνησα Ionian Islands

eftichizménos εὐτυχισμένος happy

*eghó** ἐγώ I

*ekató** ἐκατό a hundred

to ekatomírio ἐκατομμύριο million

to ekatostáriko ἐκατοστάρικο hundred-drachma bill, hundred-spot

to ekatostó (tu-métru) ἐκατοστό (τοῦ μέτρου) centimeter ($\frac{1}{100}$ of a meter)

ékatsa: káthome

*i ekdhromí** ἐκδρομή outing, hike

o ekhmálotos αἰχμάλωτος prisoner of war

*ékho** ἔχω (*íkha* imperf. and perf. past) I have

o ekhthrós ἐχθρός enemy

ékhtos ἔχτος sixth

*ekí** ἐκεῖ there

*ekínos, -i, -o** ἐκεῖνος, -η, -ο that

i eklisía ἐκκλησία Church

i eklisyá ἐκκλησιά church

i ekloyí ἐκλογή election

i eksadhérfi ἐξαδέρφη (female) cousin

o eksádherfos ἐξάδερφος (male) cousin

éksafna ἔξαφνα suddenly

eksakósyi, -es, -a ἐξακόσιοι, -ες, -α six hundred

éksi ἔξι six

eksighó ἐξηγῶ */eksiyís/* (*-í* 3rd pers.) I explain

eksínda ἐξήντα sixty

éksipnos ἔξυπνος intelligent, bright

ékso ἔξω outside, out; *ékso-apo, éks-apo* out of, outside of, except

i eksochí ἐξοχή country(side)

*to eksoterikó** ἐξωτερικό foreign countries

to eksprés ἐξπρές (unchangeable in form) express; *eksprés-orián* Orient Express
éla, eláte: érkhome; see: *sérno*
i eládha Ἑλλάδα Greece
elafrós ἐλαφρός light (in weight)
to élato ἔλατο fir tree
*elatóno** ἐλαττώνω /*elatos*/ I diminish
i elefsína Ἐλευσῖνα Eleusis
élegha: léo
i eléni Ἑλένη Helen; *i-elenítsa* little Helen
o élinas Ἕλληνας Hellene, Greek
i elinídha Ἑλληνίδα Greek woman
ta eliniká ἑλληνικά Greek (language)
elinikós ἑλληνικός Greek; *eliniká* in Greek
o elinizmós ἑλληνισμός Greek culture, Hellenism
i elinopúla Ἑλληνοπούλλα Greek girl
to elinópulo Ἑλληνόπουλλο Greek child, Greek boy
elpízo ἐλπίζω /*elpis*/ I hope
i elyá ἐλιά olive, olive tree
to éma αἷμα blood
emás ἐμᾶς us, to us, our
émba, embáte: béno
to emborikó ἐμπορικό clothing store
o émboros ἔμπορος merchant
eména ἐμένα me, to me, my; *ya-ména* for myself
emís ἐμεῖς we
énas, myá or *mía, éna** ἕνας, μιά or μία, ἕνα one; *enas, mya, ena* a
énatos ἔνατος ninth
*i enchírisi** ἐγχείρισι surgical operation
éndeka ἕντεκα eleven
to éndipo ἔντυπο piece of printed matter
enenínda ἐνενήντα ninety
eno ἐνῷ while, whereas
i enoménes-polities Ἑνωμένες Πολιτεῖες United States
enóno ἑνώνω /*enos*/ I unite
i entrádha ἐντράδα stew served before the main dish
enyá ἐννιά nine
enyakósyi, -es, -a ἐννιακόσιοι, -ες, -α nine hundred
o eónas αἰῶνας century, age
i epanástasi ἐπανάστασι revolt, revolution
o epídhezmos ἐπίδεσμος bandage
i epídhrasi ἐπίδρασι influence
epikíndhinos ἐπικίνδυνος dangerous
ta épipla ἔπιπλα furniture
epísimos ἐπίσημος official
episkéftome ἐπισκέφτομαι /*episkeft*/ I visit
*i epistrofí** ἐπιστροφή return
i epitayí ἐπιταγή money order
i epíthesi ἐπίθεσι attack

*epitrépo** ἐπιτρέπω */epitreps/epitrap/* (*epitraménos* part.) I allow; *epitrépete* it is allowed

/epitreps/: epitrépo

o epivátis ἐπιβάτης (*epivátes* p.) passenger

to epónimo ἐπώνυμο family name, surname

to erékhthio Ἐρέχθειο Erechtheum

o erghátis ἐργάτης (*ergháles* p.) worker

ergházome ἐργάζομαι */erghast/* I work

to erghostásio ἐργοστάσιο factory

ta erípia ἐρείπια ruins

o erithró-stavrós Ἐρυθρὸς Σταυρός (*erithrú-stavrú* rest.) Red Cross

*érkhome** ἔρχομαι */erth/* (*írtha* perf. past; *értho* perf. dep.; *éla, eláte* perf. imp.; *erkhoménos* part.) I come; see: *sérno*

/erth/: érkhome

esás ἐσᾶς you, to you, your

*esí** ἐσύ you

*esís** ἐσεῖς you

ta esórukha ἐσώρουχα underwear

to estiatório ἑστιατόριο restaurant, dining car

ethnikós ἐθνικός national

to éthnos ἔθνος nation

i éthusa αἴθουσα room (in museums, universities, etc.), hall

étimos ἕτοιμος ready, ready-made

*étsi** ἔτσι so

evdhomínda ἑβδομήντα seventy

évdhomos ἕβδομος seventh

i évia Εὔβοια Euboea

i evrópi Εὐρώπη Europe, Western Europe

to eyéo Αἰγαῖο Aegean Sea

i éyina Αἴγινα Aegina

éyina: yínome

o eyinítis Αἰγινήτης (*eyiníles* p.) Aeginetan (inhabitant of Aegina)

F

/fa/ : tróo

to faí φαΐ food, dish, meal

o fákelos φάκελος envelope

/fan/: fénome

*fandázome** φαντάζομαι */fandast/* I imagine

*faneróno** φανερώνω */faneros/* I reveal, I bring to light; *fanerónome* I come to light

to farmakío φαρμακεῖο drugstore

*i fasaríes** φασαρίες f. troubles

ta fasulákya φασουλάκια string beans

ta fasúlya φασούλια dry beans

to fengári φεγγάρι moon

*fénome** φαίνομαι */fan/* I appear, I look; *fénete* it appears, it seems, it occurs (to)
/fer/: férno
*férno** φέρνω */fer/* I bring; *férnome* I behave
*févgho** φεύγω */figh/* (*févgha* imperf. imp. s.; *fíyete* perf. imp. p.) I leave, I go away
o fevruários Φεβρουάριος February
/figh/: févgho
o fílakas φύλακας guard (man)
i filakí φυλακή prison, jail
/filaks/: filáo
filáo φυλάω */filaks/* (*fílagha* imperf. past; *fílaye* imperf. imp. s.; *filághome* imperf. pres. of the *-me* form) I keep, I save
i fíli φίλη friend (female)
to fílm φίλμ (unchangeable in form) film (for a camera)
filó φιλῶ */filis/* (*-í* 3rd pers.) I kiss
*o fílos** φίλος friend
i físi φύσι nature
o fititís φοιτητής (*fitités* p.) (college) student (male)
i fitítria φοιτήτρια (college) student (female)
fitróno φυτρώνω */fitros/* I grow (of plants)
fkyáno φκειάνω */fkyas/fkyast/* I make (of physical things)
/fkyas/: fkyáno
o fleváris Φλεβάρις February
*to flidzáni** φλιτζάνι cup
i flógha φλόγα flame
/fonaks/: fonázo
*fonázo** φωνάζω */fonaks/* I shout, I yell, I call
i foní φωνή voice; *fonés** p. yelling
*i forá** φορά time (instance)
to fórema φόρεμα dress
/fores/: foró
i foresyá φορεσιά suit
to forío φορεῖο stretcher
*foró** φορῶ */fores/* (*-í* 3rd pers.) I wear, I put on
to fortáki Φορτάκι little Ford
to fortighó φορτηγό truck
to fós φῶς (*fóta* p.) light
fóta: fós
i fotoghrafía φωτογραφία photograph
fotoghrafikós φωτογραφικός photographic; *i-fotoghrafikí-mikhaní* camera
*i fotyá** φωτιά fire
fovúme φοβοῦμαι */fovith/* I fear, I am afraid
frángikos φράγκικος Frankish, of the Franks
to fréno φρένο brake
fréskos, -a, -o φρέσκος, -α, -ο fresh
i fróso Φρόσω Phroso (endearing for Euphrosyne)
ta frúta φρούτα fruit

*ftáno** φτάνω */ftas/* (*ftazménos* part.) I arrive, I reach; *ftáni* it is enough

/ftas/: ftáno

to fteró φτερό fender

ftinós φτηνός cheap, reasonable

ftokhós φτωχός poor; *o-ftokhós* the *poor* man

to fustáni φουστάνι skirt

G

to garáz γκαράζ (s. unchangeable; *garázya* p.) garage, filling station

ge: an

to ghaidhuráki γαϊδουράκι little donkey

to ghála γάλα milk

ghalanós γαλανός azure

i ghalía Γαλλία France

ta ghaliká γαλλικά French (language)

ghalikós γαλλικός French

o ghálos Γάλλος Frenchman

o ghambrós γαμπρός bridegroom, son-in-law, brother-in-law

i gháta γάτα cat

ghdhíno γδύνω */ghdhis/* I undress (someone); *ghdhínome* I get undressed

/ghdhis/: ghdhíno

i ghlifádha Γλυφάδα Glyphada

ghlíghoros γλήγορος quick, fast; *ghlíghora* quickly, fast

to ghlikó γλυκό pastry

ghlikós, -yá, -ó γλυκός, -ειά, -ό sweet; *ghlikíteros* sweeter

*i ghlósa** γλῶσσα tongue, language

ghlosikós γλωσσικός of language; see: *idhíoma*

i ghnómi γνώμη opinion

to ghónato γόνατο knee

i ghonís γονεῖς m. parents

to ghrafío γραφεῖο office, desk

*ghráfo** γράφω */ghraps/ ghraf/* (*ghraménos* part.) I write

i ghrafomikhaní γραφομηχανή typewriter

*to ghráma** γράμμα letter

*to ghramatósimo** γραμματόσημο (*ghramatósima* p.) (postage) stamp

i ghramí γραμμή line, track

/ghraps/: ghráfo

*to ghrápsimo** γράψιμο writing

ghriá: yéros

to ghurúni γουρούνι pig

I

í ἤ or

i ἡ the

i οἱ the

o ianuários Ἰανουάριος January

ídha: vlépo

*i idhéa** ἰδέα idea

to idhíoma ἰδίωμα peculiarity, idiom; *ghlosikó-idhíoma* local dialect

*to ídhos** εἶδος sort, kind

idhrío ἱδρύω */idhris/* (the imperfective forms of this verb go like those of a verb with consonant at end of stem) I found

/idhris/: idhrío

*ídhyos, -a, -o** ἴδιος, -α, -ο same; *to-ídhyo* the same thing

to ífazma ὕφασμα cloth

i ighrasía ὑγρασία humidity

íkha: ékho

i ikóna εἰκόνα picture

ikonomó οἰκονομῶ */ikonomis/* I save up

íkosi εἴκοσι twenty

i ikoyénia οἰκογένεια family

íksera: kséro

ilekhtrikós ἠλεκτρικός electric

*o ílyos** ἥλιος sun

*íme** εἶμαι (*ímuna* I was; *státhika* I was (this once), I proved to be) I am; *íne* there is

*iméra** ἡμέρα

ímisi ἥμισυ (only after numbers) half

ímuna: íme

i indhíes Ἰνδίες f.p. India

ípa: léo

o ipálilos ὑπάλληλος employee, clerk

ipárchi ὑπάρχει */iparks/* (*ipírche* imperf. past; *ipírkse* perf. past) there is

i ipiresía ὑπηρεσία service

o ipirétis ὑπηρέτης (*ipirétes* p.) (man)servant

i ipirétria ὑπηρέτρια maid

i ípiro Ἤπειρο Epirus

i ipodhúlosi ὑποδούλωσι subjugation, subjection

*ipoféro** ὑποφέρω */ipofer/* I suffer

ipokhoró ὑποχωρῶ */ipokhoris/* (*-í* 3rd pers.) I retreat, I give way

ipokhreóno ὑποχρεώνω */ipokhreos/* I oblige, I compel

*i ipomoní** ὑπομονή patience

/iposcheth/: ipóskhome

ipóskhome ὑπόσχομαι */iposcheth/* I promise

/ipoth/: léo

o ipurghós ὑπουργός cabinet minister

ipuryikós ὑπουργικός ministerial; see: *simvúlio*

to ipuryío ὑπουργεῖο ministry, department

ípya: píno

i iríni εἰρήνη peace

írtha: érkhome
ísa-me **ἴσα μὲ** as far as, up to
*i isichía** **ἡσυχία** the quiet
*ísikhos** **ἥσυχος** quiet
*to isitírio** **εἰσιτήριο** ticket
o ískyos **ἴσκιος** shadow, shade
i ísodho **εἴσοδο** entrance, hall, entrance fee
i ispanía **Ἱσπανία** Spain
ístera **ὕστερα** afterwards, then, next; *íster-apo* after
i istoría **ἱστορία** history, story
ísya-brostá **ἴσια μπροστά** straight ahead
i íta **ἧττα** defeat
i italía **Ἰταλία** Italy
ta italiká **ἰταλικά** Italian (language)
italikós **ἰταλικός** Italian
o italós **Ἰταλός** the Italian
i itháki **Ἰθάκη** Ithaca
íthela: thélo
o iúlios **Ἰούλιος** July
o iúnios **Ἰούνιος** June

K

k: ke
/ka/: kéo

i kabína **καμπίνα** dressing-room (in a bath-house); cabin (on a ship)
to kafenío **καφενεῖο** coffee-house
*o kafés** **καφές** coffee
kafetís **καφετύς** brown
káika: kéo
*kaiménos** **καημένος** unfortunate, poor
to kakó **κακό** hubbub
*kakós** **κακός** bad; *chiróteros* worse
i kalamáta **Καλαμάτα** Kalamata
kalamatyanós **καλαματιανός** from Kalamata
to kaláthi **καλάθι** basket
kalierghó **καλλιεργῶ** */kalieryis/* (*-í* 3rd pers.) I cultivate
i kalifórnya **Καλιφόρνια** California
kaliméra **καλημέρα** (familiar greeting), *kaliméra-sas* (polite greeting) good morning, good afternoon
kaliníkhta **καληνύχτα** (familiar greeting), *kaliníkhta-sas* (polite greeting) good night
kalispéra **καλησπέρα** (familiar greeting), *kalispéra-sas* (polite greeting) good evening
kaliterévo **καλυτερεύω** */kalitereps/* I improve
kalíteros: kalós
i kalíva **καλύβα** hut
*to kaló** **καλό** the good
i kalóghria **καλόγρια** nun

to kalokéri καλοκαίρι summer

*kalós** καλός good; *kalá* well, all right; *kalíteros* better; *kalítera** better, rather

o kalóyeros καλόγερος monk

i káltsa κάλτσα stocking, sock

/kam/: káno

i kámara κάμαρα room (in a private house)

*kámbosos, -i, -o** κάμποσος, -η, -ο quite a, some; *kámbosi, -es, -a* quite a few, several

kamoménos: káno

*kána** κάνα

*kanénas, kamyá, kanéna** κανένας, καμιά, κανένα anyone, anybody, a person; *kanenas, kamya, kanena* any, some, some kind of; *kanénas* (*kamyá, kanéna*) *dhén, dhén . . . kanénas* (*kamyá, kanéna*) nobody, no one, not any, no

*káno** κάνω */kam/* (*kámete* perf. imp. p.; *kamoménos* part.) I do, I make

to kapélo καπέλο hat

kapná: kapnós

kapnízo καπνίζω */kapnis/* I smoke

o kapnós καπνός (*ta-kapná* p.) tobacco

i kapóta καπότα top (of a car)

kápote κάποτε sometimes

/kaps/: kéo

kápu κάπου somewhere

kapu κάπου about (with numerals)

kápyos, -a, -o κάποιος, -α, -ο some, a certain, somebody, someone

o karagyózis Καραγκιόζης Karaguez (main character of the Greek shadow plays, the Greek shadow play)

to karávi καράβι vessel (ship)

i kardhyá καρδιά heart

i karékla καρέκλα chair

to káro κάρρο cart

to karpúzi καρπούζι watermelon

to kárvuno κάρβουνο coal

to kástro κάστρο fortress

*kata** κατὰ toward, according to

to katafíyio καταφύγιο shelter

i katakhnyá καταχνιά fog, mist, haze

/katalav/: katalavéno

*katalavéno** καταλαβαίνω */katalav/* I understand

kátaspros κάτασπρος pure white

i katastrofí καταστροφή catastrophe

to katástroma κατάστρωμα deck

*o katergháris** κατεργάρις (*katergharéi* p.) rascal

/katev/: katevéno

katevázo κατεβάζω */katevas/* I lower, I carry down

katevéno κατεβαίνω */katev/* (*katévika* perf. past; *katevó* perf. dep.; *katéva, katevíte* perf. imp.) I go down, I get off

kathaftó καθαυτό (unchangeable in form) real, . . . proper; *i-kathaftó-ísodho* the entrance proper

to katharistírio καθαριστήριο cleaning establishment

katharízo καθαρίζω */katharis/* I clean

*katharós** καθαρός clean

to kathársio καθάρσιο laxative

*káthe** κάθε every, each; *káthe-tí* everything

kathénas, kathemyá, kathéna καθένας, καθεμιά, καθένα every one, each one; *o-kathéna-sas* each of you

kathíste: káthome

*i kathistérisi** καθυστέρησι delay

o kathiyitís καθηγητής (*kathiyités* p.) professor

kathólu καθόλου at all; *dhén . . . kathólu* not . . . at all

*káthome** κάθομαι */kats/* (*ékatsa* perf. past; *kátso* perf. dep.; *kátse, kathíste* perf. imp.; *kathizménos* part.) I sit, I stay

kathos καθὼς as; *kathoz-léme* as we say

o kathréftis καθρέφτης (*kathréftes* p.) mirror

*káti** κάτι some (kind of), something; *kati-tí* something

*káto** κάτω down; *káto-apo, kát-apo, apo-káto-apo* under, underneath, below

/kats/: káthome

i katsarídha κατσαρίδα cockroach

*kavála** καβάλα riding (on an animal)

i kavála Καβάλλα Kavalla

*ke** καὶ, *k, ky* and, also, too, even, for, since, then, . . .; *dhén . . . ke* not . . . either; see: *an, mólis, ópu, óti, san, tósos*

*to kefáli** κεφάλι head

i kefalonyá Κεφαλονιά Cephalonia

kendrikós κεντρικός central

to kéndro κέντρο center

kenúryos καινούργιος new

*kéo** καίω */kaps/* (*káftika* I was burned; *káika* I got burned; *kaménos* part.) I burn, I burn up

i kérkira Κέρκυρα Corfu

*o kerós** καιρός time, weather

khá! khá! khá! khá! χά! χά! χά! χά! ha, ha, ha! (imitation of laughter)

o khamális χαμάλης (*khamálidhes* p.) porter

khamilós χαμηλός low

/khamoyelas/: khamoyeló

khamoyeló χαμογελῶ */khamoyelas/* I smile

*kháno** χάνω */khas/* I lose

/khar/: chérome

to kharakhtiristikó χαραχτηριστικό the characteristic

*i khári** χάρι favor

*to khartí** χαρτί paper, (playing-)card

khártinos χάρτινος (made) of paper

*to khartonómizma** χαρτονόμισμα paper money

/khas/: kháno

o khasápis χασάπης (*khasápidhes* p.) butcher

*khonévo** χωνεύω */khoneps/* I digest

i khóra χώρα country, town

to khoráfi χωράφι field, (cultivable) land

khorévo χορεύω */khoreps/* I dance

o khorikós χωρικός peasant, villager

*khorís** χωρίς without

khorízo χωρίζω */khoris/* I divide, I separate

to khortári χορτάρι grass

to khoryó χωριό village

khriázome χρειάζομαι */khriast/* I need; *khriázete* is needed

*ta khrímata** χρήματα money

khrisimévi χρησιμεύει */khrisimeps/* it serves

*khrisós** χρυσός golden

khristofóru Χριστοφόρου Christophorou (family name)

ta khristúyena Χριστούγεννα Christmas

o khristyanizmós χριστιανισμός Christianity

to khróma χρῶμα color

khromatistós χρωματιστός colored

khronóne: khrónos

*o khrónos** χρόνος (*ta-khrónya* p.) year

khrónya: khrónos

to khténi χτένι comb

khtés χτές yesterday

to khtíma χτῆμα farm, estate

*khtipó** χτυπῶ */khtipis/* I strike, I ring

to khtírio χτήριο building

i kikládhes Κυκλάδες f. Cyclades Islands

to kíma κῦμα wave

*kimúme** κοιμοῦμαι */kimith/* I sleep

o kíndhinos κίνδυνος danger

o kinimatóghrafos κινηματόγραφος movies. movie theater

*to kiníyi** κυνήγι hunting

to kiparísi κυπαρίσσι cypress

kir- κὺρ (familiarly used before first names) Mr.

*i kirá** κυρά mistress; *kira-* (before first names) Mistress

*i kiría** κυρία lady, madam, Mrs., lady of the house

*o kírios** κύριος gentleman, Mr.; *kírie* sir !

i kiryakí κυριακή Sunday

/kitaks/: kitázo

kitázo κοιτάζω */kitaks/* I look, I look at

kítrinos κίτρινος yellow; *kokinokítrinos* reddish-yellow

i kivérnisi κυβέρνησι (*kivérnises* p.) government

kivernó κυβερνῶ */kivernis/* I rule, I govern

kladhás Κλαδᾶς Kladas (family name)

/klaps/: kléo

kléo κλαίω */klaps/* I weep, I cry

klévo κλέβω */kleps/* I steal

klí, klís, klíte: klyó

to klidhí κλειδί key

to klíma κλίμα climate

/klis/: klyó

klistós κλειστός closed

klizménos: klyó

*klyó** κλειῶ */klis/klist/* (imperf. pres.: *klyó, klís, klí, klyúme, klíte, klyúne; klyé* imperf. imp. s.; *klizménos* part.) I close, I shut, I shut in, I lock

*to kókalo** κόκκαλο bone

kokinokítrinos: kítrinos

kókinos κόκκινος red

*to kolímbi** κολύμπι swim

kolimbó κολυμπῶ */kolimbis/* I swim

i kolóna κολόνα column

to kóma κόμμα (political) party

*to komáti** κομμάτι piece, play

to komó κομό bureau, dresser

kondá κοντά nearby; *kondá-se* near to

*kondévi** κοντεύει */kondeps/*; *kondévi-na* it comes near to (verb expressing the idea of our 'almost')

kondós κοντός short; *kondíteros* shorter, nearer

kondós Κοντός Kontos (family name)

/kop/: kóvo

*o kópos** κόπος effort

i korfí κορφή peak, top

o kórfos κόρφος bay

i kóri κόρη daughter, statue of a maiden (in archaic style)

i kórintho Κόρινθο Corinth

*to korítsi** κορίτσι girl

/kornaris/: kornáro

kornáro κορνάρω */kornaris/* (*kornáriza* imperf. past; *kornárisa* perf. past; *kornáro* perf. dep.) I blow the horn

o koryós κοριός bedbug

o kóstas Κώστας Kostas (endearing for Constantinus)

kostízi κοστίζει */kostis/* it costs

*i kóta** κότα hen

to kotópulo κοτόπουλο chicken

*kóvo** κόβω */kops/* (*kóftika* I was cut; *kópika* I cut myself, I got cut) I cut, I cut off

*o kózmos** κόσμος world, people

to krasáki κρασάκι a little wine, choice wine

*to krasí** κρασί wine

kratikós κρατικός of the State

*krató** κρατῶ */kratis/* I hold

to krátos κράτος state (territory organized politically as a sovereign country)

to kréas κρέας (*kréatos* rest.) meat
to kreváti κρεββάτι bed, berth
i krevatokámara κρεββατοκάμαρα bedroom
*krímas** κρῖμας
*to krío** κρύο the cold
*krioménos** κρυωμένος having a cold
kríos κρύος cold
i kríti Κρήτη Crete
ksanakhtipó ξαναχτυπῶ */ksanakhtipis/* I strike again, I ring again
/ksekhas/: ksekhnó
ksekhnó ξεχνῶ */ksekhas/ksekhast/* (*ksekhazménos* part.) I forget
ksekhorízo ξεχωρίζω */ksekhoris/* I distinguish, I am different
ksekurázo ξεκουράζω */ksekuras/* I refresh; *ksekurázome* I rest
to ksenodhochío ξενοδοχεῖο hotel
i ksenodhókha ξενοδόχα (woman) innkeeper
o ksenodhókhos ξενοδόχος (man) innkeeper
ksénos ξένος strange, foreign; *o-ksénos* stranger, foreigner, guest
/kseran/: kseréno
/kserath/: kseréno
kseréno ξεραίνω */kseran/* I dry out; *kserénome/kserath/* (*kseraménos* part.) I get dried out
*kséro** ξέρω (*íksera* I knew; *ématha* I found out) I know, I know about
to kseropótamo ξεροπόταμο arroyo
kserós ξερός dry
ksetázo ξετάζω */ksetas/* I examine, I inspect
to ksídhi ξείδι vinegar
to ksílo ξύλο wood
ksipnó ξυπνῶ */ksipnis/* I wake up
*ksodhévo** ξοδεύω */ksodheps/* I spend
to ksuráfi ξουράφι razor
ksurízo ξουρίζω */ksuris/* I shave
*to kudhúni** κουδούνι bell
o kumbáros κουμπάρος godfather of one's child, best man
to kumbí κουμπί button
*kunó** κουνῶ */kunis/* (*-í* 3rd pers.) I move
to kunúpi κουνούπι mosquito
i kunupyéra κουνουπιέρα mosquito net
kurázo κουράζω */kuras/* I fatigue, I tire
o kuréas κουρέας (*kuréidhes* p.) barber
to kurío κουρεῖο barber shop
to kutaláki κουταλάκι teaspoon
*to kutáli** κουτάλι spoon

*to kutí** κουτί box, can (small)

*i kuvénda** κουβέντα talk, conversation

kuvendyázo κουβεντιάζω */kuvendyas/* I chat, I talk

i kuvérta κουβέρτα blanket

ky: ke

ta kyálya κιάλια field glasses

kyólas κιόλας already

to kyóski κιόσκι variety-stand, news-stand

L

to ládhi λάδι oil, olive oil

laikós λαϊκός of the people; *laikí-tékhni* folk art

ta lákhana λάχανα vegetables

i láma λάμα razor blade

i lambrí Λαμπρή Easter

*lambrós** λαμπρός splendid, fine; *lambrá* splendidly, fine

i lámpa λάμπα lamp

o laós λαός people

i láspi λάσπη mud

*to lástikho** λάστιχο rubber, tire

o latinizmós λατινισμός Latin culture

/lav/: lavéno

*lavéno** λαβαίνω */lav/* I receive, I get

i lefkádha Λευκάδα Leucadia

ta leftá λεφτά money

lefteróno λευτερώνω */lefteros/* I liberate, I free

i lefteryá λευτεριά liberty, freedom

to leftó λεφτό minute

*to leftó** λεφτό lepton ($\frac{1}{100}$ of a drachma)

*i léksi** λέξι word

to lemóni λεμόνι lemon

o lemós λαιμός throat, neck

*léo** λέω */p/ipoth/* (*élegha* imperf. past; *léye* imperf. imp. s.; *ípa* perf. past; *pó* perf. dep.; *pés, péste* perf. imp.; *léyete* imperf. pres. 3rd pers. s. of the *-me* form; *ipóthike* perf. past 3rd pers. s. of the *-me* form) I say, I call, I think

o leonídhas Λεωνίδας Leonidas

léye, léyete: léo

ligháki λιγάκι a little

*líghos, líyi, lígho** λίγος, λίγη, λίγο little, a little; *líyi, líyes, lígha* few, a few; *ligha-italiká* a little Italian; *lígho* a little

to limáni λιμάνι harbor

i límni λίμνη lake

*lipá** λοιπά

*lípi** λείπει */lips/* is lacking

*lipón** λοιπόν well, then

/lips/: lípi

*lipúme** λυποῦμαι */lipith/* I am sorry
i lísta λίστα menu
litós λυτός loose, unfastened
*i lítra** λίτρα pound
*o logharyazmós** λογαριασμός bill, check, account
*o lóghos** λόγος word, speech, reason, cause; *lóya* n.p. words;
    lóyi m.p. speeches, reasons, causes
*lóghu** λόγου
*loyís** λογῆς
to lulúdhi λουλοῦδι flower
o lústros λοῦστρος (*lústro* add.) bootblack
ta lutrá λουτρά baths

M

ma μὰ but
to machéri μαχαίρι knife
i máchi μάχη battle
to maghazí μαγαζί store, shop
o máios Μάιος May
o máis Μάις May
i makedhonía Μακεδονία Macedonia
makrinós μακρυνός distant
*makrís, makriá, makrí** μακρύς, μακρειά, μακρύ long;
    makriá far
makrís Μακρῆς Makres (family name)
to maksilári μαξιλάρι pillow
malakós μαλακός soft
to malí μαλλί wool
málista μάλιστα yes (polite)
*ta malyá** μαλλιά hair
o manávis μανάβης (*manávidhes* p.) fruit and vegetable man
to mandíli μαντήλι handkerchief
i manúla μαννούλα dear mama
o marathónas Μαραθῶνας Marathon
marathónios Μαραθώνιος of Marathon; see: *dhrómos*
i maría Μαρία Mary
marmarényos μαρμαρένιος of marble
to mármaro μάρμαρο marble
o mártios Μάρτιος March
o mártis Μάρτις March
mas μᾶς, μας us, to us, our
/math/: mathéno
*mathéno** μαθαίνω */math/matheft/* (*mathiménos* part.) I
    teach (someone), I learn, I find out; see: *kséro*
*to máti** μάτι eye
mavrízo μαυρίζω */mavris/* I get black
*mávros** μαῦρος black; *mavríteros* blacker
mavroyánis Μαυρογιάννης Mavrogiannes (family name)
o máyeras μάγερας (*mayéri* p.) (man) cook

mayerévo μαγερεύω */mayereps/* I cook

to mayeryó μαγερειό kitchen

i mayírisa μαγείρισσα (woman) cook

*mazí** μαζί together; *mazí-me* together with; *mazí-m-emás* along with us; *mazí-mu* with me

/mazoks/: mazóno

mazóno μαζώνω */mazoks/mazokht/* (*mazoménos* part.) I collect

me μὲ, με me

*me** μὲ with, by, in the course of, as a result of, because of

*meghálos** μεγάλος large, big; *meghalíteros* bigger, older

ta méghara Μέγαρα Megara

to melani μελάνι ink

*méno** μένω */min/*(*mínete* perf. imp. p.) I stay, I live, I remain

*i méra** μέρα day

merikí, -és, -á μερικοί, -ές, -ά some

*to méros** μέρος part, place, toilet; *méri* p. region

*i meryá** μεριά side; see: *mésa*

*mésa** μέσα inside, in; *i-mésa-meryá* the inside; *mésa-se, mé-se* inside of, inside, in the midst of

mé-se: mésa

*i mési** μέση the middle

to mesiméri μεσημέρι noon

to méso μέσο means

metachirízome μεταχειρίζομαι */metachirist/* I use

metafrázo μεταφράζω */metafras/* I translate

to metáksi μετάξι silk

to métalo μέταλλο metal

*to métro** μέτρο meter (about $1\frac{1}{10}$ yd.), measure, measurement

*metró** μετρῶ */metris/* I measure, I count

mía μία one o'clock; see: *énas*

midhén μηδέν zero

*to midhenikó** μηδενικό the zero, cipher

i mígha μυῖγα fly

o mikhális Μιχάλης Michales (Greek form of Michael)

i mikhaní μηχανή machine, engine

o mikhanikós μηχανικός engineer, mechanic

i mikínes Μυκῆνες f. p. Mycenae

i mikropolitía μικροπολιτεία city-state

*mikrós** μικρός small, young; *o-mikrós* little fellow

to míli μίλι mile

i mílo Μῆλο Melos

*miló** μιλῶ */milis/* (*-í* 3rd pers.) I speak, I talk

*mín** μὴν (do) not; *mín-gzekhnáte* don't forget; *min* (after words of precaution) that . . . not; see: *na*

min μὴν by any chance

/min/: méno

*o mínas** μῆνας month

mirízo μυρίζω */miris/* I smell

misi: ímisi

*misós** μισός half, half a

*o mistós** μιστός pay, salary

o mistrás Μυστρᾶς Mistra

míte . . . míte μήτε . . . μήτε neither . . . nor

i mitéra μητέρα mother

*i míti** μύτη nose

i mitilíni Μυτιλήνη Lesbos

o mítsos Μήτσος Metsos (first name, endearing for Demetrius)

i mólinsi μόλυνσι infection

mólis μόλις hardly, as soon as; *mólis-ke* with difficulty, hardly

to molívi μολύβι pencil

monakhós μοναχός alone

to monastíri μοναστήρι monastery, convent

to monopáti μονοπάτι path

*mónos, -i, -o** μόνος, -η, -ο only, alone; *mónoz-mu* by myself; *móno* only

*moré** μωρέ (very common word of familiar address, often hardly translatable)

to moró μωρό baby

o moryás Μοριάς the Morea

to mosaikó μωσαϊκό mosaic

mu μοῦ, μου to me, my

to mulári μουλάρι mule

i musikí μουσική music, band-concert

o musikós μουσικός musician, lover of music

to musío μουσεῖο museum

myá: énas

*to myaló** μυαλό brain

*myázo** μοιάζω */myas/* I am like, I look like

N

*ná** νά here is, there is

na νὰ (so) that; *na-mín* that not

to naftikó ναυτικό Navy

o náftis ναύτης (*náftes* p.) sailor

o naós ναός temple

né ναί yes

*ta néa** νέα news

i néa-yórki Νέα Ὑόρκη New York

néos νέος young

to neró νερό water; *ta-nerá* water (when not for drinking); *ena-neró* a glass of water

o nerochítis νεροχύτης (*nerochítes* p.) sink

i nífi νύφη bride, daughter-in-law, sister-in-law

o niftíras νιφτῆρας washbowl

*i níkhta** νύχτα night; *ti-níkhta* in the night, at night

i níki νίκη victory

*nikó** νικῶ /*nikis*/ I conquer, I beat, I defeat

o níkos Νίκος Nick

nikyázo νοικιάζω /*nikyas*/ I rent, I hire

to nisí νησί island

o noémvrios Νοέμβριος November

o noévris Noέβρις November

to nomarchío νομαρχεῖο prefect's office, prefecture

o nomárchis νομάρχης (*nomárchidhes* p.) prefect (highest official of a Greek départment)

*nomízo** νομίζω /*nomis*/ I think

norís νωρίς early

i nosokóma νοσοκόμα nurse

to nosokomío νοσοκομεῖο hospital

nóstimos νόστιμος pretty, nice

nótios νότιος southern; *nótia* in the south

i notyá νοτιά south

O

ó! ὦ, ὤ! oh!

o, i, to ὁ, ἡ, τὸ the

óchi ὄχι no; not (before anything but a verb); see: *tósos*

odhighó ὁδηγῶ /*odhiyis*/ (-*í* 3rd pers.) I guide, I drive (a car)

o odhighós ὁδηγός driver, guide, guide-book

i odhondópasta ὀδοντόπαστα toothpaste

o odhondoyatrós ὀδοντογιατρός dentist

*i odhós** ʻΟδός (*odhón* obj.) (used only before names of streets) Street

oghdhónda ὀγδόντα eighty

óghdhoos, -i, -o ὄγδοος, -η, -ο eighth

oghrós ὀγρός wet

i oká ὀκά (*okádhes* p.) oka (2.75 lb.)

okhtakósyi, -es, -a ὀχτακόσιοι, -ες, -α eight hundred

*okhtó** ὀχτώ eight

o okhtóvris ʼΟχτώβρις October

o októvrios ʼΟκτώβριος October

i olimbía ʼΟλυμπία Olympia

olimbiakós ʼΟλυμπιακός Olympic

olókliros ὁλόκληρος entire

*ólos, -i, -o** ὅλος, -η, -ο all, whole; *óli, -es, -a* all, everyone; *óli-mas* all of us; *óla* all, everything; *ólo* all, entirely; see: *ósos*

i omádha ὁμάδα team

omalós ὁμαλός level

i ombréla ὀμπρέλα umbrella

i omorfyá ὀμορφιά beauty
o ómos ὦμος shoulder
ómos ὅμως however
*to ónoma** ὄνομα name
i ópera ὄπερα opera
i operéta ὀπερέτα operetta
*ópos** ὅπως in whatever way
opos ὅπως (before verbs) as
*ópu** ὅπου wherever; *ópu-ky-an* wherever
opu ὅπου (there) where
ópyos, -a, -o ὅποιος, -α, -ο whoever, whichever
*i óra** ὥρα hour, time
*i óreksi** ὄρεξι (*óreksis* rest.) appetite
oréos ὡραῖος beautiful, fine
orghóno ὀργώνω /*orghos*/ I plow
orinós ὀρεινός mountainous
*orízo** ὁρίζω /*oris*/ I command
*ósos, -i, -o** ὅσος, -η, -ο as much as; *ósi, -es, -a* as many as; (*óla*) *ósa* everything that; *óso* as long as; *óso . . . tóso* the . . . the; *óso-ya* as for; see: *tósos*
os-pu-na ὡς ποὺ νὰ until, before (before verbs)
otan ὅταν when
óti ὅτι just now
óti ὅ,τι whatever; *óti-ky-an* whatever
oti ὅ,τι what (that which)

P

/p/: léo
/pa/: páo
pachís παχύς fat
*i paghonyá** παγωνιά frost
o pághos πάγος ice
to pagholó παγωτό ice cream
to pálema πάλεμα wrestling
*páli** πάλι again
o palyáthropos παλιάθρωπος scoundrel
i palyokhóra Παλιοχώρα Palaeochora
palyós παλιός old (of things)
*panapí** πά' νὰ πῇ
o panayís Παναγῆς Panages (first name, endearing for Panagiotes)
*pánda** πάντα always; *pánda-mu* I always, (throughout my whole life
to pandalóni πανταλόνι trousers
*pandrévo** παντρεύω /*pandreps*/ I marry off; *pandrévome* I get married, I marry
pandú παντοῦ everywhere
to panepistímio πανεπιστήμιο university
pangózmios παγκόσμιος of the whole world; *o-dhéfteros-pangózmios-pólemos* Second World War

*páno** πάνω up; *páno-se* up in, on, upon, on top of; *páno-apo, pán-apo, apo-páno-apo* above, over; *apo-páno-tis* over her

to panofóri πανωφόρι coat

*páo** πάω or *piyéno** πηγαίνω */pa/* (*pígha* perf. past; *páo* perf. dep.; *páme* let's go; *píyene, piyénete* go, get going; *piyeménos* part.) I go

papadhópulos Παπαδόπουλος Papadopoulos (family name)

o papás παπᾶς priest

o papús παπποῦς grandfather

to papútsi παπούτσι shoe

/par/: pérno

para παρὰ minus (in telling time); *trís para-íkosi* twenty minutes of three

para παρὰ than; *dhén . . . para* nothing but; see: *álos*

parabrós: brós

i paraghoyí παραγωγή production

*parakaló** παρακαλῶ */parakales/parakalest/* (*-í* 3rd pers.) I beg

*parakséro** παραξέρω

i paralía παραλία coast

i paramána παραμάννα safety pin

*parangélno** παραγγέλνω */parangil/parangelth/* I order

/parangil/: parangélno

*paranikó** παρανικῶ

*párapoli** πάρα πολύ extremely

i paraskeví παρασκευή Friday

paraskevúdhis Παρασκευούδης Paraskevoudes (family name)

*parasténo** παρασταίνω */parastis/* I present (a play), I take the part of

/parastis/: parasténo

to paráthiro παράθυρο window

i páro Πάρο Paros

o parthenónas Παρθενῶνας Parthenon

*parusiázo** παρουσιάζω */parusias/* I present

i patáta πατάτα potato

o patéras πατέρας father

*pató** πατῶ */patis/* I step, I step on

to pátoma πάτωμα floor

i pátra Πάτρα Patras

*i patrídha** πατρίδα native land

*pávo** παύω */paps/* I cease, I stop

*to pedhí** παιδί child, boy, waiter

i pedhiádha πεδιάδα the plain

to péfko πεῦκο pine

*péfto** πέφτω */pes/* (*pezménos* part.) I fall

/peks/: pézo

i pelatía πελατεία clientele

i pelopóniso Πελοπόννησο the Peloponnese

i pémti πέμτη Thursday

pémtos πέμτος fifth

i péna πένα pen

pendakósyi, -es, -a πεντακόσιοι, -ες, -α five hundred

i pendára πεντάρα five-lepta piece ($\frac{1}{20}$ of a drachma)

pénde πέντε five

penínda πενήντα fifty

to pepóni πεπόνι melon

*péra** πέρα

/peras/: pernó

*periérghos** περίεργος curious, queer

periméno περιμένω I wait, I wait for

*o perípatos** περίπατος walk

perisóteros: polís

peritós περιττός unnecessary

to perivóli περιβόλι garden

*pérno** παίρνω */par/* (*píra* perf. past) I take, I capture

*pernó** περνῶ */peras/* (*perazménos* part.) I pass, I pass the time, I get along, I surpass

*perpató** περπατῶ */perpatis/* (*-í* 3rd pers.) I walk

/pes/: pésto

pés, péste: léo

pethaménos: pethéno

/pethan/: pethéno

pethéno πεθαίνω */pethan/* (*pethaménos* dead) I die

i pétra πέτρα stone

o pétros Πέτρος Peter; *o-petrákis* little Peter

i petséta πετσέτα towel, napkin

*to petsí** πετσί skin

*pézo** παίζω */peks/* I play

i píchi πῆχυ pik (25.53 inches)

*pidhó** πηδῶ */pidhis/* I jump, I jump over

pígha: páo

to pighádhi πηγάδι well

to piláfi πιλάφι pilaff (Oriental rice dish)

o pilótos πιλότος pilot

/pinas/: pinó

*píno** πίνω */py/pyoth/* (*ípya* perf. past; *pyó* perf. dep.; *pyé, pyéte* perf. imp.; *pyoménos* part.) I drink

*pinó** πεινῶ */pinas/* I am hungry

i pípa πίπα pipe (for smoking)

to pipéri πιπέρι pepper

píra: pérno

*pirázi** πειράζει

o pireás Πειραιᾶς Piraeus

o pireótis Πειραιώτης (*pireótes* p.) Piraeote (inhabitant of Piraeus)

*o piretós** πυρετός fever

o pirovolizmós πυροβολισμός shot (of a gun); *pirovolizmí* p. shooting

pirovoló πυροβολῶ */pirovolis/* (*-í* 3rd pers.) I shoot *to pirúni* πιρούνι fork

*píso** πίσω back; *i-píso-tsépi* back pocket; *píso-apo, pís-apo, apo-píso-apo* behind, in back of; *apo-píso-mas* behind us

*pistévo** πιστεύω */pisteps/* I believe

pithanós πιθανός probable, likely

piyéno: páo

piyenoérkhome πηγαινοέρχομαι I come and go

i pláti πλάτη back (of body)

i platía πλατεῖα (public) square

platís πλατύς broad, wide

i playá πλαγιά slope

playázo πλαγιάζω */playas/* I put to rest, I lie down; *playazménos* lying down

pléno πλένω */plin/* (*plínete* perf. imp. p.) I wash (someone, something)

o plíarkhos πλοίαρχος captain (of a ship)

plighóno πληγώνω */plighos/* I wound, I injure

/plin/: pléno

to plindírio πλυντήριο laundry (place)

i plionopsifía πλειονοψηφία majority

*i pliroforíes** πληροφορίες f.p. items of information, information

pliróno πληρώνω */pliros/* I pay

i pliyí πληγή wound

plúsyos πλούσιος rich

to pnévma πνεῦμα spirit

pnígho πνίγω */pniks/* I drown (someone); *pníghome* I get drowned, I drown (*pníkhtika* I was drowned; *pníyika* I drowned)

/pniks/: pnígho

pó: léo

*to pódhi** πόδι foot, leg

to podhílato ποδήλατο bicycle

to podhófreno ποδόφρενο foot-brake

polemó πολεμῶ */polemis/* I fight

o pólemos πόλεμος war

i póli πόλι (*póleos* rest.) city, town; *i-póli* (*pólis* rest.) Constantinople

*polís, -í, -í** πολύς, πολλή, πολύ much; *polí, -és, -á* many; *polí* very, much, very much; *perisóteros, -i, -o* more, more in number; *i-perisoterí-sas* most of you; *perisótero* more, to a greater extent

to polítevma πολίτευμα form of government

i politía πολιτεία state (commonwealth); see: *enoménes-polities*

i politikí πολιτική f.s. politics

politikós πολιτικός political

o politizmós πολιτισμός civilization, culture

o pondikós ποντικός mouse

_ponó_* πονῶ _/pones/_ (_-i_ 3rd pers.) I feel pain, I suffer
o ponokéfalos πονοκέφαλος headache
o ponólemos πονόλαιμος sore throat
o pónos πόνος pain
i pópi Πόπη Pope (first name, endearing for Penelope)
_pó! pó! pó!_ πώ! πώ! πώ! how awful!
i pórta πόρτα door
to portofóli πορτοφόλι pocketbook
to portokáli πορτοκάλι orange
_pós_* πῶς how?
pos πὼς that; _élegha pos_ I thought that . . .
_pósos, -i, -o_* πόσος, -η, -ο how much?; _pósi, -es, -a_ how many?; _póso_ how much?
postrestánt πὸστ ρεστάντ general delivery
to potámi ποτάμι river
póte πότε when?
poté ποτέ ever; _poté-mu_ ever in my life; _dhén . . . poté_ never
_to potíri_* ποτήρι (drinking) glass
i práksi πρᾶξι act
to práma πρᾶμα thing; _prámata_ p. stuff, baggage
prásinos πράσινος green
_prépi_* πρέπει it is necessary; _éprepe_ it would be right, it would have been right
prín πρίν before, previously; _prín-apo_ before
prin πρὶν before (before verbs)
o próedhros πρόεδρος president
_proí_* πρωί in the morning, this morning
o proistámenos προϊστάμενος boss, employer
i prokiméa προκυμαία wharf
o próksenos πρόξενος consul
propándon προπάντων chiefly
ta propílea Προπύλαια Propylaea
_prosékho_* προσέχω _/proseks/_ I am careful, I take care of
prosekhtikós προσεχτικός careful, cautious
/proseks/: prosékho
/prosfer/: prosférno
_prosférno_* προσφέρνω _/prosfer/_ I offer
_i prosochí_* προσοχή attention, care, caution
to prósopo πρόσωπο face, figure, character
i protévusa πρωτεύουσα capital (city)
protimó προτιμῶ _/protimis/_ I prefer
protíno προτείνω I propose, I suggest
_prótos_* πρῶτος first; _próta_ first; _protítera_ before, earlier
to próvato πρόβατο sheep
to próyevma πρόγευμα breakfast
prozyióno προσγειώνω _/prozyios/_ I land
to psalídhi ψαλίδι scissors
o psarás ψαρᾶς fisherman
to psári ψάρι fish

*to pséma** ψέμα lie

*i psichí** ψυχή soul

psifízo ψηφίζω */psifis/* I vote

i psífos ψῆφος (with forms like those of masc. nouns in *-os*) vote

*psilós** ψηλός high, tall; *psilá* high up

i psíra ψεῖρα louse

psitós ψητός roasted

o psomás ψωμᾶς baker

to psomí ψωμί bread

to psóni ψώνι purchase

psonízo ψωνίζω */psonis/* I buy provisions, I do my marketing

*pú** ποῦ where?

*pu** πού mark of a relative clause (who, which, that, etc.), where, when, as, that, in that, since, because, so that

to pukámiso πουκάμισο shirt

to pulí πουλλί bird

puló πουλῶ */pulis/* (*-í* 3rd pers.) I sell

to púro πούρο cigar

puthená πουθενά anywhere; *dhén . . . puthená* not . . . anywhere, nowhere

/py/: píno

to pyáno πιάνο piano

*pyáno** πιάνω */pyas/pyastí/* (*pyazménos* part.) I catch, I take, I arrest; *dhém-byánete* he doesn't let himself get caught

/pyas/: pyáno

to pyáto πιάτο plate

pyó πιό more; *o-pyó* . . . the most . . .; *pyó-polí* more; *pyó . . . apo* more . . . than; *o-pyó . . . apo* the most . . . of; *pyó . . . ap-oti* more . . . than (with a clause)

pyoménos: píno

*pyós, pyá, pyó** ποιός, ποιά, ποιό (*pyí, pyés, pyá* p.) who?, what?, which?

to pyotó πιοτό alcoholic drink

R

to rádhio ράδιο radio

to ráfi ράφι shelf

o ráftis ράφτης (*ráftes* p.) tailor

i rematyá ρεματιά ravine

i retsína ρετσίνα retsina (a cheap light wine, popular in Greece, containing some resin as a preservative)

ta revíthya ρεβίθια chick-peas

*ríkhno** ρίχνω */riks/* I throw

/riks/: ríkhno

to rízi ρύζι rice
i ródha ρόδα wheel
roilós Ροϊλός Roilos (family name)
*to rolói** ρολόι watch, clock
romaikós ρωμαϊκός Roman
o roméos Ρωμαῖος the Roman
i rômi Ρώμη Rome
o romyós Ρωμιός the Greek
i rosía Ρωσία Russia
rosikós ρωσικός Russian
o rôsos Ρώσος the Russian
*rotô** ρωτῶ */rotis/* I ask
ta rûkha ρούχα clothes, laundry
i rumanía Ρουμανία Rumania
o rumânos Ρουμάνος the Rumanian

S

s:se
s:su
i sála σάλα living room
i salamína Σαλαμῖνα Salamis
i saláta σαλάτα salad
i saloníki Σαλονίκη Salonica
i sáltsa σάλτσα sauce

i sâmo Σάμο Samos
*san** σὰν like, as, when; *san-dom-batéra-mu* like my father; *san-g-eména* like me; *sán* just like; see: *tósos*
to sanfrandzísko Σὰν Φραντζίσκο San Francisco
to sapúni σαπούνι soap
sarânda σαράντα forty
i sardhêla σαρδέλα sardine
sas σᾶς, σας you, to you, your
to savâto σαββάτο Saturday
schimatízo σχηματίζω */schimatis/* I form
se σὲ you
*se**, *s* σὲ, σ', σ (*s* always before the definite article) to, in, into, on, at, along
i sêla σέλλα saddle
to sendóni σεντόνι sheet (of a bed)
o septémvrios Σεπτέμβριος September
sérno σέρνω */sir/* I pull, I go; *sîre* go away !; *to-sire-k-êla* (unchangeable in form) the going and coming
i servía Σερβία Serbia, Yugoslavia
o sérvos Σέρβος the Serbian, the Yugoslav
o setévris Σετέβρις September
i sféra σφαῖρα bullet
to sídhero σίδερο iron
o sidherôdhromos σιδερόδρομος railroad
sidheróno σιδερώνω */sidheros/* I iron

sighá **σιγά** slowly
to sigharéto **σιγαρέτο** cigarette
to síghnefo **σύγνεφο** cloud
to sikágho **Σικάγο** Chicago
sikhná **συχνά** often
/sikhores/: sikhoró
*sikhoró** **συχωρῶ** */sikhores/* (*-í* 3rd pers.) I excuse
to síko **σῦκο** fig
sikóno **σηκώνω** */sikos/* I lift, I raise, I lift up and take away; *sikónome* (*síko* perf. imp. s.) I get up
*símera** **σήμερα** today
simernós **σημερνός** of today, modern
simvulévo **συμβουλεύω** */simvuleps/* I advise
to simvúlio **συμβούλιο** council; *ipuryikó-simvúlio* cabinet (of ministers)
to sináchi **συνάχι** (head)cold
sinandó **συναντῶ** */sinandis/* I meet
sindaghmatikós **συνταγματικός** constitutional
/sindeles/: sindeló
sindeló **συντελῶ** */sindeles/* (*-í* 3rd pers.) I contribute
i sindrofyá **συντροφιά** company
i sinéchia **συνέχεια** continuation
o singenís **συγγενής** (*singenís* p.) relative
i singinonía **συγκοινωνία** communication
*sinorévi** **συνορεύει** */sinoreps/* it borders
/sir/: sérno
i síra **Σύρα** Syra
*i sirá** **σειρά** series, row
síre: sérno
sistiménos **συστημένος** registered; *ghráma-sistiméno* registered letter
i sizítisi **συζήτησι** discussion
i skála **σκάλα** stairs, ladder
*skávo** **σκάβω** */skaps/* I dig
/skeft/: skéftome
*skéftome** **σκέφτομαι** */skeft/* I consider, I think about
i sképsi **σκέψι** (*sképses* p.) thought
to skilí **σκυλί** dog
i skiní **σκηνή** scene, stage
to skiní **σκοινί** rope
i sklavyá **σκλαβιά** slavery
sklirós **σκληρός** hard
*to skolyó** **σκολειό** school
i skóni **σκόνι** dust
o skopós **σκοπός** purpose, aim, intention
to skotádhi **σκοτάδι** darkness
skotinós **σκοτεινός** dark
*skotízo** **σκοτίζω** */skotis/* I bother
skotóno **σκοτώνω** */skotos/* I kill
o sofér **σοφέρ** (s. unchangeable; *soféridhes* p.) chauffeur

i sokoláta **σοκολάτα** chocolate
to sóma **σῶμα** body
sópa: sopéno
/sopas/: sopéno
*sopéno** **σωπαίνω** */sopas/* (*sópa* perf. imp. s.) I keep quiet
*soró** **σωρό**
to sosívio **σωσίβιο** life preserver
sostós **σωστός** right, correct
i sotiría **σωτηρία** salvation
sovarós **σοβαρός** serious
to sóvrako **σώβρακο** shorts
sózo **σώζω** */sos/soth/* (*sozménos* part.) I rescue, I save
o spághos **σπάγος** string, twine
spánia **σπάνια** seldom
i spárti **Σπάρτη** Sparta
/spas/: spó
spazménos: spó
o spíros **Σπύρος** Spyros (first name, endearing for Spyridon)
to spírto **σπίρτο** match
to spitáki **σπιτάκι** little house
*to spíti** **σπίτι** house
i spitonikokirá **σπιτονοικοκυρά** landlady
o spitonikokíris **σπιτονοικοκύρις** (*spitonikokíridhes* p.) landlord
*spó** **σπῶ** */spas/* (*spazménos* part.) I break, I burst
to spór **σπόρ** (unchangeable in form) sport
sprókhno **σπρώχνω** */sproks/* I push
/sproks/: sprókhno
*spudházo** **σπουδάζω** */spudhas/* I study
spudhéos **σπουδαῖος** important
to stádhio **στάδιο** stadium
i stafídha **σταφίδα** small seedless grapes, (in dried form) currants or raisins
i stafidhoparaghoyí **σταφιδοπαραγωγή** currant production
to stafíli **σταφύλι** grapes
stakhtís **σταχτύς** gray
stamató **σταματῶ** */stamatis/* I stop
to stári **στάρι** wheat
i stási **στάσι** stop
stásu: stékome
/stath/: stékome
o stathmós **σταθμός** station
i stavroforía **σταυροφορία** crusade
stavrós: erithró-stavrós
steghnós **στεγνός** dry (dried off)
*stékome** **στέκομαι** */stath/* (*stásu, stathíte* perf. imp.) I stand, I stop; see: *íme*
stélno **στέλνω** */stil/stalth/* (*stílete* perf. imp. p.) I send
stenós **στενός** narrow
stereós **στερεός** solid; *i-stereá-eládha* Mainland Greece

i stérna **στέρνα** cistern
i steryá **στεριά** (dry) land
*i stighmí** **στιγμή** moment
/stil/: stélno
i stoá **στοά** portico, arcade
i stolí **στολή** uniform
to stóma **στόμα** mouth
to stomáchi **στομάχι** stomach
to strátevma **στράτευμα** army; *stratévmata* p. troops
o stratós **στρατός** Army
o stratyótis **στρατιώτης** (*stratyótes* p.) soldier
to stréma **στρέμμα** stremma (quarter acre)
strívo **στρίβω** */strips/* I turn
*i strofí** **στροφή** turn, curve
to stróma **στρῶμα** mattress
su **σοῦ, σου** to you, your
*i súpa** **σούπα** soup
/syaks/: syázo
syázo **σιάζω** */syaks/* I put in order, I arrange, I fix

T

*ta** **τὰ** the
*ta** **τὰ, τα** n. them
ta tachidhromiká **ταχυδρομικά** postage
*to tachidhromío** **ταχυδρομεῖο** mail, post office
*i tachítita** **ταχύτητα** speed, accelerator
o tádhes **τάδες** (Mr.) So-and-so
o táfos **τάφος** tomb
takhtikós **ταχτικός** orderly, regular, of careful habits
o tákis **Τάκης** Takes (first name, endearing for Panagiotes)
*i táksi** **τάξι** class
to taksí **ταξί** (unchangeable in form) taxi
*taksidhévo** **ταξιδεύω** */taksidheps/* I make a trip, I travel
*to taksídhi** **ταξίδι** trip
o taksidhyótis **ταξιδιώτης** (*taksidhyótes* p.) traveler
o tamías **ταμίας** cashier
i tavérna **ταβέρνα** restaurant (country style, with wine)
i tékhni **τέχνη** art
teleftéos **τελευταῖος** last, final
to telonío **τελωνεῖο** custom-house
*to télos** **τέλος** end
telospándon **τελοσπάντων** at last; for heaven's sake (as an exclamation of impatience)
telyóno **τελειώνω** */telyos/* I end
o tembélis **τεμπέλης** (*tembélidhes* p.) loafer, lazy fellow
o tenekés **τενεκές** tin, can
i tenía **ταινία** (moving) picture, movie
téseris **τέσσερεις** m. and f., *tésera* n. four
i tetárti **τετάρτη** Wednesday

to *tétarto* τέταρτο quarter; *okhtó-ke-tétarto* a quarter after eight; *okhtó para-tétarto* a quarter to eight

tétartos τέταρτος fourth

tetrakósyi, -es, -a τετρακόσιοι, -ες, -α four hundred

*tétyos, -a, -o** τέτοιος, -α, -ο such

tha θὰ verbal prefix expressing future or probability

i *thálasa* θάλασσα sea

o *thánatos* θάνατος death

thavmásios θαυμάσιος wonderful

to *théatro* θέατρο theater

*thélo** θέλω (*íthela* imperf. and perf. past) I wish, I want

o *theós** θεός god

therízo θερίζω /*theris*/ I harvest, I cut

i *thesalía* Θεσσαλία Thessaly

i *thési** θέσι position, place, seat, class (on trains and steamers); *próti*(*-thési*) first class; *dheftéra*(*-thési*) second class; *tríti*(*-thési*) third class

*thimóno** θυμώνω /*thimos*/ I make angry, I get angry

thimúme θυμοῦμαι /*thimith*/ I remember

o *thíos* θεῖος uncle

o *thomás* Θωμᾶς Thomas

o *thórivos** θόρυβος noise

i *thráki* Θρᾴκη Thrace

i *thyá* θειά (*thyádhes* p.) aunt

*tí** τί what?, what for?, why?, what a; see: *káthe*, *káti*

ti τη she; see: *tos*

i *tíchi* τύχη chance, fate, luck

o *tíkhos* τοῖχος wall

to *tiléfono* τηλέφωνο telephone

tilefonó τηλεφωνῶ /*tilefonis*/ (*-í* 3rd pers.) I telephone

to *tileghráfima** τηλεγράφημα telegram

to *tileghrafío* τηλεγραφεῖο telegraph office

i *timí** τιμή price

to *timóni* τιμόνι rudder, steering wheel

tin τὴν the

tine τήνε, τηνε her

i *tíno* Τῆνο Tenos

*típota** τίποτα anything; *típota dhén*, *dhén . . . típota* nothing

to *tirí* τυρί cheese

tis τῆς of the

tis τὶς the

tis τῆς, της to her, her

tis τὶς, τις f. them

o *títlos* τίτλος title

to *tmíma* τμῆμα police station

*to** τὸ the

*to** τὸ, το it; see: *tos*

ton τὸν the

tone τόνε, τονε him

tóra* τώρα now
tos, ti, to* τος, τη, το he, she, it
tósos, -i, -o* τόσος, -η, -ο so much; tósi, -es, -a so many; tósos . . . ósos so much . . . as, p. so many . . . as; tóso so, so much; tóso-kalá so well; óchi-ke-tóso not so very; dhén-ine-ke-tóso is not so very; tóso . . . san so . . . as, as . . . as; tóso . . . óso so . . . as, as . . . as; see: ósos
tóte* τότε then
to traghúdhi τραγούδι song
traghudhó τραγουδῶ /traghudhis/ I sing
trakósyi, -es, -a τρακόσιοι, -ες, -α three hundred
to trám τράμ (unchangeable in form) streetcar
i trápeza τράπεζα bank (establishment)
i trapezaría τραπεζαρία dining room
to trapézi τραπέζι table
/traviks/: travó
o travmatías τραυματίας wounded man
travó* τραβῶ /traviks/ I pull
trékha: trékho
trékho* τρέχω /treks/ (trékha imperf. imp. s.) I run
/treks/: trékho
to tréksimo τρέξιμο running
to tréno* τρένο train
tría: trís
triánda τριάντα thirty
trighó τρυγῶ /triyis/ I gather (of grapes, etc.), I pick
trís τρεῖς m. and f., tría* n. three
i tríti τρίτη Tuesday
trítos τρίτος third
tróo* τρώω /fa/faghoth/ (étrogha imperf. past; éfagha perf. past; fáo perf. dep.; fáe perf. imp. s.; tróyete imperf. pres. 3rd pers. s. of the -me form; faghoménos part.) I eat
o trópos τρόπος way, manner
to tsái τσάι tea
o tsangáris τσαγγάρις (tsangáridhes p.) shoemaker
i tsánta τσάντα handbag
to tséki* τσέκι check
i tsépi τσέπη pocket; see: píso
o tsopánis τσοπάνης (tsopánidhes p.) shepherd
tu τοῦ of the
tu τοῦ, του to him, to it, his, its
to tuféki τουφέκι gun
i turkía Τουρκία Turkey
i turkokratía Τουρκοκρατία the Turkish domination
o túrkos Τοῦρκος Turk
tus τοὺς the
tus τοὺς, τους m. them
tus τοὺς, τους to them, their
tútos, -i, -o* τοῦτος, -η, -ο this

U

*o uranós** οὐρανός sky, heaven
úte οὔτε not that either; *dhén . . . úte* not . . . either
to úzo οὖζο ouzo (anise-flavored hard liquor, favorite apéritif in Greece)

V

to vaghóni βαγόνι railroad car
to vagonlí βαγκὸν λί (unchangeable in form) sleeping car
/val/: váno
i valítsa βαλίτσα bag
i valkanikí Βαλκανική f.s. Balkans
*váno** βάνω */val/* I put, I set
to vapóri βαπόρι (steam)ship
/vareth/: varyéme
*varís** βαρύς heavy, hard; *varyá* heavily
i várka βάρκα boat
o varkáris βαρκάρις (*varkáridhes* p.) boatman
o várvaros βάρβαρος barbarian
*varyéme** βαρειέμαι */vareth/* I am bored
*vasilévi** βασιλεύει */vasileps/* it sets, it goes down (of the sun)
i vasilía βασιλεία kingship, reign (of a king)
o vasilyás βασιλιάς king
*vathís** βαθύς deep
i vdhomádha βδομάδα week
to velóni βελόνι needle
to verníki βερνίκι shoe polish
*véveos, -i, -o** βέβαιος, -η, -ο certain, sure; *vévea* surely
/vgh/: vyéno
/vghal/: vgháno
*vgháno** βγάνω */vghal/* I take out, I earn
o víkhas βῆχας cough
to vivlío βιβλίο book
vizandinós βυζαντινός Byzantine; *o-vizandinós* the Byzantine
*o vlákas** βλᾶκας fool
vlakhothanásis Βλαχοθανάσις Vlachothanasis (family name)
*vlépo** βλέπω */dh/idhoth/* (*ídha* perf. past; *dhó* perf. dep.; *dhés, dhéste* perf. imp.) I see
to vódhi βόδι ox
to vodhinó βοδινό beef
voithó βοηθῶ */voithis/* I help
i voíthya βοήθεια assistance, help
o vólos Βόλος Volo
vórios βόρειος northern; *vória* in the north
o voryás βοριάς north
/vr/: vrísko
to vrádhi βράδυ evening; *to-vrádhi* in the evening, tonight
o vrákhos βράχος rock
vrázo βράζω */vras/* I boil

vréchi βρέχει */vreks/* it rains
/vreks/: vréchi
vríka: vrísko
i vrísi βρύσι (*vríses* p.) spring (of water)
*vrísko** βρίσκω */vr/vreth/* (*vríka* perf. past; *vró* perf. dep.; *vrés, vréste* perf. imp.; *vriménos* part.) I find, I get (in shopping)
i vrochí βροχή rain
vrómikos βρώμικος dirty
o vuleftís βουλευτής (*vuleftés* p.) member of the Chamber of Deputies
i vulgharía Βουλγαρία Bulgaria
o vúlgharos Βούλγαρος the Bulgarian
i vulí βουλή Chamber of Deputies
to vunáki βουνάκι hill
to vunó βουνό mountain
i vunokorfí βουνοκορφή mountain peak
i vúrtsa βούρτσα brush
to vútiro βούτυρο butter
*vyéno** βγαίνω */vgh/* (*vyíka* perf. past; *vghó* perf. dep.; *évgha, evgháte* perf. imp.) I go out
vyíka: vyéno

Y

*yá** γειά
*ya** γιὰ for, about; *ya-na* in order that
ya γιὰ (before imperatives) just
to yalí γυαλί glass
yalízo γυαλίζω */yalis/* I polish, I shine
o yalós γιαλός beach; *o-plati-yalós* Broad Beach
ta yalyá γυαλιά (eye)glasses
ta yánena Γιάννενα Yannina
o yánis Γιάννης John
yatí γιατί why?
yati γιατὶ cause, for
yatrévo γιατρεύω */yatreps/* I cure
to yatrikó γιατρικό medicine
*o yatrós** γιατρός doctor, physician
to yaúrti γιαούρτι curdled milk
i yayá γιαγιά (*yayádhes* p.) grandmother
i yéfira γέφυρα bridge
/yelas/: yeló
yeló γελῶ */yelas/ yelast/* I laugh, I deceive
*yemátos** γεμάτος full
*yemízo** γεμίζω */yemis/* I fill
o yenáris Γενάρις January
*yenó** γεννῶ */yenis/* I give birth to, I lay; *yenyéme /yenith/* I am born
yeoghrafikós γεωγραφικός geographical
o yeorghós γεωργός farmer
i yermanía Γερμανία Germany

ta yermaniká γερμανικά German (language)
yermanikós γερμανικός German
o yermanós Γερμανός the German
yéro: yéros
yerondóteros: yéros
yéros γέρος m., *ghriá* γριά f. old (of persons); *yerondóteros* older; *o-yéros* (*yéro* add.) old man; *o-yero-mikhális* Old Michales; *i-ghriá* old woman
yerós γερός healthy, robust
to yévma γεῦμα lunch, dinner
i yí γῆ earth, land, ground
i yídha γίδα goat
ta yimnásia γυμνάσια (gymnastic) exercises, gymnastic festival
/yin/: yínome
i yinéka γυναῖκα woman, wife
*yínome** γίνομαι */yin/* (*éyina* perf. past; *yíne*, *yínete* perf. imp.) I become; *yínete* it happens, it takes place; *yinoménos* ripe
yirévo γυρεύω */yireps/* I seek, I look for
*yirízo** γυρίζω */yiris/* I come back, I return
yíro γύρω on all sides; *yíro-apo* around; *yíro-su* around you
o yítonas γείτονας (*yitóni* p.) neighbor
o yórghos Γιώργος George
o yós γιός son
o yúlis Γιούλις July
o yúnis Γιούνις June

Z

i zakéta ζακέτα suitcoat
i zákhari ζάχαρι sugar
i zákintho Ζάκυνθο Zante
zervós ζερβός left(-hand)
*i zésti** ζέστη heat; *zéstes* heat waves
zestós ζεστός warm, hot
*to zevghári** ζευγάρι pair
/zis/: zó
*zíto** ζήτω
*zitó** ζητῶ */zitis/* I ask for
ziyízo ζυγίζω */ziyis/* I weigh
*zó** ζῶ */zis/* (*-í* 3rd pers.) I live
*i zoí** ζωή life, living
zondanévo ζωντανεύω */zondaneps/* I enliven
zondanós ζωντανός alive
i zóni ζώνη belt
to zóo ζῶο animal
zvíno σβήνω */zvis/zvist/* (*zvizménos* part.) I extinguish, I put out, I go out
/zvis/: zvíno
zvizménos: zvíno

5. ENGLISH–GREEK VOCABULARY

This vocabulary contains, with very few exceptions, only the English equivalents of the Greek expressions found in the *Greek-English Vocabulary* followed by these Greek expressions in simplest form. For the details that you will need to know about each Greek word in order to learn to use it well, you must consult the *Greek-English Vocabulary*, the *Idiom List*, and the *Grammatical Index*.

A

a *enas, mya, ena*
able: be — *boró*
aboard: all —! *s-tis-thési-sas!*
about (concerning) *ya;* (before numerals) *kapu;* (before collective numerals) *kamya*
above *páno-apo* (*pán-apo*), *apo-páno-apo*
abroad *s-to-eksoterikó*
accelerator *i-tachítita*
accept *dhékhome*
according to *kata*
account *o-logharyazmós*
accustomed *mathiménos*
aches: my head — *mu-poní-to-kefáli*
Acropolis *i-akrópoli*
across from *andíkri-se*
act *i-práksi,* — like *férnome-san*
address *i-dhiéfthisi*
advise *simvulévo*
Aegean Sea *to-eyéo*
Aegina *i-éyina*
Aeginetan *o-eyinítis*
affairs *i-dhulyés* f.
afraid: be — *fováme*
Africa *i-afrikí*
after *íster-apo;* (before verbs) *afu*
afternoon *to-apóyema*
afterwards *ístera*
again *páli*
age (century) *o-eónas*
ago: a month — *edhó-k-ena-mína*
agreeable *efkháristos*
ahead *brostá;* straight — *ísya-brostá*
aim *o-skopós*
air *o-aéras;* open — *katharós-aéras*
airmail: by — *aeroporikós*
airplane *to-aeropláno;* by — *aeroporikós*
airport *to-aerodhrómio*
airy: it is — *echi-aéra*
Albania *i-alvanía*
Albanian *o-alvanós*
alcoholic drink *to-pyotó*
Alexander *o-aléksandros*
alive *zondanós*
all *ólos, -i, -o;* (everyone) *óli, -es, -a;* (everything) *óla;* (entirely) *ólo;* — of us *óli-mas;* — three *k-i-trís;* at —

kathólu; not at — *dhén . . . kathólu;* — right *kalá*
allow *epitrépo*
almost (it comes near to) *kondévi-na*
alone *mónos* (*-i, -o*), *monakhós*
along *se* (*s*); — with *mazí-me*
already *kyólas*
also *ke* (*k, ky*)
although *an-ge*
always *pánda;* I — *pánda-mu*
America *i-amerikí*
American *amerikanikós: o-amerikanós, i-amerikanídha*
among *anámesa-se*
ancient *archéos*
and *ke* (*k, ky*); — so forth *ke-ta-lipá*
Andros *i-ándro*
angry *thimoménos;* make —, get — *thimóno*
animal *to-zóo*
Anne *i-ána*
another (*enas-*)*álos;* one . . . — *álos . . . álos*
answer *apandó*
antiquities *ta-archéa*
antiseptic *to-andisiptikó*
any *kanenas, kamya, kanena;* not — *kanénas* (*kamyá, kanéno*) *dhén, dhén . . . kanénas* (*kamyá, kanéna*); — more *álo;* not . . . — more *dhén . . . álo*
anyone *kanénas*
anything *típota*
anywhere *putherá;* not . . . — *dhén . . . puthená*
appear *fénome*
appetite *i-óreksi*
appoint *dhiorízo*
April *o-aprílis, o-aprílios*
arcade *i-stoá*
archeologist *o-archeológhos*
arm *to-chéri*
army *to-strátevma;* Army *o-stratós*
around *yíro-apo;* — you *yíro-su*
arrange *syázo*
arrest *pyáno*
arrive *ftáno*
arroyo *to-kseropótamo*
art *i-tékhni;* folk — *i-laikí-tékhni*
as (like) *san;* (in the capacity of) *kathos;* (before verbs) *opos, kathos, pu, san;* — for *óso-ya;* — . . . —, so . . . — *tóso . . . san, tóso . . . óso;* — much — *ósos, -i, -o;* — many — *ósi, -es, -a;* — far — *ísa-me;* — long — *óso;* — soon — *mólis*
Asia *i-asía*
ask *rotó;* — for *zitó*
aspirin *i-aspiríni*
assistance *i-voíthya*
at *se* (*s*)
Athenian *o-athinéos*
Athens *i-athína*
athlete *o-athlitís*
athletic *athlitikós*
attack *i-epíthesi*
attention *i-prosochí*
Attica *i-atikí*
August *o-ághustos, o-ávghustos*
aunt *i-thyá*
autumn *to-chinóporo*
aviation *i-aeroporía*
aviator *o-aeropóros*
aw, come on! *é!*
awful: how —! *pó! pó! pó!*
azure *ghalanós*

B

baby *to-moró*
back *píso;* (of body) *i-pláti;* in — of *píso-apo* (*pís-apo*), *apo-píso-apo;* — pocket *i-píso-tsèpi*
bad *kakós, áskimos;* too —! *krímas!*
bag *i-valítsa*
baggage *ta-prámata*
baker *o-psomás*
Balkans *i-valkanikí* f. s.
band-concert *i-musikí*
bandage *o-epídhezmos*
bank (establishment) *i-trápeza*
barbarian *o-várvaros*
barber *o-kuréas;* — shop *to-kurío*
basket *to-*[illegible]*athi*
bath *to-bányo;* baths (establishment) *ta-lutrá*
bathing: go — *pío-s-to-bányo;* — suit *to-banyeró*
bathroom *to-bányo*
battery (of a car) *i-bataría*
battle *i-máchi*
bay *o-kórfos*
be *íme*
beach *o-yalós*
beans: dry — *ta-fasúlya;* string — *ta-fasulákya*
beat (conquer) *nikó*
beautiful *oréos*
beauty *i-omorfyá*
because *yatí, pu;* — of *me*
become *yínome*
bed *to-kreváti*
bedbug *o-koryós*
bedroom *i-krevatokámara*
beef *to-vodhinó*
beer *i-bíra*
before (previously) *prín;* (earlier) *protítera;* (previous to) *prín-apo;* (before verbs) *prín, os-pu-na*
beg *parakaló*
begin *archízo*
beginning *i-archí*
behave *fèrnome*
behind *píso-apo* (*pís-apo*), *apo-píso-apo;* — us *apo-píso-mas*
believe *pistévo*
bell *to-kudhúni*
belongs: it — to John *íne-tu-yáni*
below *káto-apo* (*kát-apo*), *apo-káto-apo*
belt *i-zóni*
bench *o-bángos*
benzine *i-bendzína*
berth *to-kreváti*
beside *dhípla-se;* — him *dhípla-tu*
best man *o-kumbáros*
better *kalíteros;* (in a — way) *kalítera;* get — *kaliterévo;* hadn't you — lock it? *dhèn-díne-klís-kalítera?*
between *anámesa-se;* in — *anámesa*
bicycle *to-podhílato*
big *meghálos*
bill *o-logharyasmós;* in bills (paper money) *se-khartonómisma*
bird *to-pulí*
birth: give — to *yenó*
black *mávros;* get — *mavrízo*
blade: razor — *i-láma*
blanket *i-kuvérta*
blood *to-éma*
blow the horn *kornáro*
blow-out: we've had a — *mas-éspas-ena-lástikho*

blue *blé*
boat *i-várka*
boatman *o-varkáris*
body *to-sóma*
boil *vrázo*
bomb *i-bómba*
bone *to-kókalo*
book *to-vivlío*
bootblack *o-lústros*
borders on *sinorévi-me*
bored: be — *varyéme*
born: be — *yenyéme*
borrow *dhanízome*
boss *o-proistámenos*
both *k-i-dhyó*
bother *skotízo*
bottle *i-botílya*
box *to-kutí*
boy *to-pedhí, to-aghóri*
brain *to-myaló*
brake *to-fréno*
bread *to-psomí*
break *spó*
breakfast *to-próyevma*
bride *i-nífi*
bridegroom *o-ghambrós*
bridge i-*yéfira*
bright (mentally) *éksipnos*
bring *férno*
broad *platís;* Broad Beach *o-platí-yalós*
brother *o-adherfós*
brother-in-law *o-ghambrós*
brown *kafetís*
browned: — by the sun *mávros-apo-ton-ílyo*
brush *i-vúrtsa*
building *to-khtírio*
Bulgaria *i-vulgharía*
Bulgarian *o-vúlgharos*
bullet i-*sféra*
burn, — up *kéo*
burst *spó*
bus *to-aftokínito*(*-singinonías*)
business *i-dhulyá*
busy: be — *ekho-dhulyá*
but *ma;* nothing — *dhén . . . para;* nothing else — *álo-dhen . . . para*
butcher *o-khasápis*
butt: cigarette — *to-apotsigharo*
butter *to-vútiro*
button *to-kumbí*
buy *aghorázo;* — provisions *psonízo*
by *me, apo*
Byzantine *vizandinós; o-vizandinós*

C

cabin (on a ship) *i-kabína*
cabinet (of ministers) *ipuryikó-simvúlio;* — minister *o-ipurghós*
California *i-kalifórnya*
call, — in *fonázo;* (name) *léo*
camera *i-fotoghrafikí-mikhaní*
can (be able) *boró*
can *o-tenekés;* (small) *to-kutí*
canned *tu-kutyú*
capital (city) *i-protévusa*
captain (of a ship) *o-plíarkhos*
capture *pérno*
car *to-aftokínito;* railroad — *to-vaghóni;* dining — *to-estiatório;* sleeping — *to-vagonlí*
card (playing-) *to-khartí*
care *i-prosochí;* take — of *prosékho*
careful *prosekhtikós;* be — *prosékho;* of — habits *takhtikós*

careless *aprósekhtos*
carry: — up *anevázo;* — down *katevázo*
cart *to-káro*
cash *alázo*
cashier *o-tamías*
cat *i-gháta*
catastrophe *i-katastrofí*
catch *pyáno;* (overtake) *ftáno*
cause *o-lóghos*
caution *i-prosochí*
cautious *prosekhtikós*
cease *pávo*
center *to-kéndro*
centimeter *to-ekatostó* (*tu-métru*)
central *kendrikós*
century *o-eónas*
Cephalonia *i-kefalonyá*
certain *véveos, -i, -o;* a — *kápyos, -a, -o*
chair *i-karékla*
Chamber of Deputies *i-vulí;* member of the — *o-vuleftís*
chance (accident) *i-tíchi;* by any — *min*
change *alázo;* get some money changed *alázo*
character (in a play) *to-prósopo*
characteristic *to-kharakhtiristikó*
chat *kuvendyázo*
chauffeur *o-sofér*
cheap *ftinós*
check (bank) *to-tséki;* (restaurant) *o-logharyasmós*
cheese *to-tirí*
Chicago *to-sikágho*
chick-peas *ta-revíthya*
chicken *to-kotópulo*
chiefly *propándon*
child *to-pedhí*
Chios *i-chío*
chocolate *i-sokoláta*
choose *dhyalégho*
Christianity *o-khristyanizmós*
Christmas *ta-khristúyena*
church *i-eklisyá;* Church *i-eklisía*
cigar *to-púro*
cigarette *to-sigharéto;* — butt *to-apotsígharo*
cipher *to-midhenikó*
cistern *i-stérna*
city *i-póli*
city-state *i-mikropolitía*
civilization *o-politizmós*
class *i-táksi;* (on trains and steamers) *i-thési*
clean *katharós; katharízo*
cleaning establishment *to-katharistírio*
clear (of the sky) *katharós*
clerk *o-ipálilos*
clientele *i-pelatía*
climate *to-klíma*
clock *to-rolói*
close *klyó;* closed *klistós*
close by *dhípla*
cloth *to-ífazma*
clothes *ta-rúkha*
clothing store *to-emborikó*
cloud *to-síghnefo*
coal *to-kárvuno*
coast *i-paralía*
coat *to-panofóri*
cockroach *i-katsarídha*
coffee *o-kafés;* — cup *flidzáni-tu-kafé*
coffee-house *to-kafenío*
cold *kríos; to-krío;* it is — *káni-krío;* (head) *to-sináchi;* having a — *kriioménos;* he has a — *ine-krioménos*

collect *mazóno*
color *to-khróma*
colored *khromatistós*
column *i-kolóna*
comb *to-khténi*
come *érkhome;* — back *yirízo(-píso);* — in *béno;* it comes up (of the sun) *vyéni;* — and go *piyenoérkhome, páo-k-érkhome*
coming: going and — *to-sire-k-éla*
command *i-dhiatayí; dhiatázo, orízo*
communication *i-singinonía*
company *i-sindrofyá*
compel *ipokhreóno*
conquer *nikó*
consider *skéftome;* — him as *ton-ékho san*
Constantinople *i-póli*
constitutional *sindaghmatikós*
consul *o-próksenos*
content *efkharistiménos*
contest *o-aghónas*
continuation *i-sinéchia*
contrast *i-andíthesi*
contribute *sindeló*
convent *to-monastíri*
conversation *i-kuvénda*
cook *o-máyeras, i-mayírisa; mayerévo*
cool: it is — *ine-dhrosyá*
coolness *i-dhrosyá*
Corfu *i-kérkira*
Corinth *i-kórintho*
correct *sostós*
costs: it — *kostízi*
cotton *to-bambáki*
cough *o-víkhas*
council *to-simvúlio*
count *metró*
country *i-khóra;* (countryside) *i-eksochí*
course: in the — of *me;* of —! *pós?*
cousin *o-eksádherfos, i-eksadhérfi*
cow *i-ayeládha*
cream: ice — *to-paghotó*
Crete *i-kríti*
crusade *i-stavroforía*
cry (weep) *kléo*
cultivate *kalier*[illegible] I — my vineyard *skávo-to-amb*[illegible]
culture *o-pol*[illegible]; Greek — *o-elinizmós;* Latin — *o-latinizmós*
cup *to-flidzáni;* coffee — *flidzáni-tu-kafé*
curdled milk *to-yaúrti*
cure *yatrévo*
curious *períerghos*
currants *i-stafídha;* currant production *i-stafidhoparaghoyí*
curve *i-strofí*
custom-house *to-telonío*
cut, — off *kóvo;* (harvest) *therízo*
Cyclades Islands *i-kikládhes* f.
cypress *to-kiparísi*

D

dance *khorévo*
danger *o-kíndhinos*
dangerous *epikíndhinos*
Daphni *to-dhafní*
dark *skotinós;* (of colors) *vathís*
darkness *to-skotádhi*
darling! *psichí-mu*
daughter *i-kóri*
daughter-in-law *i-nífi*
day *i-méra;* per — *tin-iméra*
dead *pethaménos*

deal: have . . . to — with *ekho-na-kámome*
dear: (my) —! *khrisó-mu, mátya-mu;* — mama i-*manúla*
death *o-thánatos*
deceive *yeló*
December *o-dhekévris, o-dhekémvrios*
deck *to-katástroma*
deep *vathís*
defeat *i-íta; nikó*
delay *i-kathistérisi*
delighted (to meet you) *chéro párapoli*
Delphi *i-dhelfí* m. p.
democracy *i-dhimokratía*
democratic *dhimokratikós*
dentist *o-odhondoyatrós*
deny *arnyéme*
department (of government) *to-ipuryío*
desk *to-ghrafío*
dialect: local — *to-ghlosikó-idhíoma*
dictator *o-dhikhtátoras*
dictatorship i-*dhikhtatoría*
die *pethéno*
different *álos, -i, -o;* be — *ksekhorízo*
difficult *dhískolos*
difficulty: with — *mólis-ke*
dig *skávo*
digest *khonévo*
diminish *elatóno*
dining: — room i-*trapezaría;* — car *to-estiatório*
dinner *to-yévma*
direct *dhiefthíno*
direction (management) *i-dhiéfthisi;* in the — of the sea *kata-ti-meryá-tis-thálasas*
director *o-dhiefthindís*
dirty *vrómikos*
disagreeable *dhisárestos*
discussion i-*sizítisi*
disease *i-aróstya*
diseased *arostiménos*
dish (food) *to-faí*
disinfectant *to-apolimandikó*
distant *makrinós*
distinguish *ksekhorízo*
district *to-dhiamérisma*
divide *khorízo*
division *to-dhiamérisma*
do *káno*
doctor *o-yatrós*
dog *to-skilí*
dollar *to-dholário*
donkey: little — *to-ghaidhuráki*
door i-*pórta*
doubt *i-amfivolía*
down *káto;* — with . . .! *káto . . .!*
dozen i-*duzína*
drachma i-*dhrakhmí*
dram *to-dhrámi*
dress *to-fórema;* — (someone) *díno;* get dressed *dínome*
dressing-room (in a bath-house) *i-kabína*
drink *píno;* alcoholic — *to-pyotó*
drive (a car) *odhighó;* — away (chase) *dhyókhno*
driver (of a car) *o-odhighós;* (of mules, horses, etc.) *o-aghoyátis*
drown (someone) *pnígho;* get drowned *pníghome*
drugstore *to-farmakío*
drunk *pyoménos*
dry (dried off) *steghnós;* (dried out) *kserós;* (of wine) *brúskos, -a, -o;* —

land *i-steryá;* — out *kseréno;* get dried out *kserénome*
dust *i-skóni*

E

each *káthe;* — one *kathénas, kathemyá, kathéna;* — other *o-énas-ton-álone*
ear *to-aftí*
earlier *protítera*
early *norís;* very — in the morning *proí-proí*
earn *vgháno*
earth *i-yí*
easily *éfkola*
east *i-anatolí;* in the — *anatoliká*
Easter *i-lambrí*
eastern *anatolikós*
easy *éfkolos*
eat *tróo*
effort *o-kópos*
egg *to-avghó*
eh? *é?*
eight *okhtó;* — hundred *okhtakósyi, -es, -a*
eighteen *dheka-okhtó*
eighth *óghdhoos, -i, -o*
eighty *oghdhónda*
either: not . . . — *dhén . . . úte, dhén . . . ke;* not that — *úte*
election *i-ekloyí*
electric *ilekhtrikós*
Eleusis *i-elefsína*
elevator *to-asansér*
eleven *éndeka*
else *álos, -i, -o;* nothing — but *álo-dhen . . . para*
elsewhere *alú*
emperor *o-aftokrátoras*
empire *i-aftokratoría*
employee *o-ipálilos*
employer *o-proistámenos*
empty *adhyanós; adhyázo*
enable: I — him to *tone-káno-ke*
end *to-télos; telyóno*
enemy *o-ekhthrós*
engine *i-mikhaní*
engineer *o-mikhanikós*
England *i-anglía*
English *anglikós;* (language) *ta-angliká;* in — *angliká*
Englishman *o-ánglos*
enliven *zondanévo*
enough *arketós, -í, -ó;* it is — *ftáni*
entire *olókliros*
entirely *ólo*
entrance, — fee *i-ísodho*
envelope *o-fákelos*
Epirus *i-ípiro*
Erechtheum *to-erékhthio*
estate *to-khtíma*
Euboea *i-évia*
Europe *i-evrópi;* Western — *i-evrópi, i-dhísi*
even *ke* (*k, ky*)
evening *to-vrádhi;* in the — *to-vrádhi*
ever *poté;* — in my life *poté-mu*
every *káthe;* — one *kathénas, kathemyá kathéna;* — time that *káthe-pu*
everyone *óli* (*-es, -a*), *ólos-o-kózmos*
everything *óla, káthe-tí;* — that (*óla*) *ósa*
everywhere *pandú*
exactly *akrivós*
examine *ksetázo*
excavation *i-anaskafí*

except *ékso-apo (éks-apo)*
excuse *sikhoró;* — me *me-sikhoríte*
exercises (gymnastic) *ta-yimnásia*
expel *dhyókhno*
expensive *akrivós;* it becomes more — *akrivéni*
explain *eksighó*
express (train) *to-eksprés*
extinguish *zvíno*
extremely *párapoli*
eye *to-máti*

F

face *to-prósopo*
factory *to-erghostásio*
fall *péfto;* (of the year) *to-chinóporo*
family *i-ikoyénia;* a friend of the — *fílos-tu-spityú;* — name *to-epónimo*
far *makriá;* how —? *póso-makriá;* as — as *ísa-me*
farm *to-khtíma*
farmer *o-yeorghós*
farther on *parabrós*
fast (quick) *ghlíghoros;* (quickly) *ghlíghora*
fat *pachís*
fate *i-tíchi*
father *o-patéras*
fatigue *kurázo*
favor *i-khári*
fear *fovúme*
February *o-fleváris, o-fevruários*
fellow *o-áthropos;* little — *o-mikrós;* lazy — *o-tembélis;* good — *kaló-pedhí*
fender *to-fteró*
festival: gymnastic — *ta-yimnásia*
fever *o-piretós*
few, a — *líyi, líyes, lígha*
field *to-khoráfi;* — glasses *ta-kyálya;* fields and vineyards *ta-ambelokhórafa*
fierce *ághrios*
fifteen *dheka-pénde*
fifth *pémtos*
fifty *penínda*
fig *to-síko*
fight *polemó*
figure (personal) *to-prósopo*
fill *yemízo*
filling station *to-garáz*
film (for a camera) *to-film*
final *teleftéos*
find *vrísko;* — out *mathéno*
fine *oréos, lambrós;* (in a — way) *lambrá*
finger *to-dhákhtilo*
fir tree *to-élato*
fire *i-fotyá;* catch — *anávo;* set — to *anávo, váno-fotyá-se*
first *prótos;* (in the — place) *próta;* — of all *prót-ap-óla;* at — *s-tin-archí;* — class (on trains and steamers) *próti(-thési)*
first-class (excellent) *prótis-tákseos*
fish *to-psári*
fisherman *o-psarás*
five *pénde;* — hundred *pendakósyi, -es, -a*
five-lepta piece *i-pendára*
fix *syázo*
flame *i-flógha*
floor *to-pátoma*
flower *to-lulúdhi*
fly *i-mígha*
fog *i-katakhnyá*
folk art *i-laikí-tékhni*
food *to-faí*

fool *o-vlákas*
foot *to-pódhi*
foot-brake *to-podhófreno*
for *ya;* (since) *yati, ke* (*k, ky*)*;* as — *óso-ya*
Ford: little — *to-fortáki*
foreign *ksénos;* — countries *to-eksoterikó*
foreigner *o-ksénos*
forest *to-dhásos*
forget *ksekhnó*
fork *to-pirúni*
form *schimatízo*
forth: and so — *ke-ta-lipá*
fortress *to-kástro*
forty *saránda*
forward *brós*
found *idhrío*
four *téseris* m. and f., *tésera* n.; — hundred *tetrakósyi, -es, -a*
fourteen *dheka-tésera*
fourth *tétartos*
France *i-ghalía*
Frankish *frángikos*
free *lefteróno*
freedom *i-lefteryá*
freezing: it is — *ine-paghonyá*
French *ghalikós;* (language) *ta-ghaliká*
Frenchman *o-ghálos*
fresh *fréskos, -a, -o*
Friday *i-paraskeví*
friend *o-fílos, i-fíli;* a — of the family *fílos-tu-spityú*
from *apo*
front: in — of *brostá-se*
frost *i-paghonyá*
fruit *ta-frúta;* — and vegetable man *o-manávis*
full *yemátos*
funny *astíos*
furniture *ta-épipla*

G

gable: — of a temple *to-aétoma*
game, games *i-aghónes* m. p.
garage *to-garáz*
garden *to-perivóli*
gasoline *i-bendzína;* — tank *i-apothíki*
gather (grapes, etc.) *trighó*
general delivery *postresiánt*
gentleman *o-kírios*
geographical *yeoghrafikós*
George *o-yórghos*
German *yermanikós; o-yermanós;* (language) *ta-yermaniká*
Germany *i-yermanía*
get *lavéno;* (in shopping) *vrísko;* I — them to *tus-káno-ke;* I got a letter *íkha-ghráma;* — up *sikónome;* — on *anevéno;* — off *katevéno;* — along *pernó;* how are you getting along? *pós-ta-páte?*
gift *to-dhóro*
girl *to-korítsi*
give *dhíno;* — up *afíno;* —way *ivokhoró;* — away (reveal) *faneróno;* — birth to *yenó;* gives rise to *dhíni-aformí-se*
glad: be — *chérome;* — to meet you *chéro-polí;* — to have met you *khárika-polí*
gladly *efkharístos*
glass *to-yalí;* (drinking) *to-potíri;* wine — *potíri-tu-krasyú;* (eye)glasses *ta-yalyá;* field glasses *ta-kyálya*

Glyphada *i-ghlifádha*
go *páo, piyéno, sérno;* it's gone *pái;* — away *févgho;* — down *katevéno;* it goes down (of the sun) *vasilévi;* — in *béno;* — in for *ríkhnome-se;* — out *vyéno;* — out (light, fire, etc.) *svíno;* — up *anevéno;* it goes up (in price) *akrivéni;* come and — *piyenoérkhome, páo-k-érkhome*
goat *i-yídha*
god *o-theós;* thank God *dhóksa-si-o-theós*
godfather: — of one's child *o-kumbáros*
going and coming *to-sire-k-éla*
golden *khrisós*
good *kalós; to-kaló;* for — *ya-kaló;* he is — to me *íne-kalós-mazí-mu;* — morning, — afternoon *kaliméra(-sas);* — evening *kalispéra(-sas);* — night *kaliníkhta(-sas)*
good-bye *chérete, adío, s-to-kaló;* say — to *apocheretízo*
good quality: — soap *sapúni-ap-to-kaló*
govern *kivernó*
government *i-kivérnisi;* form of — *to-polítevma*
grandfather *o-papús*
grandmother *i-yayá*
grapes *to-stafíli;* small seedless — *i-stafídha*
grass *to-khortári*
gray *stakhtís*
Greece *i-eládha;* Mainland — *i-stereá-eládha*
Greek *elinikós; o-élinas, o-romyós;* — woman *i-elinídha;* — child, — boy *to-elinópulo;* — girl *i-elinopúla;* (language) *ta-eliniká;* in — *eliniká;* — culture *o-elinismós*
Greek-American *o-amerikános*
green *prásinos*
grocer *o-bakális*
grocery *to-bakáliko*
ground *i-yí*
grow (of plants) *fitróno*
guard (man) *o-fílakas*
guest *o-ksénos*
guide *o-odhighós; odhighó*
guide-book *o-odhighós*
gun *to-tuféki*
gymnastic festival *ta-yimnásia*

H

ha, ha, ha! *khá! khá! khá! khá!*
hair *ta-malyá*
haircut: I get a — *kóvo-ta-malyá-mu*
half *misós, ímisi* (only after numbers); — a *misós*
hall *i-éthusa;* (entrance) *i-ísodho*
hand *to-chéri*
handbag *i-tsánta*
handkerchief *to-mandíli*
happens: it — *yínete*
happy *eftichizménos*
harbor *to-limáni*
hard *sklirós, varís;* — to manage *dhískolos;* — worker (female) *i-dhuléftra;* work — *dhulévo-polí*
hardly (with difficulty) *mólis-ke;* (as soon as) *mólis*
harvest *therízo*
hat *to-kapélo*
have *ékho*
haze *i-katakhnyá*
he *aftós, tos*
head *to-kefáli*

headache *o-ponokéfalos*
healthy *yerós*
hear *akúo*
heart *i-kardhyá*
heat *i-zésti;* — waves *i-zéstes*
heaven *o-uranós;* for heaven's sake (as an exclamation of impatience) *telospándon*
heavily *varyá*
heavy *varís*
Helen *i-eléni;* little — *i-elenítsa*
Hellene *o-élinas*
Hellenism *o-elinizmós*
hello *chérete*
help *i-voíthya; voithó*
hen *i-kóta*
her *tine, tis;* to — *tis*
here *edhó;* over —, around — *edko-péra;* — is *ná*
hey! *moré*
hi, there *yá-su* (*yá-sas* p.)
high *psilós;* — up *psilá;* he has a — fever *echi-polím-biretó;* he charges — prices *in-akrivós*
hike *i-ekdhromí*
hill *to-vunáki*
him *tone;* to — *tu*
himself: he — *aftós-o-ídhyos;* Karaguez — *o-ídhyos-o-karagyózis*
hire *nikyázo*
his *tu*
history *i-istoría*
hold *krató;* take — of *pyánome-apo*
home (at my house, to my house) *spíti(-mu)*
hope *elpízo*
horn: blow the — *kornáro*
horse *to-álogho*
horseback: on — *kavála*
hospital *to-nosokomío*
hot *zestós;* it is — *káni-zésti*
hotel *to-ksenodhochío*
hour *i-óra;* per — *tin-óra*
house *to-spíti;* little — *to-spitáki*
how? *pós;* — much? *pósos, -i, -o;* — much? (to what extent?) *póso;* — much is it? *póso-káni?;* — much (money)? *pósa;* — many? *pósi, -es, -a;* — far? *póso-makriá;* — long? *póson-geró;* — are you? *tí-kánete?;* — fast he's running! *tí-ghlíghora-pu-tréchi!;* — awful! *pó! pó! pó!*
however *ómos*
hubbub *to-kakó*
human being *o-áthropos*
humidity *i-ighrasía*
hundred: a — *ekató*
hundred-drachma bill, hundred-spot *to-ekatostáriko*
hungry: be — *pinó;* very — *pinazménos*
hunk *to-komáti*
hunting *to-kiníyi*
husband *o-ándras*
hut *i-kalíva*

I

I *eghó*
ice *o-pághos;* — cream *to-paghotó*
idea *i-idhéa*
idiom *to-idhíoma*
if *an*
imagine *fandázome*
immediately *amésos*
important *spudhéos*

impossible: it is — *dhén-ine-dhinató*
improve *kalitérvo*
in *se* (*s*); (inside) *mésa*
including *mazí-me*
independence *i-aneksartisía*
India *i-indhíes* f. p.
indifferent *adhyáforos*
individual *to-átomo*
induce: I — them to *tus-káno-ke*
infection *i-mólinsi*
influence *i-epídhrasi*
information, items of — *i-pliroforíes* f. p.
initials *ta-próta-ghrámata tu-onómatos*
injure *plighóno*
ink *to-meláni*
innkeeper *o-ksenodhókhos, i-ksenodhókha*
inside *mésa;* — of *mésa-se* (*mé-se*); the — *i-mésa-meryá*
inspect *ksetázo*
instead of *andíz-ya*
intelligent *éksipnos*
intended: I — to *ikha-na*
intention *o-skopós*
intermission *to-dhiálima*
interval *to-dhiálima*
into *se* (*s*)
Ionian Islands *ta-eftánisa*
iron *to-sídhero; sidheróno*
island *to-nisí*
it *aftó, to;* to — *tu*
Italian *italikós; o-italós;* (language) *ta-italiká*
Italy *i-italía*
Ithaca *i-itháki*
its *tu*

J

jail *i-filakí*
January *o-yenáris, o-ianuários*
job *i-dhulyá*
John *o-yánis*
joke *to-astío*
joking *ta-astía*
July *o-yúlis, o-iúlios*
jump, — over *pidhó*
June *o-yúnis, o-iúnios*
just (before imperatives) *ya;* — now *óti*

K

Kalamata *i-kalamáta;* from — *kalamatyanós*
Karaguez *o-karagyózis*
Kavalla *i-kavála*
keep *filáo;* — looking *káthome-ke-kitázo;* — quiet *sopéno*
key *to-klidhí*
kill *skotóno*
kilometer *to-chilyómetro*
kind *to-ídhos;* what — of . . .? *tí-ídhus . . .?, tí-loyís . . .?;* those — of *tétyu-ídhus . . .*
king *o-vasilyás*
kingship *i-vasilía*
kiss *filó*
kitchen *to-mayeryó*
knee *to-ghónato*
knife *to-machéri*
know, — about *kséro*

L

labor *dhulévo*
lacking: is — *lípi*

ladder *i-skála*
lady, — of the house *i-kiría;* young — *i-dhespinís*
lake *i-límni*
lamb *to-arní*
lamp *i-lámpa*
land *prozyióno; i-yí;* (cultivable) *to-khoráfi;* (dry) *i-steryá;* native — *i-patrídha*
landlady *i-spitonikokirá*
landlord *o-spitonikokíris*
language *i-ghlósa;* of — *ghlosikós*
large *meghálos*
last *telefléos;* at — *telospándon*
late *arghá;* the train was — *to-tréno iche-kathistérisi;* at the latest *to-arghótero*
Latin culture *o-latinizmós*
laugh *yeló*
laundry (establishment) *to-plindírio;* (clothes) *ta-rúkha*
lawyer *o-dhikighóros*
laxative *to-kathársio*
lay (eggs) *yenó*
lazy fellow *o-tembélis*

learn *mathéno*
learned: very — *dhyavazménos*
leave, — alone *afíno;* (go away) *févgho;* be left *méno*
left(-hand) *zervós;* to the — *aristerá*
leg *to-pódhi*
lemon *to-lemóni*
lend *dhanízo*
lepton *to-leftó*
Lesbos *i-mitilíni*
let, — go *afíno*
letter *to-ghráma;* registered — *ghráma-sistiméno*
Leucadia *i-lefkádha*
Levant *i-anatolí*
level *omalós*
liberate *lefteróno*
liberty *i-lefteryá*
license *i-ádhia*
lie *to-pséma; léo-psémata*
lie down *playázo;* lying down *playazménos*
life *i-zoí;* (throughout) my whole — *pánda-mu;* — preserver *to-sosívio*
lift, — up and take away *sikóno*

light *to-fós; anávo;* bring to — *faneróno;* come to — *fanerónome;* (of colors) *anikhtós*
light (in weight) *elafrós*
like *san;* just — *sán;* be —, look — *myázo*
like: I — *mu-arési;* I'd — *thá-thela, íthela*
likely *pithanós*
line *i-ghramí*
listen to *akúo*
little (in amount) *líghos, líyi, lígho;* a — *líghos* (*líyi, lígho*)*; lígho, ligháki;* — fellow *o-mikrós*
live (reside) *méno;* (exist) *zó;* — on *zó-me;* long — . . .! *zíto . . .!*
living *i-zoí;* — room *i-sála*
loafer *o-tembélis*
lock *klyó*
locked: not — *anikhtós*
long *makrís;* how —? *póson-geró;* for a — time *polín-geró;* so — *tóson-geró;* as — as *óso;* — live . . .! *zíto . . .!*
longer: no — *dhén . . . álo*
look (appear) *fénome;* (gaze), — at

kitázo; — like *myázo;* — for *yirévo;* — out for *prosékho-se;* — out for . . .! *prosochí-se . . .!*
loose *litós*
lose *kháno*
lot: a — *ena-soró, polí;* a — of *ena-soro, polís* (*-í, -í*)
louse *i-psíra*
love *i-aghápi; aghapó;* — affairs *i-aghápes*
low *khamilós*
lower *katevázo*
luck *i-tíchi*
lunch *to-yévma*

M

ma'am *kirá-mu*
Macedonia *i-makedhonía*
machine *i-mikhaní*
madam! *kiría*
maid *i-ipirétria*
maiden: statue of a — (in archaic style) *i-kóri*
mail *to-tachidhromío*
Mainland Greece *i-stereá-eládha*
majority (of votes) *i-plionopsifía*
make *káno;* (of physical things) *kyáno;* — money *vgháno-leftá;* — a speech *vgháno-lógho*
mama: dear — *i-manúla*
man *o-ándras, o-áthropos;* little — *o-athropákis*
manage *dhiefthíno*
manager *o-dhiefthindís*
manner *o-trópos*
many *polí, -és, -á;* a good — *arketí, -és, -á;* how —? *pósi, -es, -a;* so — *tósi, -es, -a;* so — . . . as *tósi . . . ósi* as — as *ósi, -es, -a*
Marathon *o-marathónas;* of — *marathónios*
marble *to-mármaro;* of — *marmarényos*
March *o-mártis, o-mártios*
market *i-aghorá*
marketing: I do my — *psonízo*
marry off *pandrévo;* get married *pandrévome*
Mary *i-maría*
match *to-spírto*
matter: whats the — with you? *tí-échis?;* what does it —? *tí-pirázi?* it doesn't — *dhén-birázi*
mattress *to-stróma*
May *o-máis, o-máios*
me *eména, me;* to — *eména, mu*
meal (food) *to-faí*
mean: do you — to say that . . . *thélis-na-pís pos . . .;* what do you —? *tí-léte;* it means *tha-pí*
means *to-méso*
measure *to-métro; metró;* get measured *pérno-métro*
measurement *to-métro;* take someone's measurements *pérno-métro*
meat *to-kréas*
mechanic *o-mikhanikós*
medicine *to-yatrikó*
medium: through the — of *me*
meet *sinandó;* glad to — you *chéro-polí;* glad to have met you *khárika-polí*
Megara *ta-méghara*
melon *to-pepóni*
Melos *i-mílo*
member: — of the Chamber of Deputies *o-vuleftís*

menu *i-lísta*
merchant *o-émboros*
metal *to-métalo*
meter *to-métro*
middle *i-mési*
midst: in the — of *mésa-se* (*mé-se*)
might *i-dhínami*
mile *to-míli*
milk *to-ghála;* curdled — *to-yaúrti*
million *to-ekatomírio*
minister: cabinet — *o-ipurghós*
ministerial *ipuryikós*
ministry *to-ipuryío*
minus (in telling time) *para*
minute *to-leftó*
mirror *o-kathréftis*
miss *i-anespinís*
mist *i-katakhnyá*
Mistra *o-mistrás*
mistress *i-kirá;* Mistress *kira-* (before first names)
modern *simernós*
moment *i-stighmí*
monastery *to-monastíri*
Monday *i-dheftéra*
money *ta-leftá, ta-khrímata;* paper — *to-khartonómizma;* — order *i-epitayí;* make — *vgháro-leftá;* get some — changed *alázo*
monk *o-kalóyeros*
month *o-mínas;* per — *to-mína*
moon *to-fengári*
more (in number) *perisóteros, -i, -o;* (to a greater extent) *perisótero, pyó-polí;* (before adjectives and adverbs) *pyó;* — or less *páno-káto;* any — *álo;* not . . . any — *dhén . . . álo*
Morea: the — *o-moryás*
morning *to-proí;* this — *to-proí;* in the — *proí, to-proí;* very early in the — *proí-proí*
mosaic *to-mosaikó*
mosquito *to-kunúpi;* — net *i-kunupyéra*
most: the — . . . *o-pyó . . .;* — of you *i-perisoterí-sas*
mother *i-mitéra*
mountain *to-vunó;* — peak *i-vunokorfí*
mountainous *orinós*
mouse *o-pondikós*
mouth *to-stóma*
move *kunó*
movie (picture) *i-tenía;* — theater, movies *o-kinimatóghrafos*
Mr. *o-kírios, kir-* (familiarly used before first names)
Mrs. *i-kiría*
much (considerable) *polís, -í, -í;* (to a considerable extent), very — *polí;* how —? *pósos, -i, -o;* how —? (to what extent?) *póso;* how — (money)? *pósa;* so — *tósos, -i, -o;* so — (to such an extent) *tóso;* so — . . . as *tósos . . . ósos;* as — as *ósos, -i, -o*
mud *i-láspi*
mule *to-mulári*
museum *to-musío*
music *i-musikí;* lover of — *o-musikós*
musician *o-musikós*
my *emêna, mu*
Mycenae *i-mikínes* f. p.

N

name *to-ónoma;* family — *to-epónimo;* my name is *me-lêne*

napkin *i-petséta*
narrow *stenós*
nation *to-éthnos*
national *ethnikós*
native land *i-patrídha*
nature *i-físi*
Navy *to-naftikó*
near to *kondá-se;* it comes — *kondévi-na*
nearby *kondá*
nearer *kondíteros*
necessary: it is — *prépi*
neck *o-lemós*
need *khriázome*
needle *to-velóni*
neighbor *o-yítonas*
neither . . . nor *míte . . . míte*
nephew *o-anipsyós*
never *dhén . . . poté*
new *kenúryos;* — Testament *i-néa-dhiathíki*
New York *i-néa-yórki*
news *ta-néa*
news-stand *to-kyóski*
newspaper *i-efimerídha*
next *álos, -i, -o; ístera*
nice *nóstimos, kalós*
Nick *o-níkos*
niece *i-anipsyá*
night *i-níkhta;* in the —, at — *ti-níkhta*
nine *enyá;* — hundred *enyakósyi, -es, -a*
nineteen *dheka-enyá*
ninety *enenínda*
ninth *énatos*
no *óchi;* (not any) *kanénas* (*kamyá, kanéna*) *dhén. dhén . . . kanénas* (*kamyá, kanéna*)*;* — one *kanénas dhén, dhén . . . kanénas*
noise *o-thórivos*
noisy: it is — *ine-thórivos*
nonsense! *bá!*
noon *to-mesiméri*
nor: neither . . . — *míte . . . míte*
north *o-voryás;* in the — *vória*
northern *vórios*
nose *i-míti*
not (before a verb) *dhén;* (before anything but a verb) *óchi;* (do) — *mín;* that . . . — *min* (after words of precaution)
nothing *típota dhén, dhén . . . típota;* — but *dhén . . . para*
November *o-noévris, o-noémvrios*
now *tóra;* just — *óti*
nowhere *dhén . . . puthená*
number *o-arithmós;* Number 10 *to-dhéka*
nun *i-kalóghria*
nurse *i-nosokóma*

O

oblige *ipokhreóno*
occasion *i-efkería;* (pretext) *i-aformí*
occurs: it — (to) *fénete;* it occurred to her to write *[illegible]héftike-na-ghrápsi*
October *o-okhtóvris, o-októvrios*
of *apo*
offer *prosférno*
office *to-ghrafío;* post — *to-tachidhromío;* prefect's — *to-nomarchío;* telegraph — *to-tileghrafío*
officer *o-aksyomatikós*
official *epísimos*
often *sikhná*
oh! *ó!, á!*
oil, olive — *to-ládhi*

oka *i-oká*
old (of things) *palyós;* (of persons) *yéros* m., *ghriá* f.; — man *o-yéros;* — woman *i-ghriá;* — Michales *o-yeromikhális;* how — is he? *póso-khronóneíne?;* he's ten years — *ine-dhékakhronóne;* older (of persons) *meghalíteros, yerondóteros*
olive, — tree *i-elyá;* — oil *to-ládhi*
Olympia *i-olimbía*
Olympic *olimbiakós*
on *se* (*s*), *páno-se*
once *mya-forá;* — in a while *myá forátóso;* — and for all *myá-forá-ya-pánda*
one *énas, myá* or *mía, éna;* — o'clock *mía;* — . . . another *álos . . . álos;* — by — *énas-énas*
only (sole) *mónos, -i, -o;* (solely) *móno*
open *anikhtós;* [illegible]*gho;* — air *katharósaéras*
opera *i-ópera*
operate (surgically) *káno-enchírisi*
operation (surgical) *i-enchírisi*
operetta *i-operéta*
opinion *i-ghnómi*

opportunity *i-efkería*
opposite *to-andítheto;* (across the way) *andíkri;* — to *andíkri-se*
opposition (contrast) *i-andíthesi;* (political), — party *i-andipolítefsi* or *í*
orange *to-portokáli*
order *parangélno;* — from *parangélnose;* put in — *syázo;* money — *i-epitayí;* in — that *ya-na*
orderly *takhtikós*
other *álos, -i, -o*
our *emás, mas*
out *ékso;* — of *ékso-apo* (*éks-apo*)
outing *i-ekdhromí*
outside *ékso;* — of *ékso-apo* (*éks-apo*)
outstrip *pernó*
ouzo *to-úzo*
over *páno-apo* (*pán-apo*), *apo-páno-apo;* — her *apo-páno-tis*
own *dhikós, -í, -ó*
ox *to-vódhi*

P

package *to-dhéma*

pain *o-pónos;* feel — *ponó*
pair *to-zevghári*
Palaeochora *i-palyokhóra*
paper *to-khartí;* of — *khártinos;* writing — *khartí-tu-ghrapsímatos;* money *to-khartonómizma*
parachute *to-aleksíptoto*
parents *i-ghonís* m.
Paros *i-páro*
part *to-méros;* take the — of *parasténo*
Parthenon *o-parthenónas*
party (political) *to-kóma*
pass *pernó;* — the time *pernó*
passenger *o-epivátis*
passport *to-dhyavatírio*
pastry *to-ghlikó*
path *to-monopáti*
patience *i-ipomoní*
patient *o-árostos*
Patras *i-pátra*
pay *o-mistós; pliróno*
peace *i-iríni*
peak *i-korfí;* mountain — *i-vunokorfí*
peas *ta-bizélya*
peasant *o-khorikós*

peculiarity *to-idhíoma*
pediment *to-aétoma*
Peloponnese: the — *i-pelopóniso*
pen *i-péna*
pencil *to-molívi*
penniless *apéndaros*
people *o-laós, o-kózmos;* of the — *laikós*
pepper *to-pipéri*
per: — cent *tis-ekató;* — hour *tin-óra;* — day *tin-iméra;* — month *to-mína;* — year *to-khróno*
permit *i-ádhia*
person *to-átomo;* a — *kanénas*
Peter *o-pétros;* little — *o-petrákis*
photograph *i-fotoghrafía*
photographic *fotoghrafikós*
physician *o-yatrós*
piano *to-pyáno*
pick (grapes, etc.) *trighó*
picture *i-ikóna;* (moving) *i-tenía*
piece *to-komáti*
pig *to-ghurúni*
pik *i-píchi*
pilaff *to-piláfi*
pillow *to-maksilári*
pilot *o-pilótos*
pin: safety — *i-paramána*
pine *to-péfko*
pipe (for smoking) *i-pípa*
Piraeote *o-pireótis*
Piraeus *o-pireás*
place *to-méros, i-thési;* in — of *andís-ya;* it takes — *yínete*
plain *aplós; i-pedhiádha*
plane: by — *aeroporikós*
plate *to-pyáto*
play *pézo;* (theatrical) *to-komáti*
pleasant *efkháristos*
please! *parakaló*
pleasing: it is — *arési*
plow *orghóno*
pocket *i-tsépi;* back — *i-píso-tsépi*
pocketbook *to-portofóli*
police *i-astinomía;* — station *to-tmíma*
policeman *o-astifílakas*
polish *yalízo;* (for shoes) *to-verníki*
political *politikós*
politics *i-politikí* f. s.
poor (in resources) *ftokhós;* (unfortunate) *kaiménos;* — fellow *o-kaiménos*
pork *to-chirinó*
porter *o-khamális*
portico *i-stoá*
position *i-thési*
positively *khoris-álo*
possible *dhinatós;* it is — *borí*
post office *to-tachidhromío*
postage *ta-tachidhromiká;* — stamp *to-ghramatósimo*
potato *i-patáta*
pound *i-lítra*
power *i-dhínami*
prefect *o-nomárchis;* —'s office *to-nomarchío*
prefecture *to-nomarchío*
prefer *protimó*
present (introduce) *parusiázo;* (a play) *parasténo*
preserve *dhiatiró*
president *i-próedhros*
pretext (occasion) *i-aformí*
pretty *nóstimos*
previously *prín*
price *i-timí*
priest *o-papás*

printed: piece of — matter *to-éndipo*
prison *i-filakí*
prisoner: — of war *o-ekhmálotos*
probable *pithanós*
production *i-paraghoyí*
professor *o-kathiyitís*
promise *ipóskhome*
proper (real) *kathaftó*
propose *protíno*
Propylaea *ta-propílea*
provisions: buy — *psonízo*
pull *travó, sérno*
purchase (article) *to-psóni*
pure white *kátaspros*
purpose *o-skopós*
push *sprókhno*
put *váno;* — on *foró;* — out (extinguish) *svíno;* — in order *sydázo;* — to rest *playázo*

Q

quarter *to-tétarto*
queer *periérghos*
quick *ghlíghoros*
quickly *ghlíghora*
quiet *ísikhos; i-isichía;* it is — *in-isichía;* keep — *sopéno*
quite a *kámbosos, -i, -o;* — few *kámbosi, -es, -a*

R

race (contest) *o-dhrómos*
radio *to-rádhio*
railroad *o-sidheródhromos;* — car *to-vaghóni*
rain *i-vrochí;* it rains *vréchi;* it stops raining *apovréchi*
raincoat *to-adhiávrokho*
raise (lift) *sikóno*
raisins *i-stafídha*
rascal *o-katergháris*
rather *kalítera;* I'd — *kalítera-ekho-na*
ravine *i-rematyá*
razor *to-ksuráfi;* — blade *i-láma*
reach (arrive at) *ftáno*
read *dhyavázo*
ready, ready-made *étimos*
real *kathaftó*
really *alíthya*
reason *o-lóghos*
reasonable (in price) *ftinós*
receive *dhékhome, lavéno*
recognize *anaghnorízo;* — as *anaghnorízo-ya*
red *kókinos;* — wine *mávro-krasí;* Red Cross *o-erithró-stavrós*
reddish-yellow *kokinokítrinos*
refresh *ksekurázo*
region *ta-méri*
registered *sistiménos;* — letter *ghráma-sistiméno*
regular *takhtikós*
reign (of a king) *i-vasilía*
relative *o-singenís*
relief (sculptural) *to-anághlifo*
remain *méno*
remember *thimúme*
Renaissance *i-anayénisi*
rent *nikyázo*
reply *apandó*
representative *o-andiprósopos*
rescue *sózo*
rest *ksekurázome;* put to — *playázo*

restaurant *to-estiatório;* (country style, with wine) *i-tavérna*
result: as a — of *me*
retreat *ipokhoró*
retsina *i-retsína*
return *i-epistrofí; yirízo*
reveal *faneróno*
revival *i-anayénisi*
revolt *i-epanástasi*
revolution *i-epanástasi*
rice *to-rízi*
rich *plúsyos*
riding (on an animal) *kavála*
right *to-dhíkyo;* be — *ekho-dhíkyo;* it would be —, it would have been — *éprepe;* (correct) *sostós;* (right-hand) *dheksís;* to the — *dheksyá*
ring (for the finger) *to-dhakhtilídhi*
ring *khtipó;* — again *ksanakhtipó*
ripe *yinoménos*
rise: gives — to *dhíni-aformí-se*
river *to-potámi*
road *o-dhrómos*
roasted *psitós*
robust *yerós*
rock *o-vrákhos*
Roman *romaikós; o-roméos*
Rome *i-rómi*
room *to-dhomátio;* (in a private house) *i-kámara;* (in museums, universities, etc.) *i-éthusa;* living — *i-sála*
rope *to-skiní*
round-trip ticket *isitírio me-epistrofí*
row (line) *i-sirá*
rubber *to-lástikho*
rudder *to-timóni*
ruins *ta-erípia*
rule *kivernó*
Rumania *i-rumanía*
Rumanian *o-rumános*
run *trékho;* I — for member of the Chamber of Deputies *páo-ya-vuleftís*
running *to-tréksimo*
Russia *i-rosía*
Russian *rosikós; o-rósos*

S

sad *lipiménos*
saddle *i-séla*
safety *i-asfália;* — pin *i-paramána*
sailor *o-náftis*
salad *i-saláta*
Salamis *i-salamína*
salary *o-mistós*
Salonica *i-saloníki*
salt *to-aláti*
salvation *i-sotiría*
same *ídhyos, -a, -o;* the — thing *to-ídhyo*
Samos *i-sámo*
San Francisco *to-sanfrandzísko*
sardine *i-sardhéla*
satisfy *efkharistó*
Saturday *to-savváto*
sauce *i-sáltsa*
save (keep) *filáo;* (rescue) *sózo;* — up *ikonomó*
say *léo;* they — *léi;* that is to — *pa[illegible]apí;* —! *moré*
scene *i-skiní*
school *to-skolyó*
scissors *to-psalídhi*
scoundrel *o-palyáthropos*
sea *i-thálasa*

seat *i-thési*
second *dhéfteros;* — class (on trains and steamers) *dheftéra(-thési)*
see *vlépo*
seek *yirévo*
seems: it — *fénete*
seldom *spánia*
self *o-eaftós*
sell *puló*
send *stélno*
separate *khorízo*
September *o-setévris, o-septémvrios*
Serbia *i-servía*
Serbian *o-sérvos*
series *i-sirá*
serious *sovarós*
servant *o-ipirétis, o-áthropos;* (maid) *i-ipirétria*
serves: it — *khrisimévi*
service *i-ipiresía;* be in domestic — *dhulévo-se spíti*
set *váno;* — fire to *anávo, váno-fotyá-se;* it sets (of the sun) *vasilévi*
seven *eftá;* — hundred *eftakósyi, -es, -a*
seventeen *dheka-eftá*
seventh *évdhomos*
seventy *evdhomínda*
several *kámbosi, -es, -a*
shade *o-ískyos*
shadow *o-ískyos*
shave (someone) *ksurízo;* get shaved *ksurízome*
she *aftí, ti*
sheep *to-próvato*
sheet (of a bed) *to-sendóni*
shelf *to-ráfi*
shelter *to-katafíyio*
shepherd *o-tsopánis*
shine (polish) *yalízo;* the sun is shining *ine-ílyos*
ship (steamer) *to-vapóri*
shirt *to-pukámiso*
shoe *to-papútsi;* — polish *to-verníki*
shoemaker *o-tsangáris*
shoot *pirovoló*
shooting *i-pirovolizmí* m. p.
shop *to-maghazí*
short *kondós;* take a — cut *kóvo-dhrómo*
shorts *to-sóvrako*
shot (of a gun) *o-pirovolizmós*
shoulder *o-ómos*
shout *fonázo*
show *dhíkhno*
shut, — in *klyó;* — up! *sópa*
sick *árostos;* — person *o-árostos;* get — *arosténo*
sickness *i-aróstya*
side *i-meryá;* on all sides *yíro*
silk *to-metáksi*
simple *aplós*
since (before verbs) *afu, pu, ke* (*k, ky*)
sing *traghudhó*
sink *o-nerochítis*
sir! *kírie*
sister *i-adherfí*
sister-in-law *i-nífi*
sit *káthome*
six *éksi;* — hundred *eksakósyi, -es, -a*
sixteen *dheká-ksi*
sixth *ékhtos*
sixty *eksínda*
size *o-arithmós*
skin *to-petsí, to-dhérma*
skirt *to-fustáni*
sky *o-uranós;* clear — *katharós-uranós*

slavery *i-sklavyá*
sleep *kimúme*
sleeping car *to-vagonlí*
slope *i-playá*
slow down (in driving) *elatóno-tin-dachítita*
slowly *sighá*
small *mikrós*
smell *mirízo*
smile *khamoyeló*
smoke *kapnízo*
snow *to-chyóni;* it snows *chyonízi*
snow-covered *chyonizménos*
so *étsi;* (before adjectives and adverbs) *tóso;* — . . . as *tóso . . . san, tóso . . . óso;* — much *tósos, -i, -o;* — much (to such an extent) *tóso;* — much . . . as *tósos . . . ósos;* — many *tósi, -es, -a;* — many . . . as *tósi . . . ósi;* not — very *óchi-ke-tóso;* — long *tóson-geró;* — long (greeting) *yá-su* (*yá-sas* p.), *kalí-andámosi*
So-and-so (Mr.) — *o-dhínas, o-tádhes*
soap *i-sapúni*
sock *i-káltsa*
soft *malakós*
soldier *o-stratyótis*
solid *stereós*
some *kanenas* (*kamya, kanena*), *kati, meriki* (*-és, -á*)*;* (a certain) *kápyos, -a, -o;* (considerable) *kámbosos, -i, -o*
someone *kápyos*
something *káti, kati-tí*
sometimes *kápote*
somewhere *kápu*
son *o-yós;* — of one of the better families in a town *to-arkhondópulo*
son-in-law *o-ghambrós*
song *to-traghúdhi*
soon *se-lígho;* as — as *mólis*
sore throat *o-ponólemos*
sorry: be — *lipúme*
sort *to-ídhos*
soul *i-psichí*
soup *i-súpa*
soup-spoon *kutáli-ti-súpas*
south *i-notyá;* in the — *nótia*
southern *nótios*
Spain *i-ispanía*
Sparta *i-spárti*
speak *miló*
speech *o-lóghos;* make a — *vgháno-lógho*
speed *i-tachítita*
spend *ksodhévo*
spirit *to-pnévma*
spite: in — of all the work *m-óli-ti-dhulyá*
splendid *lambrós*
splendidly *lambrá*
spoon *to-kutáli*
sport *to-spór*
spreading *i-dhiádhosi*
spring (of water) *i-vrísi;* (of the year) *i-ániksi*
square (public) *i-platía*
stadium *to-stádhio*
stage *i-skiní*
stairs *i-skála*
stamp (postage) *to-ghramatósimo*
stand *stékome*
star *to-ástro*
start *archízo*
state (commonwealth) *i-politía;* (territory organized politically as a sovereign country) *to-krátos;* of the

State *kratikós;* United States *i-enoménes-politíes*
station *o-stathmós;* filling — *to-garáz;* police — *to-tmíma*
statue *to-ághalma*
stay *méno, káthome*
steak *i-brizóla*
steal *klévo*
steering wheel *to-timóni*
step, — on *pató;* — right in! *peráste-mésa*
stew: — served before the main dish *i-entrádha*
still *akóma*
stocking *i-káltsa*
stomach *to-stomáchi*
stone *i-pétra*
stop *i-stási; stamató, stékome, pávo;* — in at *pernó-apo;* it stops raining *apovréchi*
storage place *i-apothíki*
store *to-maghazí;* clothing — *to-emborikó*
story *i-istoría*
straight ahead *ísya-brostá*
strange (unfamiliar) *ksénos*
stranger *o-ksénos*
street *o-dhrómos;* Street *i-odhós* (used only before names of streets)
street car *to-trám*
stremma *to-stréma*
strength *i-dhínami*
stretcher *to-forío*
strike *khtipó;* — again *ksanakhtipó*
string *o-spághos*
strong *dhinatós;* — wine *varí-krasí*
student (college) *o-fititís, i-fitítria*
study *spudházo*
stuff *ta-prámata*
subjection *i-ipodhúlosi*
subjugation *i-ipodhúlosi*
successor *o-dhiádhokhos*
such *tétyos, -a, -o*
suddenly *éksafna*
suffer *ponó, ipoféro*
sufficient *arketós, -í, -ó*
sugar *i-zákhari*
suggest *protíno*
suit *i-foresyá*
suitcase *to-baúlo*
suitcoat *i-zakéta*
summer *to-kalokéri*
sun *o-ílyos*
Sunday *i-kiryakí*
sunny: it is — *echi-ílyo*
supper *to-dhípno*
sure *véveos, -i, -o;* —! *vévea!*
surely *vévea, dha*
surname *to-epónimo*
surpass *pernó*
sweet *ghlikós, -yá, -ó*
swim *to-kolímbi; kolimbó*
Syra *i-síra*

T

table *to-trapézi*
tailor *o-ráftis*
take *pérno, pyáno;* (conduct, convey) *páo;* — out *vgháno;* — hold of *pyánome-apo;* — the part of *parasténo;* lift up and — away *sikóno;* it takes place *yínete*
talk *i-kuvénda; miló, kuvendyázo*
tall *psilós*

tank: gasoline — *i-apothíki*
tasks *i-dhulyés* f.
taste *dhokimázo*
taxi *to-taksí*
tea *to-tsái*
teach (someone) *mathéno*
teacher *o-dháskalos*
team *i-omádha*
teaspoon *to-kutaláki*
telegram *to-tileghráfima*
telegraph office *to-tileghrafío*
telephone *to-tiléfono; tilefonó*
tell *léo*
temple *o-naós*
ten *dhéka;* group of — *i-dhekaryá*
Tenos *i-tíno*
tenth *dhékatos*
test *dhokimázo*
testament *i-dhiathíki;* New — *i-néa-dhiathíki*
than *apo, para*
thank *efkharistó;* — God *dhóksa-si-o-theós;* thanks *efkharistó*
that *ekínos* (*-i, -o*), *aftós* (*-í, -ó*); *pu, pos, na;* in — *pu;* (so) — *pu, na;* in order — *ya-na;* — not *na-mín;* — is to say *panapí*
the *o, i, to;* — . . . — *óso . . . tóso*
theater *to-théatro;* movie — *o-kinimatóghrafos*
their *tus*
them *tus* m., *tis* f., *ta* n.; to — *tus*
then *tóte;* (next) *ístera;* (in that case) *lipón, tóte, ke;* well, — *lipón, tóte-lipón*
there *ekí;* over — *eki-péra;* (right) — is *ná;* — is *íne, ipárchi, échi*
Thessaly *i-thesalía*
thing *to-práma*
think (reflect) *skéftome;* — that . . . *nomízo pos, léo pos, vrísko pos;* — about *skéftome;* I'm thinking of making *léo-na-kámo*
third *trítos;* — class (on trains and steamers) *tríti(-thési)*
thirsty: be — *dhipsó;* very — *dhipsazménos*
thirteen *dheka-tría*
thirty *triánda*
this *tútos* (*-i, -o*), *aftós* (*-í, -ó*); — year *efétos*
Thomas *o-thomás*
though *an-ge*
thought *i-sképsi*
thousand: a — *chílyi, -es, -a;* thousands *i-chilyádhes* f.
Thrace *i-thráki*
three *trís* m. and f., *tría* n.; — hundred *trakósyi, -es, -a*
throat *o-lemós;* sore — *o-ponólemos*
throw *ríkhno*
Thursday *i-pémti*
ticket *to-isitírio;* round-trip — *isitírio me-epistrofí*
time *o-kerós, i-óra;* (instance) *i-forá;* it's — *íne kerós;* I have — *ekho-keró;* what — is it? *tí-ora-íne?;* for a long — *polín-geró;* all the — *óli-tin-óra;* pass the — *pernó*
timetable *to-dhromolóyio*
tin *o-tenekés*
tip (fee) *to-burbuár*
tire *to-lástikho*
tire (someone) *kurázo*
title *o-títlos*
to *se* (*s*)

tobacco *o-kapnós*
today *símera;* of — *simernós*
together *mazí;* — with *mazí-me*
toilet *to-méros*
tomato *i-domáta*
tomb *o-táfos*
tomorrow *ávrio*
tongue *i-ghlósa*
tonight *to-vrádhi*
too *ke* (*k*, *ky*)*;* — bad! *krímas!*
tooth *to-dhóndi*
toothpaste *i-odhondópasta*
top *i-korfí;* (of a car) *i-kapóta;* on — of *páno-se*
toward *katá*
towel *i-petséta*
town *i-póli, i-khóra*
track *i-ghramí*
train *to-tréno*
translate *metafrázo*
travel *taksidhévo*
traveler *o-taksidhyótis*
tree *to-dhéndro*
trip *to-taksídhi;* make a — *taksidhévo*
troops *ta-stratévmata*
trouble: what's the — with you? *tí-échis?;* troubles *i-fasaríes* f.
trousers *to-pandalóni*
truck *to-fortighó*
trunk *to-baúlo*
truth *i-alíthya*
try *dhokimázo*
Tuesday *i-tríti*
Turk *o-túrkos*
Turkey *i-turkía*
Turkish: the — domination *i-turkokratía*
turn *i-strofí; strívo*
twelve *dhódheka*
twenty *íkosi*
twine *o-spághos*
two *dhío, dhyó;* — hundred *dhyakósyi, -es, -a*
typewriter *i-ghrafomikhaní*

U

ugly *áskimos*
umbrella *i-ombréla*
uncle *o-thíos;* "Uncle" (familiarly used before first names of older men) *barba-*
under, underneath *káto-apo* (*kát-apo*, *apo-káto-apo*
understand *katalavéno*
underwear *ta-esórukha*
undress (someone) *ghdhíno;* get undressed *ghdhínome*
unfastened *litós*
unfortunate *kaiménos*
unfortunately *dhistikhós*
uniform *i-stolí*
unite *enóno;* United States *i-enoménes-politíes*
university *to-panepistímio*
unnecessary *peritós*
unpleasant *dhisárestos*
until (before verbs) *os-pu-na*
up *páno;* — in *páno-se;* — to *ísa-me*
upon *páno-se*
us, to — *emás, mas*
use *metachirízome*

V

variety-stand *to-kyóski*
various *dhiáfori, -es, -a*

vase (as an archeological term) *to-anglo*
vegetable: fruit and — man *o-manávis;* vegetables *ta-lákhana*
very, — much *polí*
vessel (ship) *to-karávi*
victory *i-níki*
village *to-khoryó*
villager *o-khorikós*
vine *to-amléli*
vinegar *to-ksídhi*
vineyard *to-ambéli;* fields and vineyards *ta-ambelokhórafa*
visit *episkéftome*
voice *i-foní*
Volo *o-vólos*
vote *i-psífos; psifízo*

W

wait, — for *periméno;* — a minute *stásu-mya-stighmí*
waiter *to-pedhí*
wake up *ksipnó*
walk *o-perípatos; perpató*
wall *o-tíkhos*
want *thélo*
war *o-pólemos*
wardrobe *i-dulápa*
warm *zestós*
wash (someone, something) *pléno;* get washed *plénome*
washbowl *o-niftíras*
watch *to-rolói*
water *to-neró;* (when not for drinking) *ta-nerá;* a glass of — *ena-neró*
watermelon [illegible]*-karpúzi*
wave *to-kíma*
way *o-trópos*
we *emís*
weak *adhínatos;* get — *adhinatízo*
wear *foró*
weather *o-kerós*
Wednesday *i-tetárti*
week *i-vdhomádha*
weep *kléo*
weigh *ziyízo*
welcome: you're — *pa*[illegible]*aló*
well *to-pighádhi*
well (good) *kalá;* (then) *lipón;* —, then *lipón, tóte-lipón*
well-known *akuzménos*
well-traveled *taksidheménos*
west *i-dhísi;* in the — *dhitiká*
western *dhitikós*
wet *oghrós*
wharf *i-prokiméa*
what (that which) *oti;* —? *tí;* —? (which?) *pyós, pyá, pyó;* — for? *yatí, tí;* — a *tí*
whatever *óti, óti-ky-an;* in — way *ópos*
wheat *to-stári*
wheel *i-ródha;* steering — *to-timóni*
when *otan, san pu;* —? *póte*
where *pu;* (there) — *opu;* —? *pú*
whereas *eno*
wherever *ópu, ópu-ky-an*
which *pu;* —? *pyós, pyá, pyó*
whichever *ópyos, -a, -o*
while *eno, tin-óra-pu*
white *áspros;* pure — *kátaspros*
who *pu;* —? *pyós, pyá, pyó*
whoever *ópyos, -a, -o*
whole *ólos, -i, -o*
why? *yatí, tí*
wide *platís*
wife *i-yinéka*

wild *ághrios*
will (testament) *i-dhiathíki*
wind *o-aéras*
window *to-paráthiro*
windy: it is — *echi-aéra*
wine *to-krasí;* red — *mávro-krasí;* strong — *varí-krasí;* a little —, choice — *to-krasáki;* — glass *potíri-tu-krasyú*
winter *o-chimónas*
wish *thélo*
with *me;* together —, along — *mazí-me;* — me *mazí-mu*
without *khorís*
witty *astíos*
woman *i-yinéka*
wonderful *thavmásios*
wood *to-ksílo;* woods *to-dhásos*
wool *to-malí*
word *i-léksi, o-lóghos*
work *i-dhulyá; dhulévo, ergházome*
worker *o-erghátis;* hard — (female) *i-dhuléftra*
world *o-kózmos;* of the whole — *pangózmios*
worse *chiróteros;* get — *chiroterévo*
worth: it is — *aksízi*
worthy: he is — of you *su-aksízi*
wound *i-pliyí; plighóno;* wounded man *o-travmatías*
wrestling *to-pálema*
write *ghráfo*
writing *to-ghrápsimo;* —-paper *khartí-tu-ghrapsímatos*
wrong: it was—of him to *ékame-áskima-pu*

Y

Yannina *ta-yánena*
year *o-khrónos;* per — *to-khróno;* this — *efétos*
yell *fonázo*
yelling *i-fonés* f. p.
yellow *kítrinos*
yes *né;* (polite) *málista*
yesterday *khtés*
yet *akóma;* not — *dhén . . . akóma*
you *esí, eséna, se; esís, esás, sas; i-afendyá-su, tu-lóghu-su; tu-lóghu-sas;* to — *eséna, su; esás, sas;* —, there! *moré*
young *mikrós, néos;* — lady *i-dhespinís*
your *eséna, su; esás, sas*
Yugoslav *o-sérvos*
Yugoslavia *i-servía*

Z

Zante *i-zákintho*
zero *midhén;* the — *to-midhenikó*

6. GRAMMATICAL INDEX

In this index the order of subentries under main entries corresponds, in general, to the order in which they have been treated in the Word Studies. Where pursuance of this principle would involve undue repetition of subentries, an alphabetical order has ordinarily been adopted. Under a few main entries, mostly those referring to major sections of the verb system, the first subentries follow an order particularly adapted to the topic in question. All numbers refer to pages.

A

a-, 713
-a, adverbs in, 518
-a, augmentative suffix, 711
-a (*-á*), fem. nouns in, 74, 129 f.
-a, neut. nouns in: s. and p., 127; s. rest., 588 f.
Abstract nouns, suffixes forming, 709
Accent: adjectives, 132; compounds, 715; conjunctions, 681; enclitics, 412; importance, 7; nature, 13; nouns, 75, 126-9, 589, 591, 657; numerals, 262; position, 208 f.; proclitics, 411 f.; pronouns, 9, 99 f., 260, 294, 389, 460-3; relative word *pu*, 387; shift, 75, 98, 126-9, 256, 412, 585 f.; suffixes, 709; verbs, 76, 102-4, 158 f., 290, 319, 355, 584-8; *see:* Accent-marks, Accent patterns
Accent-marks: in Aids to Listening, 7; in conventional Greek spelling, 288 f., 316, 380 f., 411 f.
Accent patterns, 801-11
Accusative *see:* Object case
Action, suffixes forming nouns of, 709
Action, type of, 291 f., 553 f.; *see:* Imperfective, Perfective
Addition (in arithmetic), 51
Address, case of, 74 f.
Addresses: fam. vs. pol., 452 f.; list of, 690
Adjectives: agreement, 130 f.; in *-os*, *-i* (*-a*), *-o*, 130-2; in *-ís*, *-yá*, *-í*, 209-11; *polís*, 211 f.; numeral, 238; with possessive pronouns, 293 f.; comparison, 489-92; participles with force of descriptive, 556; numeral, indicating order or rank, 626 f.; suffixes used in forming, 708, 711 f.; prefixes used in forming, 713 f.; compound, 714 f.; position, 740 f.; *see:* Demonstrative adjectives, Descriptive adjectives, Limiting words, Relative adjectives
Adnominal genitive *see:* Restrictive case (for dependence of one noun on another)
Advantage *see:* Interest
Adverbial phrases: types of, 521; position of, 744

Adverbs: as first element of compound prepositions, 325; followed by unaccented personal pronouns in rest. case, 327 f.; 517-23 (types of; formed from adjectives; isolated; of place; of time; comparison; lists of, by types: place, time, manner, degree); compound, 714; position, 743 f.; *see:* Object case
afendikó, 453
afendyá, 453
-áfi, 710
afíno, 420, 559, 584
aftós, 99, 101, 213-5, 456-9, 524 f.
afu, 682 f.
Age, reckoning of, 238, 627
Agent: with *-me* forms of *-o* verbs, 416, 421 f.; suffixes denoting, 710
Agreement: of article and noun, 41 f.; of adjective and noun, 130 f.; of appositive and noun, 657
Aids to Listening, vii, 7 (letters in, hyphen in, accent-marks in)
-áki, 709, 711
-ákis, 711
akóma, 743
akúo, 239, 354, 417, 420, 454, 556, 558, 586 f.
álos, 456-8, 485-7, 741, 743 (*álo*)
Alphabet, Greek, 287 f., 379 f.
an, 52-4, 683
an-, 713
an-ge, 682
anámesa, 325
andíkri, 325
andís, 327
anevéno, 321, 383, 584 f.
Answers, yes-or-no, 76 f., 686
Antecedent: definition, 385; definiteness or indefiniteness of, decisive as to need of "extra" unaccented personal pronoun obj. with *pu*, 388
Anticipated objects, 384 (direct objects), 524 (indirect objects)
Aorist *see:* Perfective past
ap-oti, 491, 682, 685
apo, 72, 323, 326, 416, 490 f., 520, 527
apo-, 713
Apposition, 656-60 (in expressions of quantity; in names of persons; in phrases giving both nationality and occupation)
Appositive, 657
-ára, 710
archízo, 624
arési, 190
-áriko, 710
-áris, 710
-áro, verbs in, 355 f., 831 (*kornáro*)
arosténo, 559
Article *see:* Definite article, Indefinite article
-aryá, 710
-ás, agent suffix, 710
-as (*-ás*), masc. nouns in, 74 f., 129 f.
-as, neut. nouns in, 589
Aspect *see:* Action, type of
Aspiration, pronunciation of *p*, *t*, *k* without, 183; *see:* Breathings

áspros, 490
-átos, 708, 712
Augment *see: é-, í-*
Augmentatives, 711
-ázo, 712

B

barba-, 453, 714
Basis of fam. 2nd s. perfective imperative of *me* type, 587 f.
Basis of participle in *-ménos*, 557-9; as underlying form for attaching suffixes *-ma* and *-mós*, 708
béno, 383, 415, 430, 584 f.
borí, 162
boró, 162, 189, 355, 455, 555
Breathings, 288 f., 316, 381
brostá, 325, 327

C

Capitals *see:* Spelling
Cardinal numerals *see:* Numerals (plain numbers)
Case, 72; *see:* Address, Object case, Restrictive case, Subject case
Causal clauses, 386 (*pu*), 654 (*ke*), 682 (*afu*), 683 (*yati*)
Caution, clauses of, 685 (*min*)
chiróteros, 490
Color, adjective suffixes of, 712
Commands *see:* Imperative
Comparative, 489, 491; *see:* Adjectives, Adverbs
Comparative clauses, 491 (*ap-oti*), 492 (*óso*), 520 f. (*para-na*); *see: san*
Comparison *see:* Adjectives, Adverbs
Compound prepositions *see:* Prepositions
Compounds: definition, 708; 714-6 (types of; with case-form as first member; connecting vowel in; copulative; determinative)
Concessive clauses, 682 (*an-ge*)
Conclusion (of a condition), 552
Conditional, 554 f. (formation and use of; imperfective past used with the force of; *lés*)
Conditions, 552-4 (real; unreal)
Conjunctions: 681-5 (definition; coordinating and subordinating; that do not, may, or must take perfective dependent); order of subject and predicate after most, 738; *ómos* and *lipon*, 743
Connecting vowel in compounds, 708, 714 f.
Consecutive clauses *see:* Result clauses
Consonants: in combinations of words, 39 f., 68 f., 157 f., 261, 456; length of, 40; pronunciation of, 14 f., 183 f.
Consonants in conventional Greek spelling *see:* Spelling
Contraction *see:* Vowels (running together of)
Contrary-to-fact conditions *see:* Unreal conditions
Conventional spelling *see:* Spelling
Coordinating conjunctions *see:* Conjunctions
Copulative *see:* Compounds
Counting, neut. form of numerals used in, 164

D

Dates, 628 f.
Days of the week, 295

Definite article: agreement of, with noun, 41; forms, 70-3; street-names after *odhós* used without, 179; use of, with demonstrative adjectives, 214; use of, with *dhikós*, 294; use, 357-61; use of, optional with *kathénas*, 485; use of, with *ídhyos*, 487; with comparative of adjectives, 491 f.; with comparative of adverbs, 520; use of, in dates, 629; position of, 740 f.
Degree: adverbs of, 517, 523; nouns in obj. case expressing, 551; limiting words in obj. case expressing, 551 f.; *see:* Comparison
Deliberation, independent *na*-clauses expressing, 626
Demonstrative adjectives: 212-5 (forms; method of combining with nouns; range of meaning); use of article with, 357; position of, 740
Demonstrative pronouns: *aftós*, 99 (identical with accented 3rd person pronoun), 101 (forms), 456-8 (s. obj. and rest.), 524 f. (forms summarized); *ekínos* and *tútos*, 457 f. (s. obj. and rest.)
Demonstratives *see:* Demonstrative adjectives, Demonstrative pronouns
Demotiké *see:* Popular language
Dependent genitive *see:* Restrictive case (for dependence of one noun on another)
Descriptive adjectives, position of, 740
Determinative *see:* Compounds
dheftéra, 627
dhén, 68 f., 76 f., 261, 742 f.
dhespínis, 74, 358, 591 f., 659
dhíkhno, 189
dhikós, 293 f.
dhíno, 189, 419, 559
dhío, 164 f., 628
dhipsó, 559
dhyó, 165, 656 (*k-i-dhyó*)
Dialects, v
Diminutives, 711
Direct object: definition, 71, 234; not found after *-me* forms of *-o* verbs, 416 (exception: *-me* forms of *pandrévo*, 422); position of, 738 f., 741 f.; *see:* Object case, Object pronouns
Disadvantage *see:* Interest
Distance, nouns in obj. case expressing, 551
Distribution, nouns in obj. case expressing, 551
Division (in arithmetic), 482

E

é- prefixed to some forms of imperfective or perfective past, 104 f., 290, 355, 455
eaftós 'self', examples of, 544, 565
edhó-ke . . ., 655 f.
ekató, 238
ékho, 44, 105, 124 f., 162, 190, 292 f., 360, 560
ekínos, 213 f., 457 f.
ékso, 325 f.
Emphasis: through inversion of word order, 385, 734 f.; *see:* Accent, *dhikós*, *dhío*, *-ne*, Pronouns
-ena, 710
énas, 42, 164 f., 238 f., 422 f., 457 f., 486, 736; *see:* Indefinite article
Enclitics, 422 (in spoken language; in conventional spelling)

Endings, function of, 43
English Equivalents, vii, 4 (brackets [ ] in; parentheses ( ) in; single quotation marks ‘ ’ in)
eno, 682
-éno, 712
-ényos, 708, 712
-éos: noun suffix, 710; adjective suffix, 711
epitrépo, 559
érkhome, 125, 258, 290 f., 321, 559, 584
-eró, 710
-és, nouns in, 74 f., 129 f.
esí style of address, 452 f.
esí-forms, 451-6 (of pronouns; of verbs, except imperative), 584-8 (of imperative)
esís style of address, 452 f.
esís-forms, contrast of, with *esí*-forms, 451 f., 455 f.
-évo, 712
Exclamations, 687-9
“Extra” unaccented personal pronouns *see:* Anticipated objects, Indirect object pronouns, Possessive pronouns, Repeated objects

F

Familiar 2nd s. *see:* *esí* style of address, *esí*-forms
Family names *see:* Last names
Fearing, clauses of, 683 (*pos*)
Feminine (gender), 41
férno, 189, 419, 559, 588
févgho, 44, 105, 124 f., 162, 189, 258, 560, 586
Final clauses *see:* Purpose clauses
First names: in *-os*, case of add. of, 75; use of definite article with, 358; in familiar address, 453; combined with last names, 659 f.
Fractions *see:* Numerals
ftáno, 559
Fullness, nouns in obj. case expressing, 551
Future *see:* Imperfective future, Perfective future

G

Gender, 41 f., 459
Genitive *see:* Restrictive case
ghála, 127, 589
ghráfo, 559
Greetings: fam. and pol., 453; list of, 689 f.

H

Hours, 262 f.
Hyphen in Aids to Listening, 7

I

í- on some forms of imperfective or perfective past, 105, 290 f., 455
-i (*-í*), fem. nouns in, 74, 129 f.
-i (*-í*), neut. nouns in: forms of, 126 f., 130; accent of, 208
-ía, 711
-iakós, 711
-ídhi, 711

ídhyos, 487 (*o-ídhyos* ‘the same’; *o-ídhyos-o* . . . ‘himself’)
Idioms, 781-800
If-clause, 552
-ikó, 711
-iko, 708 f.
-ikós: noun suffix, 710; adjective suffix, 712
-ikos, 712
íme, 44, 105, 160, 292 f., 356, 455, 554 f.
ímisi, 261-3
Imperative *see:* Imperfective imperative, Perfective imperative, *na* (wish), Prohibitions
Imperfect *see:* Imperfective past
Imperfective (type of action), 104, 161, 236, 257-9, 291 f., 415, 553, 624
Imperfective future: of *-o* verbs, 235 f.; of *-me* verbs, 382; after certain conjunctions, 682; contrasted with perfective future, 236
Imperfective imperative: of *-o* verbs, 258 f., 585-7; of *-me* verbs, 415, 588; contrasted with perfective imperative, 258 f.; used with the force of perfective imperative, 587
Imperfective past: of *-o* verbs, 103-5, 354-6, 455 f.; of *-me* verbs, 356 f., 455; after *an*, 554; after certain other conjunctions, 682 f.; after *tha*, 554, 686; after *na*, 624, 686; contrasted with perfective past, 291 f.; used with the force of conditional, 555; used with the force of perfective past, 293
Imperfective present: of *-o* verbs, 43 f., 102 f., 158 f., 160-2, 417, 454 f.; of *-me* verbs, 76, 159, 293, 455; after *an*, 553; after certain other conjunctions, 682 f.; after *tha*, 236, 382, 686, after *na*, 160 f., 185, 382, 624, 686; in prohibitions, 260, 415 f.; used with the force of perfective future, 237; used with the force of perfective imperative, 260
Imperfective stem: different from perfective stem, 161, 319; forming of perfective stem of *-o* verbs from, 187-90; forming of perfective stem of *-me* verbs from, 319 f.; as underlying form for attaching suffix *-átos*, 708; verbs having only, 190
Indeclinable *see:* Unchangeable words
Indefinite article: 41 (agreement of, with noun; contrasted with numeral *énas*); forms, 73; use, 359-61; with *álos*, 486 f.; *see:* *énas*
Indefinite pronouns *see:* Limiting words
Indefinite relative clauses *see:* *ópyos*, *oti*, *óti*
Indefinite subject, 422 f.
Indignation, independent *na*-clauses expressing, 626
Indirect object: 232-5 (expressed by restrictive case; use of; unaccented pronouns as); 523-7 (accented pronouns as; nouns as; expressing interest; prepositional phrase as alternative to); position of, 739; *see:* Indirect object pronouns
Indirect object pronouns (personal): accented, 523-5 (forms; anticipated or repeated in form of unaccented personal pronouns), 526 f. (prepositional phrases as alternatives to); unaccented, 232-5 (forms and position), 259 f. (with imperatives), 387 f. (in *pu*-clauses), 453 f. (fam. 2nd s.), 741 f. (position); *see:* Possessive pronouns
Indirect statements, 683
Infinitive, lack of, 162
Inflectional endings, survey of, 801-11
Inhabitant of a certain place, suffixes denoting, 710

-inós, 711
-inos, 712
Interest, indirect object expressing, 525 f.
Interjections, 686-90 (interjections proper; exclamations; greetings; addresses)
Interrogative words, position of, 737, 739
Intransitive, 421
-ío, 709
-is (*-ís*), nouns in: forms of, 74 f., 129 f.; accent of, 208
-ís, *-yá*, *-í*: adjectives in, 209-11 (forms), 489 (comparison), 518 (adverbs formed from), 714 (as first member of compound); suffix denoting color, 712
ísa, 326
ístera, 326
-ítis, 710
-ítsa, 711
-ízo, 713

J

Juncture, close *see:* Running together of words

K

kaiméne, 690
kakós, 490
kaliméra, 453, 689
kaliméra-sas, 453, 689
kalós, 489
kámbosos, 483
kanénas, 163 f., 422 f., 457-60, 736, 743
káno, 189, 258, 554 f., 560
kapetan-, 453
kápyos, 456-61
kat(a)-, 713
katalavéno, 189, 560
katevéno, 383, 584 f.
Katharevousa *see:* Learned language
káthe, 484
káthe-pu, 484
káthe-tí, 459
kathénas, 459, 485
kathólu, 743
káthome, 258, 291, 321, 560, 655 (*káthome-ke*)
kathos, 682, 684
káti, 459, 462
káto, 326
ke: use of, 651-6; as conjunction, 681 f.; with negative, position of, 743; *see: ky-an*
kéo, 454
kháno, 189
khorís, 324
khristúyena, 714
khrónos, 238, 592
kir-, 453, 714
kira-, 453, 714
kiría, 358, 453, 659
kírios, 358, 453, 659
klyó, 587, 603 f.
kondá, 325, 327
kondós, 490
kóvo, 420

kózmos, 422 f.
kréas, 589
ks-, 714
ksana-, 713
kse-, 714
ksekhnó, 420
ksêro, 105, 190, 292, 560
ksipnó, 708
ky-an, 684

L

Last names: use of definite article with, 358; in polite address, 453; men's, in apposition with first names or *kírios*, 659; women's, in rest. case after first names, *dhespinís*, or *kiría*, 659 f.; suffix *-éi* on, 710
Learned language: nature and province of, v f.; signs and headlines written in, 380; words ending in *-n* from, 413; adverbs in *-os* from, 518; endings of *póli* and fem. nouns in *-si* from, 591; forms of *dhespinís* from, 74, 591 f.; forms of *odhós* from, 592; names of months in, 627 f.
leftó, 743
Length *see:* Consonants, Vowels
léo, 44, 162, 190, 258, 290 f., 354, 417, 420, 422 f., 454, 555, 584, 586 f.
Less vivid future conditions *see:* Unreal conditions
ligháki, 463
líghos, 462 f., 489
Limiting words: 456-63 (s. obj. and rest. forms; use of masc. pronoun for person and neut. for thing when reference is general; *kanénas; kápyos; típota; káti; líghos; ligháki*); 483-8 (*merikí; kámbosos; óli; óla; káthe; kathénas; álos; ídhyos; mónos*); used in neut. s. obj. case as adverbs, 551 f.; *see: eaftós*
lipón, 413, 745
lóghu, 453 (*tu-lóghu-su*)
Loss: of final vowel before word beginning with consonant, 454, 585; of unaccented initial vowel, 708

M

-ma, neut. nouns in: s. and p., 127; accent, 208; s. rest., 588 f.; suffix *-ma*, 708 f.
makriá, 325 f., 328
makrís, 211, 489
málista, 76
Manner: adverbs of, 522 f.; nouns in obj. case expressing, 551; clauses of, 682 (*kathos, opos*), 684 (*ópos*)
Masculine: gender, 41; pronoun used for person when reference is general, 459
Material, adjective suffixes of, 712
mathéno, 293, 420, 560
mávros, 490
mazí, 326-8
me, preposition, 72, 323 f., 326
-me forms of *-o* verbs, 416-23
-me type: definition, 160; forms of, existing alongside forms of *-o* type within one and the same verb, 416-23
-me verbs: definition, 160; conditional, 554 f.; imperfective future, 382; imperfective imperative, 415, 588; imperfective past, 356 f., 455; imperfective present, 76, 159,

293, 455; participle in *-ménos*, 557-60; perfective dependent, 382 f.; perfective future, 382 f.; perfective imperative, 414 f., 587 f.; perfective past, 318-21
Measure *see:* Quantity
Medio-passive *see: -me* forms of *-o* verbs
meghálos, 489
Members of a compound, 714
méno, 189, 258
-ménos, participle in, 556-60 (use; formation)
merikí, 483
mésa, 325
mía, 164 f.
Middle *see: -me* forms of *-o* verbs
mín, 260 f., 412, 415 f., 685 (conjunction), 742 f.
min 'by any chance', 412, 523
Minutes, 263
míte . . . míte, 743
Mixed conditions, 553
mólis, 684
mólis-ke, 656
mónos, 487 f.
Months, 627 f.
moré, 453, 690
More vivid future conditions *see:* Real conditions
-mós, 708 f.
Multiplication (in arithmetic), 482

N

-n, final: in combinations of words, 68 f., 157 f., 212 (*polín*), 213 (demonstratives), 238 (*ekatón*), 261 (*mín*); at end of phrase, 413; varying with *-ne*, 456 f.; on *odhón*, 179, 592
ná, 585, 687
na: after *thélo, ékho, prépi, boró, borí*, 160-2, 184-7, 382 f.; introducing dependent clauses, 621-5 (after verbs and nouns); introducing independent clauses, 625 f. (expressing wish, deliberation, surprise); replaced by *ke*, 654 f.; vs. *pos*, 683; conjunction, 684; word order in clauses introduced by, 738, 742
Names *see:* First names, Last names, Names of nationalities, Place-names, Street-names, Wife's name
Names of nationalities, 660
Nationalities *see:* Names of nationalities
né, 76
-ne, final: on masc. and fem. s. obj. of certain pronouns, 456 f.; on masc. (and sometimes fem.) s. obj. of descriptive adjectives, 457 f.
Negative combinations (*dhén* or *mín* plus significant element): 163 f. (*kanénas; típota; poté*); 459-61 (*kanénas; típota*); *ke-toso*, 656; 742 f. (*leftó; akóma; álo; puthená; kathólu; míte . . . míte; úte; ke . . .*; position of elements of)
Negatives *see: dhén, mín, óchi*, Negative combinations
Neuter: gender, 41; pronoun used for thing when reference is general, 459
Nominative *see:* Subject case
nomízo, 555
-nós, 711
Noun clauses *see: na, pos*
Nouns: gender, 41; number, 42; masc., 74 f., 127-30; fem.,

74, 128-30, 590-2; neut., 125-7, 130, 588-90; adjective-like, 489; as indirect objects, 525; used in obj. case as adverbs, 550 f.; with special forms, 591 f.; with peculiar plurals, 592; in apposition, 657 f.; suffixes used in forming, 708-11; compound, 714-6; position of nouns dependent upon, 739
Number, 42
Numerals: collective (in *-aryá*), 710; compound, 714; form of, when first members of compounds, 714; fractions, 261-3; numeral adjectives indicating order or rank, 626 f.; plain numbers, 12, 164 f., 231 f., 237-9, 627 f., 656; *see:* Addition, Age, Counting, Dates, Division, Multiplication, Subtraction, Time

O

o, i, to see: Definite article
-ó, verbs in: imperfective imperative (*-o* type), 258 f., 586 (model *ksipnó*), 586 f. (model *miló*); imperfective imperative (*-me* type), 415, 588; imperfective past (*-o* type), 354 f., imperfective past (*-me* type), 417; imperfective present (*-o* type), 102 f. (model *miló*), 158 f. (model *ksipnó*); imperfective present (*-me* type), 417; imperfective stem, 187; perfective stem (*-o* type), 188 f.; perfective stem (*-me* type), 419; suffix *-ó*, 713
-o, adverbs of place in, 519
-o, fem. nouns in, 74, 130
-o (*-ó*), neut. nouns in, 126, 130
-o type: definition, 160; forms of, existing alongside forms of *-me* type within one and the same verb, 416-23
-o verbs: definition, 160; conditional, 554 f.; imperfective future, 235 f.; imperfective imperative, 258 f., 585-7; imperfective past, 103-5, 354-6, 455 f.; imperfective present, 43 f., 102 f., 158 f., 160-2, 417, 454 f.; imperfective stem, 187-90; participle in *-ménos*, 557-60; perfective dependent, 160-2, 185-7, 454, 456; perfective future, 235-7, 454; perfective imperative, 257-60, 584 f.; perfective past, 289-91, 356, 383, 455 f.; perfective stem, 187-90; for *-me* forms of *-o* verbs *see:* *-me* forms of *-o* verbs, *-me* verbs
Object *see:* Direct object
Object case: adverbial use of, 262, 295, 550-2, 629; after prepositions, 72, 321; after verbs, 71 f., 234
Object or thing, suffixes denoting, 710
Object pronouns (personal): accented, 99-101 (forms), 327 (after prepositions), 384 f. (anticipated or repeated in form of unaccented personal pronouns), 453 f. (fam. 2nd s.), 456-8 (3rd s.), 524 f. (complete list); unaccented, 99-101 (forms), 235 (position), 259 (position of, before non-imperative verb-forms), 259 f. (position of, after imperatives), 387 f. (in *pu*-clauses), 453 f. (fam. 2nd s.), 741 f. (position)
Objective *see:* Object case
óchi, 76, 224
odhós, 179, 592
ólos, 358, 390, 484 (*óli* 'everyone'; *óla* 'everything')
ómos, conjunction, 681, 745
-on, verbs whose imperfective stems end in: perfective stem (*-o* type), 188 f.; perfective stem (*-me* type), 320
-óno, 713
ópos, 684
opos, 682

ópu, 684; *see: ópu-ký-an*
opu, 682
ópu-ky-an, 684
-opúla, 711
-ópulo, 711
ópyos, 389 f., 456-9, 684
Ordinal numerals *see:* Numerals (numeral adjectives indicating order or rank)
-os, adverbs in, 518
-os (*-ós*), masc. nouns in, 75, 127 f., 130
-os, neut. nouns in, 590
-os, *-i* (*-a*), *-o*, adjectives in: forms, 130-2; comparison, 489; adverbs formed from, 518; *see:* Numerals
os-pu, 684; *see: os-pu-na*
os-pu-na, 684
óso 'as long as', 682 f.; *see: óso . . . tóso, tóso . . . óso*
óso . . . tóso, 492
ósos, 390
otan, 684 f.
-ote, adverbs of time in, 519
óti, 389, 459, 684
oti, 388 f., 491
-ótis, 710

P

pachís, 210
Palatalization, 124 f., 183 f.
pandrévo, 422
páno, 325 f.
páo, 44, 190, 291, 354, 417, 454, 622, 625; *see: piyéno*
para 'minus', 263
para 'than', 520 f.
par(*a*)-, 714
para-na, 520 f., 685
parakaló, 189, 420
parangélno, 420
Participial suffixes, 712
Participle *see: -ménos*
Partitive genitive *see:* Restrictive case (expressing selection)
Passive, 421; *see: -me* forms of *-o* verbs
Past *see:* Imperfective past, Perfective past
Past participle *see: -ménos*
Perfect *see:* Perfective past
Perfective (type of action), 161, 236 f., 257-9, 291-3, 319, 383, 553, 587, 624
Perfective dependent: of *-o* verbs, 160-2, 185-7, 454, 456; of *-me* verbs, 382 f.; after *an*, 553; after certain other conjunctions, 683, 685; after *tha*, 236, 382 f.; after *na*, 160-2, 185-7, 382 f., 624; in prohibitions, 260 f., 415 f.
Perfective future: of *-o* verbs, 235-7, 454; of *-me* verbs, 382 f.; after certain conjunctions, 682; contrasted with imperfective future, 236; imperfective present used with the force of, 237
Perfective imperative: of *-o* verbs, 257-60, 584 f.; of *-me* verbs, 414 f., 587 f.; contrasted with imperfective imperative, 258 f.; imperfective imperative used with the force of, 587; imperfective present used with the force of, 260
Perfective past: of *-o* verbs, 289-91, 356, 383, 455 f.; of *-me* verbs, 318-21; after certain conjunctions, 682 f.; after *tha*,

686; after *na*, 624, 686; contrasted with imperfective past, 291 f.; imperfective past used with the force of, 293
Perfective stem of the *-me* type: different from imperfective stem, 319; formed from imperfective stem, 319 f.; formed from perfective stem of the *-o* type, 418 f.; forming of basis of participle in *-ménos* from, 557-9; as underlying form for attaching suffixes *-tós, -tó, -tis, -tra*, 708
Perfective stem of the *-o* type: different from imperfective stem, 161; formed from imperfective stem, 187-90; forming of perfective stem of the *-me* type from, 418 f.; as underlying form for attaching suffixes *-si, -simo, -syá*, 708
periméno, 587
perisóteros, 490
pérno, 189, 291, 419, 527, 559
pernó, 527
Person, suffixes denoting, 710
Personal pronouns: definition, 98 f.; forms, 101 f., 235, 453, 524 f., 605; *see:* Indirect object pronouns, Object pronouns, Possessive pronouns, Subject pronouns
Personal substitutes *see:* Personal pronouns
pethéno, 560
Phonemic transcription *see:* Aids to Listening
píno, 190, 258, 290 f., 420, 556
pinó, 560
píso, 326 f.
Pitch: of accented vowels, 13; in questions, 77, 737
piyéno, 190, 259, 291, 354, 560, 585-7; *see: páo*
Place: of activity, suffixes denoting, 709; adjective suffixes of, 711; adverbial phrases of, 521; adverbs of, 519, 521 f.; clauses of, 385 f. (*pu*), 682 (*opu*), 684 (*ópu, ópu-ky-an*); noun suffixes denoting inhabitant of a certain, 710; nouns in obj. case expressing, 550
Place-names, definite article with, 358
plati-yalós, 714
pléno, 189, 419
Plural: number, 42: rare in rest. case, 72, 527
pnígho, 420
póli, 129, 590 f., 755
polís, 211 f., 490, 714
Polite 2nd s. *see: esís* style of address, *esís*-forms
Popular language, v f.
pos, 623 f., 654 f., 683, 735
Possessive *see:* Possessive pronouns, Restrictive case
Possessive pronouns: identical with indirect obj. pronouns, 234, 523; accented, 453 (fam. 2nd s.), 458 (3rd s.), 523-5 (accompanied by "extra" unaccented possessive pronouns; complete list); unaccented, 102 (forms), 293 f. (with adjective and noun), 361 (use of definite or indefinite article with), 387 f. (in *pu*-clauses), 453 (fam. 2nd s.), 741 (position)
polí, 163 f., 327, 519, 743
Precaution *see:* Caution
Predicate: 734-9 (definition; position of, with relation to subj.; position of, with relation to obj.); *see:* Predicate nominative
Predicate nominative *see:* Subject case
Prefixes, 707 (definition), 713 f. (list)
prépi, 160, 190, 555, 624, 686
Prepositions: compound, 325-8; followed by accented pronoun objects, 100; forming prepositional phrases replacing

indirect obj., 526 f.; obj. case after, 72, 321; simple, 321-5; sometimes hardly distinguishable from conjunctions, 681; *see: apo, san, se*

Present *see:* Imperfective present

Present perfect, no special equivalent for, 292; *see:* Perfective past

Price, nouns in obj. case expressing, 551

prín: adverb, 326, 413; conjunction, 685

Probability, 685 f. (expressed by *tha;* expressed by *prépi-na*)

Proclitics, 411 f. (in spoken language; in conventional Greek spelling); conjunctions, 681; *see: kanénas, káti, líghos, soró, típota*

Prohibitions, 260 f., 415 f.

Pronouns: definition, 98 f.; *see:* Demonstrative pronouns, Limiting words, Personal pronouns, Relative pronouns

Pronunciation, hints on, 12-5, 38-40, 67-70, 98, 124 f., 157 f., 183 f., 208 f., 256 f., 411 f.

Proper nouns *see:* Names

pu, 385-8, 654 f.

Punctuation, conventional Greek *see:* Spelling

Purpose, nouns in obj. case expressing, 551; *see:* Purpose clauses

Purpose clauses, 621 f. (*na*), 622 (*ya-na*)

puthená, 743

pyáno, verb, 420

pyó, 489, 519

pyós, 456-9

Q

Quantitative relative clauses *see: ósos*

Quantity, expressions of, 657-9

Questions: form of, 76 f.; involving *kanénas, típota, poté*, 163 f.; order of subj. and predicate in, 736 f.; *see:* Interrogative words

R

Real conditions, 552 f.

Reciprocal: verb-forms, 422; *o-énas-ton-álone* 'each other', 486

Reflexive: verb-forms, 421 f.; *o-eaftós* 'self', examples of, 544, 565

Relative adjectives *see: ópyos, ósos, óti*

Relative clauses: definite, 385-8 (*pu*); indefinite, 388 f. (*oti, óti, ópyos*); quantitative, 390 (*ósos*); adjectives or participles used with the force of, 740

Relative pronouns *see: ópyos, ósos, óti, oti*

Relative words, 385-90 (*pu, oti, óti, ópyos, ósos*), 681

Repeated objects, 384 f. (direct objects), 524 (indirect objects)

Restrictive case: in dates, 627; expressing dependence of one noun on another, 659 f. (women's names), 739; depending on preceding adverb, 327 f.; expressing comparison ('than'), 490-2, 520 (example); expressing possession, 72, 102; expressing selection ('of'), 491 (after comparative with definite article); as indirect obj., 234; rare in plural, 72, 527; replaced by *apo*, 72; street-names after *odhós* in, 179; *see:* Indirect object

Result clauses, 386 (*pu*)

Running together of vowels within a compound, 714 f.

Running together of words: general, 7 f.; involving consonants, 39 f., 68 f., 157 f., 212 (*polín*), 261 (*mín*), 456; involving vowels, 38 f., 256 f., 261, 454, 555

S

-s, final, in combinations of words, 39 f.
san, 72, 325, 412, 492, 681, 685; *see: tóso . . . san*
Sandhi, external *see:* Running together of words
Sandhi, internal *see:* Running together of vowels within a compound
se, preposition, 72, 322 f., 325 f., 360 f., 527, 629
-si: fem. nouns in, 590 f.; suffix, 708 f.
sikhorô, 189
sikóno, 588
-simo: neut. nouns in, 589 f.; suffix, 708 f.
Simple prepositions *see:* Prepositions
Singular (number), 42
sopéno, 584
sorô, 657
Spelling, conventional Greek, x f. (letters), 287-9 (general; accents and breathings; vowels), 315-8 (consonants), 350-3 (consonants; consonants in combinations of words), 379-81 (alphabet; capitals; punctuation marks), 411-4 (proclitics; enclitics; vowel letters in final syllables)
stêkome, 293
stêlno, 559
Stems: as underlying forms in word formation, 708 f.; *see:* Imperfective stem, Perfective stem of the *-me* type, Perfective stem of the *-o* type, Verb-stems
Street-names *see: odhôs*
Stress *see:* Accent
Stress mark in Aids to Listening, 7
Subject: verb endings expressing, 43; definition, 71; accented pronouns as, 99; noun subj. almost never without an article, 359; indefinite, methods of expressing, 422 f.; position of, with relation to predicate, 734-8; *see:* Subject case, Subject pronouns
Subject case: subj. of sentence in, 71 f.; nouns occurring after forms of *íme*, *státhika*, *yínome*, etc. in, 359-61; after *san* and *ya*, 681
Subject pronouns (personal): accented, 99, 101 (forms), 453 (fam. 2nd s.), 524 f. (complete list); unaccented, 605
Subordinating conjunctions *see:* Conjunctions
Substantive clauses *see: na*, *pos*
Substitutes *see:* Pronouns
Subtraction (in arithmetic), 268
Suffixes: 708 f. (definition; underlying forms as basis for attaching of; types of); noun, 709-11; adjective, 711 f.; verb, 712 f.
Surprise, independent *na*-clauses expressing, 626
-syá, 708 f.

T

Temporal clauses, 386 (*pu*), 682-5 (*eno; ôso; afu; kathos; môlis; os-pu; os-pu-na; otan; prin; san*)
-tera, comparative adverbs in, 520
-tero, comparative adverbs in, 520
-teros, comparative adjectives in, 489 f.
têseris, 238 f.

tétarto, 263
tétyos, 457
tha: expressing futurity, 235-7, 382 f.; in conditional, 554 f.; expressing probability, 685 f.; position of, 742
thélo, 105, 162, 190, 292 f., 555
tí, 360, 387, 459, 552
Time: adjective suffixes of, 711; adverbial phrases of, 358 f., 521; adverbs of, 519, 522; limiting words in neut. s. obj. case expressing, 551 f.; nouns in obj. case expressing, 262, 295; reckoning of, 164 f. (hours), 262 f. (divisions of hours), 295 (days), 627-9 (months; years; dates); *see:* Temporal clauses
típota, 163 f., 459, 461 f., 743
-tís, 710
-tis, 708, 710
Titles, personal: use of definite article with, 358; in fam. and pol. address, 453; combined with last names, 659
-tó, 708, 710
Tone *see:* Pitch
tos, 605
-tós, 708, 712
tóso . . . óso, 492
tóso . . . san, 492
-tra, 708, 710
travó, 418
trékho, 586
-tria, 710
trís, 238 f., 656 (*k-i-trís*)
tróo, 189, 215, 291, 354, 417, 420, 454, 556, 586
tútos, 212-4, 457 f.

U

-u, adverbs of place in, 519
-úla, 711
-úlis, 711
-úme, verbs in: imperfective present, 159; perfective stem and perfective past, 320; imperfective past, 356; imperfective imperative, 415, 588; suffix *-úme*, 713
Uncertainty, *na*-clauses expressing, 623 f.
Unchangeable words: numerals, 237; adjectives, 489; nouns, 592, 660
Underlying form, 708, 713 f.
Unreal conditions, 553 f.
-ús, nouns in, 74 f., 129 f.
úte, 743

V

-v, verbs whose imperfective stems end in: perfective stem (*-o* type), 188 f.; perfective stem (*-me* type), 320
váno, 189, 419, 588
varís, 209 f., 489
Verbs: compound, 714 f.; prefixes to, 713 f.; suffixes used in forming, 712 f.; *see: -o* verbs, *-me* verbs
Verb-stems: ending in a consonant, 43 f.; ending in a vowel, 44; as underlying forms in word formation, 708; *see:* Imperfective stem, Perfective stem of the *-o* type, Perfective stem of the *-me* type, *-ó*, *-on*, *-v*, *-z*
vlépo, 190, 258, 290 f., 420, 584
Vocative *see:* Address, case of
Vowel letters in final syllables *see:* Spelling

Vowels: in combinations of words, 38 f., 256 f., 261, 454, 555; comparative strength of, 39, 256; connecting, in compounds, 708, 714 f.; length of, 13; loss of final, before words beginning with a consonant, 454, 585; loss of unaccented initial, 708; pitch of, 13; pronunciation of, 13 f., 67 f.; running together within a compound, 714 f.
Vowels in conventional Greek spelling *see:* Spelling
vréchi, 189
vrísko, 258, 321, 383, 415, 420, 455, 560, 584
vyéno, 383, 415, 584

W

Wife's name, suffix forming, 710
Wish, independent *na*-clauses expressing, 625 f.
Word formation: general, 707 f.; suffixes, 708-13; prefixes, 713 f.; compounds, 714-6
Word order: general, 734 f.; subj. and predicate, 735-8 (in simple statements and after *pos;* in questions and after most conjunctions); obj. and predicate, 738 f.; nouns dependent upon nouns, 739; adjectives, 740 f. (descriptive; demonstrative; *álos*); pronouns, 741 f. (possessives; objects); negatives, 742 f. (simple; negative combinations); adverbs and adverbial phrases, 743 f.; conjunctions *ómos* and *lipón*, 745

Y

yá, 453 (*yá-su*, *yá-sas*)
ya, 324, 327, 681
ya-na, 622, 685
-*yá*, adverbs in, 518
-*yá*, noun suffix, 708, 711
-*ya*, 711
-*yanós*, 711
yati, 411, 681, 683
-*yázo*, 712
Years, 238, 628 f.
yeló, 420, 558
-*yéme*, verbs in: imperfective present, 293; perfective stem and perfective past, 320; imperfective past, 356 f.; imperfective imperative, 415, 588; suffix -*yéme*, 713
yemízo, obj. case after, 551
yero-, 714
yínome, 560
-*yó*, 709
-*yólis*, 710

Z

-*z*, verbs whose imperfective stems end in: perfective stem (-*o* type), 187-9; perfective stem (-*me* type), 319 f.
zitó, 527
zó, 103, 188, 355

KEY TO EXERCISES AND TESTS

The following pages give in condensed form a Key to the exercises contained in the **What Would You Say ?** Sections of each regular Unit, and to the tests and exercises contained in the Review Units

Each part of the Key is identified by a heading giving the Unit and the Section in which the exercise occurs.

UNIT 13

SECTION C 3: **Key.**

II

(a) 1. *árchise*
2. *éftase*
3. *míname*
4. *píra*
5. *perásane*

(b) 1. *vlépete*
2. *kundí*
3. *tróo*
4. *dhínume, ékhume*
5. *érchete*

III

1. *stamátise*
2. *éfiye*
3. *ípya*
4. *piyénane*
5. *éplene*

UNIT 14

SECTION C 3: **Key.**

I

1. *ghramés*
sindrofyés
taksidhyótes
perteryes
palyés
vdhomádhes

thálases
papúdhes
psarádhes
chimónes
thyádhes
kafédhes
náftes
khamálidhes
tsangáridhes
petsétes
vathyés
takhtikés
epivátes
kuréidhes

2. */protimis/*
/zis/
/stamatis/
/rotis/
/ksipnis/
/kratis/
/kunis/
/pulis/

3. *yírisa*
aghórasa
dhyávasa
kóstise
chyónise
ánapsa
píslepsa
taksídhepsa
dhúlepsa
ékopsa

II

In the following key the upper phrases in the right-hand column are called 1, the lower phrases, 2.

a. 1.
b. 2.
c. 2.
d. 2.
e. 1.
f. 2.
g. 1.
h. 1.
i. 2.
j. 1.

UNIT 15

SECTION C 3: **Key.**

I

ímuna, íkha, ítane, kánane, borúse, perpatúse, áfine, kornárize, varyóndane, patúse, anevéname, katevéname, ákua, élegha, pernúse, íche, élegha.

II

píghame, píyene, patúse, kornárize, áfine, íthele, élegha, léghame, éleye, dhúleve, éspase, fovíthika, stamatísame, kátsame, milúse, kathótane, kítaze, yirísame, ímuna.

III

4, 2, 7, 6, 1, 5, 8, 3.

UNIT 16

SECTION C 3: **Key.**

I

1. *kimithó.* 2. *ergházome.* 3. *khriazómuna.* 4. *sikothó.* 5. *lipúme.* 6. *varyómuna.* 7. *khárika.* 8. *arnyéme.* 9. *thimúme.* 10. *anévika, katevó.*

II

1. f.
2. d.
3. e.
4. c.
5. a.
6. b.

UNIT 17

SECTION C 3: **Key.**

I

A	B	C	D
1. f.	1. c.	1. h.	1. e.
2. c.	2. i.	2. d.	2. h.
3. a.	3. a.	3. j.	3. j.
4. b.	4. j.	4. a.	4. f.
5. j.	5. f.	5. b.	5. a.
6. h.	6. g.	6. i.	6. d.
7. d.	7. b.	7. e.	7. i.
8. g.	8. c.	8. f.	8. b.
9. e.	9. h.	9. c.	9. g.
10. i.	10. d.	10. g.	10. e.

II

1. *káthe.* 2. *merikí.* 3. *áli.* 4. *kápyi.* 5. *kanénaz-dhen.* 6. *kámbosus.* 7. *dhyó-trís.* 8. *mónoz-mu.* 9. *káti, o-kathénas.* 10. *ólos, o-ídhyos, típota.*

III

1. c. 2. d. 3. a. 4. b.

UNIT 18

SECTION A: **Anecdotes.**

Greek Text

I

Κλαδᾶς: *Ἡ γυναῖκα μου θέλει λεφτὰ κάθε μέρα.*
Ἀδαμαντίου: *Καὶ τί κάνει μ' αὐτὰ τὰ λεφτά;*
Κλαδᾶς: *Δὲν ξέρω. Δὲν τῆς δίνω ποτέ.*

II

Κοντός: *Γιατί τρέχετε τόσο γλήγορα;*
Μακρής: *Δὲ θέλω νὰ σκοτωθοῦνε δυὸ ἄθρωποι.*
Κοντός: *Καὶ ποιοὶ εἶν' αὐτοί;*
Μακρής: *Ὁ ἕνας εἶν' ὁ ράφτης μου ποὺ ἔρχεται ἀπὸ πίσω μου.*

III

Μαρία: *Πιστεύω πὼς ὁ Πέτρος θέλει νὰ μὲ παντρευτῇ. Ὅταν ἤμουνα στὸ θέατρο τὴν ἄλλη φορὰ καθότανε καὶ μὲ κοίταζε ὅλη τὴν ὥρα.*
Πόπη: *Καθότανε ἀριστερά σας ἢ δεξιά σας;*
Μαρία: *Ὄχι, καθότανε στὴν καρέκλα ἀπὸ πίσω μου.*

IV

Ὁ γιατρός: *Ἔχει καλὸ κλίμα τὸ μέρος ποὺ μένατε ἴσα μὲ τώρα;*
Γιάννης: *Ὄχι καὶ τόσο καλό. Τὸν πρῶτο χρόνο ποὺ πῆγα ἐκεῖ πέρα δὲν μποροῦσα νὰ περπατήσω.*
Ὁ γιατρός: *Ἤσαστε ἄρρωστος;*
Γιάννης: *Ὄχι, δὲν ἤμουν ἀκόμα δυὸ χρονῶνε.*

V

"Αὐτὸς ὁ φοιτητὴς πρέπει νά 'ναι φίλος σας," λέει κάποιος κύριος σ' ἕναν τσαγγάρι.
"Πῶς τὸ καταλάβατε;"
"Κάθε φορὰ ποὺ πηγαίνετε στὸ σπίτι του γιὰ τὸ λογαρισμὸ σᾶς λέει νὰ περάσετε τὴν ἄλλη μέρα γιατὶ θέλει νὰ σᾶς βλέπει κάθε μέρα."

VI

Ἡ κυρία Χριστοφόρου ρωτάει τὴ Μαρία: "Μαρία, ὁ ἄντρας μου γύρισε σπίτι πολὺ ἀργά. Τί ὥρα ἦτανε;"

Κ' ἡ Μαρία: "Δὲν ξέρω τί ὥρα ἦτανε, κυρία. Μὰ σήμερα τὸ πρωὶ ποὺ σηκώθηκα, εἶδα νὰ κουνειέται ἀκόμα τὸ καπέλο του στὴν πόρτα.

VII

Μήτσος: Μοῦ δίνετε χίλιες δραχμὲς ποὺ τὶς χρειάζομαι ἀμέσως;

Ὁ πλούσιος γείτονάς του: Μόνο χίλιες; Ἐγὼ θὰ σᾶς δώσω δέκα χιλιάδες ὅταν τελειώση ὁ πόλεμος.

Μήτσος: Καὶ πότε θὰ τελειώση ὁ πόλεμος;

Ὁ πλούσιος γείτονάς του: Καὶ ποιὸς τὸ ξέρει αὐτό;

VIII

Ὁ Ἀμερικανός: Θέλετε νὰ γίνετε γυναῖκα μου;

Τὸ κορίτσι: Ναί, θέλω. Μὰ πρέπει νὰ ρωτήσετε καὶ τὸν πατέρα μου. Τρεῖς ἄλλους ποὺ μὲ θέλανε τοὺς ἔρριξε ἔξω ἀπ' τὸ παράθυρο.

Ὁ Ἀμερικανός: Πάω νὰ τόνε ρωτήσω κ' ἐγώ. Μὰ δὲ μοῦ λέτε, σὲ ποιὸ πάτωμα μένετε;

Translation of the Anecdotes

I

Kladas: My wife wants money every day.

Adamantiou: What does she do with that money?

Kladas: I don't know. I never give her any.

II

Kontos: Why are you running so fast?

Makres: I don't want two men to be killed.

Kontos: Who are they?

Makres: One's my tailor who's coming after me.

III

Mary: I think Peter wants to marry me. When I was at the theater the last time, he sat and looked at me the whole time.

Pope: Did he sit on your left or on your right?

Mary: No, he sat in the seat back of me.

IV

The doctor: Does the place you've lived in up till now have a good climate ?

John: Not so very good. The first year I moved there I couldn't do any walking.

The doctor: Were you sick ?

John: No, I wasn't two years old yet.

V

"That student must be a friend of yours," some man said to a shoemaker.

"How do you figure that ?"

"Every time you go to his house to collect your bill he tells you to stop in the next day, because he wants to see you every day."

VI

Mrs. Christophorou asks Mary: "Mary, my husband came home very late. What time was it ?"

And Mary replies: "I don't know what time it was, ma'am. But this morning when I got up, I saw his hat still swinging by the door."

VII

Metsos: Can you give me a thousand drachmas ? I need them right away.

His rich neighbor: Only a thousand ? I'll give you ten thousand when the war's over.

Metsos: But when will the war be over ?

His rich neighbor: Who knows that ?

VIII

The American: Do you want to be my wife ?

The girl: Yes, I do. But you'll have to ask my father. Three others who wanted me he threw out the window.

The American: I'll go and ask him. But say, what floor do you live on ?

Translation of the Questions

First Anecdote

1. What does Kladas's wife want?
2. When does she want the money?
3. Does Kladas know what his wife does with the money?
4. Why doesn't he know?
5. Are such men to be found only in Greece?

Second Anecdote

1. How is Makres running?
2. Why doesn't he stop?
3. Which of the two wants to kill the other?
4. Has Makres paid his bill?
5. Where is the tailor?

Third Anecdote

1. What does Mary think?
2. Where had Mary been?
3. Who was looking at her all the time?
4. Who was sitting in the seat back of her?
5. Do you think that Mary is right?

Fourth Anecdote

1. How is the climate of the place where John had lived?
2. Could John do any walking the first year he moved there?
3. Was he sick or well?
4. Was John still a boy when he went to that place?
5. Was he two years old already?

Fifth Anecdote

1. What is the name of the man who is talking with the shoemaker?
2. Is that student really a friend of the shoemaker's?
3. What does the shoemaker present him with every time he goes to his house?
4. What does the student tell him?
5. Does it strike you as funny what the student says?

Sixth Anecdote

1. Did Mr. Christophorou come home late ?
2. Does Mrs. Christophorou know what time it was ?
3. Does Mary know when the man of the house came home ?
4. Did Mary see the man of the house when she got up in the morning ?
5. What did she see ?

Seventh Anecdote

1. How many drachmas does Metsos need ?
2. When does he need them ?
3. How many drachmas is his rich neighbor willing to give him ?
4. When is he willing to give them to him ?
5. Who knows when the war will be over ?

Eighth Anecdote

1. Who wants to take a wife ?
2. Does the girl want to marry the American ?
3. Does the father want his daughter to get married ?
4. Would you like to have such a cranky father ?
5. Is the American a little afraid of going to see the girl's father ?

SECTION B: **Key.**

I

1. *pú-dhínune-ta-isitíria ?*
2. *edhó-ke-tríz-mínes ímuna-s-ti-makedhonía.*
3. *píghate-me-to-tréno ?*
4. *éftasa-s-ti-saloníki tin-dríti-to-vrádhi.*
5. *émina-ekí mya-vdhomádha.*
6. *dhóste-mu-to-isitirió-sas.*
7. *s-tin-eládha páo-kápote-próti-thési.*
8. *póte-févyi-to-tréno ?*
9. *s-aftó-to-vaghóni dhém-boríte-na-kapnísete.*
10. *aftó-to-tréno piyéni-polí-sighá ke-stamatái se-káthe-stási.*

II

11. *pále-s-to-bányo ola-vréchi ?*
12. *páme-kolímbi.*
13. *áfisa-to-banyeró-mu s-tin-gabína.*
14. *afíste-me.*
15. *mí-fováste.*
16. *ekho-dhyó-vdhomádhez-na-saz-dhó. ísaste-ároslos ?*
17. *óchi, ímuna-s-ta-lutrá-tiz-ghlifádhas.*
18. *m-arés-i-zésti ky-o-katharós-aéras.*
19. *ímaste-mya-megháli-sindrofyá káto-s-to-limáni.*
20. *óti-yírisa-ap-to-bányo k-ime-kurazménos.*

III

21. *elatóste-tin-dachítila.*
22. *árchise-na-vréchi, sikóste-tin-gapóta.*
23. *kópsame-dhrómo.*
24. *prosochí-s-ti-strofés.*
25. *éspas-ena-lástikho, stamatíste-amésos.*
26. *thélo-na-nikyáso-en-aftokínito me-ton-odhighó-tu.*
27. *yatí-dhen-gornári-o-sofér ?*
28. *pósa-thélete-tin-iméra mazí-me-tim-bendzína ke-to-ládhi ?*
29. *patíste-tin-dachítila.*
30. *pú-in-o-tenekés me-tim-bendzína ?*

IV

31. *sas-pernái-s-to-tréksimo.*
32. *pyóz-vyíke-próto-s-to-marathónio-dhrómo edhó-ke-dhyó-khrónya ?*
33. *i-politikí ine-to-spór-tu-romyú.*
34. *i-próti-olimbiakí-aghónes yínane-s-to-stadhió-mas.*
35. *brostá-mas trékhane-dhyó-pedhyá.*
36. *i-archéi-élines íkhane-polús-kalús-athlités.*
37. *vríke-ton-galiteró-tu.*
38. *eláte-na-tréksume. — tóra ? mésa-s-ti-zésti ?*
39. *prépi-n-anevíte penínda-métra me-ta-pódhya.*
40. *i-athlitikí-mu-omádha ine-kalíteri-ap-ti-dhikí-sas.*

V

41. *pyós-parasténi-ton-othélo ?*
42. *tí-parasténi aftí-i-skiní ?*
43. *ine-musikós. traghudhái ke-pézi-pyáno.*
44. *aftó-to-komáti dhé-m-arési. echi-dhéka-práksis ke-móno-lígha-prósopa.*
45. *aftés-i-óperes-tu-vághner dhen-delyónune-poté.*
46. *ekhume-dhéka-leftá-dhiálima.*
47. *aftí-i-operéta echi-ena-soro-astía ke-i-musikí-tis dhén-in-áskimi.*
48. *páme-mazí s-ton-ginimatóghrafo ?*
49. *píra-dhyó-thésis.*
50. *tí-or-archízi-o-kinimatóghrafos ?*

SECTION D: **Key.**

I

1. *to-tréno iche-kathistérisi.*
2. *pú-prépi-n-alákso-tréno ya-ti-saloníki ?*
3. *éfigha-dheftéra-ap-tim-bátra.*
4. *khathíkane-ta-pramatá-mu.*
5. *ine-pyazméni-aftí-i-thési ?*
6. *póso-káni ?*
7. *thélo-dhyó-isitíria-trítis me-epistrofí ya-ti-saloníki.*
8. *dhém-borésame-na-vrúme míte-khamáli míte-taksí.*
9. *echi-estiatório-to-eksprés ?*
10. *s-tis-thési-sas parakaló.*

II

11. *ta-nerá dhén-ine-vathyá ma-ine-kría.*
12. *ksérete-kolímbi ?*
13. *dhóste-mu-to-chéri-sas.*
14. *mí-me-traváte !*
15. *voíthya ke-pníyika !*
16. *íster-ap-to-bányo káthome misí-óra s-ton-ílyo.*
17. *ta-malyá-mu ine-steghná ke-dhé-khriázome-petséta.*
18. *to-proí in-i-kalíteri-óra-ya-kolímbi.*
19. *káthe-dhéka-leftá févyi-mya-várka ya-tom-blati-yaló.*
20. *káto-s-ti-thálasa echi-aéra.*

III

21. *afíste-to-fortáki na-perási.*
22. *strípste-aristerá.*
23. *pám-apo-dhó.*
24. *to-podhófreno dhé-dhulévi.*
25. *echet-ádhia ?*
26. *to-fteró-tu ine-spazméno ma-i-mikhaní-tu ine-kalí.*
27. *piyénete-sighá.*
28. *prosékste k-ine-mya-stení-yéfira-brostá-mas.*
29. *khriázome-mikhanikó, t-aftokinitó-mu dhén-guní-ap-ti-thési-tu.*
30. *ine-kanena-garáz s-aftín-dim-bóli ?*

IV

31. *pézete-futból ?*
32. *s-to-pálema kanénaz-dhen-done-nikái.*
33. *thá-thela-na-dhó-ta-athlitiká-yimnásia.*
34. *ídhate-poté-to-stadhió-mas ? in-ólo-apo-mármaro.*
35. *pám-ekdhromí tóra pu-andíz-ya-vrochí ekhum-ílyo-ke-zésti ?*
36. *i-dhyó-mas piyéname-pánda perípato.*
37. *boríte-na-pidhísete trís-karékle-s-ti-sirá ?*
38. *tí-tha-kámete-ávrio ? — tha-páo-kiníyi.*
39. *efétos tha-sikónome káthe-proí s-tis-éksi.*
40. *pós-thélete-na-perpatísi pu-ne-oghdhónda-khronóne ?*

V

41. *tí-komáti-pézune s-to-ethnikó-théatro ?*
42. *dhén-gzéro. ksékhasa-ton-títlo-tu.*
43. *s-tis-tenle-sas filyúnde óli-tin-óra.*
44. *ke-s-tiz-dhiké-sas skotóni-o-énas-ton-álone.*
45. *ap-ti-skiní akúonde ághries-fonés.*
46. *káthe-kiryakí piyéno-s-tim-blatía ky-akúo-ti-musikí.*
47. *ikha-keró-na-yeláso-tóso.*
48. *ta-isitíria dhén-in-akrivá.*
49. *áles-pánde-práksis ! aftó-móno-mas-élipe !*
50. *sas-árese-o-karagyózis ? — óchi, varéthika.*

UNIT 19

SECTION C 3: **Key.**

I

1. *échete.* 2. *sas.* 3. *ghráfete, sas.* 4. *léte.* 5. *thélete, stílete.* 6. *ghrápsate, sas.* 7. *boríte, píte.* 8. *sas, ísaste.* 9. *apandáte.* 10. *sas.*

II

1. *sas.* 3. *sas.* 5. *sas.* 8. *skéfteste, páte, esís, fováste, sas, esás.* 9. *o-dhikó-sas.* 11. *sas.* 15. *fováste, esís, piyénete, sas, kimithíte.*

III

1. *kaliméra fróso.* 2. *kánis.* 3. *su.* 4. *pínis.* 5. *protimás.* 6. *íches.* 7. *su.* 8. *echis.* 9. *thélis.* 10. *yá-su.*

UNIT 20

SECTION C 3: **Key.**

II

1. *léye: léo.* 2. *píyene: piyéno.* 3. *trékha: trékho.* 4. *sópa: sopéno, mí-me-skotízis: skotízo.* 5. *mí-me-rotás: rotó.* 6. *dhés: vlépo.* 7. *pés: léo.* 8. *zítise: ziló.* 9. *dhanísu: dhanízome.* 10. *stásu: stékome.* 11. *dhe-mu-lés: léo.* 12. *mu-dhanízis: dhanízo.* 13. *mu-kánis-ti-khári: káno.* 14. *me-sikhorís: sikhoró.*

III

(a) *dheka-pénde k-eftá, ikosi-dhío.*
trianda-tésera k-enyá, saranda-tría.
peninda-éksi ky-okhtó, eksinda-tésera.

(b) *pénde apo-oghdhonda-éna, evdhominda-éksi.*
éksi apo-eneninda-enyá, eneninda-tría.
tésera apo-ekaton-éndeka, ekaton-eftá.

(c) *trís-i-trís-enyá.*
dhío-i-okhtó-dheká-ksi.
téseris-i-eftá-ikosi-okhtó.

(d) *to-éksi s-to-trianda-éksi, éksi.*
to-enyá s-to-saranda-pénde, pénde.
to-dheka-tría s-to-peninda-dhío, tésera.

UNIT 21

SECTION C 3: **Key.**

I

a. *tis.* b. *tus.* c. *tis.* d. *tu.* e. *tus.* f. *tu.* g. *tu.* h. *tu.* i. *tu.* j. *tus.*

II

1. *dhóz-mu-to arghótera.* 2. *páme-kalítera-na-psonísume.* 3. *kimíthika-áskima.* 4. *píyene kálo-s-to-yaló.* 5. *ine-mésa-i-kiría ?* 6. *filaksé-to-kápu.* 7. *alíthya ?* 8. *párapoli éksipni.* 9. *polí-polí-oréa.* 10. *tóra ! amésos ! éftasa !*

III

(a)
1. *ftokhóteros*
2. *plusyóteros*
3. *platíteros*
4. *katharóteros*
5. *varíteros*
6. *dhiskolóteros*
7. *makríteros*
8. *sklíróteros*
9. *pachíteros*
10. *akrivóteros*

(b)
1. *pyó-ftinós*
2. *pyó-oréos*
3. *pyó-éksipnos*
4. *pyó-kalós*
5. *pyó-meghálos*
6. *pyó-kondós*
7. *pyó-mávros*
8. *pyó-áspros*
9. *pyó-kakós*
10. *pyó-polís*

(c)
1. *lambrá*
2. *arghá*
3. *ghlíghora*
4. *áskima*
5. *éfkola*
6. *makriá*
7. *varyá*
8. *próta*

UNIT 22

SECTION C 3: **Key.**

I

1. d. 2. b. 3. c. 4. a.

UNIT 23

SECTION C 3: **Key.**

I

a-s-aghapúse-prín . . . : 2.
a-m-aghapúse . . . : 6.
an-épine-prín . . . : 2.
an-gzódheve-prín . . . : 2.
an-ákuses-áskima-prámata . . . : 1.

an-ípya-kápote . . . :	1.
an-gzódhepsa-poté-mu-leftá . . . :	1.
a-dhén-aghápises-poté-su-álone . . . :	1.
a-mu-ípes . . . :	1.
an-echis-pónu-s-to-stomáchi . . . :	5.
an-gapnízis . . . :	5.
am-biyénis-perípato-káthe-méra . . . :	4.
an-gzodhévis-ta-leftá-su . . . :	4.
an-gaí-to-spíti-su . . . :	3.
a-khásis-ena-máti . . . :	3.
a-khásis-ke-ta-dhío . . . :	3.
a-su-kopí-ena-chéri . . . :	3.
a-su-kopúne-ta-dhyó-su-chérya . . . :	3.
a-su-kopúne chérya pódhya ke-kefáli . . . :	3.
a-dhén-do-kámis-tór-amésos . . . :	3.

II

1. g.	2. f.	3. d.	4. e.	5. a.
6. c.	7. j.	8. i.	9. h.	10. b.

III

a. 5, 20, 22, 30, 48.	f. 13, 15, 37, 44, 46.
b. 2, 17, 19, 42, 45.	g. 7, 14, 25, 31, 47.
c. 8, 33, 34, 39, 43.	h. 1, 3, 24, 28, 29.
d. 4, 18, 23, 35, 36.	i. 9, 12, 16, 38, 41.
e. 10, 26, 27, 49, 50.	j. 6, 11, 21, 32, 40.

UNIT 24

SECTION A: An Episode of the Greek War of Independence.

Greek Text

Ἡ Ἑλλάδα μιὰ φορὰ ἤτανε πολὺ πιὸ μεγάλη ἀπ' ὅ,τι εἶναι τώρα. Ὅλος ὁ κόσμος τήνε φοβῶτανε. Μὰ ἐδῶ καὶ πεντακόσια χρόνια οἱ Τοῦρκοι νικήσανε τοὺς Ἕλληνες καὶ πήρανε τὴ Σαλονίκη, τὴν Ἀθήνα, τὴν Πάτρα καὶ πολλὲς ἄλλες πόλεις. Πολλοὶ Ἕλληνες τότε φύγανε καὶ πήγανε ἀλλοῦ. Πολλοὶ μείνανε καὶ κάνανε ὅ,τι τοὺς λέγανε οἱ Τοῦρκοι. Μὰ ἤτανε καὶ κάποιοι ποὺ προτιμούσανε νὰ ζοῦνε μακρειὰ ἀπ' τὶς γυναῖκες τους καὶ μακρειὰ ἀπ' τὰ παιδιά τους παρὰ μαζί τους καὶ μαζὶ μὲ τοὺς Τούρκους. Φεύγανε ἀπ' τὶς πόλεις

ἀπ' τὰ χωριὰ καὶ πηγαίνανε κάτω στὸ γιαλὸ ἢ πάνω στὰ βουνά. Τὴ νύχτα πολεμούσανε μὲ τοὺς Τούρκους: ἕνας Ρωμιὸς μὲ δέκα Τούρκους, μιὰ μικρὴ βάρκα μὲ δέκα μεγάλα καράβια. Τέτοιου εἴδους Ἕλληνας ἤτανε κι ὁ Κανάρης. Ὁ Κανάρης γεννήθηκε σὲ μιὰ μικρὴ πόλι κοντὰ στὴ θάλασσα. Τοῦ ἄρεσε ἡ ζωὴ τοῦ ναύτη, ἀγαποῦσε τὴ θάλασσα καὶ τὰ ταξίδια. Μὰ πιὸ πολὺ ἀπ' τὴ θάλασσα κι ἀπ' τὰ ταξίδια ἀγαποῦσε τὴν πατρίδα του, τὴν Ἑλλάδα. Ὅταν ἔγινε πλοίαρχος ἤτανε μόλις εἴκοσι χρονῶνε. Ἐκεῖνα τὰ χρόνια οἱ Ἕλληνες εἴχανε πόλεμο μὲ τοὺς Τούρκους. Μιὰ μέρα οἱ Τούρκοι ἤρθανε μ' ἕνα σωρὸ καράβια σὲ μιὰ ἀπ' τὶς ὡραιότερες πόλεις τῆς Ἑλλάδας. Σκοτώσανε ὅλους τοὺς ἄντρες ποὺ ἤτανε σ' αὐτὴν τὴν πόλι καὶ πιάσανε τὶς γυναῖκες καὶ τὰ παιδιά. Τὰ παιδιὰ θὰ γινόντανε Τούρκοι κι αὐτά, δὲ θὰ μιλοῦσαν ἄλλο ἑλληνικά, θὰ ξεχνούσανε τὴν πατρίδα τους καὶ θὰ πολεμούσανε τοὺς Ἕλληνες. Ἀπ' τὶς γυναῖκες σκοτώσαν οἱ Τούρκοι πολλές, μὰ ὅσες ἤταν ὡραῖες καὶ δυνατὲς τὶς ἀνεβάσανε πάνω στὰ καράβια τους γιὰ νὰ τὶς πουλήσουνε σὲ κανέναν πλούσιο Τούρκο. Ὅ,τι λεφτὰ βρήκανε τὰ πήρανε μαζί τους. Δὲν ἔμεινε σπίτι στὴν πόλι γιατὶ τὰ κάψανε ὅλα οἱ Τούρκοι. Ὅταν τὸ ἔμαθε ὁ Κανάρης πῆρε πέντ' ἔξι ἄντρες. Πῆγε μαζί τους πρῶτα στὴν ἐκκλησιὰ τοῦ χωριοῦ. Ὕστερα ἀποχαιρέτισε τοὺς φίλους του, μπῆκε σὲ μιὰ βάρκα καὶ ἔφυγε μὲ τὴ βοήθεια τοῦ Θεοῦ. Ὅτα φτάσανε ἐκεῖ ποὺ εἴχανε τὰ καράβια τους οἱ Τούρκοι, δὲ φοβηθήκανε. Μὰ πήγανε κοντὰ στὸ μεγαλύτερο καὶ τὸ καλύτερο καράβι καὶ βάλανε φωτιά. Ὅσοι Τούρκοι ἤτανε σ' αὐτὸ καήκανε ἢ πνιγήκανε. Ὁ Κανάρης ἔφυγε ὅταν εἶδε πῶς ἄναψε καλὰ τὸ καράβι. Κανένας ἀπ' τοὺς ἄντρες του δὲ σκοτώθηκε

Translation of the Episode

Greece was once much greater than she is now. The whole world feared her. But five hundred years ago the Turks conquered the Greeks and captured Salonica, Athens, Patras, and many other cities. Many Greeks left at that time and went elsewhere; many stayed and did whatever the Turks told them. But there were some who preferred to live far from their wives and far from their children rather than with them and with the Turks. They left the towns and villages and went down to the coast or up into the mountains. At night they would fight with the Turks: one Greek with ten Turks, one small boat with ten big ships. That is the kind of Greek Kanares was. Kanares was born in a small town near the sea. He liked a sailor's life, and he loved the sea and voyages. But more than the sea and voyages he loved his country, Greece. When he became a captain, he was scarcely twenty. In those years the Greeks were at war

with the Turks. One day the Turks came with a host of ships to one of the most beautiful cities in Greece. They killed all the men that were in that city, and seized the women and children. The children would grow up as Turks, would not speak Greek any more, would forget their country and fight the Greeks. Of the women the Turks killed many, but all who were beautiful and strong they put on board their vessels, to sell them to some wealthy Turk. Whatever money they found they took with them. Not a house remained in the city, for the Turks burned them all. When Kanares learned of it, he took five or six men. First he went with them to the village church. Then he said good-bye to his friends, got into a boat, and left with God's help. When they reached the place where the Turks had their vessels, they did not become frightened, but went close to the largest and finest ship and threw fire. All the Turks who were aboard her were burned or drowned. Kanares left when he saw that the ship had caught fire nicely. Not one of his men was killed.

Translation of the Questions

1. How many years ago did the Turks conquer the Greeks ?
2. What did the Greeks do when they were conquered by the Turks ?
3. What kind of Greek was Kanares ?
4. How old was he when he became a captain ?
5. Were the Greeks at war with the Turks while Kanares was living ?
6. What did the Turks do with the men whenever they captured any city ?
7. What did they do with the women ?
8. What did they do with the children ?
9. What did Kanares do when he learned what the Turks had done ?
10. What were ships made of in Kanares's time ?

SECTION B: **Key.**

I

1. *tí-ghramatósimo théli-aftó-to-éndipo ?*
2. *sas-éstila-epitayí. tine-lávate ?*
3. *póte-févyi-to-tachidhromío ya-tin-anglía ?*
4. *dhécheste-tileghrafímata ?*
5. *ghrápste to-ónoma ke-ti-dhiefthisí-sas.*

6. *kháthike-to-ghráma-sas. yatí-dhe-mu-to-stílate-sistiméno ?*
7. *pú-ine-to-tileghrafío ?*
8. *piyénete-s-to-tachidhromío. ine-to-áspro-khtírio káto-s-to-limáni.*
9. *dhén-ine-dhinató.*
10. *pyanú-to-lés-aftó ?*

II

11. *óso-perisótera-vgháni tóso-perisótera-théli-ná-chi.*
12. *mín-du-zitás-aftunú-leftá. a-thélis-típota éla-se-ména.*
13. *trékha ke-klyún-i-trápezes s-tis-éksi.*
14. *trís-i-eftá-ikosi-éna.*
15. *dhén-dis-émine-leftó. ine-apéndari.*
16. *ine-dhéka-khrónya-mikroteróz-mu, ma-éyine-kyólaz-dhiefthindís.*
17. *lipúme-polí, ma-dhém-boró-na-sas-alákso-to-tséki-sas.*
18. *mí-me-skotízis.*
19. *ná-ta-mas.*
20. *stásu.*

III

21. *tí-aghapáte ?*
22. *dhóz-mu mya-lítra-zákhari ke-misí-lítra-kafé.*
23. *mím-bárete-aftó-to-sapúni, párte-kalítera to-álo.*
24. *tha-ta-páro-mazi-mu, i-stileté-ta-kalítera spíti-mu.*
25. *ekho-prótis-tákseos-úzo. thélete-na-dhokimásete ?*
26. *óchi, efkharistó. dhóste-mu-kalítera ena-potíri-krasí.*
27. *tóte-fére-mu ena-kutí-sardhéles.*
28. *se-pyó-dhrómo ine-to-bakáliko-tu-makrí ?*
29. *tí-orízis ?*
30. *kir-níko ! — oríste.*

IV

31. *tí-échis fíle-mu ?*
32. *póso-adhinátises ! éyines-petsí-ke-kókalo.*
33. *ísaste-árostos polín-geró ? póson-geró ?*
34. *an-ine-varyá-árostos piyené-tone-kalítera s-to-nosokomío.*
35. *pós-ta-páte ?*
36. *óchi-ke-tóso-kalá. ime-krioménos.*
37. *thélo-na-dhó-ena-yatró. ekho-víkha ke-ponólemo.*
38. *éprepe-na-rotísete ti-nosokóma.*
39. *óso-píyene chirotéreve.*
40. *dhém-boró-álo.*

V

41. *tí-ekhume-símera ? — pémti.*
42. *févgho-ton-apríli.*
43. *mín-érthis-ta-khristúyena. éla-kalítera to-mái.*
44. *i-kabína itane-vrómiki ke-to-kreváti itane-skliró.*
45. *boríte-na-mu-dhósete ti-dhiéfthisi tu-amerikanú-proksénu ? ékhasa-to-dhyavatirió-mu.*
46. *pú-n-dos ? — pyós ? — o-khamélis moré-adherfé !*
47. *kálo-s-tim-brokiméa anávune-ta-fóta.*
48. *dhe-mu-lés tí-idhus-áthropos in-aftós ?*
49. *kselastíkane-ta-baúla-sas s-to-telonío ?*
50. *eghó-tha-saz-ghráfo-takhtiká ma-k-esís na-mu-ghráfete káthe-méra.*

SECTION D: **Key.**

I

1. *échete-ghrámata i-tileghrafímata ya-ton-gírio-*Doe ?
2. *írth-ena-dhéma postrestánt ap-tin-amerikí.*
3. *stileté-to-aeroporikós.*
4. *pósa-echi-i-léksi ya-tileghráfima-s-to-sanfrandzísko ?*
5. *pliróste ta-tachidhromiká.*
6. *prépi-na-tilefoníso. échete-tiléfono s-to-spíti-sas ?*
7. *prépi-na-páte-s-to-tachidhromío. s-tim-bóli-mas dhen-echi-kanénas-tiléfono.*
8. *dhen-aksízi-ton-gópo.*
9. *ti-dhulyá-su !*
10. *yá-su thomá.*

II

11. *óli-élava-to-mistó-mu. — alíthya ? tóte dhanisé-mu-ena-ekatostáriko.*
12. *mí-dhanízese-leftá-ap-álone.*
13. *mí-metrás-ta-leftá-su óli-tin-óra.*
14. *to-enyá s-to-oghdhonda-éna, enyá.*
15. *dhóz-mu chílya-dholária se-khartonómizma.*
16. *o-mikróteros-ap-tuz-dhío dhiorístike-tamía-s-tin-ethnikí-trápeza.*
17. *ine-símera-i-trápezes-anikhtés ?*
18. *pósa-échi-to-dholário ?*
19. *kséro-k-eghó ?*
20. *sópa.*

III

21. *échete-avghá ? — símera óchi, ma-borí-ná-khum-ávrio.*
22. *tí-loyís-elyés échis ? — ekhume-mávres ke-kalamatyanés.*
23. *aftó-káni.*
24. *boríte-na-ta-stílete-amésos ?*
25. *i-kótez-mu th-archísune-na-yenúne-páli ton-apríli.*
26. *vríkes-típota-kréa-s-tin-aghorá ? — óchi, típota. — vríkes-psári ? —*
   úle.
27. *aftós-o-émboros in-akrivós.*
28. *o-psomás o-manávis o-khasápis o-bakális klyúne-óli-tus tin-giryakí.*
29. *pedhí ! — éftasa !*
30. *dhém-birázi.*

IV

31. *echi-polím-biretó.*
32. *iposéro-ap-to-stomáchi-mu.*
33. *fónaks-ena-yatró.*
34. *yatí-dhem-broséchiz-lighákí ton-eaftó-su ?*
35. *íkha-ena-soro-fasaríes. prót-aróstis-i-yinéka-mu k-ístera péthan-i-*
   thyá-mu.
36. *i-míli-tu ine-kókini-ap-to-sindáchi.*
37. *an-íkha-ponokéfalo thá-pina-dhyó-kafédhes.*
38. *ítane-pethaménos, ma-nómizes pos-kimótane.*
39. *óli-tus-kaíkane s-aftín-di-fotyá*
40. *áse-me-ísikho.*

V

41. *póte-ftánete-s-ti-saloníki ? — símera-okhtó.*
42. *ftáno-s-tin-athína s-tiz-dhéka-tu-minós.*
43. *póses-tu-minós ekhume-símera ?*
44. *símera ekhume-próti-tu-dhekemvríu.*
45. *áfisa-ti-ghrafomikhaní-mu s-to-telonío.*
46. *o-plíarkhos anévike-páno-s-ti-yéfira, ke-se-lígho th-anevásune-ti-*
   skála.
47. *zvísane-ta-fóta.*
48. *tí-na-yíni !*
49. *yá-su.*
50. *fórye-to-pánda.*

UNIT 25

SECTION C 3: **Key.**.

I

1. i.
2. h.
3. g.
4. f.
5. d.
6. j.
7. c.
8. b.
9. a.
10. e.

UNIT 26

SECTION C 3: **Key.**

I

1. Do you want Michales to bring you the basket ? — Yes, have him bring it right away. 2. Watch out for her; she's a bad woman. 3. I saw him riding to his village. 4. He started to play cards with his friends. 5. Shall I help him or not (help him) ? 6. I found him chatting. 7. Stop the yelling; I can't stand it. 8. Why do you keep on crying ? 9. You'd think he was asleep. 10. They both left in the spring.

II

1. *o-kírios-aravandinós;* 2. *i-dhespinís-aravandinú;* 3. *i-kóri tis-kirías-aravandinú;* 4. *o-kírios ke-i-kiría-mavroyáni;* 5. *i-odhós-ithákis;* 6. *i-éline-stratyótes;* 7. *i-cliniki-sképsi;* 8. *élinez-yatrí;* 9. *kamya-dhekaryá-pedhyá;* 10. *skotothíkane-dhyó-chilyádhes-túrki.* 11. *skotósane dhyó-chilyádhes-túrkus.* 12. *írthan-ena-soro-amerikaní.* 13. *ídha-ena-soro-amerikanús.* 14. *tríz-lítre-stafídha;* 15. *dhyó-zevghárya-papútsya;* 16. *ena-komáti-psomí;* 17. *ena-psomí;* 18. *dhóz-mu-ena-potíri-ghála.* 19. *fére-mu mya-súpa.* 20. *ípye-dhyó-kafédhes k-éksi-potírya-neró.*

UNIT 27

SECTION C 3: **Key.**

I

1. If he hasn't come, he must have had to stay at Patras. 2. Don't tell me it's impossible; there must still be some other way. 3. A little farther on you'll see two or three columns and the pediment of an ancient temple. 4. If I were you, I'd take the street that goes toward the station. 5. It must be Nick. — Yes, that must certainly be him. 6. Surely his father must have been helping him.

II

1. *min.* 2. *afu.* 3. *os-pu-na.* 4. *kathos.* 5. *san.* 6. *an-ge.*
7. *prin.* 8. *mólis.* 9. *eno.* 10. *ya-na.* 11. *pos.* 12. *an.*
13. *ópu.* 14. *afu.* 15. *óso.*

UNIT 28

SECTION C 3: **Key.**

I

1. *psarás, krasás, kareklás, kapelás.*
2. *pedháki, macheráki, cheráki, maghazáki, koritsáki.*
3. *adherfúla, varkúla, portúla, popúla, vrisúla.*
4. *kóstena, yánena, mikhálena, pétrena.*
5. *dhekapendaryá, ikosaryá, penindaryá, dhyakosaryá.*
6. catching, playing, expelling, weeping, burning.
7. eastern, western, Greek, athletic, of language.
8. iron door, rubber shoes, wardrobe made of cypress wood.
9. *archízo* 'I begin', *katharízo* 'I clean', *mavrízo* 'I get black', *asprízo* 'I get white', *psifízo* 'I vote'.
10. *paghóno* 'I freeze (convert to ice or become ice)'
    steghnóno 'I dry off (make dry or get dry)'
    krióno 'I chill (make cold)' and 'I get chilled'
    meghalóno 'I enlarge (make big)' and 'I get big'
11. *makréno* 'I lengthen (make long or get long)'
    mikréno 'I reduce (make small)' and 'I grow small'
    kondéno 'I shorten (make short or get short)'
    pachéno 'I fatten (make fat or get fat)'
    platéno 'I broaden (make broad or get broad)'
12. *psichí, pendára, dhinatós, khromatistós.*
13. *kata-* 'completely', *lipiménos* 'grieved'; *kse-* 'un-', *kurázo* 'I tire'; *ksana-* 'again', *léo* 'I say'; *para-* 'over', *káno* 'I do'.
14. *ambéli, khoráfi; pónos, kefáli; palyós, áthropos; kókinos, kítrinos; béno, vyéno.*
15. *machéri, pirúni; kreváti, kámara; palyós, pedhí; ghlikós, filó.*

II

1. c. 4. g. 7. j. 10. d.
2. e. 5. a. 8. b.
3. i. 6. h. 9. f.

UNIT 30

SECTION A: Story of a Greek-American.

Greek Text

Ἐγώ, παιδί μου, εἶμαι ἀπ' τὴν Κεφαλονιά. Ὁ πατέρας μου ἤτανε φτωχός. Δὲν εἶχε χτῆμα δικό του μὰ πήγαινε καὶ δούλευε σὲ ξένα χτήματα. Δούλευε ὅσο μποροῦσε. Καὶ ἡ καημένη ἡ μητέρα μου δούλευε νύχτα μέρα. Ἔσκαβε τὴ γῆ, τρυγοῦσε τὴ σταφίδα, μάζωνε ἐλιὲς καὶ πήγαινε καμιὰ φορὰ καὶ δούλευε σὲ σπίτι. Ἤτανε μαύρη ἀπὸ τὸν ἥλιο καὶ πετσὶ καὶ κόκκαλο ἀπὸ τὴ δουλειά, μὰ γερή. Δὲ θυμοῦμαι ν' ἀρρώστησε ποτέ της. Καὶ μ' ὅλη τὴ δουλειὰ δὲν τῆς λείπανε καὶ τά παιδιά. Ἤμαστε ἔξι ἀγώρια, ἔξι τοῦ Θεοῦ, καθὼς λέμε στὴν Κεφαλονιά, καὶ δύο κορίτσια. Γι' αὐτὸ καὶ τὴν ἀγαποῦσε ὁ πατέρας μου καὶ τὴν ἄφηνε νὰ κάνῃ ὅ,τι θέλῃ. Ἐγὼ ἤμουνα ὁ μεγαλύτερος. Βοηθοῦσα τὸν πατέρα μου στὶς δουλειές του. Δούλευα τὴν κυριακὴ σὲ καφενεῖο καὶ τὸ χειμῶνα σὲ κανένα μπακάλικο, κ' ἔβγανα κ' ἐγὼ λεφτά. Ὅ,τι ἔβγανα τό 'δινα τῆς μητέρας μου.

Ὅταν ἔγινα δώδεκα χρονῶνε, πέθαν' ὁ πατέρας μου. Μπορεῖς νὰ φανταστῇς σὲ τί θέσι βρέθηκε τότε ἡ μάννα μου, μὲ ὀχτὼ μικρὰ παιδιὰ καὶ χωρὶς καμιὰ βοήθεια. Δυὸ τρία χρόνια πρὶν ἕνας ἀδερφὸς τῆς μητέρας μου μπόρεσε νὰ πάῃ στὴν Ἀμερική. Ἐκεῖνα τὰ χρόνια δὲν ἤτανε τόσο δύσκολο ὅσο εἶναι τώρα. Ἡ μητέρα μου σκέφτηκε νὰ γράψῃ τοῦ ἀδερφοῦ της. Τόνε παρακάλεσε νὰ πάρῃ ἐμένα καὶ τὸν Πέτρο σπίτι του. Τὰ δυὸ κορίτσια τά 'βαλε καὶ δουλεύανε σὲ σπίτι. Τὸ Σπύρο τόνε πῆρε ὁ κουμπάρος μας ὁ Κλαδᾶς στὸ χτῆμα του. Κ' ἔτσι ἔμεινε ἡ μάννα μου μὲ τὰ τρία ἄλλα ἀγώρια. Γιὰ νὰ μπορέσῃ νὰ μᾶς στείλῃ στὴν Ἀμερικὴ ἡ μαννούλα μου πούλησε τὸ κρεββάτι της, τὰ δαχτυλίδια της καὶ ὅ,τι ἄλλο εἶχε. Ὅταν ὅλα ἤταν ἕτοιμα, μᾶς φίλησε ἡ μάννα μου καὶ εἶπε: " Πήγαινε στὸ καλό, Κώστα μου, κ' ἐσύ, χρυσέ μου Πετράκι. Κι ὅταν πάτε στὴν Ἀμερική, μὴν ξεχάσετε τὶς ἀδερφές σας. Καὶ στείλετέ τους λεφτὰ νὰ παντρευτοῦνε κ' ἐκεῖνες μὲ τὸ καλὸ καὶ νὰ βροῦνε ἄντρα ποὺ τοὺς ἀξίζει."

Πήγαμε τρίτη θέσι καὶ κοιμηθήκαμε καμιὰ εἰκοσαριὰ ἄθρωποι σὲ μιὰ καμπίνα. Ποτὲ δὲ θὰ ξεχάσω τὸ βράδυ ποὺ φτάσαμε στὴ Νέα Ὑόρκη καὶ εἶδα γιὰ πρώτη φορὰ τὸ Ἄγαλμα τῆς Λευτεριᾶς. Ὁ θεῖος μας μᾶς πῆγε στὴν κάμαρά του ὅπου κοιμώτανε μὲ πέντ' ἔξι ἄλλους Ρωμιούς. Τὴν ἄλλη μέρα ἀρχίσαμε τὴ δουλειά. Πλέναμε ποτήρια, φλιτζάνια, μαχαίρια καὶ πιρούνια σ' ἕνα μεγάλο ἑστιατόριο κοντὰ στὸ λιμάνι. Ὅ,τι λεφτὰ βγάναμε τὰ στέλναμε στὴ μητέρα μου.

Ὕστερ' ἀπὸ λίγα χρόνια ὁ θεῖος μου ἄνοιξε δικό του ἑστιατόριο. Μᾶς εἶχε καὶ τόνε βοηθούσαμε, κι ὅταν ἐκεῖνος πέθανε μᾶς ἄφησε ὅ,τι κι ἂν εἶχε.

Παντρέψαμε τὶς δυὸ ἀδερφές μας. Μὲ τὰ λεφτά μας μπορέσανε νὰ σπουδάσουνε οἱ δυὸ μικρότεροι ἀδερφοί μου. Ὁ Γιάννης σπούδασε δικηγόρος κι ὁ Γιώργος γιατρός.

Τὴν ἄνοιξι τοῦ τριάντα δύο ὕστερ' ἀπὸ τριάντα χρόνια γύρισα πάλι στὴν Κεφαλονιά. Σὰ μὲ εἶδε ἡ μάννα μου, χάρηκε πολύ. Ὕστερ' ἀπὸ κάνα δυὸ μῆνες μοῦ λέει μιὰ μέρα ἡ μητέρα μου: " Μιὰ χάρι νὰ μοῦ κάμῃς, Κώστα μου, πρὶν πεθάνω." " Λέγε," τῆς εἶπα τότ' ἐγώ. " Νὰ παντρευτῇς, παιδί μου, νὰ πάρῃς κορίτσι ἀπ' τὴν Κεφαλονιά." Τῆς ἔκαμα κι αὐτὴν τὴ χάρι.

Ὕστερ' ἀπὸ λίγο καιρὸ πέθανε ἡ καημένη ἡ μητέρα μου. Ἡ γυναῖκα μου ἦρθε μαζί μου στὴν Ἀμερική. Ἀγόρασα μαζὶ μὲ τὸν Πέτρο ἕνα ξενοδοχεῖο κι ἄνοιξα ἕνα μεγάλο ἑστιατόριο κοντὰ στὴ Fifth Avenue. *Οἱ δουλειές μας πάνε καλά, δόξα σοι ὁ Θεός. Ἔχω δυὸ παιδιά. Ἔλα καμιὰ μέρα σπίτι μου νὰ τὰ δῇς. Τὸ γιό μου τόνε λένε Τζέρρυ* (Jerry)· *τὸ κοριτσάκι μου τὸ λένε Φρόσω σὰν τὴ μητέρα μου.*

Translation of the Story

My friend, I'm from Cephalonia. My father was poor. He didn't have a farm of his own, but went and worked on other people's estates. He worked as hard as he could. And my poor mother worked night and day. She dug up the ground, picked currants, gathered olives, and sometimes went out and did housework. She was browned by the sun, and nothing but skin and bones from working so, but she was husky. I don't remember that she was ever sick a day in her life. And with all that work she had no lack of children either. There were six of us boys, six from God, as we say in Cephalonia, and two girls. For this my father loved her in return, and allowed her to do whatever she wanted. I was the oldest. I used to help my father at his work. I worked Sundays in a coffee-house, and in winter at some grocery store, and I, too, earned money. Whatever I made I used to give to my mother.

When I reached the age of twelve, my father died. You can imagine what a situation my mother was in then, with eight small children and no help. Two or three years before, one of my mother's brothers had been able to go to America. In those years it wasn't as hard as it is now. It occurred to my mother to write to her brother. She begged him to take Peter and me in with him. The two girls she put at domestic service. As for Spyros, our godfather Kladas took him on the farm. In this way my mother was left with the three other boys. In order to be able to send us to America my dear mother sold her

bed, her rings, and whatever else she had. When everything was ready, my mother kissed us and said, "Good-bye, Kostas, my boy, and Peter, dear. And when you go to America, don't forget your sisters. Send them money so that they can get married if all goes well, and can find husbands worthy of them."

We went third class and slept some twenty men to a cabin. I'll never forget the evening we got to New York and I saw the Statue of Liberty for the first time. My uncle took us to his room, where he slept with five or six other Greeks. The next day we started work. We washed glasses, cups, knives and forks in a big restaurant near the waterfront. Whatever money we made we sent to my mother.

A few years later my uncle opened a restaurant of his own. He had us help him, and when he died he left whatever he had to us. We married off our two sisters. With our money my two youngest brothers were able to study. John studied law, and George medicine.

In the spring of '32, after thirty years, I went back to Cephalonia. When my mother saw me, she was very glad. A month or two later my mother said to me one day, "Do me one favor, won't you, Kostas, before I die." "What is it?" I asked her. "Get married, my boy, find a girl from Cephalonia." Well, I did her that favor.

A short while afterwards my poor mother died. My wife came with me to America. In partnership with Peter I bought a hotel and opened a large restaurant near Fifth Avenue. Our business is going fine, I'm glad to say. I have two children. Come over to my house some time and see them. My son's name is Jerry; my little girl's called Phroso after my mother.

True-False Statements

1. 'Ο Κώστας γεννήθηκε στὴ Νέα 'Υόρκη.
2. 'Ο πατέρας του ἦτανε πλούσιος καὶ τεμπέλης.
3. 'Η μητέρα του ἦτανε δουλεύτρα.
4. 'Η μητέρα του δὲν ἦτανε ποτέ της ἄρρωστη.
5. 'Ο Κώστας εἶχε δυὸ ἀδερφές.
6. 'Ο Κώστας εἶχε ἔξι ἀδερφούς.
7. 'Η μητέρα του φοβώτανε τὸν πατέρα του.
8. Τὴν κυριακὴ ὁ Κώστας δούλευε σὲ καφενεῖο.
9. Τὸ χειμῶνα δούλευε σὲ μπακάλικο.
10. "Ο,τι λεφτὰ ἔβγανε τὰ ξόδευε γιὰ ταξίδια.
11. 'Ο πατέρας του πέθανε πρὶν ἀπ' τὴ μητέρα του.

12. Ἕνας ἀδερφὸς τῆς μητέρας του μπόρεσε νὰ βρῆ δουλειὰ στὴ Νέα Ὑόρκη.
13. Ὅταν ἦτανε μικρός, οἱ ἀδερφές του δουλεύανε σὲ ἐργοστάσιο.
14. Ὁ ἀδερφός του ὁ Σπύρος ἦτανε σὲ βαπόρι.
15. Ἡ μητέρα τοῦ Κώστα πούλησε ὅ,τι κι ἂν εἶχε, γιὰ νὰ μπορέσουνε νὰ πάνε τὰ παιδιά της στὴν Ἀμερική.
16. Ὁ Κώστας πῆγε πρώτη θέσι.
17. Ὁ Κώστας κι ὁ Πέτρος εἴχανε μιὰ καμπίνα οἱ δυό τους.
18. Ὁ Κώστας δὲν μπόρεσε νὰ δῆ τὸ Ἄγαλμα τῆς Λευτεριᾶς.
19. Ὁ θεῖος του κοιμώτανε σὲ μιὰ κάμαρα μὲ ἄλλους Ρωμιούς.
20. Ὁ Κώστας ἄρχισε ἀμέσως νὰ δουλεύῃ.
21. Ὁ Πέτρος γυάλιζε παπούτσια.
22. Ὁ Κώστας ἔπλενε τὰ φλιτζάνια καὶ τὰ ποτήρια σ' ἕνα ἑστιατόριο τῆς Νέας Ὑόρκης.
23. Ὕστερ' ἀπὸ λίγα χρόνια ὁ θεῖος του ἄνοιξε σκολειὸ στὴ Νέα Ὑόρκη.
24. Ὁ Κώστας κι ὁ Πέτρος βοηθούσανε τὸ θεῖο τους.
25. Οἱ ἀδερφές τους δὲν μπορέσανε νὰ βροῦνε ἄντρα.
26. Οἱ δυὸ μικρότεροι ἀδερφοὶ τοῦ Κώστα σπουδάσανε κ' οἱ δυό τους στὸ πανεπιστήμιο.
27. Ὁ ἕνας σπούδασε μηχανικός.
28. Ὕστερ' ἀπὸ σαράντα χρόνια τὴν ἄνοιξι τοῦ τριάντα δύο ὁ Κώστας γύρισε πίσω στὴν πατρίδα του.
29. Ὁ Κώστας παντρεύτηκε στὴν Κεφαλονιά.
30. Οἱ δουλειὲς τοῦ Κώστα πάνε καλά.

Key and Translation

F 1. Kostas was born in New York.
F 2. His father was rich and lazy.
T 3. His mother was a hard worker.
T 4. His mother was never sick a day in her life.
T 5. Kostas had two sisters.
F 6. Kostas had six brothers.
F 7. His mother was afraid of his father.
T 8. On Sundays Kostas worked in a coffee-house.
T 9. In winter he worked in a grocery store.
F 10. Whatever he earned he spent on travel.
T 11. His father died before his mother.
T 12. One of his mother's brothers had been able to find work in New York.
F 13. When he was small, his sisters worked in a factory.

F 14. His brother Spyros was on a ship.
T 15. Kostas's mother sold whatever she had, so that her children would be able to go to America.
F 16. Kostas went first class.
F 17. Kostas and Peter had a cabin all to themselves.
F 18. Kostas couldn't see the Statue of Liberty.
T 19. His uncle slept in a room with other Greeks.
T 20. Kostas started to work immediately.
F 21. Peter shined shoes.
T 22. Kostas washed the cups and glasses in a New York restaurant.
F 23. A few years later his uncle opened a school in New York.
T 24. Kostas and Peter helped their uncle.
F 25. Their sisters were unable to find husbands.
T 26. Kostas's two youngest brothers both studied at the university.
F 27. One studied engineering.
T 28. After forty years, in the spring of '32 Kostas went back to his homeland.
T 29. Kostas got married in Cephalonia.
T 30. Kostas's business is going fine.

SECTION B: **Key.**

I

1. *i-athína ine-i-protévusa tis-eládhas.*
2. *móno-lígha-chilyómetra khorízune-tin-athína-ap-tom-bireá.*
3. *i-évia in-éna-ap-ta-yeoghrafiká-dhiamerízmata tis-kendrikís-eládhas.*
4. *in-éna-ap-ta-meghalítera-nisyá-tis-eládhas.*
5. *mya-yéfira-apo-sídhero tin-enóni me-ti-stereá-eládha.*
6. *ála-meghála-nisyá in-i-mitilíni i-chío i-sámo ke-i-kríti.*
7. *[illegible]-kérkira i-lefkádha i-itháki i-kefalonyá i-zákintho ke-dhyó-ála-mikrótera-nisyá léghonde-ap-to-laó eftánisa.*
8. *ídhate-to-ághalma tiz-níkis s-tin-olimbía? — dhé-thimúme-na-to-ídha.*
9. *níkyasa-en-aftokínito ya-na-me-pái-s-to-marathóna.*
10. *lipúme pu-dhem-boró-ná-rtho mazí-sa-s-tuz-dhelfús.*

II

11. *ky-o-ydnis tí-káni? — patái-stafílya.*
12. *púlises-ta-stafílya-su? — akóma-dhen-da-tríyisa.*

III

21. *fovúme pos-tha-ipokhreothúme-na-páme-me-ta-pódhya ísa-me-tin-gorfí-tu-vunú.*
22. *afu-to-lés-esí thá-n-alíthya.*
23. *an-ge-tone-parakálesa-polí dhé-m-áfise-na-páro-mazí-mu to-archéodhakhtilídhi.*
24. *trékha os-pu-na-tone-ftásis.*
25. *i-archeolóyi aníksane-ton-dáfo-tu-vasilyá.*
26. *ídhate-ti-stoá-tu ? andíz-ya-kolónes echi-éksi-marmarényes-kóres.*
27. *tí-tone-thélume ton-odhighó !*
28. *kóndepse-na-pethán i.*
29. *me-khtípise ke-me-ksanakhtípise.*
30. *thá-khune-khoris-álo asansér se-túto-to-ksenodhochío.*

IV

31. *mu-ésose ti-zoí.*
32. *echi-megháli-pelatía.*
33. *éyine-vuleftís.*
34. *dhyavásate-tin-efimerídha-tis-kiverníseos ?*
35. *échi-kathos-fénete tim-blionopsifía.*
36. *dhém-bígha-na-psifíso.*
37. *púlise-tim-bzífo-tu.*
38. *i-ándres káthonde-méra-níkhta-s-to-kafenío ke-dhyavázun-efimerídhes.*
39. *o-prótos-adherfós spúdhase-dhikighóros o-dhéfteros yatrós.*
40. *i-eládha echi-dhyó-panepistímia, éna-s-tin-athína k-éna-s-ti-saloníki.*

V

41. *ton-geró-tu-periklí i-athína éyine-to-politikó-kéndro-tis-eládhas.*
42. *ta-stratévmata tu-meghálu-aleksándru ftásane-ísa-me-tis-indhíes.*
43. *tin-elinikí-epídhrasi dhekhtíkane-me-to-khristyanizmó dhiáfori-laí-tis-anatolís.*
44. *i-laí tiz-dhitikís ke-kendrikís-evrópis írthane-s-tin-eládha me-ti-stavroforíes.*
45. *s-ta-chílya-dhyakósya-tésera pírane-tim-bóli.*
46. *ma-s-ta-chílya-dhyakósya-eksinda-éna i-póli éyine-páli-i-protévusa tiz-vizandinís-aftokratorías.*
47. *i-italí tis-anayeníseos zúsane-se-mikropolitíes.*

48. *i-rósi i-rumáni i-vúlghari ke-i-sérvi anaghnorísane ya-epísimi-kratikí-eklisía tin-elinikí.*

49. *ta-politévmata tis-elinikís-epanastáseos fanerónune to-dhimokratikó-pnévma tu-elinikú-laú.*

50. *prín-ap-tom-bróto-pangózmio-pólemo i-élines polemísane ke-nikísane tus-túrkus ke-tuz-vulghárus.*

13. *léo-na-theríso-ávrio.*
14. *épese-páli-i-timí-ti-stafídhas.*
15. *s-to-khlíma-mu dhem-bávune-polé-i-dhulyés.*
16. *dhen-íthele míte-na-fái-elyés míte-na-pyí-retsína.*
17. *to-mesiméri ólos-o-kózmos kimáte-s-tin-eládha.*
18. *kserathíkane-ta-potámya-ap-tis-zéstes.*
19. *ky-o-yero-mikhális tha-kuvéndyaze khoris-álo-páli me-tus-fílus-tu.*
20. *óchi, épine k-épeze-khartyá me-dhyó-trís-álus-khorikús.*

III

21. *ídhate-ti-yéfira pu-fkyásan-i-roméi ?*
22. *tha-ftásume-s-to-monastíri móliz-vasilépsi-o-ílyos.*
23. *afu-ftásum-eki-péra tha-episkeftúme-to-musío me-ta-vizandiná-mosaiká.*
24. *pri-fíyis píyene-na-dhís-tis-anaskafés.*
25. *eno-anévene-ti-skála épes-ena-méros-tu-aetómatos ke-tone-skótose.*
26. *plírose-parakaló tin-ísodho.*
27. *sas-perímena s-tin-ísodho-tis-akrópolis.*
28. *in-archéo-angío. — prosochí-mi-su-spási.*
29. *ta-anághlifa mavrísane-me-tus-eónes.*
30. *dhé-thá-rthi. an-érthi-ómos pés-tu pos-pígha-na-dhó-ta-erípia.*

IV

31. *káni ópos-tu-faní.*
32. *dhiorízi ke-pávi-tus-ipurghús-tu.*
33. *dhyókhni-tuz-nomárchidhes-apo-ta-nomarchía ke-tus-kathiyités-apo-to-panepistímio.*
34. *tis-kalíteres-thésis tiz-dhíni-s-tus-fílus-tu.*
35. *o-stratós káni-óti-théli-aftós.*
36. *échete-panapí dhikhtatoría.*
37. *né, ma-o-kózmo-s-to-eksoterikó fandázete-pos-ékhume sindaghmatikí-vasilía.*
38. *dhimokratía khoris-andipolítefsi dhén-ine-dhimokratía.*
39. *to-kséro ke-to-parakséro.*
40. *káto-o-kondós ! zíto-o-makrís !*

V

41. *s-ta-chílya-enyakósya-dheka-tésera itane-dhyó-meghála-politiká-kómata-s-tin-eládha, to-éna itane-to-kóma-tu-vasilyá-konstandínu to-álo itane-to-kóma-tu-venizélu.*

42. *o-venizélos itane-me-tin-anglía.*
43. *s-to-dhéftero-pangózmio-pólemo i-italí nikithíkane-apo-tus-élines.*
44. *polá-eliniká-nisyá in-akóma se-kséna-chérya.*
45. *s-ti-vória-amerikí zúne-misó-ekatomírio-romyí s-ti-nótia eksínda-chilyádhes ke-s-ti-rosía dhyakósyes-chilyádhes.*
46. *ta-eliniká milyúnde s-óli-tin-anatolí.*
47. *milít-eliniká san-ç-eména.*
48. *tí-kathese-ke-lés!*
49. *klís-tim-bórta ke-káni-krío.*
50. *ine-sa-vútiro.*

SECTION D: **Key.**

I

1. *i-saloníki ine-i-pyó-spudhéa-póli tiz-vórias-eládhas.*
2. *ine-i-meghalíteri-póli tiz-makedhonías.*
3. *i-makedhonía echi-dhyó-tría arketá-meghála-potámya ke-pénd-éksi-límnes.*
4. *echi-merikés-pedhiádhes pu-schimatistíkane edhó-ke-polés-chilyádhes-khrónya ap-ta-potámya-tis.*
5. *i-thálasa béni-vathyá-mé-s-ti-steryá ke-schimatízi-ton-górfo-tis-kaválas ke-téseris-álus meghálus-kórfus.*
6. *anatoliká-ap-ti-makedhonía ine-i-thráki.*
7. *i-thráki sinorévi-me-tin-durkía ke-ti-vulgharía.*
8. *dhitiká-ap-ti-makedhonía ine-i-ípiro.*
9. *i-ípiro ine-khóra-oriní.*
10. *ton-ídha-na-piyéni kata-to-khoryó.*

II

11. *o-elinikós-kapnós ine-varís.*
12. *to-eksoterikó aghorázi-ta-enyá-dhékata tis-paraghoyís.*
13. *ekho-ghlikó ke-brúsko-krasí. pyó-ap-ta-dhío-protimáte?*
14. *píghame-óli-mas kavála.*
15. *pyón-évales ke-su-mázokse-tis-elyés?*
16. *ine-to-oreótero-korítsi-tu-khoryú.*
17. *o-patéras-tis echi-ena-soro-próvata pénde-vódhya elyés kiparísya ke-pénd-éksi-khoráfya.*
18. *ine-pánda-yemátes-i-apothíkes-tu.*
19. *skávi-t-ambéli-tu mónos-tu.*
20. *mu-éfere ena-kaláthi-domátes.*